

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

JOURNAL
OF
THE LIFE, LABOURS, AND TRAVELS
OF
THOMAS SHILLITOE,
IN THE
SERVICE OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST.

“ A faithful man shall abound with blessings ; but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.”—PROVERBS, xxviii. 20.

“ Seest thou a man diligent in his business, [*his Lord's business,*] he shall stand before kings ; he shall not stand before mean men [*only*].”—PROVERBS, xxii. 29.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
HARVEY AND DARTON,
GRACECHURCH-STREET.

1839.

LONDON :
JOSEPH RICKERBY, PRINTER,
SHERBOURN-LANE.

PREFACE BY THE AUTHOR.

BX
7795
S5A4
1839

BELIEVING it was required of me in my early life, to keep a record of the merciful dealings of the Lord with me, and the remarkable manner in which He, in his tender compassion, has followed me by his reproofs of instruction, accompanied by such offers of help, as when faithfully co-operated with, never have failed to be all-sufficient for every work and service He has been pleased to call upon me by His grace to perform—I have been induced to continue the narrative, in hopes that, if it should be published, the perusal of it would afford lessons of instruction and encouragement to such as may, in adorable mercy, be awakened to a deep sense of the necessity of a willingness to search into things appertaining to salvation.

The reader will, I hope, make every reasonable allowance for my artless manner of relating some circumstances, which may be liable to objection, as not likely to excite general interest. In the narration of what occurred in several discourses and controversies, great allowance must also be made; the best of memories not being able to recollect exactly every particular: but the earliest care was taken, after such opportunities, to minute down what had occurred; and I believe I am safe in saying, that by seeking, at these times, for help from the good Remembrancer, He graciously condescended to assist me in penning what I have done. The greatest possible care has been taken in no wise to alter

the sense of what was communicated by others; and where I had companions, to whom I could conveniently submit my memorandums for their perusal and correction, if necessary, it has been done; and in revising these, where any doubt has arisen as to the correctness of any part of them, they have been suppressed. And I hereby desire, that, if any sentiments in this Journal should appear displeasing to any readers, they will exercise due candour, and not charge them on the religious Society of Friends, to which I belong.

THOMAS SHILLITOE.

Tottenham, 1834.

*** The present Editor (who took this Work in hand when about one-third of the first volume was in print,) thinks it needful to state, that, as the Author left rather special instructions that the Journal should be given forth pretty nearly entire, he has not felt himself at liberty to condense the work, which it evidently would very well bear, especially in the second volume; his endeavours have therefore been directed to make the necessary corrections, (which were *very* numerous,) also such omissions as appeared requisite for the sake of the sense, as well as to avoid repetitions or unimportant minutiae. Much time and labour were required for such work,—the style of the Author having been found very intricate and imperfect:—the reader must therefore exercise some degree of forbearance in judging too strictly of some parts of the Journal. It is hoped, however, that, as a whole, it will prove very interesting and instructive.

A. R. B.

London, 12th mo. 1838.

A TESTIMONY
FROM
TOTTENHAM MONTHLY MEETING,
CONCERNING
THOMAS SHILLITOE.

THIS our dear friend was born in London in the second month, 1754, of parents not in profession with Friends. In his youthful days, through the visitations of Divine grace, he was given to feel the importance of a religious life; but at that very critical period he was often exposed to great temptations, and was in the way of associating with those who did not fear God, but slighted his holy law, and went in the way to do evil. He felt the sad consequences of this; but a hand unseen was near to protect him: the attractions of heavenly love were graciously afforded, and were not disregarded.

It appears that as he advanced towards manhood, he became, from preference, a frequent attender of our religious meetings, though he had been brought up in the national mode of worship. He was then entirely dependent on his own industry for support; and as his attachment to the principles of our religious Society increased, he was, in consequence of his conscientious conduct, brought into difficulty as to the means of gaining a livelihood. This circumstance became known to some Friends in London, through whose kind interest on his behalf, he was placed as a clerk in a banking-house in the city. He felt the great importance of a life of self-denial, and of entire conformity to the Divine will; yet was he often sensible that he had strong temptations to follow the vanities and follies of this world. He had had, at one time, a great fondness for gay apparel, but he felt that his peace was concerned in mortifying this disposition; and he faithfully bore his cross in this, as well as in other things.

In the course of his services as banker's clerk, he had to purchase lottery-tickets for country correspondents, and to do some other things which troubled him. Hence, as he was a man of a tender conscience, he became uneasy in his new situation: he sought for Divine guidance, and after many conflicts of mind, gave up his place, and thought it his duty to learn the trade of a shoemaker, an employment which he followed as long as he continued in business.

The confinement of London not suiting his health, he removed to Tottenham in the year 1778, having some time previously been admitted as a member of our religious Society, by Gracechurch-street monthly meeting. Here he steadily followed his new line of employment, and in the ensuing spring formed a respectable connection in marriage. His course and that of his wife were marked by honest industry and contentment with their lot; and they trained up a young family consistently with their circumstances, and in accordance with our religious profession, teaching them to fear God and keep his commandments.

In the year 1790, our dear friend was acknowledged a minister by this monthly meeting, having for a considerable time previously spoken in that character in our meetings for worship. After this period, he left his outward concerns from time to time, and in Gospel love visited his Friends in nearer and more distant counties, and paid a general visit to Friends in Ireland. The cares of a rising family pressing heavily upon him, he felt these sacrifices to be acts of simple faith; but believing them to be in the line of his religious duty, he allowed no inferior considerations to turn him aside. When from home, he pursued the service with great diligence: his visits were acceptable to his friends, and, we believe, to their religious edification. He was accustomed to travel in a very simple way, and was very careful not to occasion needless expense to himself or to his friends; and in order to set himself at liberty for these services, he often made great exertions in his business previous to leaving home. When, in the latter part of the time that he was in trade, he found that he could leave his outward concerns with less anxiety, the journeys were performed principally on foot. About the year 1806, thinking that, through the Divine blessing on his honest endeavours, he had gained a competency, he retired from business, believing it right to be given up to the service of his Lord. His means were limited, but as his wants were few, and his habits very simple and moderate, he found that he had a sufficiency.

Our dear friend was a man of an energetic mind. If in conscientiously and plainly setting before his friends, in his intercourse with them, what he believed to be their mistakes, whether

in practice or in opinion; and if in an honest zeal to be found not flinching in the discharge of his duty, he at times tried them, his love and affection were such as to prove the sincerity of his heart and the kindness of his intentions. He was often brought very low, partly arising from nervous feelings, and partly from the religious exercises of mind which he passed through: he was also not unfrequently very cheerful. This was strikingly the case after the performance of any act of duty, to which he had believed himself called. In these acts of dedication, he was faithful and persevering, however humiliating the nature of the engagement. The greater the cross to his natural inclination, the greater was his fear, lest self-love, or the desire of ease to the flesh, should cause him to shrink from what he believed to be the will of his God. An instructive illustration of this feature in his character is presented in some very trying service which he performed in Ireland. In the populous cities of Dublin and Cork, as well as in some other places in that nation, where vice and immorality abound, he went, in the years 1810 and 1811, accompanied by some of his friends, from house to house, without distinction, where ardent spirits were offered for sale, to warn those who kept such shops, and the persons assembled there, of the evil of their doings. The message which he conveyed was short and plain and simple; but being delivered in Christian love, it was received by many with attention and respect.

He was remarkable, through a long course of years, for his kindness to the poor and distressed, sympathizing with them in their troubles, pleading for a just remuneration for their labours, and liberal to them according to his means; prompt and unwearied in soliciting the affluent for relief for such, especially exerting himself on behalf of those who had seen brighter days. In these labours of love, his disinterested applications seldom failed to be successful.

He bore a faithful testimony against the love of the world, whether it showed itself in vanity in dress or in other extravagance, or in the eager pursuit of wealth; calling his friends to the necessity of daily bearing the cross in all things, warning them against speculations in trade, and urging them to take heed, lest, by coveting riches, they should make shipwreck of faith and a good conscience.

With a view of being near his children, he left Tottenham in the year 1812, and lived some years in Yorkshire, and a longer time in Hertfordshire. We have received the following communication from Hitchin monthly meeting, within the compass of which meeting he resided, when at home, upwards of eleven years, [viz. from 1820.]

“Although our late friend Thomas Shillitoe was a member of this monthly meeting for some years, yet, as is well known, for a considerable portion of that time he was absent from us on important religious engagements, for which services he was at different times freely set at liberty by this monthly meeting, under feelings of sympathy, and with desires that throughout the same he might mercifully experience Divine guidance and protection. Whilst here, he possessed the esteem of Friends; and in some instances, rather remarkably so, that of several persons of other religious societies, who seemed to respect him for his faithfulness. He was frequent in visiting the sick, and sympathizing with the afflicted, evincing much concern for the everlasting welfare of those among whom he resided. The moral and religious improvement of the poor was also a subject that often occupied his attention. He was frequently engaged amongst us in a plain, searching testimony, tending to arouse from a state of indifference and unconcernedness in religion, and to stir up all to diligence in occupying with the different talents entrusted to their care. His watchfulness and circumspect conduct had, it is believed, a salutary influence amongst us, and when he left these parts, his removal was sincerely regretted.”

During the period above alluded to, our dear friend paid two extensive religious visits on the continent, passing through, or tarrying in, many of the nations of Europe between the years 1821 and 1825. In the course of these engagements, he visited the few professing with Friends in the south of France and in Germany, also in Norway: and he sought out and visited pious characters in many places through which he travelled. Accounts have been received from several of those of the comfort and instruction derived from his Christian labours among them. He travelled mostly alone, and being wholly unacquainted with the languages of the people, it was a close trial of his faith. But keeping a single eye to the guidance of his gracious Lord, he was mercifully cared for from place to place: his way was in a remarkable manner opened by unexpectedly meeting with kind, efficient interpreters, who assisted him in performing the service which he believed to be required of him. He had long entertained a high sense of the purity of the morals which the Gospel of Christ requires: in his travels he found much that was opposed to this, and did not fail, on some such occasions, honestly to testify against it. One thing which greatly troubled him was the sad disregard of the first day of the week; he plainly set this evil before those who had the power to apply a remedy. When in the cities of Hamburg and Altona, he drew up an address to the inhabitants of those places, remon-

strating with them on the neglect of this duty. This address was translated into the German language, and extensively distributed by him there with his own hand.

Though our departed friend had received but little education, his courteous and affable, yet respectful manners often facilitated his access to persons of high rank in society. Considering kings in the character of fathers of their people, he many times, both in this and in foreign countries, thought it his duty to seek for interviews with them: as he patiently looked unto the Lord, in simple dependence upon Him, an opportunity was often afforded him to communicate what was upon his mind: either verbally or by written memorials, he conveyed his exercise for their eternal welfare, and that they might be good examples to their subjects; and also his concern for their adopting measures calculated to repress crime, and to promote Christian virtue, and the true happiness of their people.

In the year 1826, at the advanced age of seventy-two, he paid a religious visit to Friends in America, and travelled among them about three years. It was a time of much unsettlement and of sore trial to faithful Friends, owing to a grievous disesteem, on the part of many, of the great truths of the Christian religion. It appears by the testimonials which have been received, that the company of our dear friend was acceptable to his brethren in America at that time; and that his solid, consistent deportment, and steady testimony against the spirit of unbelief, tended to their encouragement and strength.

After returning home he lived the rest of his days at Tottenham with his wife, who had been and continued to be a faithful help-meet to him, and who survives him. He felt the infirmities of declining years:—of later times his bodily sufferings were often considerable; but living near the meeting-house, he regularly attended all our meetings, continuing earnestly to exhort us to let our obedience to the law of God keep pace with the knowledge of its requirements; labouring with us on the necessity of pressing after holiness of life, and of a thorough surrender of our wills to the Divine will. He still endeavoured to do good and to communicate. He was much beloved and respected by his neighbours. One of the very last acts of his life, when his weakness had greatly increased, and disease was wasting his constitution, was to collect and assist in expending some money for the comfort of a few of his poorer neighbours, by the repair and improvement of some almshouses. He was continually concerned that he might be found ready to meet his Lord, when the solemn messenger of death should arrive; often adverting to the necessity of watchfulness, lest having long professed the truth, he should in the end become a cast-away. In the retrospect of his lengthened but active life, he was very

desirous that his friends should know, that he trusted in nothing but the free mercy of God in Christ Jesus, repeatedly assuring them, that all his own righteousness was but as filthy rags.

On the 5th of the 6th month, 1836, he was taken more alarmingly ill. Early in the morning of the following day he became much worse, from increased debility; and his breathing being difficult, he said, "It is labour, but not sorrow. O! deliver me, if consistent with thy blessed will. I am in the hands of a merciful God—take me. I can give up all in this world. Mercy! mercy! O! come, come, blessed Jesus, if it is consistent with thy blessed will." In the course of the evening of that day he was visited by a friend, who found him in extreme weakness; but in the possession of his mental powers. He observed that it was difficult to maintain patience. "O! for patience!" he exclaimed; "O! for a little help to be preserved in patience;" adding, after some further expression, "but surely mercy is even now covering the judgment-seat as to a hair's breadth." A hope was expressed to him, that although the body was brought very low, the mind was anchored on the unfailing Rock; he promptly replied, "O! yes:—if it were not so, what should I now do, or what would now become of me? Ah! truly, I am a poor creature every way, wholly dependent on the mercy of my Redeemer; and if he do but admit the pearl gates to be so far opened, that I may be admitted within them, it will be enough. O! I see the goodly land before me, and the glorious journey thither; but I am not yet permitted to enter it. It is indeed a beautiful prospect, as clear to the eye of my soul as any outward object to the natural sight." He then exclaimed, "O! the love of my Redeemer, how sweet it is. May my latest breath be engaged in singing his praises." He further observed, that he had no works or merit of his own to carry with him on that beautiful road, nor any claim to prefer, at the pearl gates;—but the love and mercy of that Saviour, who shed his precious blood for him. On the Friend's taking leave of him, he expressed that he felt love to all his friends without exception, emphatically adding, "to *all* my friends." At another time, on receiving a message of love from two friends, he said his love was to every body, all the world over, even the worst sinner;—he loved them, but not their deeds; that his love was universal to all the human race; adding, "If it were not so, how miserable indeed should I feel!"

He quietly passed away from time to eternity, on the 12th of the 6th month, 1836, and his remains were interred in our burial-ground at Tottenham, on the 17th of the same. He was about eighty-two years old, and had been a minister upwards of fifty years; and we believe, that to this aged servant of God

may be applied the words of Holy Scripture ; “ Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth ; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.”

London and Middlesex Quarterly Meeting, held the 28th day of 3rd month, 1837.

The foregoing testimony on behalf of our late dear friend Thomas Shillitoe, has been read in this meeting, and is feelingly united with.

Signed by the direction and on behalf of the meeting by
GEORGE STACEY, *Clerk.*

Signed on behalf of the women's quarterly meeting by
ELIZABETH KIDD, *Clerk.*



VOL. I.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTERS.

CHAPTER I.—Page 1.

The Author's birth, parentage, early career, convincement, appearance in the ministry, and settlement in life—Visits Norfolk, &c. also Dunkirk.

CHAPTER II.—Page 17.

1794.—Religious visit to King George III. at Windsor—Visits some meetings in Surrey and Bucks; also in Kent, Hampshire, Guernsey, &c.

CHAPTER III.—Page 39.

1805.—Quits his business—Again visits Guernsey and Jersey—Visits families at Bristol—Travels with certificate to Sheffield, Manchester, and Kendal.

CHAPTER IV.—Page 56.

1807.—Visits some meetings in Yorkshire and Lancashire, &c.

CHAPTER V.—Page 74.

1808.—His Address to the Rulers of this Nation—Proceeds to Ireland, visits families in Dublin.

CHAPTER VI.—Page 86.

1808.—His ministerial labours in various parts of Ireland—With Elizabeth Ridgeway, pays visits to the drinking-houses at Waterford.

CHAPTER VII.—Page 104.

1809.—His labours in Ireland continued; at Belfast and in the north—Returns home by Waterford and Bristol: and in 1810 again visits Ireland and returns home.

CHAPTER VIII.—Page 125.

1811.—Returns to Ireland with certificate—At Cork visits the drinking-houses with James Abel; also at other places.

CHAPTER IX.—Page 144.

At Dublin pays visits to the drinking-houses—Returns home to Barnsley.

CHAPTER X.—Page 163.

1812.—With Ann Fry, visits the colliers at Kingswood, near Bristol.

CHAPTER XI.—Page 184.

1812.—Visits the families and widows of machine-breakers [about Huddersfield] executed for riots, &c.—Proceeds, with certificate, to London—Presents a very impressive address to the Prince Regent at Brighton.

CHAPTER XII.—Page 205.

1820.—From Hitchen, his then residence, he proceeds to the Yearly Meeting in London—Issues his address to Friends in Great Britain and Ireland.

CHAPTER XIII.—Page 226.

1821.—His prospect of religious service on the Continent—Leaves home, and proceeds to Hull.

CHAPTER XIV.—Page 232.

1821.—Sails for Rotterdam—Visits Amsterdam—His services at both places.

CHAPTER XV.—Page 253.

Quits Rotterdam; proceeds to Hamburgh and Altona—Writes addresses to the people of each place; also to the magistrates and clergy—Is arrested by the police-master at Altona for distributing the address, and is set at liberty.

CHAPTER XVI.—Page 273.

Services in Hamburgh continued—Travels to Kiel.

CHAPTER XVII.—Page 287.

Interesting visits at Kiel—Proceeds to Copenhagen—His interview with the king and royal family of Denmark—His Address to the queen's attendants—Quits Copenhagen, and reaches Christiana in Norway.

CHAPTER XVIII.—Page 312.

1821--22.—His services at Christiana—Visits to the bishop, magistrates, &c.

CHAPTER XIX.—Page 333.

Visits the prisoners—His address to them is printed and distributed—Sails to Stavanger.

CHAPTER XX.—Page 354.

His religious services among Friends and others at Stavanger—Sails to Bergen, and from thence to Altona—Arrives at Pymont.

CHAPTER XXI.—Page 376.

Occurrences at Pymont—He takes to manual labour—Proceeds to Hanover and to Minden—Visits Friends' families there, &c.—Travels to Basle, Berne, and Geneva.

CHAPTER XXII.—Page 403.

1822.—Proceeds to Lyons, where he unexpectedly meets with two English Friends in the street—His services at Lyons—Reaches Congenies—Religious labours there—His address to the governor, magistrates, &c. of Geneva—At Nismes he visits the Catholic bishop—Returns to England by Paris—His Address to the Archbishop of Paris.

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE OF THOMAS SHILLITOE.

CHAPTER I.

APPREHENDING that it will prove a relief to my own mind, and that it may afford a ray of encouragement to some poor weary traveller like myself, should these fragments be cast before the public, I am most easy to attempt something by way of Journal, and thus show forth the Lord's wonderful dealings, his merciful interference and deliverance manifested towards me, in times of sore trial and conflict, both inwardly and outwardly.

I was born in Holborn, London, about the Second month, 1754. My parents were members of the national church, and zealously engaged to bring up their children in the due observance of its religious rites and ceremonies, and every moral duty. In my infancy they left the place of my birth, and settled in Whitechapel, until I had attained about the twelfth year of my age. My father had, for many years, filled the office of librarian to the Society of Gray's Inn. His situation calling for his daily attendance, and feeling the infirmities of old age coming upon him, it became necessary for my parents to change their place of residence, which induced my father to take the Three Tuns, public house, at Islington, and move there with his family.

This change exposed me to great temptations, being naturally a child of a volatile disposition, and early addicted to vanity. A different scene was now opened to my view. Before, I had been kept close in doors, seldom being suffered to go into the company of other children, except at school; but now I was exposed to all sorts of company, and allowed to ramble the village unprotected, both by day and late of an evening, carrying out beer to the customers, and gathering in the pots, and waiting upon such company as came to the house. First-days were generally

the most busy days I had to pass over, being scarcely ever able to get to a place of religious worship. This by long-continued neglect, became in time a matter of the greatest indifference to me; which had not been the case before my parents changed their place of residence. I can now recur to the satisfaction I at times experienced, in going with my parents to what is called church; and when there, in being on my knees during the time of repeating that part of the service to which that posture was more appropriate. But my exposed situation in my father's house, open to almost every vice, and the artifices of such evil-disposed persons as I had at times to do with, had nearly effected my ruin. My father, however, being unacquainted with this business, and of an easy disposition, by lending his property, and by other means, wasted what substance he had, which obliged him to quit this line of life, and retire to apartments provided for him and his family, in Gray's Inn, and live on his salary.

I was now about sixteen years of age. A person who frequented my father's house, and who had been an officer in the army, being newly married, and having begun business in the grocery line in Wapping, proposed to my parents to take me as an apprentice for five years, to which they agreed. Here my situation was not improved, as far as respected good example; for my master was a man given to much liquor and company; and my mistress being the daughter of a person who kept a public-house at Portsmouth, from her manner of being brought up, was not a suitable mistress for me. These things, together with the examples of wickedness exhibited in the neighbourhood in which we were settled, rendered my new situation every way a dangerous one. But thus exposed, adorable Mercy met with me, and awakened in my mind a degree of serious religious thoughtfulness. I endeavoured to obtain an acquaintance with a young man in the neighbourhood, towards whom I had felt an attachment, from an apprehension that his countenance bespoke him to be of a serious disposition. His company proved in a good degree helpful to my preservation, from going greater lengths in folly and dissipation than I might otherwise have done; and his example awakened in me again that liking which I once had for attending a place of religious worship, when I had the opportunity; but this did not often occur, my master and mistress spending the First-day from home, in pleasure, I was left to take care of the house. My master's inclination for company and strong drink caused him so to neglect his business; that after I had been with him little more than one year, he was compelled to give it up, and move to Portsmouth, where he opened a shop in the same line. I felt regret at being obliged to leave my new acquaintance; and the more so, as my exposure to temptation was not at all lessened by my change of residence. A sense of the necessity of a care how I formed new acquaintance was

in mercy awakened in me, which I endeavoured to give good heed to. In time a sober, religious young man, rather older than myself, attached himself to me; and our intimacy was, I believe, of mutual benefit, and it continued the remainder of the time I staid in this part of the country.

The neighbourhood in which my master resided, exposed me more to the danger of being drawn aside from the path of virtue, than any other part of the town whatsoever; this circumstance, together with the little probability of my making any improvement in obtaining a knowledge of my business, induced me to write to my parents to procure my indentures, which being effected I returned to London, and obtained a situation in the same line of employ. Although I had not mended my situation as respected the neighbourhood I was settled in, yet the change was abundantly for the better as respected my master, who was a sober, religiously-disposed man, and a great help to me. He being a constant attender of the Foundling Hospital chapel, I became his companion on First-day mornings, and in the afternoon resorted to such places of worship as were noted for popular preachers. In this situation I remained about three years, until I became acquainted with a young man, a distant relation, descended from the Society of Friends. I then forsook the Foundling Hospital chapel, and other places of worship which I had frequented, and kept solely to the meetings of Friends, on First-day mornings. But my motive for this change was not a pure one; my chief inducement being to meet my young relation, and afterwards go home to dine with him; his acquaintance causing me to neglect the attendance of a place of worship the remaining part of the day, which had been my uniform practice for the last three years. My new companion also took me to the most fashionable tea-gardens and other places of public resort, where we spent the afternoon, and, at times, the evening; this again led the way to my giving greater latitude than ever to my natural inclination. Still I continued my attendance of Friends' meetings on First-day mornings, more than twelve months, but spending the remainder of the day in some round of pleasure. Although the retrospect, at times, did not produce those comfortable feelings which I once had known, when this day of the week had been differently occupied; yet I was again, in unmerited mercy, met with, and my attention arrested to the consideration of the misery the road I had now chosen to travel in would eventually lead me into, if I continued to pursue it.

Feeling, as I did, a decided preference, in my own mind, to the meetings of Friends, I continued my attendance; experiencing an increase of care to observe the time appointed, and to be diligent also in the attendance of afternoon meetings. The more I gave up faithfully to these impressions of duty, the more my desires increased after an acquaintance with the Almighty, and the know-

ledge of his ways. And earnest were my prayers, that in this day of his powerful visitation, in mercy renewed to my soul, he would not leave me again, or suffer me to become a prey to my soul's adversary;—that his hand would not spare, nor his eye pity, until an entire willingness was brought about in me, to cast down every crown at his holy footstool. As resignation was thus brought about in me, to yield to the purifying operation of the Holy Ghost and fire,—a willingness that the fan of God's word and power should again begin the necessary separation between the precious and the vile, corresponding fruits were brought forth in me, and manifested by my outward conduct. I soon found my old companion considered me no longer a fit one for him, and our intimacy ceased.

Fresh trials now awaited me. The knowledge of my attendance at Friends' meetings reached the ears of my parents, who manifested great displeasure thereat. My father took opportunities to persuade me to leave the meetings of Friends, laying out the Society in as unfavourable and ridiculous a point of view as he well knew how. Finding his arguments made no impression on my mind, he requested I would go with him the next First-day to the chapel of Grays' Inn, and hear their chaplain. It being my father's particular request, I consented, and attended; but my conflict was such, the whole of the time I was there, that I was ready to conclude my countenance indicated the state of my mind, and that all eyes were upon me. From this time I never more attended. But here my difficulties did not end as respected my parents, whom I felt an increase of care not willingly to disoblige. Wave after wave arose in my soul. Using the plain language, and refusing to conform to the vain compliments used by the world, was now brought close home to my mind, and laid me under great suffering; not only on account of my becoming still more obnoxious to my parents, but my employer, not professing with Friends, if I gave up to those convictions of duty in these respects, my conduct behind his counter, to his customers, would not be approved of by him. Thus the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak; for instead of seeking to that Almighty Power for help, who I was fully persuaded laid the necessity upon me so to do, and firmly maintaining my ground by faithfulness, I sunk under discouragement, and, to avoid the cross I should have taken up if I continued where I was, left my situation, with a view of procuring one in a Friend's family. No situation had offered for me, when the time proposed for my leaving arrived, and I had nowhere to shelter my head but my father's house; who, with my mother, was much opposed to me, on account of my persisting to attend the meetings of Friends. After being some time out of employ, my father one day told me, he would rather have followed me to my grave, than I should have gone amongst

the Quakers; and he was determined I should quit his house that day week, and turn out and *quack* amongst those I had joined myself in profession with.

Having nowhere in prospect to go to, and but little means to support myself, this was a time of close proving. But He who cares for the very sparrows, notwithstanding I had brought myself into this strait, partly through my shunning the cross, in his unmerited mercy looked down upon me. I opened my situation to Margaret Bell, a member of Devonshire-house monthly meeting, who afterwards became a nursing-mother to me, and by whose exertions a situation was procured for me to enter upon, the day I was to leave my parents' home. This was at a banking-house in Lombard-street, where most of the clerks were in membership with Friends, and whereby I had entertained a hope of being more secure and out of the way of much temptation; but, alas! I soon found out my mistake in this respect, and that no situation was safe and secure, without the daily unremitting watch was maintained; for very few of my new companions, it was evident to my understanding, were acquainted with that inward work I so much longed after an increase of; many of them being as much given up to the world, and its delusive pleasures, as other professors of the Christian name.

For want of my keeping steadily on the watch, I had near made shipwreck of faith again. But, oh! the mercy of that God who sought me up, snatched me again as a brand out of the burning, again opened mine ear to his counsel, pointing out to me the need of increasing circumspection on my part. Although my new situation, by being amongst professors with the Society of Friends, where I was not known, lessened my difficulty in using the plain language, and not using vain compliments, yet when I fell in the way of my relations and former acquaintance, my difficulty continued great; for when unfaithful, by suffering the slavish fear of man to lord over me, I was sensible of inward weakness following my unfaithfulness, by the withdrawing of the quickening influence of the Spirit and power of Christ, whereby the hands of the soul come to hang down, and the knees to smite.

My mind now became exercised with a belief, that if I continued faithful to Divine requiring, a gift in the ministry would be committed to my charge. Earnest were my secret cries, in meetings and out of meetings, for Divine preservation in this awful work; to be kept from running before I was sent, and of over-staying the right time when the command was clearly and distinctly heard of "Go forth." About the twenty-fourth year of my age my mouth was first opened in this awful work, in a few words, at a meeting then held every Fifth-day evening, in the Park meeting-house. O! the peace of mind I was favoured to feel, and which continued for some time; but I found by experience, to my great sorrow of

heart, it was a truth that Satan can transform himself into an angel of light; and when he cannot effect his evil purpose upon us, by causing us to lag *behind* our good Guide, he will then try us in another way, by endeavouring to hurry us on *before* our good Guide. Some time after this my first appearance at the evening meeting at the Park, I ventured on my feet, and after I had expressed a few words, I found myself embarrassed; a minister, in a very cautious manner, expressed his belief it would be safest for the young man to sit down. I immediately took his kind, fatherly advice. Gladly would I have left the meeting, concluding all eyes were upon me; but this I found I must not do, but sit the meeting, whatever my sufferings of mind might be. After the many plungings I had to pass through, by night and by day, for this misstepping, my Divine Master, who knew the sincerity of my heart, had compassion upon me, and was pleased to say, "It is enough." Some of my friends appeared to feel much on my account, expressing their dissatisfaction that the reproof was given in public; but it always felt right for me, whenever opportunity offered, to clear the Friend from any blame, by giving it as my belief he was quite in his place in doing as he had done; being fully persuaded, if we ourselves are but mercifully preserved within the holy enclosure, the pure love and fear of the Lord, none of these things will be suffered to harm us. After the occurrence of this sorrowful event, I did not venture to express anything in meetings for a great length of time; and when the time again arrived that I apprehended it was required of me so to do, the unguarded step I had before taken greatly increased my difficulty.

My mind became uncomfortable respecting some part of the business that fell to my lot to transact, having to purchase lottery-tickets for country correspondents, and other matters that I felt a scruple against, which again brought me under exercise, lest I should be involved in fresh difficulties, not knowing what to turn my hand to, that I might be able to get a living in as respectable a way as that I was now in; but as I became willing to seek and become subject to Divine direction, in a matter of such moment as the changing of my present situation appeared to me to be, in patiently waiting on this Divine Counsellor, I clearly saw I must be willing to settle down to that manner of getting my future livelihood that Truth pointed out to me. One First-day, when it was my turn to keep house, my mind became deeply exercised with the subject of a change in my manner of getting my livelihood, accompanied with earnest cravings of soul that the Lord would be pleased to direct me herein; he in mercy, I believe, heard my cries, and answered my supplications, pointing out to me the business I was to be willing to take to for a future livelihood, as intelligibly to my inward ear, the ear of my soul, as ever words were expressed clearly and intelligibly to my outward ear,—That I must be willing to humble myself, and learn

the trade of a shoemaker. This unexpected intimation at first involved me in great distress of mind; first, from my time of life to learn such a new way of getting my livelihood, and then the little probability of my being able very soon to earn as much as would afford me bare necessities; as my salary was small, and I was obliged to make a respectable appearance, I had not been able to save much money. After trying the fleece, and giving the subject all due consideration, and calling to mind my frequent supplications to be rightly directed in this matter; and believing the mind of Truth pointed to my willingly giving up to it at a suitable time, I made my employers acquainted with my prospects of apprehended duty in quitting their service.

Although this step afforded me relief, yet the prospect of my making such a change, with the remarks I should expose myself to, was humiliating to flesh and blood. I thought I might conclude the bitterness of death was now very much gone by, when I had informed my employers of my intention; but, alas! how little do we know about the future. My parents' displeasure, which had a little subsided, was again awakened, and threatened to be more violent than ever it had been. Notwithstanding my employers were silent, on my giving them the information, yet the subject had obtained their deliberation. Friends, who I believe had my welfare at heart, I understood were diverse in their sentiments respecting my proposed change. When the time was come for my employers setting me at liberty, they put me off to a longer time; and divers Friends had conversation with me on the subject, if possible to prevent my prosecuting the object now in view, which I wished to consider rather as a mark of their kindness, than from a desire to lead me into perplexity, and which I believe would have been the case, had I not been preserved and kept near to my good Guide. After being put off from time to time by my employers, and continuing to hear the various sentiments of Friends on the occasion, my dear and valued friend and mother in Christ, Margaret Bell, expressed herself in a way that gave a spur to my diligence in procuring my liberty. "The wise man," said she, "says, 'in the multitude of counsellors there is safety;' but I say, there often wants safety; for from the diversity of sentiments abroad, amongst Friends, on thy present intended change of employ, it seems, without great care, to be likely to involve thee in accumulated perplexity; and therefore I am for leaving thee to the great Master's guidance."

My employers finding therefore, that I was firm in my intention to leave their service, liberated me; and I entered into an agreement with a man in the Borough, to instruct me in the working part of shoemaking, with measuring and cutting out; for which I was to give him more than half of my small savings. Yet throughout, believing my movements were not in my own will, I

trusted that if I kept close to my good Guide in all my future stepplings, he would not fail so to direct me, that time would evince to my friends I had not been deceived in the step I had thus taken. The billows, at times, would rise very high one after another; yet, to my humbling admiration, I had from time to time to acknowledge (to the praise of the excellency of that Power, which I believed had led me into this tribulated path,) they all passed over me. My little surplus of money wasted fast, and my earnings were very small, not allowing me more for the first twelve months than bread, cheese, and water, and sometimes bread only, to keep clear of getting into debt, which I carefully avoided. On First-days I was frequently invited to a Friend's house, where I had such a meal as I had formerly been accustomed to. Sitting constantly on the seat at work made it hard for me, so that I might say, I worked hard and fared hard. Many of my friends manifested a fear my health would suffer; but I soon became reconciled to the change in my diet, as did also my constitution. My countenance, some of my friends would tell me, reminded them of the pulse. Dan. ch. i.

After I had been under the care of my instructor about eighteen months, his health began so to decline that he was frequently unequal to pay much attention to me; but my great and good Master had so mercifully cared for me, that I had by this time made considerable proficiency in my new calling. After awhile it appeared better for me to free myself from my instructor, and do my best in beginning as a master for myself, having offers of plenty of employment from such who would be likely to make allowances for one who had only newly entered into such an engagement. I therefore took lodgings in the city, beginning business with my small capital of the few shillings I had yet left, always getting pay for my work as I carried it home. In time, and by dint of application, under the Lord's helping hand, who I believe pointed out for me the path I was treading, I soon became equal to manage a business of more extent.

After I had been settled in my new situation a few months, making great progress in managing my business, my prospects began to be very discouraging. From the declining state of my bodily health, I was unable to continue to give my business the attention it called for. My state of debility so increased, the doctors recommended my leaving London altogether. The thoughts of doing which, and having new connexions to seek, was a fresh trial of my faith; but as my health continued to get worse, I concluded I had no alternative; I therefore turned my attention to Tottenham, where there was a large body of Friends. I left London accordingly. After a few months my health improved, and my prospects began to brighten again; but above all other favours, I considered it a great one, the evidence I was favoured

with, that this was my right place of settlement. Thus does our great almighty Care-taker, as we are willing to become subject to his control and government, lead us about, and in various ways instruct us, by sickness and by health, crosses and disappointments, that we of ourselves are poor, feeble, fallible mortals, wholly at the disposal of, and under His turning and overturning hand of power. My health improving, when I again became equal to give proper attention to my business, I found my London connexions were desirous to continue to employ me, and the two Friends' Schools here were also kindly disposed towards me; which threw so much business into my hands I was soon under the necessity of employing two journeymen; and through the continued extension of heavenly aid in the conducting of my business, I was favoured to give so much satisfaction to my employers, that they promoted my interest. Believing it would be to my advantage every way to change my condition in life, I besought the Lord to guide me by his counsel in my taking this very momentous step; and I thought I had good ground to believe he was pleased to grant my request, and pointed out to me one who was to be my companion for life, Mary Pace, a virtuous woman of honest parents, to whom in due time I made proposals of marriage; and in the Seventh month, 1778, we were united in the solemn covenant of marriage.

About the year 1790, an apprehension of religious duty took hold of my mind, that it was required of me to be willing to leave my family and outward concerns, in the Lord's work; which, if I gave up to and was liberated by my Friends, would be likely to take me a considerable time from home. This was a fresh trial of my faith in the all-sufficiency of that Power, who, when he calls forth, can not only qualify for the work, but amply care for the stuff left behind, and those left in the charge of it. My wife's time was fully occupied in attending to her little family, as we kept no servant. She was also unacquainted with the management of business. I had none I could leave in charge of it but a man who had acted as an assistant to me, had forfeited his membership on account of unsteady conduct, and at times manifested such symptoms of derangement, that it would seem very little dependence was to be placed upon him. I found the enemy now began to be very busy, endeavouring to take his advantage of me, and sap the foundation of my confidence in the never-failing arm of Divine Power to save and deliver. When the concern was afresh brought before the view of my mind to leave home, and I endeavoured after a willingness so to do, Satan was also present with me, to magnify my difficulties, by laying before me the want of a qualification in this man to manage my concerns, also the depredations that at times were committed on the property of different persons in the neigh-

bourhood. As the only person I could leave in charge with my business was so little to be depended upon, should he neglect to make my shop properly secure at night, robbers would have easy access to my little property, the loss of which might involve me in great difficulty the remainder of my days. Nor was it likely this man would have much authority over the rest of my journeymen, (for by this time I had several men in my employ,) who, when I was at home, would at times neglect their work, so that it seemed to me they would be more likely to do so in my absence. My wife and children also claimed all the attention I could spare from my business, so that whenever the concern was brought into view, and my mind became exercised with desires if it was a Divine requiring, that I might be strengthened faithfully to give up to it, then these discouragements came in like a flood, so that my secret plungings were at last almost more than I was able to bear up under. In this trying situation, I was one day tempted to come to the conclusion, let the consequences of my refusal be what they might, I must give up all prospects of ever moving forward in this engagement; but He who well knew the sincerity of my heart, did not leave me in this season of great extremity, thus to become a prey to the grand adversary of souls, but in his great and unmerited mercy had compassion on me. One day, when I was standing cutting out work for my men, my mind being again brought under the weight of the service that had thus been before me, these discouragements again presented themselves, if possible, with double force; but my tried mind, in adorable mercy, was so brought under the calming influence of Divine help, as I had not often if ever before known. And as I became willing to yield to its holy operation, the power of the mighty God of Jacob was mercifully manifest to the subduing the influence and power of the adversary; holding out for my acceptance and help this encouraging promise, which was addressed to my inward hearing, or the ear of my soul, in a language as intelligible as ever I heard words spoken to my outward ear,—“I will be more than bolts and bars to thy outward habitation—more than a master to thy servants; for I can restrain their wandering minds—more than a husband to thy wife, and a parent to thy infant children.” At which, the knife I was using fell out of my hand; I no longer daring to hesitate, after such a confirmation. I therefore resolved, if the concern continued with me, and it should appear the right time for me to move in, to lay it before the next monthly meeting. But in doing this, I felt myself under some difficulty. I had been a regular attendant of the meeting of ministers and elders, by invitation, for nearly fourteen years; but like several others who were in a similar situation, had not been acknowledged as a minister approved by the monthly meeting. As the monthly meeting approached, the subject increased with weight on my mind. I concluded it

would be best for me to cast myself upon the meeting, and leave the matter to the disposal of it; and in the Twelfth month, 1790, I laid my concern before my friends, to visit the monthly meetings of Norfolk, and families of Friends in the city of Norwich, which appeared to obtain the solid deliberation of the meeting. Yet, from the situation I stood in, the meeting was brought under embarrassment; and after much time spent in considering what steps it would be best for the meeting to take, a committee was appointed to see if an addition could not be made to the select meeting; and at the next monthly meeting my name was recorded as an approved minister, and a certificate ordered to be prepared for my proceeding in my visit.

I now believed it to be my duty to exert myself all in my power, in arranging and settling my outward concerns, under an assurance, if I did my part herein faithfully, nothing would be wanting on the part of my divine Care-taker. Having obtained my certificate, I left home on Seventh-day, the second of Third month, 1791; my kind friends William Forster and Wilson Birkbeck accompanying me as far as Stansted, in Essex. I lodged this night at the house of my kind friend William Grover, and on First-day morning attended meeting here. My heart was brought under exercise on account of some in the meeting, who, if my feelings were correct, were satisfying themselves with mourning over their weakness, instead of rightly seeking for help to overcome those things which caused the hands to hang down. After dinner I rode to Haverhill, to the house of James Wright: found his family with a few others sitting in silence, this proved a time in which a little strength was handed to my needy soul. Second-day morning reached Wells in time for their monthly meeting: that for worship as well as that for discipline were to me seasons of deep inward exercise of soul. I trust I am safe in saying, I endeavoured to labour honestly with the members of this meeting. Third-day reached Lynn. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, which was small. Some of our little company appeared to be bound to the testimonies we have to bear. Gospel order seemed to be in a good degree maintained. Reached Swaffham this night. Next day proceeded to Norwich, which place I reached to the evening meeting; and where I was favoured to have a morsel of that bread which alone can nourish the soul, and support it under its varied exercise, for Zion's sake: for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful. Seventh-day proceeded to Yarmouth, accompanied by my friend Eli Stanton. First-day attended meeting here, and on Second-day their select meeting; after which the monthly meeting was held, which was large, and the business that came before it conducted in a good degree of brotherly condescension.

Third-day we returned to Norwich, where I was kindly re-

ceived by my friends Thomas and Sarah Bland. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, where I produced my certificate, informing Friends of my apprehension of duty to visit the families of both members and attenders of meeting in the city. A committee was therefore appointed to assist therein, as occasion might require; in which service I was engaged about six weeks, and had about sixty-six sittings; during which engagements, such were my hidden conflicts, I was at times nearly deserting the field of labour again; but being preserved in the patience, willing to do or suffer all the Lord's will, the retrospect afforded peace, and proved a fresh incitement to persevere in the path of apprehended duty, until the portion of labour allotted for me in this part of the vineyard was fully accomplished. I next proceeded to Wymondham monthly meeting. The business of this monthly meeting, according to the view given me, was conducted much in a dry, formal way. I think I never found it more trying to obtain relief to my own mind than at this time. Here ended my service in this quarterly meeting, if any has fallen to my lot since leaving my own home; and now, feeling my way clear to return to it again, joined by my esteemed friend William Bleckley, of Long Stratton, we proceeded to Kelvedon.

In the course of conversation in the evening, mention was made of a general meeting that was to be held at Colne on First-day, which fastened on my mind, and brought me again into bonds; but such was my desire to reach home as speedily now as well could be, I strove all in my power to get from under the weight of it. Next morning we set off on my way home; but the further we proceeded, the more my sufferings of mind increased. Thus the mercy of the Most High follows us; notwithstanding we rebel, still he gives us proof he wills not the death of him that dieth. I could no longer conceal my situation from my companion, wherefore we parted again; he proceeding towards London, and I returning to Kelvedon. When my will had thus far become subject, my detention from my home and family was made easy to me. First-day morning attended Kelvedon meeting; in the afternoon the general meeting at Colne, which was largely attended; and, I trust, an edifying meeting to many. My mind was comforted under a hope of not being out of my right place, in turning back again as I had done.

On Second-day I proceeded, and was favoured to reach my own home in the evening, where I found my family well, and my outward concerns in every particular in as good order as if I had taken the management of them the whole of the time; my friends telling me how diligent and steady my foreman had been while I was absent. I had not returned many days, before he manifested his usual instability of conduct, rambling from home. After such evident demonstrations of the all-sufficiency of the

superintending care of the Most High, what must I expect will be the sad consequences of unfaithfulness to Divine requirings, should it in a future day mark my footsteps?

At the yearly meeting this year, a committee was appointed to visit some members of our religious Society settled at Dunkirk, in France, who had emigrated from Nantucket and New Bedford, in North America. My mind was impressed with an apprehension, whilst the appointment was in progress, that it would be right for me to offer myself to the meeting, as one of the committee; but I suffered the appointment to close without my doing as I believed was required of me, this committee being left so far under the care of the meeting for sufferings, as to have the power to make an addition to it, of any Friend who might feel a concern, with the consent of their own monthly meeting, to join it. The subject continuing to press with increasing weight on my mind, I informed my own monthly meeting thereof; which furnished me with a minute of its concurrence, and this being presented to the meeting for sufferings, that meeting set me at liberty to join the said committee, in the Eighth month, 1792. The committee met at Dover, and being joined by a committee appointed by the quarterly meeting of Kent, engaged the packet for Calais. On Sixth-day morning, the wind being favourable, we set sail; but after we had sailed about two hours, a calm took place, in consequence of which we did not reach Calais Harbour before the gates were shut, and no admittance could be obtained until the next morning. Having cast anchor, the keepers of the houses of entertainment outside the walls came on board our packet, and pressed us much to go ashore, against which we were strongly advised, and therefore concluded to get what sleep we could on board. On their being informed of our determination to remain in the packet until the next morning, when the gates of the city would be opened, and finding we were retired to rest, they manifested a determination, if possible, to disappoint us of our sleep, by singing and dancing over our heads as if they would have forced their way through the decks; but our patience wore out their capacity to keep up their violent proceedings, and they departed. The next morning, when the gates were opened, the different hotel-keepers came on board our packet, with their cards, and having concluded to go to the Silver Table, we were comfortably cared for. Some of our company made arrangements for our reaching Dunkirk to-night. This not being the usual day for the boat to pass from Calais to that place, a boat was engaged for us, on board of which we went about nine o'clock, and reached Dunkirk in the evening, and were kindly received by Friends there, amongst whom we divided ourselves for accommodation. First-day attended their meeting. A few of the town's people gave us their company, both in the morning and afternoon

meeting, and behaved quietly. Second-day morning the joint-committee sat down together, and concluded it would be proper to visit the several families, which accordingly took place. After which the joint committee, with some Friends of Dunkirk, held a conference; and as it did not appear, either to the Friends of the place, or the joint-committee, that the Friends of Dunkirk could, with any real benefit to themselves, be joined to any quarterly or monthly meeting in England, a report was drawn up accordingly, to be laid before our next yearly meeting, and signed by the whole of the committee.

Fourth-day we left Dunkirk; and after violent jolting, and tossing from side to side, as if we should be thrown over, we were favoured to reach Calais safe this evening. Fifth-day morning, about nine o'clock, we sailed for Dover, and about one at noon I was favoured to set my foot on English ground again. On Sixth-day reached my own home; where on my arrival I found fresh cause to acknowledge my Divine Master had not been wanting in his watchful care over all I had left behind, to prosecute this apprehension of religious duty which he called for.

1793. 19th of 9th mo. Being one of a committee appointed by the yearly meeting, to visit the quarterly and monthly meetings in Lincolnshire, I left my own home and reached Gedney. Here I met with Joseph Storrs of Chesterfield, John Bateman of Chatteris, Rudd Wheeler of Hitchin, and James Wright of Haverhill, of the yearly meeting's committee. We rode to Spalding and attended meeting there on First-day morning. If my view of the state of this meeting was correct, the life of religion was at a low ebb. The monthly meeting was on Second-day, out of its usual course, to accommodate the committee. From the low state of this monthly meeting we were introduced into considerable exercise; desirous, if possible, to become instrumental in strengthening the good desires of the few, that appear truly alive to the promotion of the Lord's cause. We next proceeded to Wainfleet, and sat with Friends there in their monthly meeting. Many of the town's people came into the meeting for worship, some of whose countenances and behaviour manifested a religiously-disposed mind. It proved a solid, satisfactory meeting; and some of us had no doubt, if the members of our Society in this place kept their habitation in the truth, there would be a gathering again; the scattering that had taken place being sorrowfully apparent, and I trust the labour bestowed this day will not be lost; but that some fruits may appear after many days. On Fifth-day reached Gainsborough.

On Sixth-day attended the select monthly meeting, which was small; at the close of which the monthly meeting was held. From the answers to the queries, it appeared an increase of faithfulness in the due execution of the discipline was wanting. Next day we left Gainsborough for Broughton. First-day, accompanied

by James Wright, I attended Waddington meeting. On our way there, we passed a considerable company of men, who were standing about the Market-cross, towards whom I felt a great flow of love. We met with but a small company at the meeting-house, yet we were well satisfied our lot had been cast amongst them. Towards the close of the meeting, the company we had left behind us at the Market-cross came again before the view of my mind, accompanied by a revival of the feeling that was awakened in me towards them as we passed them by, attended with a belief, that on our return we should find a number of persons in like manner collected; and if I stood truly resigned to do the Lord's will, he had a service for me to perform amongst them, the prospect of which, for a time, was more than I felt well able to bear up under. On our way to the Friend's house we were to dine at, we had to pass the Market-cross, where we found great numbers of men collected about it as before; at the sight of whom my heart seemed to leap, through the fear that came over me, and I passed them, and proceeded; until my uneasiness, from a sense of wilfully resisting the pointings of duty, became such, that I opened my trying situation to my companion, who, pausing, expressed his willingness to return with me. On our way back, we came to a company of men who were standing at a lane end; believing it would be best for me so to do, I requested such of them as were willing, to follow us to the Market-cross, which all appeared readily to comply with. After a pause I ascended one of the steps of the cross, on which the people came from the doors of their houses, and we soon had a very large gathering. Some of the company, at the first, appeared disposed to be light and airy, but in a short time seriousness generally prevailed; and at our parting, many expressed their thankfulness for the opportunity, and were in waiting about the Friend's house we dined at, to take leave of us at our departure.

Second-day attended Broughton monthly meeting, which is considered to be the largest in this quarterly meeting; after which, we attended the quarterly meeting held at Lincoln, from which place I returned to my own home, and was favoured to find my family well, and outward concerns in good order.

In the Twelfth month this year, my monthly meeting granted me a certificate to visit the families of members and attenders belonging to Wandsworth monthly meeting; soon after which, accompanied by my kind friend William Forster, I left my family and outward concerns, having endeavoured to do my best in a faithful arrangement of them, which I have always found to be a great stay to my mind when absent from them. Attended the monthly meeting at Wandsworth, and spread my concern before Friends, which obtained their deliberation, and a committee was appointed to assist me in my proceedings. It appeared that a visit

of this kind had not been performed in this meeting for at least twenty years : from this circumstance, and the unfriendly appearance of many of the members and attenders, discouragement took hold of my mind ; yet a renewed persuasion was awakened in me, that there is a Power above every power, who can open, and none can shut, and can make a way for us in the minds of others, when, (viewing the path we have to tread with the eyes of our poor finite comprehension,) no way appears for us to move forward in it. This, in adorable mercy, proved to be the case ; for apprehensions had been expressed by some Friends, that many would refuse to receive a visit of this nature ; whereas such refusal occurred in one instance only, and openness was generally manifest to receive the visit. By endeavouring, as I humbly hope, after ability to be found faithful in delivering that which appeared to me to be the counsel of my divine Master, although at times I had close things to deliver ; yet abiding under the influence of that love “ which thinketh no evil,” but “ rejoiceth in the truth,” from the affectionate manner those I visited took their leave, I was encouraged to cherish a hope, that neither *hurting nor destroying* had taken place ; but that an open door was left in the minds of the members and attenders of this monthly meeting, for such as might have to tread over the same ground after me. Having accomplished this visit, and attended the quarterly meeting for Surrey, held at Kingston, I returned home again, where I was favoured to reach the usual salutation of *all was well there*.

CHAPTER II.

IN the early part of this year, 1793, a concern had spread itself with considerable weight over my mind, to pay a religious visit to the king; the importance of which, and the seeming improbability of my obtaining such an interview as would afford me an opportunity to relieve my mind on such matters as came before it, plunged me into great discouragement; so much so, that it felt to me as if I should have sunk under the pressure of it. After having to endure much conflict of mind various ways, and trying to put the concern away from me for a time, all my endeavours were fruitless; for the more I endeavoured to get from under the weight of it, the burden of it increased. I concluded, in order, if possible, to obtain relief to my deeply-tried mind, to try if writing to the king would be accepted by my divine Master, and sat down several times for the purpose; but every attempt to obtain relief in this way proved in vain.

After I had thus, for a length of time, trifled with this concern, showing myself willing to do the Lord's work, but in my own way, the concern was taken away from me; and I found myself left in a state of bitter anguish of soul, such as I never before remember to have experienced. But, in the midst of judgment, mercy was vouchsafed, by my poor tribulated mind being permitted to experience something of the calming influence of Divine regard again; accompanied with a hope, that if the concern I had struggled against, until it was withdrawn, sprung from a right source, as my rebelling (I believed I could say) was not wilful, if I stood fully resigned to do the Lord's work, I should be tried again; and therefore it behoved me, for the time to come, to stand open to receive it, should Divine mercy thus far condescend to look down upon me and have compassion on my frailty.

As I endeavoured patiently to know an abiding in this resigned state of mind, early in the year 1794, my divine Master in mercy again was pleased to visit me by the renewal of this concern; thereby putting my faith and faithfulness afresh to the test: but it did not come alone, for all my former discouragements came before the view of my mind, as lively and strong as heretofore. I now was given clearly to see, there was no safety for me short of my

abiding in the quiet, and keeping my concern close within my own bosom, until I was able, with holy certainty, to see to whom I was to open my mind on this important subject; it appearing to me of great importance that this first step should be rightly taken. After thus patiently waiting upon the Lord, earnestly craving of him to direct me to the individual I was to open my prospects of religious duty to, Joseph Gurney Bevan presented with such clearness, I had no doubt remaining in my mind as to the propriety of my so doing. But he not being a member of our own monthly meeting, occasioned me some difficulty; but as the impression of opening my prospect to J. G. Bevan continued to press upon my mind, I concluded, if the matter continued with me when next I went to London, to unbosom myself to him. I went to London week after week, but had not strength to search him up, rather endeavouring to shun him than throw myself in his way, at the same time a great dread was on my spirit for fear of consequences if I again rebelled. In this tried situation, earnest were my secret petitions put up to the Lord by night and by day, that I might be strengthened to yield unreserved obedience to his requireing in this matter, beseeching him to strip me every way he should see meet, until these his Divine purposes respecting me were effected. As to my outward affairs, my mind was so borne down with this prospect of apprehended duty, I know not how I got through them from day to day for many weeks, oftentimes feeling myself in that situation in which I thought I could say, "I go spoiled all the day long, he that hates me seeking my life to take it away,—when will the day be gone and the night come; when my bed shall comfort me and my couch ease my complaint, then, lo! I am terrified with visions, I am scared with dreams."

From the tedious days and wearisome nights I had to pass through, my bodily health began to suffer, the cause whereof was as yet only known to myself, and to that merciful long-suffering God who had carried me through thus far, and kept me from sinking below all hope of yet having to praise him on the banks of deliverance. Going to London on my usual business, under the weight of the concern I had so long trifled with, and calling at the house of my brother-in-law to inquire after the health of my sister, who had recently been confined, respecting whom we had received, the preceding day, a very favourable account, the servant coming to the door, on my questioning her respecting her mistress's health, received for reply, "My mistress is dead." I went into the house, but so unequal was I to enter into sympathy with the family under their trying circumstances, I quickly left my brother's sorrowful family again, my own sorrow being of that nature I was not able to mingle my tears with them on account of their loss; and my mind became awfully led to consider my daily request, that I might be stripped, until a willing-

ness was brought about in me, unreservedly to resign myself up to the Divine disposal. And how very near this awful stroke was brought to my own house ! a sister dear to me, next to my own dear wife ! This sudden and unexpected event roused me, and I resolved, if I met J. G. Bevan, to open the state of my mind to him. I thereupon proceeded to the house of a friend, where unexpectedly I met with J. G. Bevan. Retiring with him into another room, after I had recovered from a flood of tears, which I could not suppress, I informed him how matters were with me, which afforded that relief to my mind I had not for a great length of time before known : his evident willingness to sympathize with me in regard to the trying circumstances I was labouring under, was encouraging, saying that he believed a way would either open for me to cast off my burden, or I should be relieved from it.

The concern still continuing with me, I took a further opportunity with him, who proposed our meeting George Stacey on the subject, which taking place, and the subject appearing of such importance, it was concluded to call in further aid. Thomas Scattergood and two other Friends were named, to which proposal my mind freely consented, and it was agreed to meet at the close of the second day morning meeting. In this meeting my feelings were such as I cannot well describe, under the testimony of Thomas Scattergood, who I was fully satisfied was a total stranger to the state of my mind ; by his uttering these words, “ Who art thou, that art afraid of a man that must die, or the son of man that must wither as the grass of the field ? ” bringing the matter with still more weight before the view of my mind ; and yet a disposition was roused in me to put off to some one else what had been thus offered in the meeting. At the close of the meeting we retired, and after we had passed some time in solemn silence, my kind friend, J. G. Bevan, opened the subject that had thus brought us together, on which Thomas Scattergood expressed himself nearly as follows :—“ On my first sitting down with you, viewing some of your countenances, I felt myself tried in my mind in an unusual manner, at first concluding my friends had observed something in my conduct not correct, and were about to act the part of faithful brethren towards me ; and then I thought some unpleasant accounts had been received respecting some of my relations at home, and my friends were desirous to let me down as easy as they well knew how ; but after awhile my mind became calm, and when the Friend’s prospect was opened, I was not startled at it ; ” adding, his mind had been alike exercised, but it now felt to him the concern was taken from off his shoulders, and laid upon my shoulders, and expressing his desire I might be encouraged, and receive every assistance my friends could give me towards its accomplishment. At our parting, it was concluded

for us to meet again on Sixth day, if the subject continued to press on my mind, and I had any clear prospect of the time to move in it. The matter continuing with me, and it appearing right that steps should be taken to obtain a private interview, Friends made efforts, but not being able to succeed, I now endeavoured to feel after the most likely way to effect my relief. The only means I could resort to, appeared to be my going down to Windsor, and attempting an opportunity with the king, on the Terrace; but from the throng of company present at such time the prospect appeared discouraging.

On Second day morning, the 12th of Fourth month, I came to town, apparelled fit to proceed, should it be considered best so to do, and attended the morning meeting, at the close of which Friends conferred with me again on the subject of my visit to the king, and came to the conclusion, it would be best to go down to Windsor, and try what could be done. George Stacey was proposed for my companion. After taking our dinner we drove down to Windsor, and put up at an inn, thinking it would be better than going to the Friend's house who resided there. George Stacey having some knowledge of a person employed about the Castle, sent for him to try to ascertain if a private interview with the king could be obtained, but, as heretofore, there appeared no probability of succeeding: yet we had the assurance given us, that if I would commit to writing that which I wished to communicate, it should be delivered to him; but this I found I must not dare to attempt, until I was fully satisfied in my own mind I had made every effort in my power to obtain a personal interview, and therefore was obliged to inform him I must decline his kind offer: but before he left us, he said, he could see no opportunity so likely to meet my views, as our being in the stable-yard the next morning about eight o'clock. The king was to mount his horse at that time to go a hunting; but he doubted its answering my expectation, as the king did not like to be interrupted at such times. After supper we retired to our chamber: I slept but little, and at an early hour in the morning told my companion, I had thought much during the night about the stable-yard, accompanied with a belief, that it would be safest for us to make an attempt to obtain an interview there: we therefore concluded to bestir ourselves, and be in readiness by the time the king would be likely to be about mounting his horse, a little before eight o'clock. George Stacey proposed his going to the stable-yard, to observe how things were; when he very soon returned, saying, now was the time, for the king was come from the Castle into the stable-yard. I had heard of people being brought into such a state of perturbation of mind, that they have felt as if they might be knocked down with a feather; I thought I was now in degree brought into a feeling of this state of inability, both of body and mind, but it

felt to me as if it was *now or never* ; if, through discouragement I suffered the present opportunity to pass over unimproved, such another never might occur, or the concern might again be withdrawn, and the sorrow which I had been made to partake of, through my unfaithfulness, be but the beginning of that which would follow. As I went from the inn to the stable-yard, my situation cannot be more fitly described than by saying, I felt not only like a vessel emptied of anything it ever contained to communicate of a religious nature to others, but as it were washed from the very dregs. On my companion in tribulation announcing to me, as we turned the corner of a building, "There is the king !" it appeared clear to us, that we had caught the eye of the king, who made towards us, accompanied by two of his nobles, as if he wished to give us an opportunity, if we had any thing to say to him, to do it. My companion not being prepared to crave his attention, the king turned about, and moved further from us, and making a halt, turned about, and appeared to keep his eye upon us, coming up towards us again, and went into a stable. Fearing we should lose him quite, if we neglected this opportunity, I proposed to my companion our going into the stable to the king ; but a person in waiting on the king, observing this to be our intention, in a handsome manner informed us, we must not go into the stable to the king. The king, we suppose, hearing what passed, immediately came to the door of the stable, on which, my companion being favoured with strength, said, "This friend of mine has something to communicate to the king : " on which the king stepped up to me, raising his hat from his head, his attendants placing themselves on his right and left hand, my companion on my left. We occupied a small paved space round the stable-door. Silence was observed for a few minutes, during which my dwelling continued to be, as it were, *in the stripping room*. Strength being given me to break silence, and utter the words, "Hear, O king !" all fear was taken away from me, and I felt to myself as if out of the body ; as my companion afterwards said, I was enabled to stand like a wall of brass. It was evident that which was communicated was well received by the king, the tears trickling down his cheeks. The king stood in a very solid manner, until I had fully relieved my mind of all that came before me, not attempting to move from us, until I made the motion to my kind companion that I was clear.

When George Stacey acknowledged the king's kindness in giving us that opportunity, the king inquired my name and place of abode, raising his hat from his head again. It was said, he did not pursue his diversion of hunting that day, but returned to the queen, and informed her of what had passed. It was supposed the communication lasted about twenty minutes.

At the close of our meeting at Tottenham, on Fifth-day, I re-

quested Friends to stop, thinking it was due to my friends at home to have from myself the account of my engagement, and that some apology was due from me for acting thus irregular, in asking the advice of Friends of other meetings. But it was additionally consoling to my mind, my friends at home expressing their satisfaction with the manner in which I had proceeded, and their thankfulness that I had been thus mercifully cared for in accomplishing this arduous engagement; some Friends saying, they had long been apprehensive something lay weightily on my mind.

Way having been thus mercifully made for me to obtain relief, such were my feelings of mind, I often was led to compare my situation to that of a porter, who had been travelling under the weight of a load ready to crush him down to the ground; but having reached the end of his journey, had become relieved from both his knot and burden. I soon was favoured to see great care was necessary not to make my visit a subject of familiar communication, Friends manifesting a desire to receive the account of the proceedings from my own mouth. Before, the creature appeared in danger of being crushed under the weight of the engagement, but now the concern was thus in mercy accomplished, from the injudicious remarks at times expressed by Friends in my hearing, I was made humbly sensible, I was in greater danger than before, by the creature being now lifted up, and my forgetting that Arm that had thus wrought my deliverance. Therefore, it appeared safest for me at present, as much as possible, to avoid fresh company, especially so during the approaching Yearly Meeting. Having thus passed over this Jordan, how shall I find language to set forth to the full, thy praise, O thou Great Almighty Helper! Let it suffice, I pray thee, that I crave ability, faithfully to dedicate the remainder of my time, my talents, temporal as well as spiritual, to thy work and service, and that it never may fail to be the language of my soul, so long as thou shalt see meet in mercy to continue to me my rational faculties—*Dispose of me and them as thou seest meet.*

In the Ninth month this year, I laid before the monthly meeting a concern that was on my mind, to visit the families of Friends belonging to Capel, Croydon, Reigate, Guildford, and Godalming meetings. A certificate being granted me in the Tenth month, I left my dear wife, family, and outward concerns, to engage in this service; and having pursued these prospects until the whole was accomplished, and attended the quarterly meeting for Surrey, I was favoured to reach my own home again with the reward of peace.

1795. 12th month 20th. I left my own home, and attended Aylesbury meeting on First-day morning: Friends here are much reduced as to number. Rode to Buckingham, intending to

be at their afternoon meeting, but it had been discontinued. Second-day morning proceeded to Oxford to attend the quarterly meeting; very few women attend when the quarterly meeting is held here, those who do give their attendance sit with the men whilst the business of the men's quarterly meeting is transacted. It appeared, this custom had long been a source of uneasiness to some Friends. The subject came weightily before the meeting at this time, and after it had obtained much solid deliberation, it was concluded best to resume the women's quarterly meeting at this place, to the comforting of many minds, from the many testimonials that were borne in confirmation of this measure. I was made thankful I had been brought to willingness to attend this quarterly meeting, believing many who were present at it with myself will remember this day of Divine favour, under a grateful sense of which the meeting separated. Fourth-day morning, rode to Aylesbury to attend Buckingham quarterly meeting to be held here this day. On my way, my mind was introduced into exercise under an apprehension of duty, to have a public meeting after the quarterly meeting, but having come from home without certificate or minute of my own monthly meeting, having no more in view when I left home than attending these two quarterly meetings, I felt myself placed in a trying situation; but I found it would be safest for me to keep the subject, as much as possible, out of sight during the time of the quarterly meeting, concluding after the quarterly meeting was over (if the concern continued with me) to cast myself upon the elders, and endeavour after resignation to their advice. The concern continuing with me, when the meeting closed, I had the members of the select meeting convened, before whom I spread my prospect of duty and the manner in which I stood affected, as not having any warrant from my friends at home to take such a step, and my willingness to return immediately home if my friends advised me so to do. After the subject had obtained much deliberation, Friends concluded they felt most easy to encourage me to pursue my prospects of duty, and a meeting was accordingly proposed to be held at six in the evening, which was largely attended by the town's people and by Friends, it was considered to be a favoured satisfactory meeting.

Next morning I set forward for home, expecting to reach it by night; but I was again unexpectedly detained at Amersham, it being their usual meeting-day. Friends here are very few in number; I was made thankful my progress had been thus arrested, although disappointed in my expectation of reaching my own home to-night, being comforted in sitting down with the little company. I here met with my kind friend Ady Bellamy, who had accompanied me from Aylesbury, and now went to his own home at Wycombe. At our parting, I had no other expectation but that of my also

proceeding to my own home and reaching it by night ; my horse was brought into the yard, as I expected for that purpose ; but I felt such a stop in my mind against proceeding home, I dared not attempt it : which placed me in a trying situation, the time being fully come that I gave my family to expect I should be with them again. I saw no way for me to proceed with safety, but labouring after a willingness to be disposed of as in the wisdom of Truth I believed would be pointed out to me, if I endeavoured after entire resignation ; and after a while it appeared clear to my mind, I must be willing to move forward for Wycombe ; which I accordingly did. On my arrival, I understood the meeting in due course was not held until seven the following evening ; but on my informing Friends how I was situated relative to family and outward concerns at home, Friends concluded to meet at eleven in the morning instead of the evening, as was their usual practice. I left Wycombe in the afternoon, under a thankful sense I had been in the way of my duty in stopping, as I had done, to have a meeting with Friends here. I reached home this night, although a distance of thirty-six miles ; and was favoured to find my dear wife and family well, and my outward concerns, as heretofore well cared for : to whom can the praise be due, but the Lord alone ? may I continue to be found desirous above all things to render it now and for ever !

1802. 20th of 8th mo. Having obtained a certificate from my monthly meeting, I left home to visit Friends in Kent and some parts of Hampshire. First-day attended Rochester meeting ; if any service fell to my lot in this meeting, it was to labour with some who had forsaken their first love, whereby they had fallen short in attaining to that dignity in the church of Christ, designed for them. In the afternoon meeting, silence appeared to be my proper place to abide in ; at the close I produced to Friends my certificate, and opened my prospects of duty to visit the families in this meeting, which being united with, I proceeded therein this evening, and on Third-day evening closed this service. Fourth-day proceeded to Margate, next day attended the usual meeting : the state of our Society here appears very low ; several, not professing with Friends, dropped into the meeting, and my mind was favoured with a comfortable hope the meeting, although very exercising and discouraging in the beginning, ended well. At the close of the meeting the members of it were requested to stop, to whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the members and attenders of this meeting, which was united with. Feeling my mind brought under a concern to have a meeting with such as were visitors, it being the bathing season, I could not let Friends separate without informing them thereof ; at the same time requesting Friends to endeavour to come at the mind of Truth in disposing of me, and not because I had pro-

duced a certificate of the unity of my Friends with me at home, keep back their sentiments, should they be opposed to my views of having such a meeting. After considerable time spent in silence, Friends set me at liberty, and concluded the next day at eleven would be the most suitable time. The meeting was well attended, but not by so many of that description I had a view towards, and it was thought ended to a good degree of satisfaction. After having finished the visit to the families of Friends in this place, I proceeded to Canterbury, where only parts of three families were in membership with Friends. Not feeling it required of me to move in the line of religious labour here as at other places, I proceeded to Dover. First-day attended meeting here, and visited the families of members and attenders of their meeting, which I was favoured to effect on Third-day, and in the evening walked over to Folkstone; and having Friends convened that evening, proposed proceeding in a visit to their families. It appearing to be cordially united with, I entered upon the visit next morning; and on Fifth-day was favoured to close these religious engagements. Ashford was the next meeting in course; looking towards this meeting in the best manner I was capable, my way felt quite closed up with respect to a visit to that meeting, and why it should be so, did not appear to be any part of my business to try to fathom. I therefore proceeded to London, which place I reached late in the evening.

Being now only five miles from my own home, I felt drawings towards it, but feared making the attempt, as my religious engagements were only in part proceeded in, lest my mind should in any way become entangled, and my religious prospects be clouded thereby. And therefore early next morning I left London by coach for Ringwood in Hampshire, attended meeting there; in the afternoon sat with the few Friends at Fordingbridge. Two young men, not professing with Friends, came into the meeting and took their seats: I was constrained to address one of them in so pointed a manner, he could not but understand it was intended for him, which appeared to be the case; and the aforesaid young man, I understood, from that afternoon continued his attendance of Friends' meetings, and has become joined in membership with us. I mention this circumstance to encourage others, who may in like manner be thus singularly led; feeling at the time it was a trial of my faith thus to expose myself as I then did. Next morning I left the quiet abode of my kind friend James Neave and proceeded to Salisbury, and visited the families of this particular meeting. Here, if my feelings were right respecting the religious state of our Society, the lamp of profession is almost extinguished, through the bond of true discipleship being broken, love, religious love, not maintained, from some worldly cause, and so they had become a house divided. I felt

deeply for a little remnant amongst them, who were going mourning on their way, breathing in secret the language of "Give not thy glory to others, nor thy heritage to reproach."

Feeling my mind clear of Salisbury, I returned to Fordingbridge; attended their mid-week meeting, and from thence passed to Ringwood, intending to take the next packet from Southampton to Guernsey. On inquiry, I found the packet was to sail that afternoon; the prospect of my being likely to be detained until the next packet was to sail, felt trying to my mind, and led me to retrace some of my past movements, and to examine how far I had been careful, not to loiter or remain longer than was necessary in any of the meetings where my lot had been cast, in order, should such appear to have been the case, that it might prove a warning to me in future. Seventh-day I went to Poole, and First-day attended meeting there. Third-day visited Friends at Long Ham. Fourth-day returned to Ringwood, and Fifth-day morning left Ringwood for Southampton. After we had proceeded a few miles on our way, our horse became so unruly, there appeared no other prospect, but that our chaise would be dashed to pieces by his kicking. We had no time to lose to allow of our turning back, and yet the thought of proceeding with him appeared awful; at length he proceeded to such violence, as by some means to entangle his hind leg in the front part of the chaise, from which he could not extricate himself. Some men at a distance seeing our perilous situation, came to our assistance and extricated him again with little more injury than his wounding his foot; but after this fit of violence he became somewhat tamed, and we reached Southampton safe. About four in the afternoon I was on board the packet, where I had the company of Edmund Richards, a Friend who resided at Guernsey: after being on our passage two nights and one day, we were favoured to land safe on the island of Guernsey, about ten o'clock on Seventh-day morning.

First-day attended the meeting which was small; about eight are in membership, and some few others attend Friends' meeting. In endeavouring to relieve my mind in the meeting, I had to give it as my belief, there was a people in the island who were seeking after the truth, but who, on looking towards our religious Society, had been stumbled by the disorderly walking of some who were going under our name; after meeting a Friend told me, he expected an individual in the meeting would conclude I had been told some circumstances respecting him, which I could fully clear Friends of. The afternoon meeting was large, some of the town's people coming in; I hope it proved a profitable meeting to most of us. At the close of the afternoon meeting I requested Friends to stop, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of such as were members and those who usually attended their meeting; which

being united with, I proceeded. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting, which being held in a room adjoining the public street and over a cooper's shop, was greatly disturbed by people passing, with the hammering and talking in the cooper's shop underneath. In the afternoon I walked three miles out of town to visit a man and his aged mother; the man was a frequenter of Friends' meetings; they appeared to receive us gladly; the mother was eighty years of age, had been blind twelve years, but appeared a remarkable example of resignation to the deprivation she had experienced, manifesting a precious tender frame of mind beyond most, reminding me of Simeon of old. I felt much refreshed in being in her company. After leaving this poor but comfortable abode, we made a visit to two women who frequent Friends' meeting; on entering their poor cottage, the language of the apostle saluted the ear of my soul, "Peace be to this house;" for I thought it might truly be said, the Son of peace was there. I don't know when I have more regretted my not being master of the French language than on this occasion, as neither of these two women understood the English language: what I had to communicate was through my kind companion Nicholas Naphtal. This mode of communication, however willing our interpreter may be, to use his utmost endeavour to do full justice to the subjects he is intrusted with, is a great take off from that enjoyment which might be experienced in such visits, by preventing that flow of interchange of sentiment, which otherwise might have taken place; yet I felt they endeavoured by all means in their power, to make me understand our visit to them had been truly acceptable.

Feeling clear of Guernsey, and drawings in my mind towards Jersey, about ten on Fifth-day morning we engaged a passage in a small open boat, and in about four hours, with difficulty, the surf being so full of motion, we landed, walked two miles to a village, called St. Ones, to the house of Philip Hurle. He has long been convinced of the principles of Friends, and holds a meeting at his house, being joined by a few others who sit down with him in silence. He received us gladly, saying, he felt low and tried of late, fearing, as the summer was far advanced, they should not have a visit from an English Friend this year. Our arrival soon became noised abroad, and several seeking people made us a visit, manifesting by their gestures every way the current of love that flowed through their hearts towards us, and which I thought I could say was mutually felt. I now found it rather a relief than otherwise, I was not able to hold conversation with them, although it was rather trying at times, they appearing so very anxious to be informed on various subjects; it appearing to us much safer to endeavour to turn their attention inward to the great Master, Christ Jesus, than for us to engage their attention by much argument. Next morning we had a meeting with Philip Hurle and

those who generally meet with him for the purpose of religious worship: this appeared to be a heart-tendering season. After the meeting closed, Philip Hurle requested Nicholas Naphtal to inform me, I had spoken as clearly to the states of some in that meeting, as if I had long been acquainted with them; and some of them, we understood, charged Philip Hurle with giving me information respecting them. In the afternoon we had a large public meeting. A young man, one of our company, whose mind appeared to have been wrought upon in the meeting, when the meeting closed, by way of expressing his unity with what had been offered, squeezed my hand hard with one of his, and with the other hand pressed my head hard against his for some time; not being able to manifest his satisfaction with the meeting in a language which I could understand. When the meeting was over, the people expressed their desire we should have another meeting with them, proposing to meet us when and where we should appoint; but this I did not fall in with, as it always has appeared to me better to leave the people in a longing condition, than in a loathing one; and especially not feeling the pointings of duty towards having more meetings with them.

On our way from the boat, when we first landed, we passed a respectable-looking house, which attracted my attention, accompanied with an impression, my Master had some service for me there; but I then felt satisfied to pass quietly on. I kept this matter to myself, until now the time for our departure was nigh at hand, when the subject came with such weight on my mind I feared any longer to conceal my situation from my companion. On Nicholas Naphtal describing the house to Philip Hurle, and my prospects of apprehended duty to visit the family who resided there, he manifested some alarm, saying, the parson's brother lived there, and they were great folks, that he feared our going would give offence; adding, there is a young woman, sister to the master of the house, resides with him, who has of late become more serious. Feeling (as I believed) that near, which, if attended to, would be all-sufficient to preserve me from giving any just occasion of offence, and that I should not be clear in my great Master's sight without I made an attempt to introduce myself to such of the family as were willing to receive us; we accordingly proceeded, and were received by the young woman before alluded to, in a very courteous manner, and a full opportunity was afforded us to relieve our minds, and from the very affectionate manner she took leave of us at our parting, we had reason to be fully satisfied our visit was kindly received; after which I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing, that I had not been permitted to desert my post of religious duty. We were expected to take tea with a certain family; and on reaching our place of entertainment, we had the company of three neighbours in addi-

tion to the family. The time before tea was passed over in conversation on religious subjects, and I trust profitably so; yet it felt to me a care was necessary, lest that disposition should be fed which has a life in talking of the mercies of God, without being concerned to witness a daily dwelling under a feeling sense thereof, ready in acknowledging their own insufficiency and unworthiness, and yet self and self-activity not so sufficiently slain, as livingly to feel their dependence firmly fixed on Him, who remains to be "the resurrection and the life" to all who thus truly confide in him. After tea was over we dropt into silence, believing myself called upon to minister to our little company, I had to lay before them the necessity of our being weaned from all dependence on man, however favoured at times the instrument might be; if ever we come to witness a being taught of the Lord, and an establishment in righteousness; what I had in this way to offer appeared to be well received by all, although an elderly woman, whilst I was thus engaged, took up her knitting and proceeded to her work, who I afterwards understood was a leading woman in the Methodist Society, and much looked up to by many amongst them. At our parting she manifested her friendship, expressing the desire which she felt if we never met again in this life, we might have a joyous meeting in eternity.

First-day we proceeded to a part of the island called St. Helliers; here we met with two members of our religious Society, and an interesting young woman, their niece, who received us kindly, notice having reached them of our intention of being at their meeting to-day. The chamber the meeting was held in was pretty full, and it proved a satisfactory one. In the evening we had a large meeting, which was mercifully owned by the great Master of all rightly-gathered assemblies; we were much solicited to make a longer stay on the island, but with this evening's work, if I have had any service on the island, it closed. We therefore took our departure by the first suitable conveyance, and reached Guernsey safe, from whence I embarked for Southampton, and was favoured to return to my family again with the reward of peace, and renewed cause for thankfulness, in that I found all things well.

1803. In the Seventh month this year, I informed my monthly meeting of an apprehension of duty to visit the families of Friends in Berkshire and Oxfordshire, not visited when I was there about six years before; and a certificate was ordered to be brought into the next monthly meeting. But, alas! I little knew the trial of my faith that awaited me on these my religious prospects reaching the ears of a young man, who had for some time had the management of my business in my absence; in consequence of my having recently spoken to him respecting some irregularity of conduct, he had taken offence, and now manifested a

determination if possible to be revenged, by giving me notice he should quit my service before the next monthly meeting. My condition for a time felt almost insupportable; being unable to see, notwithstanding the trying situation I was thus brought into, that I was discharged from the work that had been assigned me, nor did it appear possible I could qualify another in such a short time, to conduct my business, however willing he might be to do his best. I took an early opportunity of acquainting my friends with these circumstances, who concluded to pay him a visit; but the result of their visit was recommending me to let him go, as there did not appear any prospect of his doing me any further good. On endeavouring, after Divine direction, how I was to proceed in my present critical situation, no way clearly opened on my mind, but for me to endeavour to train up my youngest son, about fourteen years of age, to take the care of my business in my absence. I feared the consequences of staying at home, and leaving my business under the care of one so young and inexperienced in men and things, it was a close trial of my faith; but as no other way opened with clearness on my mind, I was enabled to come at a willingness to arrange my outward matters in the best way I could and time would allow of; and then leave my care-taker and all my outward concerns to that Almighty overseer, who aforetime had given me such abundant proof, in my absence, he remained to be faithful and true in fulfilling his promises.

On the 27th of 8th mo. I left home, having previously discharged the aforesaid young man, committing my outward concerns to the care of my son; but for many miles my poor tried mind could hardly yield to resign up home under the circumstances in which I parted from it; but before evening my anxiety was wholly taken away, so much so, I felt at times as if I had neither wife, children, or temporal concerns.

First-day, attended meeting at Maidenhead, which was small; in the afternoon walked to Henley; the few Friends of this meeting were convened, to whom I opened my prospect of a visit to their families, and proceeded therein this evening, accomplishing the visit by Second-day evening. Third-day visited two members of our Society at Christmas Common, with whom I was led into sympathy, on account of the bad road and distance they had to travel to meeting, from a hope that attended my mind they were desirous not to be found slack in the discharge of duty in assembling with their friends. Fourth-day walked to Shillingford, about eight miles, and from thence to Wallingford in the afternoon; three families of Friends reside here. After making a visit to each of them, in the evening I returned to Shillingford. Fifth-day proceeded to visit the few families in this place and Warborough, attending their mid-week meeting. If my feelings

were correct, the life of religion is at a very low ebb : that which gives the victory over the roving of the mind in meeting, and over the unlawful passions out of meeting, not being rightly sought after, is in consequence not enough known. Having visited the families here except two, I felt a stop in my mind against proceeding further ; why it was so I must leave. Next day walked eight miles to Abingdon, where only one family of Friends reside, who keep up a meeting ; after sitting with this family, I walked fourteen miles to Farringdon. First-day attended meeting there, which is pretty much made up of one family. My mind was brought under exercise from an apprehension of duty to have a meeting appointed at Uffington, about four miles from Farringdon, where Friends have a meeting-house, but the meeting is discontinued : through yielding to discouragement, I proceeded this afternoon to Burford, in the evening had a few Friends called together, to whom I proposed a visit to the families. Next morning commenced that visit, which I was helped to accomplish before I retired to rest, having had in all ten sittings. Third-day walked to Witney, about seven miles, and on Fourth-day was helped to accomplish my visit to their families : amongst those I visited was an individual who had been a class-leader in the society of Methodists ; but being favoured to see the insufficiency of the will and activity of the creature to further the will of the Creator, became dissatisfied with any longer occupying this situation, and was induced to separate from that religious society, from a conviction of the necessity there was to wait upon the Lord in silence for that renewal of strength, whereby alone we can grow up as trees of righteousness of his own right hand planting.

I returned to Burford accompanied by Thomas Minchin. We went to — where there are several in profession with Friends, some who are in membership, others who have been disowned, and some who make a profession of being under conviction. We sat down with them collectively, a very aged couple made a part of our company. The man, from his patriarchal appearance and great profession of kindness to us, might pass for one of the first-rate active members of the monthly meeting. After we had sat a short time together, on a sudden my mind was struck with the idea of something coming towards me, which bore the resemblance of a sheep, down to the very hoofs and over the whole body and head, but as it seemed to approach nearer me, I plainly discovered the snout and piercing eyes of a wolf, which it had not power with all its craft and cunning to disguise. Nothing could I come at but this wolf, so completely disguised down to the very hoofs, and yet its sharp snout and its fierce eyes betrayed it ; all my endeavours to have my mind divested of these ideas proved unavailing ; it appeared to me if I was faithful as I ought to be, strange as

the relation of it might appear, I must submit, and inform the meeting how my mind had been occupied. After struggling with these apprehensions of duty a considerable space, I was enabled to stand up and faithfully relate that which had so closely occupied my attention during most of the time of our sitting together; with my belief (for this I found also I must do) of its being descriptive of the character and conduct of some individual present, whereby the way of Truth had been evil spoken of, and the principles we profess in various ways reproached. Having fully relieved my mind, in endeavouring to set forth the sorrowful consequences that would eventually follow such deceitful working and acting, unless a timely amendment of conduct took place; I felt myself constrained to clear my companion from blame that might be brought against him, as having given me information respecting any present. After meeting, my companion told me, it was a great relief to him I had done as I did; if I had not done so, he must have been under the necessity of doing it; that I had been enabled to speak to the state of the aged man, that professed so much kindness to us before meeting, as correctly as if I had been acquainted with every circumstance relating to his conduct for many years past. He had long been disunited from the Society, and his conduct various ways continued very reproachful, his uniformity in his apparel, giving him confidence with those who were strangers to him, so that the reputation of the Society frequently suffered through him.

From — I walked to Chipping Norton, and thence to South Newton and North Newton, where are a few members of our Society: from North Newton I proceeded to Banbury, attended their mid-week meeting; and returning to North Newton, I proceeded in visiting the families of Friends there. On my entering the house of the only family not visited, I felt a stop in my mind, accompanied with a caution against taking my seat in the house, which tried me not a little. I felt it best for me to say to the mistress of the house, that if I had had any service assigned me amongst the members of this meeting, it appeared to me that it closed with the last family I sat in. It was therefore safest for me not to proceed further. The master of the house, with tears, replied, he supposed I was only sent to the righteous, and that the lukewarm and indifferent were to be left to themselves. I believed silence on my part was best, although it appeared to me he had correctly described the sorrowful state he had fallen into; I felt deeply for the man, yet I thought this disappointment, which they evinced in not being set with, might tend more to their real and lasting advantage than any thing that could be communicated to them.

This afternoon I walked to Banbury, intending to go to Deddington to lodge, where there were several persons who attended

Adderbury meeting under conviction; but they all being in very low circumstances, Friends of Banbury expressed their fear of my being comfortably accommodated with a lodging; but as I apprehended it felt best for me thus to proceed, I believed, if I on my part laboured after contentment with the best accommodation their slender means afforded, I should be cared for. I Reached Deddington in the evening: the attenders of meeting were soon collected, which would not have been the case earlier in the day: we sat down quietly together, and I humbly hope I was in my proper place this evening. Feeling myself clear of Deddington, my mind turned towards my own home; but the meeting at Uffington, about four miles from Farringdon, brought me under fresh exercise; yet not feeling sufficient strength to proceed in accomplishing this service, I set my face towards my own home, where I found my family well, and my outward concerns, (through the all-superintending care of Him who had watched over them, and their care-taker) in as good order as if I had been present with them the whole time. The trying circumstances which I was reduced to before I left home, by my foreman quitting my service, brought my son early under the weight of my outward concerns, and was, I believe, made a blessing to him in his future moving on in life.

I had not been long at home, before the subject of my having a meeting at Uffington near Farringdon became a burden too heavy to bear. Our monthly meeting drawing nigh, I concluded it would be safest for me to cast myself upon the meeting, by informing my friends how I was circumstanced, and that I wished to be at the meeting's disposal, either to give up my certificate and remain at home, or pursue my prospects of having a meeting at Uffington. My friends encouraging me to hold my certificate and pursue my further prospects of duty, on the 13th of 10th month I again left my own home, and reached Farringdon on the following day; on informing Friends there the cause of my so soon returning again, they very kindly proceeded to have the meeting-house prepared, and notice given for a meeting on First-day afternoon. When we reached Uffington many were gathered round the meeting-house, and in a short time the meeting was full. The solid quiet behaviour of the people during the time of silence, which continued a full hour, was commendable; and the solemnity felt over the meeting was more than often experienced where the company is so large; and principally persons not of our religious persuasion, also very much unacquainted with our manner of sitting together for the purpose of divine worship. Whilst I was on my feet, engaged in addressing the assembly, a circumstance occurred, that for a short time broke in upon the solemnity that the meeting was thus favoured with. The main beam of the upper gallery, which was crowded with people, and

crowded underneath, on a sudden gave a violent crack and broke short off at one end. My feelings of dread for a short time for those who were under the gallery were much excited; the gallery was however soon cleared above and below, without any of our company sustaining any injury except from the fright. The people, such as could, coming into the meeting-house again, and the meeting settling down quietly afforded me an opportunity of relieving my mind amongst them; and the meeting closed under a precious sense, that holy help had been near to us during our sitting together. We were kindly entertained at the house of a farmer in the neighbourhood: after this I returned to Farringdon, I hope I may say, thankful to my divine Master, who had thus so bountifully cared for me this day.

But, alas! I soon had to see my difficulties were only in part got through; for before I could make my escape to my own home, I was again arrested by an apprehension of duty to attempt to have a public meeting at Deddington; upon which I feared to proceed any way but to Banbury, concluding the Friends of that meeting would be the most suitable for me to confer with on the occasion. On conferring with some Friends, it appeared, an attempt to have a meeting there had been made a short time ago, and a place procured for the purpose, but when Friends arrived at the place where the meeting was to have been held, they were refused admittance, through the interference of a person who had great influence in the town. It being summer-time, and the weather favourable for it, Friends thereupon concluded to hold their meeting under a large tree at one end of the town, where in a short time there was a large gathering of people. After the meeting had become quiet and settled, the man who had through his interference prevented their having the place to meet in that had been offered them, came shouting to the spot where Friends and others were assembled, threatening to break up the meeting, declaring it was an unlawful assembly, saying, the parson had none at church. Finding the people were not moved by his threats, and that Friends kept their standing, he asked, who was willing to go into the town to fetch a saw or a hatchet, a man present offering his services, went; on his return, he was ordered by his employer to ascend the tree and cut off the limbs, hoping by this means to disperse Friends and the people; but a woman Friend kneeling down in supplication, his mind appeared to be so far softened that he ordered the man to stay his hand; yet, awhile after the Friend rose from her knees, he gave orders to the man to proceed, on which the people requested Friends not to be afraid, for that they would protect them from harm. Disturbed as this opportunity thus was, it proved the means in the divine hand of producing an inquiry in some that were then present, after the more acceptable way of the Lord for them to be found walking

in. These accounts were discouraging to me, and the more so, as I could observe the Friends were much tried at the thought of making an attempt to hold a meeting at Deddington; but the more I looked at all the circumstances attending my prospects of duty in this matter, the more I feared the consequences of too easily giving up making the attempt; and by my continuing to press this matter, a Friend offered to accompany me to Deddington to try what could be effected. I felt not a little for my kind friend who had thus offered to accompany me, believing it was done much in the cross; but I could see no other way for me to proceed, but wait upon the person who had so violently opposed Friends having a meeting before. We proceeded accordingly to his house, expecting, from report, no other than rough treatment from him; but in this we were agreeably disappointed; on our entering the room where he was sitting, I offered him my hand with as pleasant a countenance as I well was able to muster, when he with apparent kindness gave me his, and brought forward a chair for me. I then, in as brief and handsome a manner as I was capable, informed him the cause of my thus waiting upon him, requesting him to give his reasons for opposing as he had done our Friends having a meeting in the town; to which he very mildly replied, their parson preached them a very good sermon, yet to be sure he was a very drunken man. I told him I marvelled not that their town had got the name of drunken Deddington, when from his acknowledgment the people had such a bad example before them. I told him the opposition he had manifested towards Friends might arise from his not being acquainted with their principles; and having provided ourselves with Barclay's Apology and the Summary of Friends' Principles, we presented him with them which he appeared kindly to receive. He told me, most of the principal inhabitants were to meet that morning to choose a mayor, and he wished to refer me to them; and if they were agreeable to my having a meeting with the inhabitants, he would not oppose it. After pausing on this proposal he had made, I felt it best for me to inform him, if I could not obtain a meeting without much difficulty, as the probability was, we might be detained the greater part of the afternoon before we could obtain a hearing, I believed it would be the best way for me to turn my attention towards a meeting being appointed to be held in our meeting-house at Adderbury, it being distant only three miles; and for a general invitation being given to the people of Deddington; to which he replied, he believed it would be most likely to answer my expectation, as they were a very rough set at Deddington: he invited us to take refreshment, and we parted friendly.

We heard, after this opportunity, that he carried himself kindly towards those who had begun to attend the meetings of Friends,

which aforetime he had not done. We retired to the house of one of those who have only lately attended Friends' meetings, and then we proceeded to the place where the town's people were to meet. On looking at the subject every way, in the best manner I knew how, I felt most easy to conclude to have a general invitation given to the inhabitants of Deddington, to a meeting appointed on First-day afternoon at Adderbury, leaving the care of giving this notice to those who attend our meetings; I thought if nothing more was effected by the steps we had taken than removing the prejudice from this man's mind against those who have begun to attend our meetings, it was well worth passing through what we had done to bring it about.

First-day morning attended meeting at Adderbury. I had a fear on my mind which I could not suppress the expression of, lest the people of Adderbury should get knowledge of the meeting, and so fill the seats that those who came from Deddington would not be accommodated; but I found Friends were of the mind that from the distance, there would not be many from Deddington. In the afternoon when we reached the meeting-house, we found it nearly filled, the meeting sat more than an hour in silence, during which it seemed at times that if a pin had fallen it might almost have been heard, which precious covering was mercifully vouchsafed until the meeting closed; after which it was to me a very animating sight, to behold the people ascending the hill to Deddington, very few of the people of Adderbury (it was said) being in the meeting. On Third-day I was favoured again to reach my own home, with a portion of that peace that will not fail to attend simple obedience.

At our next monthly meeting, I returned my certificate, and informed my Friends of a prospect I had of further service, requesting their certificate to visit some meetings in Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. It appearing needful I should move herein before another monthly meeting, I informed the meeting, and a certificate was accordingly drawn up and signed. Twelfth of Eleventh month I left home, walked to Chelmsford, about twenty-seven miles. First-day morning, attended meeting there, in hopes to have found a little morsel of bread to have helped me on my way, but in this I was disappointed. In the afternoon I proceeded to Stebbing, where a meeting was appointed at five for Friends only. Third-day I walked to Thaxted, attended the select meeting, in which my mind was refreshed; after which was held the monthly meeting, in which it appeared a good degree of care was maintained, not to enter upon the weighty concerns of the meeting in a superficial manner. After the monthly meeting, I reached Bocking this evening, and next day Coggeshall; attended a meeting there appointed at my request, and in the afternoon one at Earl's Colne, both of which meetings are small; my bowels of religious love

yearned towards some of the youth, who I was led to believe were under the preparing hand of the great Head of the church for usefulness. O, for these ! may they find skilful nursing-fathers and skilful nursing-mothers, such as will neither dandle them too much on their knees, nor neglect to give them their necessary portion of sound wholesome food in due season. From Earle's Colne I reached Halstead at night, and next day attended their mid-week meeting, in which I was engaged to labour with some far advanced in life, who through an unwillingness fully to come under the government of the Great Gardener of the heart, were in a withered unfruitful state,—also in a line of encouragement to the youth. This night I reached Sudbury, and next morning Bury. The few Friends here were collected this evening at my request, the meeting proved to me a very exercising one, yet apprehending I was in my right place in sitting with them I was made thankful under a sense hereof. Seventh-day I walked to Ipswich, and First-day attended meeting there, where I found a considerable body of Friends, amongst whom were many young people, to whom I trust, through Holy help, the language of encouragement was handed out, to be willing to accept now in early life the offers of divine love and mercy, to press through the crowd of letting and hindering things towards that state of perfection attainable in this life, that state of not wilfully sinning against Divine conviction, that by the complete victory being thus far experienced, there may not be a falling short of the true enjoyment designed for them to experience in this wilderness journey. After the morning meeting I walked to Woodbridge, attended the afternoon meeting there, and then the preparative meeting. On Second-day returned to Ipswich, in the evening attended the select meeting. Third-day attended the monthly meeting there ; on my way to meeting, I called upon a sick Friend, who rather pleasantly told me, some of the young people conceived what I had expressed on First-day on perfection was advancing new doctrine, saying he had endeavoured to justify what I had advanced on that head ; this circumstance remained with me and increased, until it burdened my mind. The meeting previous to Friends entering upon the business was large, yet the way did not appear clear for me to attempt to confirm what I had advanced in the meeting on First-day ; I therefore endeavoured after patience to bear my burden ; but before the meeting for business was over, I was brought under the necessity of requesting a meeting with the young people in the evening. A meeting was concluded upon to be held at six o'clock, and I went to it under a load of discouragement ; it was largely attended, and proved solid and satisfactory, after which I returned to my kind friend John Perry's, where I quartered. A young man came to me, saying, he with others had questioned the soundness of what I had advanced in the meeting

on First-day ; that he was thankful he had been at the meeting this evening, the subject having been further spoken to in a manner that had been much to his satisfaction. I felt thankful I had been preserved in the patience from making an untimely offering in the meeting for worship, previous to Friends entering on the business of the monthly meeting, to get from under my burden ; a fresh proof *our* time to do the Lord's work is not the best time. Fourth-day walked to Tivitshall, Fifth-day attended meeting there ; at the close of the mid-week meeting their select meeting was held, after which I proceeded to Norwich and next day walked to Yarmouth, and had a meeting with Friends there this evening. Seventh-day walked to Cringleford. First-day to Tasborough, attended meeting there, in which I believed myself called upon to sound an alarm to a state present, in so plain and pointed a manner, that I felt much discouraged after I had taken my seat ; but my head was again lifted up, under a hope I had not been out of the way of my duty, in what I had thus delivered, by a testimony that was offered in the meeting by an exercised sister, further confirming what I had before uttered. In the afternoon I returned to Norwich, where a meeting was appointed to be held that evening at my request. To observe how much this meeting had been stripped in a few years of its useful members, was to me mournful ; and the more so in observing so few of the rising generation likely to fill the vacant seats of such ; *poverty*, I believe I am safe in asserting, has not been the cause of this falling away, nor the necessary care and attention to provide things honest in the sight of all men, but a determination on the part of some parents to possess the wedge of gold, to get great riches, and on the part of the children of such to deck and adorn themselves with Babylonish garments of the world's fashions, which it is to be expected will be the natural consequences in the children of such parents. Second-day I proceeded towards Coggeshall, attended the Essex quarterly meeting held there, and here, if I ever had any service fall to my lot in the militant church, it closed for the present. I proceeded towards my own home, which I was favoured to reach in safety, and as heretofore has been in adorable mercy my experience, found my family well, and outward concerns abundantly cared for, of which blessing I crave every part of my future conduct may manifest a grateful sense.

CHAPTER III.

1805. My exercises now put on a different appearance to what they had heretofore done, from an apprehension which at times presented to my mind, that the time was fast approaching, when I must be willing to relinquish a good business which I had been helped to get together, and set myself more at liberty to attend to my religious duties from home, by the language which my divine Master renewedly proclaimed in the ear of my soul, of—“Gather up thy wares into thine house, for I have need of the residue of thy days ;” accompanied by an assurance, that although there was, as some would consider, but little meal in the barrel, and little oil in the cruse, of temporal property, (not having realized more than a bare hundred pounds a-year, and all my five children to settle in the world,) if I was but faithful in giving up to this and every future requiring of my great Creator, the meal and oil should not waste. I endeavoured to weigh this requisition of my divine Master in the best way my feeble capacity was equal to, and well knew that the meal and oil he had thus condescended to give in store would be amply sufficient for me and my dear wife, should we be permitted to see old age, provided we continued to pursue our economical habits, and that I must leave the provision for my children’s settling in life to that same Almighty Power who had so abundantly cared for us ; yet the prospect of relinquishing a good business, as my son declined taking to it, was at times a close trial of my faith. The requiring, however, pressed upon me with increasing weight, accompanied with a fear, that if I did not endeavour after a cheerful resignation of myself and my all (which a kind Providence had given us for our declining years) to his disposal, even all this would be blasted again, without power on my part, with my utmost caution and care, to prevent. As I thought prudence pointed out to me the necessity of not acting with precipitancy in the important step, and that it would be well to take the counsel of some suitable Friends, I earnestly besought the Lord to direct my attention towards such as would be likely wisely to counsel me herein ; and believing my secret petitions were in mercy heard, and that two Friends of our own monthly meeting were pointed out to me as suit-

able, to them I opened my trying situation ; and after much time spent together, they gave it as their judgment, if my mind should continue to be exercised with this apprehension of duty, it would be best for me to yield to it.

As the subject continued to remain with me with increasing clearness and weight, I saw no way for me to move with safety, but to make my prospects generally known amongst my Friends, of my desire to part with my business. About the Fifth month this year I turned my business over to a Friend ; shortly after making this sacrifice, a person from whom I never had the least possible expectation of bequeathing to me any part of her property, added to my store by will one hundred pounds, which I received as a mark of the merciful interference of my Heavenly Benefactor.

In the winter of this year an individual, who had been a member of the Society within the compass of Berkshire quarterly meeting, served me with a subpoena to attend at Guildhall, London, in consequence of a suit he had commenced against two Friends, who had the charge of the door of the quarterly meeting of London and Middlesex, in consequence of their preventing his entering that meeting. It appeared by his suit, that he was aiming to have our meetings for discipline left open to all who chose to attend them, by his hoping to prove them to be meetings for Divine worship ; and that he built his hopes of gaining his cause on my examination, from some remarks I made in that quarterly meeting, while he was in the meeting-house yard, he knowing my voice. The morning of trial was such a one to me as I have not often known. The court being opened, and the usual ceremonies gone through, the judge was informed, the first cause that was to have come before the court was put off until next term ; on which he remarked, the next case to come before the court was a cause between the members of one of the most peaceable and respectable societies in the world, recommending they should settle these differences among themselves, and not expose the etiquette of the Society in such a court as that. The individual informing the judge, that could not be the case, the judge repeated his advice for Friends to settle the matter amongst themselves by reference. The individual replied, it could not be settled in that way, for the whole Society was against him ; on which the judge remarked, it appears you are against the whole Society. I fear your cause is a bad one. The counsel for the individual attempted to prove our meetings for discipline to be meetings for Divine worship, stating there was both preaching and praying in them. The judge, who showed himself to be a judicious man, and must, from the whole tenour of the conduct of the individual in court, have seen the vindictive spirit which actuated him in his proceedings, queried with a Friend, who was one of the evidences for the So-

ciety, how far the Society considered preaching and praying essential to worship? On being informed, we did not as a religious society consider vocal preaching and praying essential to worship, as our meetings for religious worship were at times held wholly in silence, this, with more in explanation, appeared to enable the judge to close the cause. It was decided that there might be both preaching and praying in our meetings for discipline, yet they were no more meetings for worship than the meetings of Parliament, whose practice it was to go to prayer previous to their entering on business; and therefore none but such as were members of our Society had any right to intrude themselves into our meetings for discipline, no more than one not a member of a club society had a right to intrude himself into their private meetings on their own concerns. The individual, who before had appeared to carry himself very high, when called upon to come forward, and show cause why judgment should not go forth against him by default with costs of suit, laid his head on the table before him: and thus in mercy ended this day, so trying to me in prospect, though it was so ordered that I was not called upon to appear.

Having obtained certificates from my own monthly and quarterly meeting, and the yearly meeting of ministers and elders in London, to visit Germany and France, soon after the yearly meeting a war broke out between France and England, which involved me in difficulty, and brought me under great discouragement. No way appeared to me but to take the necessary steps for my departure from my native land, of which I informed the meeting for sufferings, and a committee was nominated to provide me with a suitable passage, the necessary sea-stores, and otherwise assist me in order for my departure. I could see nothing before me but suffering if I did embark, yet I durst not draw back, for I had a greater dread of consequences should I be overpowered by a slavish fear. The committee, hearing of a vessel bound for a port in Holland, informed me thereof; feeling the need there was for me to commit myself to the Great Almighty Keeper of all mankind, accompanied by one of the committee, I went on board the vessel, took my seat in the cabin, willing to go in her if way opened for me. We had an interview with the mate of the vessel, who recommended us previous to our taking any further steps to apply to the German consul for advice how to proceed about a passport, which we accordingly did: he expressed his willingness to give me every necessary document in his power, but assured us all would be of no avail, as I could not possibly reach Pymont, to which place I intended first to go. In the afternoon I met the committee; after we had sat awhile solidly together, with my mind turned in entire resignation to the Lord for his counsel and help, I believed it was right for me to inform the committee, I

was able to say, the will was taken for the deed, and myself for the present released from taking any further steps towards accomplishing this religious prospect of duty ; which appeared relieving to my Friends, whose sympathy, I was fully satisfied, I had under the prospects that had been before me. Yet I feared hastily returning my certificates, and therefore held them until the yearly meeting two years after ; and then informed the meeting how I had been circumstanced, desiring the meeting's advice whether to retain or return my certificate ; and it being the mind of the meeting, that as my certificates had been so long granted, it would be best to return them, and if the concern should continue with me and the way clearly open, it would be better to apply for fresh ones, I returned them accordingly ; concluding it best to try there to leave the whole matter, and not perplex my mind by endeavouring to fathom that which was not my proper province, or query, why it was I had been thus exercised, and had brought such a load of exercise on my Friends, and nothing come of it, save that my faith had been closely put to the test. Some Friends, who were not at the meeting when my certificates were granted, expressed their apprehension, although way had not opened for me to pursue my prospects, they believed my movements in applying for certificates had been right ; which was some encouragement to my tried mind.

In the Seventh month this year, I requested a certificate to visit Guernsey and Jersey, and if the meeting was easy to liberate me, that it might be granted before another monthly meeting, for which purpose the meeting adjourned. Seventh-day the —— of Seventh month I embarked from Weymouth ; and as we sailed with a favourable wind I hoped we might have reached Guernsey next morning, but it soon tacked about. On First-day afternoon we lay off Alderney, and cast anchor in the Race, where we lay most of the night, which proved so tempestuous that some of our passengers manifested great alarm. I kept quiet in my berth, with my mind mercifully stayed on that Divine Power, who, when he gives the word of command, the proud waves and tempestuous winds obey him. Second-day morning we landed safe at Guernsey. Fourth-day attended their usual meeting, in which I was comforted under a hope, low as things with Friends here appear to be, that there had not been a losing ground since we last were favoured to sit together. Fifth-day morning we had a meeting about four miles out of town, at a place called the King's Mills ; the attendance was small. In the afternoon a meeting was held at the Forest, which was large, and considered a solid favoured meeting. My time was filled up until First-day in making calls upon Friends, and attempting to bring into a train for settling, a difference, which existed with some who went under our name ; painful

as it appeared to my natural feeling to engage in it, yet I feared my being unwilling to make use of the ability received in bringing it about, might be attended with after considerations, that would be afflicting to my mind. By thus endeavouring to do my part so far as Truth opened my way, I was favoured to leave the parties under a hope, my labour with them had not all been in vain ; but whether or not this should prove to be the case, when the retrospect of our religious movements is taken, it is a great consolation to the mind to be assured, that we have done what we could in the way of apprehended duty, towards helping others out of those difficulties, which, through unwatchfulness, the enemy of all righteousness has led them into.

First-day morning attended the usual meeting, after which the preparative meeting was held. Friends on the island had not as yet been in the practice of minuting their proceedings ; I proposed a book being procured for the purpose of minuting their various transactions, which Friends concluded to do, and that the advices should be regularly read : I believe my labour amongst Friends here was well received, for which I hope I was truly thankful. Being clear of Friends here at this time, I felt myself at liberty, should a packet sail for Jersey before the commencement of the evening meeting, to go on board her, which took place, and on Second-day morning we landed on the island of Jersey. I had prospect of spending about three weeks in the country part of the island, and filling up my time, when not engaged in holding meetings with the inhabitants, by some suitable labour. The Friends in Guernsey being all men engaged in trade for a livelihood, I felt under a difficulty to take any one from home as an interpreter, hoping I should be accommodated in this respect on the island. I therefore proceeded to the house of John Lemaitre in the parish of St. Ones, with whom I became acquainted when on the island before, not doubting but I should meet with some one who could understand my language, and direct me to his house ; but in this I was wholly disappointed, it was therefore not without much difficulty I reached his habitation. The pleasure of our meeting again appeared mutual, although we were not able to express it by words, so as to be understood: after a while they brought a neighbour who spoke both languages well, which proved a source of consolation to all parties. This afforded me an opportunity of explaining my views in thus coming to their house, to pass about three weeks, holding meetings occasionally, and filling up my time in labouring with them on their farm ; showing them a farmer's linen frock, I had provided myself with for the purpose before I left my own home, that I might be prepared to do any dirty work that fell out for me ; and adding, that if they could accommodate me with board and lodging, and allow me to pay for it, I would be satisfied with the run of the

family. They objected to take pay for my board and lodging ; but on my assuring them, I could not take up my abode with them on any other terms, they consented, and our kind middle-man settled the terms for us. Disappointed in my expectations of an interpreter, I wrote to Friends of Guernsey to furnish me with this help ; but it was three days before this help arrived ; notwithstanding, my time did not pass on heavily, as might have been the case, had I not had suitable employment. On Third-day morning after breakfast I put on my linen frock, and turned out with the whole family, parents and children, male and female, into the harvest-field to reap oats ; I tried all I was able to avoid manifesting fear in my using the sickle, it being the first time I ever had so dangerous a tool ; I sustained little more injury than at times slightly cutting the backs of my fingers, and blistering my hand. My kind landlord and his family would frequently call out to me, *Fatiguea*, meaning, I was fatigued. But it appeared to me, if I pursued the path of duty as my divine Master required me to do, I must, as much as possible, avoid showing that such was the case, although my hams began painfully to feel the effects of endeavouring to follow up the rest of our company, and I was truly glad when night came. The thoughts of turning out next morning was rather trying to nature, but not feeling my mind excused, believing it was a duty required of me to set an example of industry to them and their preachers, I took courage, endeavouring to do my best in my new employ, and in this course I felt more peaceful when the day closed than would have been the case had I yielded to the pleading of flesh and blood.

On the arrival of a Friend from Guernsey, and consulting with him about a place to hold a meeting in on Sixth-day evening, he proposed the meeting being held in the house of the late Philip Hurle, now occupied by his sister-in-law : we made application accordingly, but received for an answer, things were altered now, and therefore the meeting could not be held there. After receiving this refusal, we were informed of a place where a meeting was to be held this evening by some of the society of Methodists, feeling drawings in my mind to attend, before what they called the service began, we proceeded. I had conversation with some of the principal members of the meeting, informing them of my views of occasionally holding meetings, and my difficulty then in procuring a place for this purpose ; on which, a proposal was made by them to give up the house to me ; agreeing to sit down with us after the manner of Friends, which friendly offer I accepted. The meeting soon settled down in solemn silence, and I hope I may say, I was enabled to labour amongst them in the love of the Gospel, not only to the relief of my own mind, but in some good degree to the advancement of the cause of truth

and righteousness. The report of this meeting became noised abroad, and so opened the way for me, that in future we found no difficulty in procuring a place to meet in or a company to meet us. Seventh-day was passed over in making visits to a few serious individuals, and a man and his sister who profess to be convinced of the principles of our religious Society. I felt much for them in their lonely situation, being the only ones who sit together as Friends in this part of the island. The man had once suffered banishment because he conscientiously refused to take up arms, and would have suffered the like again, but from the kind interference of a magistrate he was suffered to remain at home.

First-day, we procured a place for a meeting this morning to begin at the eleventh hour, which was very largely attended; in which I was led to say, I believed there were present, who if they were faithful to Divine requirings, must prepare for suffering, but if they became unfaithful and shunned the cross, the present measure or manifestation of light and grace they were favoured with, and had known what it was to rejoice under a sense of it, would be withdrawn, the light become darkness again, and they in danger of losing the crown once in prospect. We were told, many minds were tenderly reached in this meeting, some saying before the interpretation of what I had uttered was given, that something so accompanied the words, there was *that* in their own minds which said Amen to the truth of what was offered. At the close of the meeting, I proposed another at six this evening at this same place for the *libertine* inhabitants, which being yielded to, I requested care should be taken to give information to such: several who were at the meeting came to our lodging. The afternoon was passed over profitably in conversation on various religious subjects. On our way to the meeting, such were my feelings, I told my companion it seemed to me almost like going to a place of execution, and I marvelled not at these feelings I was thus introduced into, when we reached the place where the meeting was to be held, the house and yard were crowded and a motley company that presented to view, the lightness observable on many of whose countenances was truly distressing. Fears were excited in my mind, lest a riot should take place; as to our holding a quiet meeting, I saw no prospect of it. To hold the meeting I feared, and to attempt to disperse the people and not hold it, I feared, supposing many had come from a distance to attend it. As the people who were in the house from the oppressive state of the weather appeared unsettled, I felt most easy to propose our holding the meeting out of doors; on which, the forms and chairs were brought out of the house. At our first sitting down, those who could not be accommodated with seats were disposed to be rather troublesome, but strength being given me to express a

desire, our behaviour might be suitable to the occasion, for which we proposed to come together, it was well received, a general quiet took place, which was succeeded by feelings of solemnity, and the meeting was conducted in a quiet, orderly manner to the close, the people appearing to separate with reluctance; fresh cause for me, a poor, frail, feeble instrument, to set up my Ebenezer, and say, "Hitherto the Lord hath helped me." O, the need there is of a care after such times of signal favour, that self has no part in our services!

Second-day morning made a visit to a religious young man on the south side of the island. In the afternoon returned to my labour in the harvest-field. Fifth-day my interpreter informed me, he must return home, and send a Friend to fill his place: the prospect of this was to me trying, but I saw no way except to labour after patience. During my necessary cessation from conversation, I continued my labour in the harvest-field until Seventh-day, when we all turned out to cut fern on the mountain for fuel, which was an agreeable change, and, as I was now circumstanced, no Friend as yet having arrived from Guernsey, a pleasant way of employing my time. During the afternoon I had a satisfactory visit from a pious young man, a preacher belonging to the society of Methodists, who spoke English well; my companions in labour urged him to persuade me to desist from my labour the remainder of the day, which I complied with: we retired together in the thicket of a glen, where I was once again privileged to be able to converse in my native tongue. Various interesting subjects occupied our attention in this delightful seat of solitude; amongst others, that of labour, during which he told me, he thought the example I was setting in this respect to their preachers might have its use, saying, he had oftentimes seriously thought on the subject, and would have been glad to have found out some suitable employ that he might have been allowed to follow, from a conviction it would be beneficial to both body and mind, as well as carry a good savour along with it. During our conversation I found he was acquainted with most of our religious principles, and I could not doubt but that he was also convinced of their truth and efficacy; he closed our conversation with nearly these expressions, "Don't spread your net any further over me;" implying our conversation had increased his bonds of unity with our principles. We separated in great nearness. On my return home, to my lodgings in the evening, to my agreeable surprise a Friend from Guernsey had arrived, which was additionally cheering to my mind, and appeared to have the like effect on the family I was residing with. No time was now to be lost in making arrangements for to-morrow. Information had been sent me, a love-feast was to meet to-morrow in this parish, and if I was inclined to attend it, the door was open for

me to sit with them. As it respected giving or not giving expectation of my accepting the invitation, for so it was viewed, I believed it was best for me at present to remain silent.

First-day morning the man and his sister professing to be convinced of our religious principles, came to sit with us in our little meeting; before we sat down together, I was led to apprehend I must be willing to give up to sit with those who were to meet at this love-feast, and yet a fear came over my mind, lest our example in so doing should prove a stumbling-block to this man and his sister, who had been brought under the necessity of separating themselves from these outward signs. In order to remove any danger of this sort, I felt most easy to inform them a little of what had been on my mind respecting them, and my apprehensions it would be better they did not accompany us, all of which appeared to be kindly received. Matters being thus concluded upon, we sat down together at my lodgings, and held our meeting at the time appointed. We proceeded to the place where the love-feast was to be held: I felt most easy that we should be fully satisfied our being introduced was with the free consent of all the parties we were to meet, therefore requested this should be first ascertained, on which we were informed our company would be acceptable. As we entered, we observed all were uncovered; as true religion leads to a care to be preserved from wilfully offending any, I felt most easy to remark, I hoped our continuing with our hats on amongst them would not hurt the feelings of any tender mind; informing them it was our uniform practice in our religious meetings, except in the time of vocal prayer; in reply to which, we were assured no offence would be taken on this account. Before the preacher opened the meeting by giving out the hymn, I requested leave to express what was on my mind, to which he consented, and kindly gave me his place; a full opportunity was afforded me to relieve myself of such matters as came before me, and I thought there was good ground to believe what was offered found a place in many of their minds, much affection being manifested at our parting. Apprehending the pointings of duty were to my having a meeting this evening, half-past seven was concluded upon for it, the house and yard were so crowded, and the pressure of the people such, that fears were at first entertained some accident would occur; but after awhile all became still, and after the meeting closed the people quietly departed. It was considered to be a favoured season; but not obtaining that relief that rendered it safe for me to leave this neighbourhood, I could not see my way clear to make a move, without appointing another to be held on Third-day evening at this same place.

Second-day went to town in search of letters. Third-day spent in labour in harvest-field, in the evening attended the meeting appointed at my request, which opportunity set me at liberty

to quit this part of the island, and when the meeting separated the people expressed their regret at the prospect of our leaving them. Fourth-day morning, after a parting opportunity with John Lemaitre's family, we proceeded towards Hilliers. Hoping I should now see my way clear to move towards my own home, on our near approach to the town, I felt such a stop in my mind, that I was under the necessity of requesting my companion to let us sit down at the most convenient place we came to; which taking place, we sat some time in silence, during which, feeling the pointings of duty to a meeting in the town that evening, I informed my companion thereof. The probability of our procuring a place for the meeting appeared very uncertain. On our way, we called at the house of a widow, where some belonging to the society of Methodists at times meet. We informed her of what I had in prospect, to which she replied, she had no doubt of procuring us the use of the meeting-house and beds for the night; and on application for the use of the meeting-house, we were given to understand it would be readily granted, and an invitation sent us from the proprietor of the meeting-house to take tea with him and his family, and we were assured that general notice would be given of the meeting, but that it was not likely many would attend, the house seldom being more than half-filled. I went to the meeting poor and empty; the meeting at first gathered very stragglingly, but in time the house, two rooms that opened into it, and passage were crowded. I expect the circumstance of our sitting in silence caused some at first to behave rather rudely, laughing and whispering; yet after awhile, we had cause to acknowledge, the calming influence of the Spirit and power of the Redeemer subdued and subjected these opposing spirits, and the meeting closed under a favoured sense that Divine mercy and condescension had been near to us. On our way from the place we were joined by a young man who manifested a seeking disposition of mind; I invited ourselves to breakfast with him next morning, where we met with an interesting young couple. This afforded us an opportunity of giving them some account of our principles, of which we found they were very ignorant; I regretted the want of suitable books. My way towards my own home became again shut up; endeavouring to see into the cause why it should be so, it appeared I must be willing to have a meeting near the great school. A suitable place being found, and notice given of the meeting, we attended at the time appointed and found a full gathering, the people behaved generally well, considering a meeting had never been held there before. Feeling further drawings in my mind to have a meeting at St. Brillard's, we proceeded towards the place where a meeting is held once a-week by the Methodist society, and found it to be their meeting night. On the preacher hearing our motives for thus coming, he

freely offered to give up the house and his congregation to me to sit with, as our manner is, and take his seat amongst them. The meeting was largely attended, and proved a season in which the way opened for me to obtain relief, for which I hope I felt truly thankful, and especially so, in that I had been made willing to give up to sit with this company, believing there is a precious seed here and hereaway: the meeting appeared to separate under the influence of that love, which knows no religious distinction as to name. We went to lodge at the house of a young man, who kindly set before us the best his limited circumstances afforded. Those who travel amongst these islanders in the country must not look for great things, or to be much waited upon, their means in general being very small, and a rare thing to find a servant kept. Yet, as far as I have experienced, no want of necessities for such as are truly devoted to Christ's cause. Next morning we returned to St. Helliers.

When I was here about three years ago, my mind was much turned towards those who are deemed the more respectable part of the inhabitants of this parish; but the way did not open in my mind to have a meeting with them at that time, although the society of Methodists on my first landing had kindly offered me the use of their house. The subject again coming before me, and believing the time was now come for me to be willing to have the people called together, I felt a difficulty about finding a suitable place, apprehending if the meeting was held in the meeting-house belonging to the society of Methodists, the house would be likely to be filled with those in profession with that people, and those towards whom my views were would not be generally accommodated; but as a more suitable place could not be found, the subject was mentioned to some of the leading members of that society, who freely offered the house for our use. Feeling my mind drawn towards the usual attenders of this meeting-house, a meeting was appointed to be held with them at three on First-day afternoon, which was largely attended; in which I was enabled to labour in a close line of doctrine, yet there was reason to believe, from information, that which was at this time offered was mostly well received. The meeting for those who are deemed the more respectable inhabitants of this parish, towards whom my views had long been directed, was fixed for five on Second-day evening. Second-day evening our meeting was not so generally attended by those I had felt my mind drawn towards, as was desirable, occasioned, it was apprehended, by those who had undertaken to give notice not being equal to the task they had engaged to perform: it was held much in the quiet, but did not afford me that relief I had hoped for; but having done all that appeared to be required of me towards securing a better attendance, I found I need not make myself uneasy on this account, and here I was

enabled to leave this matter. My attention was again arrested, and my mind turned towards the parish called St. Martin's; although it was to me a desirable thing to see my way toward returning to my own home, yet I cannot charge myself with an unwillingness to give up to further service here, but from some causes which I had no power of remedying, I became so much discouraged, it appeared safest for me to take the first conveyance to Guernsey, which I accordingly did, where we landed again on Third-day. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting here. On Fifth-day afternoon went on board a trader bound for Southampton, and after a passage of seventeen hours we were favoured with a safe landing, having passed through the most tremendous night of thunder, lightning, and rain I ever remembered. First-day morning attended meeting here; in the afternoon meeting was opened for me to get my mind more fully relieved than I felt ability for in the morning meeting, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful.

Second-day I proceeded to Poole, Third-day attended the select monthly meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting for discipline, in both of which I was favoured to experience some renewal of strength. In the evening I sat with Friends in their select quarterly meeting: here I met with Wm. Forster, jun., a member of my own monthly meeting, whose company after such a long separation from my Friends at home, was truly acceptable. Next day attended the quarterly meeting for Dorset and Hants, the two counties being recently united to become one quarterly meeting. It was consoling to observe the concern that was evidently alive in the minds of Friends of these two meetings, that the unity of the One Spirit which is the bond of true peace might increase and abound. I felt well satisfied I had thus given up to sit with Friends at this quarterly meeting. Fifth-day I proceeded to Bristol.

First-day morning attended the Friars' meeting; after the meeting for worship closed, Friends were requested to remain in the house, before whom I spread a concern of a general visit to the families of Friends in the city; this being united with, a committee was named to lay out the visits for me. It was considered best I should proceed alone in the visit, as no suitable companion had offered. This service I was favoured to accomplish in about six weeks; after which, the way opened for me to return to my own home, where I was favoured to find all well. Only a few days had elapsed after I reached my own home, when I had a severe attack of an hypochondriac disease. I found it coming on me before I left Bristol; my bodily strength became so reduced, together with the extreme depressed state of my mind, that I had no other prospect but I should quite sink under it; although I had experienced an attack before, equally severe to human nature, out of which fit of despondency I was delivered, yet for a time such was the trying situa-

tion I was suffered to know an abiding in, it felt utterly impossible for me to lay hold on hope ; until that Divine Power, who alone is able to apply a sovereign remedy for this the greatest of maladies poor man is tried with, He in mercy raised me up again, brought me out of the pit of horrors in which I had taken up my abode, showing me my day's work was not yet accomplished,—that my divine Master had further work for me at Manchester, Sheffield, and some meetings near Kendal ; which had somewhat of a cheering effect on my mind, having hitherto found, when willing faithfully to serve the Lord, he had been a good Master, worthy of my very best endeavours to follow him in all the ways of his leadings and requirings.

1806. This year my faith was still more fully put to the test, from an apprehension of duty, that it was required of me to make some further sacrifice of part of my outward substance yet more effectually to free my mind from worldly incumbrances ; part of my income arising from leasehold property in houses, which engrossed more of my attention than was profitable for me, in the situation in which I stood, in the religious Society of which I was a member. My parting with this of my property threatened a certain reduction of my income, which occasioned me some deep plungings, known only to the Almighty and myself : again brought into this strait place, I soon had to experience the enemy of all good was busily at work in my mind, magnifying these difficulties in my view ; laying before me the sacrifice I had so recently made of a good business, and if that step I had thus taken was of Divine requiring this could not be, because I then had the assurance given me the meal in the barrel and the oil of my temporal substance should not waste, but if I took this step my yearly income would evidently be diminished. I felt myself placed in a very trying situation, as I could not with clearness see to whom to open my mind. Earnest continued to be my breathings of soul to the Lord, that if this sacrifice was of his requiring, he would neither leave me nor forsake me, until I was brought to a willingness cheerfully to yield ; for powerful were the pleadings of the creaturely part in me, as well as the secret workings of the unwearied adversary various ways to put by my compliance. But whilst struggling with this tribulated state of mind, as if human nature and the suggestions of the evil power would predominate over those clear pointings of duty which continued to follow me, I had this very significant and instructive dream.

I saw before me a straight but very narrow path gradually rising, at the foot of which stood a man very simply attired, who offered to take the charge of safely guiding me up. I followed him : when we had reached about two-thirds of the way up, my guide halted, turning himself round, requested me to do the same, which I accordingly complied with. He then bid me take a view both on

the right hand and on the left of the road I had been ascending : on my right hand, the ground in the bottom appeared rocky and uncultivated, pretty much covered with rubbish, grass, and trees that had been stunted in their growth : these I was told were fit for nothing but the fire, and that they were comparable to those whose hearts continued to be like the stony and thorny ground. I then turned me to take a view on my left hand, at which I shuddered in myself, when my guide pointed out to me the dangerous precipice I had travelled close to the edge of. The foundation of the path I had been travelling on, to the bottom, appeared as steep as a house side ; which led me to conclude, the path my guide had thus far conducted me on must be founded on a rock, otherwise the path being so very narrow on which I had been travelling, from the weight of my body I must have been precipitated into the vast, deep, open, barren space which I beheld, and in which, on my left hand, I observed a number of persons huddled together, at times grubbing with their hands in the earth, and at other times as if they were employing themselves in tossing the earth from one hand to the other, every now and then looking one at the other, with a sort of consciousness, that this manner in which they were employing their time was spending it in vain, and saying one to another, " I am countenanced in spending my time in this manner by thee," and another, " I am countenanced by thee." On which I queried with my guide, " What does this all mean ? these men do not look like common labourers, neither have they such tools as common day-labourers use ; besides this, they are all clad in very nice and costly apparel, like men of the first rank in the world with respect to property." But my guide assured me, although they thus appeared apparelled, and were rich in worldly substance, wanting nothing this world could bestow upon them to make them as happy as it was capable of making them ; yet, having made the riches of time their chief hope for happiness, they had become so estranged in love and affection from that Divine Power which only can make truly happy, that they were completely miserable. My guide, turning round, bid me follow him ; and as we began again to ascend, instructed me to keep very near to him, continually reminding me, that although I had mercifully escaped the danger, which those I had observed in the vast, deep, open, barren space had fallen into, yet I was not out of the way of danger of becoming their companion in misery ; that my safety altogether depended on my keeping continually near to him, eyeing him in every step I took from day to day, without which I should still become precipitated into the same vast, deep, open, barren space with those miserable persons whom my eyes had beheld, and become their doleful companion in all their disappointments. When I awoke, the danger which I seemed to have escaped on both hands, but more especially so,

the danger I seemed to have escaped on my left hand, made such an impression on my mind, that for several days afterwards little besides it came before me;—the subject of my being willing to offer up my leasehold property a sacrifice to the Lord still following me.

10th of 7th mo. the monthly meeting having granted me its certificate to visit Sheffield, Manchester, and Kendal, and to take meetings on my way, I left my own home. First-day attended meeting at Hogsty-End: there are but few in profession with Friends belonging to this meeting, with them I was favoured to have a comfortable sitting. After meeting I walked to Olney, intending to be at their afternoon meeting at five; feeling drawings in my mind towards the neighbours, Friends concluded it best to hold the meeting an hour later than usual: although this meeting proved a time of close exercise to come at the spring of divine life in myself, yet I felt comforted in being there. Second-day I walked to Market-Harborough. Fourth-day attended Leicester mid-week meeting, in the afternoon walked to Castle Donington, lodged at the house of that faithful soldier in the Lamb's warfare, Ruth Follows, who appeared green at a very advanced age. Fifth-day attended meeting there, after which I reached Derby, had a meeting with Friends in the evening, a considerable conviction having taken place here within a few years. Next day walked to One Ash, from One Ash went to Sheffield. First-day morning attended meeting there, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, before whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the families of Friends of this particular meeting. I felt it safest for me to inform Friends of a belief that was in my mind, it would be right for me to go alone into the families: I was comforted to find these views meet the general concurrence of my Friends.

Third-day walked to Rotherham, sat with two families residing there, and to Ackworth in the evening, intending to be at the general meeting, where I met with many Friends from distant parts of the nation. It had somewhat of an animating effect on my mind, to observe the interest that some in particular manifested in the welfare of the rising generation, and the harmony that prevailed in conducting the various matters that came under notice. On Seventh-day I walked back to Sheffield. First-day attended Woodhouse meeting in the morning, after which I walked to Sheffield meeting in the afternoon, and this evening proceeded in the visit to the families; which having been enabled to accomplish, I left Sheffield with a company of walkers to Doncaster. Fifth-day attended the monthly meeting held there, Sixth-day walked to Penistone, and on Seventh-day to Manchester. First-day attended morning meeting there, at the close of which

Friends were requested to stop, when I informed them of my apprehension of duty to sit in their families generally in their particular meeting, which being united with I commenced the visit that evening. Fifth-day attended the large monthly meeting held at Hardshaw. The great number of testimonies of disownment that passed this meeting affected me with feelings of sorrow, as I doubt not a preventative of the numerous instances would at times be found, if those who accept the post of watchmen on the walls of our Religious Society lived sufficiently loose from the incumbering things of this life; then would more timely labour be manifested towards those who were overtaken with a fault.

First-day, 31st of 3th mo. I walked to Oldham meeting, which was large, many who were in attendance, I understood, professed to be under convincement. I was led to sympathize with the few rightly-exercised members of this meeting, also to labour with some who it appeared to me were negligent in the attendance of their mid-week meetings. I walked back to Manchester, and on Seventh-day this deeply humiliating engagement of sitting in families, was brought to a comfortable close as it respected my own mind, having had about one hundred and forty sittings. First-day morning attended meeting there. After taking an affectionate farewell of Friends of this meeting, I rode to Bolton in the Moor, a meeting being appointed at my request at five this evening. It was largely attended by other professors, and although I found it hard work to relieve my mind, in consequence of the opposition that was evidently to be felt to the doctrines I had to deliver, of the necessity of dying daily to sin before we can come fully to experience what it truly is to live unto God, yet I saw no cause but to be satisfied that I had requested the meeting to be held. On Second-day morning I walked to Bentham: Third-day attended meeting there, which is very small; after meeting I walked to Brigflatts. Fifth-day attended meeting there, and obtained a little relief to my mind from that load of exercise, under which I have had of late to travel. In the afternoon I walked to Dent Dale, a meeting being appointed at my request at seven this evening, which was largely attended by Friends and others, I thought we had abundant cause in this our collective capacity to acknowledge, that the mercies of the Lord fail not, in that he still continues mindful of us. Sixth-day walked to Hawes, to attend a meeting to be held at four this afternoon, the attenders were principally members of the meeting. Seventh-day walked to Carr End, lodged at William Fothergill's. First-day attended a meeting held at Bainbridge, largely attended by those not in profession with Friends. In consequence of a funeral, the meeting was kept long in a very unsettled state, from the burial company not observing the time appointed for the meeting

being held ; which unsettlement the meeting never appeared to rise above, yet I was led to hope the meeting would not prove altogether an unprofitable one to some.

Third-day attended the select meeting at Leyeat in Dent, in the afternoon walked to Sedberg. Next morning I was informed that the town's people, and especially some of the society of Methodists, were desirous I should have a meeting amongst them, but not feeling that in my own mind which would have justified me in complying with their request, I walked to Kendal. Sixth-day attended meeting there, in which I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread which alone can truly satisfy the immortal part in man. First-day attended a burial, and returned to the afternoon meeting at Kendal, which proved an open time. Third-day attended the usual meeting. Fourth-day walked to Preston Patrick meeting : walking about the grave-yard, the depositing place of many who had been valiants for the Lord in their day were pointed out to me, but, alas ! how little fruits of their faithfulness is now to be seen in this meeting ; my companion myself and four others were the whole of our company assembled at this week-day meeting ; after meeting we walked back to Kendal, and in the evening rode to Hawkshead. Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, after which returned to Kendal, attended monthly meeting there, and on Seventh-day proceeded to Lancaster. The morning meeting next day was to me a very trying meeting, in the afternoon meeting I was enabled to obtain some relief. Second-day I left Lancaster, reached Preston that night, Third-day attended monthly meeting there. If my feelings were correct as it respects the state of Society, the number of rightly qualified members to support the discipline is very small. Reached Liverpool this evening. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, where I met with Deborah Darby and Priscilla Hannah Gurney on a religious visit. The monthly meeting was large : it appeared to me holy help was vouchsafed in transacting the concerns that came before us. In the evening the select quarterly meeting was held, and the following day the quarterly meeting for discipline, largely attended by young people : I was led to believe it was a meeting that will long be remembered by some. Not feeling my way clear to leave Liverpool when the quarterly meeting closed, a meeting being appointed by the two travelling Friends, with others I attended it, in which silence appeared to be my proper place : what a favour it is both to know our proper place, and to keep it. I had expected to move towards home after the quarterly meeting, but my way continued shut up. First-day after attending morning and afternoon meeting here, my way opened to move forward with clearness to Chester, attended mid-week meeting there, where Friends are very few in number. After meeting I proceeded to Nantwich, sat with the few Friends there, and proceeded by the way of Stafford home.

CHAPTER IV.

1807. AT our monthly meeting in the Second month, I requested its certificate to visit the meetings in the neighbourhood of Ackworth, the families of Friends in Lancaster and Liverpool meetings, and some meetings in Wensleydale, which being united with by the meeting, a certificate was ordered accordingly.

First-day, fifteenth of the Third month I left my own home, reached Hertford in the evening; attended their select quarterly meeting, and Second-day the quarterly meeting for discipline: the meeting for worship was I believe to some truly profitable, and the business of the quarterly meeting closed agreeably. That night I reached Hitchin. Fourth-day I walked to Kettering in Northamptonshire, attending their meeting in course next day; my unfaithfulness caused me to leave Kettering under suffering of mind, yet it appeared safest for me to proceed, endure my sufferings with becoming patience, and endeavour after greater faithfulness in future. I rode to Leicester this night, and next day to Nottingham, reached Sheffield on Seventh-day. First-day attended their two meetings, Second-day walked to Wakefield, attended a large satisfactory public meeting appointed at the request of Thomas Colley; but here, as at some other times, I kept back unseasonably to my own great hurt, and I was led to fear, the hurt of the meeting, which I found some of my friends were sensible of. O when shall I, if ever, learn obedience by that which at times I suffer!

Third-day walked to Leeds, in the evening attended the quarterly select meeting, Fourth-day the quarterly meeting for discipline, the business of which occupied three sittings, which were conducted in a quiet becoming manner; the quarterly meeting closed with a meeting for worship on Fifth-day evening. Sixth-day walked to Dirstear near Wakefield. First-day attended meeting at Burton, which meeting-house and burial-ground is said to be the first erected by Friends in these parts; over the principal entrance of the grave-yard, there still remains a large copper-plate engraving much obliterated by time. An aged man, a member of the Society who now occupies the house adjoining the meeting-house premises, told us, his family had continued to reside there

for three generations, and related the following anecdote, showing how Friends came into possession of the property which the meeting-house and burial-ground now occupies. In the commencement of the Society in this neighbourhood, a young man who had embraced the principles of Friends died ; when they were taking the body to the parish grave-yard in order for burial, a number of rude people assembled, and became so tumultuous, that they threw the coffin down, broke it, and rolled the dead body into the road ; the owner of the property which the meeting-house and burial-ground now occupies, being present, was so affected at this conduct, that he said he would prevent such outrages in future ; he went home, and marked out the ground, and gave it to Friends for the purposes for which it is now used. In the afternoon I walked back to Dirtcar.

As I had not the prospect of my time being wholly filled up in appointing meetings, and being persuaded it would be beneficial both to mind and body to be suitably employed, I proposed to my kind landlord Christopher Walker, to make myself as useful on his farm as my strength would allow me to do. Fifth-day walked to Pontefract : from a heavy fall of snow, I had some difficulty to reach the meeting in proper time : the meeting was largely attended for a mid-week meeting ; in the afternoon walked to Ackworth, a meeting being appointed at my request at six this evening. Sixth-day morning walked to Burton, to attend a meeting appointed for the members of our own religious Society. In the afternoon walked nine miles to Lumbroyd, a meeting being appointed to be held at five this afternoon : the snow being much drifted, made travelling on foot in this open country difficult, yet as I believed it was required of me to set this example, I was much helped to press through every obstacle I had to meet with from time to time, under a persuasion that if I refused to maintain my post in this respect, I might go home, as my divine Master would have no further service for me. This meeting is much stript of its members, and has now become a very small meeting ; if my feelings were correct, the life of religion is at a very low ebb here. I was led in a singular manner in the line of the ministry in this meeting, which is trying to nature ; yet what a strength it is to the poor tried mind, after such exercising engagements, when those whose judgments we believe we may rely upon, and who are acquainted with the local circumstances of the members of a meeting, take us by the hand, accompanied with a language in confirmation that what we have had to offer was applicable to the states of the people ; which was the case at the close of this meeting.

First-day morning walked to Highflatts, attended meeting there which was very large ; in the afternoon walked to Wooldale to attend a meeting at five this evening, which was largely attended, and closed under a precious sense that Divine regard was hovering

over us. Second-day I walked back to Dirtcar : Fifth-day attended meeting at Wakefield, in the afternoon walked to Dewsbury to attend a meeting there at five this evening, which was held in a Friend's house, no meeting-house of Friends has yet been erected in this rather new settlement. Next day I walked back to *my home* at Dirtcar, for so it felt to me, when no further prospect of service opened to my view ; thinking it a favour, during these cessations, I had something like a permanent home to go to, where an opportunity was allowed me usefully to employ myself.

First-day morning walked to Paddock near Huddersfield about thirteen miles, the weather being wet and boisterous at first turning out, was discouraging, yet I was helped to get along and reach the meeting-house in due time. If my views of the state of the members of our Society there are correct, the precious seed of the kingdom sown is buried in many hearts under the rubbish of the surfeiting cares and concerns of this present life. In the afternoon I walked to an appointed meeting at Brighouse, for members and attenders of our meetings ; it was largely attended by those not in profession with Friends, which circumstance at first disconcerted me not a little, my views in appointing the meeting being only to members and attenders ; but as there was no alternative but to try to bear it quietly, I was favoured with help to rise above my discouragements, and under a feeling of apprehended duty enabled to obtain relief to my own mind in a close searching testimony to the members and attenders of this meeting. While I was on my feet, a young man left the meeting, who I afterwards understood was a member of Society, and not from bodily indisposition, but it appeared something which I had offered had touched him to the quick. After the meeting was over, I began to dispute the correctness of all I had offered in the meeting, letting in great discouragement, and as if I should be overwhelmed with it. During this conflict of spirit, a Friend stepped up to me, saying, she believed it was best for her to tell me, the testimony I had borne in meeting that afternoon had confirmed one that had been borne by a stranger in their meeting-house that morning, and that there were those amongst them who well knew there was occasion given for such close doctrine being delivered amongst them. Second-day morning after an interesting opportunity with a young couple with whom I took my breakfast, I walked to Dirtcar and resumed my employ, having been careful before I left my own home, to furnish myself with a garment suitable to be worn when employed in work that might be likely to injure my clothes.

Fifth-day walked to Gildersome and attended meeting there, was comforted in sitting with the few that compose this meeting ; in the afternoon walked to Rawden to attend an appointed meeting at five this evening. There I found a considerable body of mem-

bers and attenders of meeting, the greater part young people: during my sitting in this meeting, a fear exercised my mind, that the world and its treasures were making such inroads on the minds of some of our company, that there was a great danger of its becoming the means of depriving the Society of their services, and ultimately themselves of heavenly treasure. The language of encouragement was given me to hold out to some of the youth, from what to me appeared a pretty clear evidence, that if obedience steadily kept pace with knowledge a living ministry would yet be raised up in that meeting from amongst them. Second-day walked to Undercliff near Bradford, attended the monthly meeting there: the meeting was rather small, but on the whole profitable. Next day I returned to Dirstear, First-day walked to Burton: the meeting-house being damp, the meeting was held in an upper room. I was apprehensive, from Friends thus deserting the meeting-house, strangers might be prevented from sitting down with them, by supposing that Friends being collected together up-stairs, were occupied about some Society concerns and therefore advised Friends to adopt some means of making the meeting-house safe to sit in. In the evening, attended a meeting at Barnsley, held in a private house. Second-day attended monthly meeting held at Burton. Whilst the clerk of the monthly meeting was reading my certificate, as he came to a part of it, in which my friends at home expressed a desire that every increasing instance of dedication might be blessed to myself and those amongst whom my lot was cast, a young man wept aloud, and with all his apparent struggling to hide it, did not recover himself during the meeting. On inquiry, I found, he had been much visited, and that these expressions had a tendency to bring more closely home to his mind seasons of favour, which if he had in good earnest joined in with, it was believed by his friends he would by this time have come forward in a conspicuous line of usefulness in the Society. Earnest desires accompanied my mind on his account, that he may be afresh excited to future dedication: but, alas! what will the good desires of our Friends avail, unless we ourselves are willing to yield in humble submission to the impressions of good that follow us. After meeting I walked home to Dirstear.

Third-day walked to Halifax, where about five members of our religious Society reside, proposed a meeting with them at five next evening, after which walked to Paddock to attend their mid-week meeting; but, to my great disappointment, a very few compared with their number, gave their attendance: after meeting walked back to Halifax, and attended the evening meeting. Stript as this meeting is of its members, I was encouraged to believe, if the few that still are left were but in good earnest engaged to seek for holy help to be found faithful in supporting our Christian

testimonies in their several neighbourhoods, there would yet be a revival in this meeting, there once having been a large body of members of our Society in this town and its neighbourhood. Next morning I walked to Brighthouse, attended the week-day meeting there; it was small, compared with the bulk of members that compose this particular meeting. I hope our thus sitting together was of real profit to some of the little company; but not feeling my mind at all easy to leave this neighbourhood, I staid over their First-day meeting. In the meeting this morning, I was constrained to say, I believed there were some present, who were in danger of making a sacrifice of their right of membership to their own and the church's loss, and that which I was led to believe would be the sorrowful result of such conduct in the end, if it was yielded to, by slighting the private labours of the church, and those public admonitions not the result of outward information, which in mercy they had become the objects of. I felt much tried, after taking my seat again, lest in what I had said in the meeting I should have been deceived. Humiliating as these dispensations are, which I am no stranger to, I dare not desire to be excused from them, or to have them removed from me, before the full time is come for it; from a persuasion, that the more we have been favoured during our ministerial labours, the greater is the need for some dispositions more than others to be thus brought as it were into the stripping-room again, lest self should be disposed to boast, and claim any part of the credit of what has been communicated. After meeting a Friend informed me, that a young woman, present at this meeting, of amiable dispositions and good capacity, and who, if willing to come under the preparing hand of the great Head of the church, might become singularly useful in the Society, was in great danger of having her affections entangled with a person not in profession with Friends. These testimonials, whilst they have a tendency to hold out encouragement to faithfulness, so, if we keep on the right foundation, a true sense of our own insufficiency and the all-sufficiency of Jesus Christ the Righteous, will not have a tendency in the least degree to exalt us in our own imagination, but on the contrary humble us as into the very dust.—In the afternoon walked to Dewsbury and sat with the Friends there. This evening returned to Dirtcar.

Fifth-day walked to Burton meeting, and after attending a committee appointed by the monthly meeting to provide Friends of this meeting with better accommodation for holding their meetings in the meeting-house in winter, I returned home to Dirtcar. Sixth-day walked to Ferry Bridge, on Seventh-day to York. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon meeting I sat under considerable exercise, but unequal to rise and cast off my burden. Third-day walked to Selby, attended the monthly

meeting, which was small. Many meetings in this county are much stripped of ministers, which makes the company of a stranger travelling in this way acceptable, but this circumstance calls for an increase of care and watchfulness on our parts, that the great kindness of our friends does not prove a snare to us, by our being turned out of the path allotted for us to be found treading in. After the monthly meeting I returned to York. Fifth-day morning walked to Malton, a meeting being appointed at my request at six this evening: I was led to hope it would prove a profitable meeting to some of our small company. Next day walked to Scarborough, to attend a meeting appointed this evening, which was small. The following day walked thirty-seven miles to Beverley, feeling drawings in my mind to sit down with Friends of Hull on First-day: I proceeded thither by coach. First-day morning attended meeting there, where I met with a pretty good-sized meeting: but as in many other places up and down, so here, it appeared to me, if my feelings were correct, the gods many and the lords many that there are in the world had so obtained the dominion over some of the members in this meeting, that the precious testimonies given us as a Society to bear, are suffered to fall to the ground. Being strengthened, I humbly hope I may say, to discharge myself faithfully, I was favoured to depart in peace. In the afternoon attended a meeting at North Cave. Second-day walked thirty-two miles on my way to Dircar. Fifth-day I was at the usual meeting at Wakefield, and in the afternoon went to Leeds, and next day attended monthly meeting there. First-day attended the meetings at Leeds. Second-day walked to Pontefract to attend the monthly meeting. The town appeared in great confusion in consequence of a recent election. I feared much we should have had a trying meeting, but best help was mercifully near, whereby the concerns of the Society were conducted more satisfactorily than might have been expected. Third-day walked to Thirsk about thirty-two miles. Fourth-day had a meeting with Friends there, after meeting walked fourteen miles to Helmsley, where a meeting was appointed to be held at six this evening. Holy help was in unmerited mercy vouchsafed to be near to us in this meeting for which favour I humbly hope some were made truly thankful. Next morning walked to Kirby Moor Side to attend a meeting appointed at my request; we had a considerable gathering of Friends and others, the meeting was held much in the holy quiet, the calming influence of Divine love and mercy being near: after meeting I returned to Helmsley, and in the evening to Bilsdale, and next day walked to Yarm. First-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Spence, I walked to Darlington, and attended meeting there: best help being near, I was enabled to cast off a load of exercise I brought along with me, to the relief of my own mind and I hum-

bly hope to the benefit of some minds in the meeting. Rode to Stockton-on-Tees, a meeting being appointed at six this evening. I was much tried, on observing the situation of the meeting-house, the weather being oppressively warm, so as to render it needful to have the windows open. I concluded we should be much disturbed by the rude children that were collected about it, but in this respect we were much favoured. If I had any service in this meeting, it appeared to be with some who had sold their birth-right, to whom I had to declare, the present was a time of fresh visitation to their souls: after I had taken my seat again, I became low and dejected, lest I had been deceived in what I had communicated, unable to divest my poor mind of this query, if there were none such in the meeting as I had addressed, what would the Friends think of me? After meeting was over, I suppose my countenance was noticed by a Friend, and it may also have been from impression of mind, a Friend came to me, saying, I had no cause to be discouraged, the remarks I had made in the meeting were perfectly correct and very fitting to the states of some who were there.

On Second-day my kind friend Henry Richardson conveyed me to Ayton; the monthly meeting being held at Guisborough, the meeting was large and principally composed of young people, some of whom appear to be under the forming hand of the Heavenly Pattern: the desire of my soul was, May they be found willing to endure the further proving dispensations of Divine unerring wisdom, comparable to what the earthen vessels in our outward house have to pass through, before they are fit to be brought into use! After meeting I walked to Castleton ten miles, had a comfortable meeting with the few Friends there next morning. In the afternoon walked to Whitby fourteen miles, over a dreary moor, and next day attended meeting there: Friends I was informed were pretty generally out: it proved a very trying meeting to me. After it I walked to Russell Dale, and next day to Helmsley, and attended their usual meeting: in the afternoon to Bilsdale, a meeting being appointed at seven this evening, in which strength was given me to relieve my own mind, I hope, to the encouragement of some of our little company. Next day walked about thirty-two miles to Knaresborough, and next day to Rawden. First-day attended meeting there, in the afternoon walked to Bradford, attended the afternoon meeting there, a time of close exercise to come at any proper settlement of mind: but such dispensations are necessary to be passed through, there must be a willingness brought about in us, however painful and trying it may be, *to sit where the people sit*, in order to our becoming the better qualified, through the aid of Divine Love and mercy, to speak to the states of those we are called upon to address.

Second-day I walked to Lothersdale about twenty-two miles.

The great quantity of rain that has fallen of late has made travelling on foot trying : I hope to be preserved in the patience, apprehending it is the line of conduct I must pursue, when time will allow of it. Attended meeting here, which to me was a time of mourning, under a persuasion in my mind, that the seed of the kingdom was in prison in many of their hearts : our company was principally composed of young people. Although I had to sit in a state of great suffering of mind, yet I was favoured to leave the meeting under a belief, I had been faithful in delivering that which appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master. Next day walked to Netherdale about twenty-four miles, reached Darley in the evening : next day sat with the few friends belonging to this meeting. I felt thankful my lot was thus cast amongst them, in that I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread, which alone can support the mind under all the exercises it had to pass through. Rode to Knaresborough this afternoon, and next day walked to Thirsk about eighteen miles, attended the select meeting there, and next day the monthly meeting, after which I proceeded to Settle. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon proceeded to Skipton, a meeting being appointed to be held at six this evening : many of the town's people gave us their company, the meeting was held in a quiet orderly manner. After meeting walked six miles to Addingham, and on Second-day to Otley ; attended monthly meeting there, the business of which appeared to be proceeded in under the influence of holy help, and closed under a favoured sense thereof. After meeting walked ten miles to Leeds. Fourth-day rode to Doncaster, in the evening attended the select meeting, Fifth-day the monthly meeting, which to me was a very trying meeting ; perhaps my own unfaithfulness was the cause, my stock of faith feeling to me as if it was nearly if not altogether exhausted. I left the meeting and town under much discouragement, and next day walked to Dirstcar, this home, under my present suffering state of mind, appearing the safest place for me.

First-day, 14th of 6th month, walked to Brighouse, (the Friends of Paddock meeting unite with Brighouse meeting in forming one preparative meeting to answer the queries,) lodged at my kind Friend John Fisher's : Second-day proceeded to Highflatts, attended the monthly meeting there, and after meeting walked home to Dirstcar. Third-day walked to Selby, Fourth-day to Hull, in time for their select meeting. I felt well rewarded for my exertions in sitting down with the few members that compose this select meeting. Fifth-day attended the monthly meeting for discipline, which was large ; I was comforted in beholding a number of hopeful young people make a part of this meeting : but alas ! at times, how are these hopes in some of the rising generation blasted, this appearance of fruitfulness, how does it wither

again and come to nought, through the prevalence of the spirit of this world variously held up for the acceptance of the unwary youth. Sixth-day walked to Beverley, and made calls upon the few in membership there. Seventh-day walked about twenty-four miles to Howsom, and First-day attended a meeting at Thornton-in-the-Clay: in the afternoon walked nine miles to Malton, a meeting being appointed at my request at five this evening. It appearing there was much rubbish to get through, before the spring of Divine life could be come at, occasioned much labour; but I was led to believe those who were willing to bear their allotted portion herein, did not go without the reward. Second-day attended the monthly meeting held here, the business of which was conducted in much harmony, although the faithful labourers here as at many other places are few: and how can it be expected the number of these will increase, as long as the encumbering things of this world keep so many standing aloof from feeling that lively interest in the prosperity of Zion, that would beget in them a willingness to be made use of, in advocating her cause against all that is in the world, and which opposes her arising and shining "fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners."

Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to a great man in the neighbourhood, who once had a right of membership, I concluded it would be the best way for me to go and take a breakfast with the family. I accordingly proceeded; but on my arrival, I found visitors not in profession with Friends. After breakfast was over, I made an effort to leave, as it did not appear to me, way could be made for me to obtain an opportunity with the head of the family: but this I found would not make for my own peace, but I must be willing to seek for holy help to be enabled to break through the difficulty that appeared in the way of my discharge of duty. After some considerable struggle of mind, strength was given me to request we might sit down quietly together, which appeared to be readily yielded to. This afforded me an opportunity to obtain relief to my own mind, beyond what at first I could have expected. I left the family under a thankful sense, I had been preserved from becoming a coward, and went on my way rejoicing: walked to York about twenty-two miles, which I reached in time for the select quarterly meeting this evening. Fourth-day the meeting for worship was largely attended; many concurring testimonies were borne, the different states of the people ministered to under true gospel authority: what an unspeakable favour it is, a backsliding people as we are, that we are not forsaken by Him who alone is able to do our souls good! The meeting for discipline through its several sittings was conducted in much harmony, and Friends separated under a grateful sense of that help which had been in adorable mercy extended. Sixth-

day passed in making some friendly calls: amongst these, was one to a young man, in whose best welfare my mind became interested when in the city before; still, believing the most precious of all jewels lay buried under that great heap of rubbish of finery, fashion, and self-gratification he was various ways indulging himself in, I earnestly cautioned him against suffering this heap to accumulate, by still further giving way to gratify his heart's desire, but to be willing to accept of the offers of Divine help that yet awaited his acceptance, and thus he would come to experience freedom from every entanglement, witnessing his captive soul set free. The visit appeared to be well received; and under a favoured sense, that I had been in the way of my duty, I felt truly glad. Seventh-day walked to Riseborough, First-day attended Pickering meeting, in which I sat and suffered under a feeling sense of the heavy burdens which the honest-hearted members of this meeting must have at times to bear. In the evening we had a sitting in my kind Friend William Rowntree's family, in which my spirit was refreshed and comforted. Second-day walked back to York, Third-day to Leeds about twenty-seven miles, Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, in the afternoon walked to Carlton, Seventh-day to Dirstcar. First-day morning attended Wakefield meeting, in the afternoon walked to Barnsley, sat with Friends in the evening meeting; Second-day attended a burial at Burton, after which walked to Dirstcar. Third-day to Thorn about twenty-two miles. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting here, in the afternoon walked to Smeeton and from thence to Dirstcar. First-day morning attended a meeting at Braithwaite appointed by Thomas Colley, Second-day walked back to Dirstcar, feeling myself clear of this part of the county of York.

Fourth-day walked about twenty-eight miles to Todmorden, Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting: this meeting is much made up of young people, many of whom have so lost the mark of their profession that they are become numbered with the people at large, which has been a great loss to many of our youth who are under the necessity of attending fairs and markets, mixing with the multitude, by whom, having lost this badge of being one of our religious persuasion, they are expected to use the language of the world and conform to a train of other inconsistencies, thereby at times doing violence to their better feelings, which they might have escaped, had they not shunned the cross. After meeting I walked to Rochdale in Lancashire, attended meeting here, it being monthly meeting at Marsden, many of the members of Rochdale meeting were absent. Sixth-day walked about twelve miles to Manchester, Seventh-day proceeded by boat to Warrington with a mixed company, whereby I found myself deprived of that quiet opportunity for reflection, which my

usual mode of travelling affords me : leaving the boat, walked to Liverpool.

First-day attended their usual meeting, at the close of which was held the preparative meeting. I presented Friends with my certificate, informing the meeting of my apprehensions of duty to visit the families of the members and attenders of their meeting. The meeting uniting with my religious prospects, I was left at liberty to proceed. After the close of the afternoon meeting I entered upon this humiliating engagement, (for so it felt to me,) which I was favoured with holy help to get through in thirteen days, having had eighty-one sittings, attended six meetings for worship, the monthly meeting, and a meeting for the youth. Sixth-day morning I left Liverpool for Lancaster, which place I reached on Seventh-day. Having recently lost a relation who resided here, in a part of whose property my children were interested, my relations here not professing with Friends, great fear came over me lest my mind should become entangled by them in these outward matters. I do not know I ever was more fully sensible of the need of great watchfulness to withstand their attempts ; persuaded as I was, if I suffered my mind to be entangled, I might go home, for my Great Master would then have no service for me here : whereby I was brought under the painful necessity of keeping from my relations at all times, except when passing opportunities occurred which I could not avoid, and simply attended to the work of each day as it presented. First-day morning at the close of their meeting for worship the preparative meeting was held, at which I presented my certificate, and proposed to the meeting a visit to the families of members and attenders of this meeting ; a committee was thereupon appointed to lay out the visits. On Seventh-day after having in all about sixty sittings, I was mercifully helped to close this arduous engagement.

In the evening walked to Wyersdale. First-day morning attended meeting here, where I found a pretty considerable collection of members and attenders ; but oh ! the life, the precious life of true religion seemed at a very low ebb. In the afternoon I walked about twelve miles to Ray, sat with the few that profess with Friends here, about ten in number. It was hard to obtain full relief to my exercised mind, yet I left the meeting under a comfortable hope, I had not kept back any part of that given me to deliver. Second-day walked about twenty-six miles to Hawes, Third-day about twenty-eight miles to Masham, sat with the four members that compose this meeting, and was rewarded in my own mind for the fatigue of body I passed through to accomplish this visit. Fourth-day walked about twenty-three miles to Leyburn, a meeting being appointed at my request at seven

this evening: the house was a poor place for the purpose, and much crowded by those not in profession with Friends. The state of the air in time became very oppressive; but this to me was not the most trying part of the meeting. The feeling sense I had, in this mixed congregation, of the want of the help of the spirits of brethren rightly baptized into a feeling of desire to be aiding the Lord's work, was more to me than any bodily inconvenience. Fifth-day I walked about eight miles to Aysgarth, attended meeting there this morning, where I met with a few who I believe were rightly engaged for the support of our various testimonies; but my mind was introduced into a fear that others present, were various ways laying waste many if not all our precious testimonies, to some of whom I had hard things to deliver; so much so, that I felt tried in my mind after I sat down again: but a Friend of the meeting rose, and in a feeling manner appealed to some of our company, if there was not cause for the testimony that had been delivered that morning amongst them. In the afternoon walked about ten miles over the moor to Reeth, had a meeting with four members. The prospect here is discouraging, unless a revival takes place, the meeting being reduced, the meeting-house is shut up, and the few who do meet sit in the school-house. Sixth-day morning rode about four miles towards Hawes, but from a great fall of rain in the night, I was fearful of venturing the horse and chaise through a deep water; there being a bridge for foot-passengers, I took to my feet again, but I found it trying, getting along, where the flood was above the surface of the stepping-stones, for there was no way but to wade through. I reached Hawes in safety to dinner, and escaped taking cold; in the afternoon proceeded to Brigflats. Seventh-day walked to Kendal, reached Lancaster in the evening.

Not feeling clear of Yealand, I returned on First-day morning and sat with Friends of that meeting; in the afternoon returned to Lancaster, attended meeting there this evening appointed at my request, which I was led to hope would prove to some a profitable meeting. Feeling myself clear of further religious service in this place and its neighbourhood, and at liberty so to do, I spent my time among my relations until Sixth-day morning, when I proceeded to Liverpool. First-day attended the two meetings here, hoping to have seen my way clear on Second-day for moving towards my own home; but as heretofore I found it was not safe to be looking too far forward, but to be content to live one day at a time. My way home being quite shut up, Fourth-day attended a burial, at which many not in profession with us gave us their company: I believe it proved to some a satisfactory meeting. Fifth-day walked to Hardshaw about twelve miles, attended monthly meeting there, returned to Warrington this evening, lodged at my kind friend John Bludwick's, intending

to proceed next morning towards my own home: but no sleep could I come at, nor home could I go, except I did violence to my best feelings, the consequence of which I well knew, would be losing the penny I left home in search of. The partition-wall between me and home appeared a very formidable one. A company of very poor persons at West Houghton, about ten miles from Warrington, were in the practice of meeting together for religious worship after the manner of Friends, towards whom my attention was turned, with an apprehension of duty to sit with them on First-day in their usual meeting. I had not heard that Friends had yet taken so much cognizance of them as this, and how far my taking this step would be generally approved of by Friends of the quarterly meeting, was a subject that tried me not a little, lest it should be considered like laying hands suddenly upon them.

I came down to breakfast next morning in a very poor plight to walk to Macclesfield this day, as I had given my kind friend to expect I intended to do. On my informing him how it had fared with me the night through, and that, looking towards home, my way was shut up, that I durst not proceed, he gave me encouragement to pursue my prospects of duty, offering to procure a conveyance and bear me company; for which attention I hope I may say I felt grateful; yet not unaccompanied with some painful feeling in my own mind, believing I must be obliged to refuse his kind offer, it appearing best I should proceed on foot, and as he would not be equal to such a task, another Friend was proposed, who offered to accompany me. On Seventh-day we walked to Wigan, where some of those who met at West Houghton we understood resided, to obtain information where their place of meeting was. One of their company, whom we met with, engaged to conduct us to it next morning: I cautioned them against informing any, of our intention of sitting with them, except those who were their usual attenders. The little time we were with this family we made the inquiry of, from the sample they exhibited, and from the feelings which accompanied our mind, we thought it might be said, *peace was within their walls*. The next morning the man of this family conducted us to their meeting-place, in a very secluded spot, remote from the public road. The house had been used as a stove for drying wool, for which they paid a yearly rent, and they had whitewashed and fitted it up for the purpose in the best way their slender means would allow of. Three forms were in the middle, and by bricks against the walls with planks they had seated it round, and to obtain light, a large hole was made in the wall at each end of the building, with shutters, keeping that open the least likely to incommode them by wind and weather, as there was not any glass. At the hour appointed, the meeting gathered very punctually, in all about thirty-four, many

of whom, to my feelings, seemed *to bring good along with them into the house*. In a short time as profound a silence spread over us as I remember ever to have experienced: not a few of our company, under the influence of it were humbled and bathed in tears; such were my feelings on the occasion, I could not but secretly acknowledge *these are they who worshipping God in Spirit have no confidence in the flesh*. This silence was of long continuance, feelings of tenderness towards this contrite company were so excited in my breast, that it was difficult for me to express amongst them what was on my mind, without manifesting such a degree of abasement as rendered my words I feared at times unintelligible. The Friend who accompanied me, after speaking a very few words, sat down; telling me after the meeting, his mind was so wrought upon through the contrition so generally apparent in the meeting, that after uttering a few words he was obliged to sit down. When the meeting broke up, the floor in every direction was strewn over with their tears. As there was a cottage adjoining their meeting-place occupied by one of the families, we concluded to invite ourselves to dine with them, and pay for our dinner as much as we should have done at a place of entertainment, in order to have more of the company of such as inclined to give it us. We found such as lived remote from the meeting-place had brought their dinners with them to eat in the cottage, which was both clean and comfortable: hearing of our intention of coming to sit with them, they had made provision for us at the cottage, consisting of a large dish of potatoes, well seasoned, with about one pound of meat cut in pieces dispersed about them, and put into the oven to cook whilst we were at meeting; which was served up on a clean table, without cloth, with a spoon and knife apiece, for it did not appear they had a fork in the house; the master of the cottage informing us, they lived chiefly on spoon-victuals. Our drink was water or sour buttermilk. Although our fare of outward food was thus very homely, our minds having been previously refreshed, and still continuing to feel the precious effects of it, we were abundantly satisfied with our homely repast, uniting in the acknowledgment we never enjoyed a meal more. It may well be concluded our kind friend's cottage did not abound with superfluities, nor was I able, on a minute survey of it, strictly speaking to say, according to their views of comfort, there was any lack.

On inquiry, they informed us this was the first visit they had received from Friends: at times some of them attended Friends' meeting, and which they would prefer doing, rather than doing as they were now obliged to do, but the nearest Friends' meeting some of them would be able to get to was eight miles: their women they said as well as themselves worked very hard all the week, and they found the walk so overcame them, it at times quite

laid them up, and they could not return without stopping at a public-house to take refreshment, which cost them more than would dine their whole family at home, an expense they found they were not able to bear, and pay their way honestly as they were desirous of doing, having nothing but their daily labour to depend upon. We were as much refreshed by some of the remarks that were made by our company, as by the comfortable meal we had made. I felt the need of cautioning them to be on the watch, lest they should be weary of sitting in silence, and *that* should set some of them to preaching: one of them said, their meetings as respected themselves were held in silence; but they had been much troubled with two men, who at times tried to impose upon them what they called preaching, but as they could not receive what they had to offer as coming from the right source, although their dress was plain like that of Friends, they united in their determination to oppose them: one they expected would not trouble them again, and the other they hoped, if they continued united in opposing him, would not trouble them much more. On describing their persons and dress to my companion, it appeared one of them had at one time stood fair with Friends as a minister, but had been disunited by the Society, since which he had preached to the society of Methodists, and the other had greatly annoyed Friends by preaching in their meetings. The relation of these circumstances, and the very simple and unaffected manner in which they were brought forth, confirmed us in a hope this truly estimable company had been favoured to find the sure foundation to build upon. Desirous of information respecting their rise and progress, so far removed as they were from any meeting of Friends, the following relation was given us. An old man, who lived at West Houghton, much attached to the principles of Friends, on Seventh-day evening went to a barber's shop to be shaved, at which shop some of those who now meet at West Houghton attended also; the old man at times introduced conversation on religious subjects, and especially on the principles professed by Friends, whereby a desire was excited in them to become further acquainted with our religious principles, which the old man took great pains to satisfy them in, furnishing them with such Friends' books as were in his possession. The old man died before they met in the collective manner they now do, and his removal was to them like the loss of a father, from the veneration they still manifest for his memory. It was evident he had been an instrument in the Divine hand of great good to them.

Our bodies being refreshed by outward food, and our minds refreshed by their company and conversation, we proceeded to Warrington again. Since this visit which we made them, several of this company have been received into membership with the Society, and a meeting of Friends is now settled there. On our

way back to Warrington, we came up to a company of young men, whose conduct as I passed them manifested as much levity as I had at any time witnessed. I felt the fire of the Lord was kindled in my bones against their unruly unchristian-like conduct, and yet a fear came over me lest the feelings that were excited should proceed from a fire of my own kindling : I passed on, but the further I advanced, the greater my uneasiness became ; and seeing no way for me to escape condemnation, but by being willing to turn back, we accordingly did so. On my claiming their attention, some withdrew, those that remained manifested a degree of thoughtfulness, as if willing to receive what I had to offer. Feeling my mind released from the burden I had been brought under, which was all the reward I had any good ground to expect, I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing. We reached Warrington in time for the evening meeting, which was largely attended by those not in profession with our religious Society. The meeting appeared to separate under a feeling sense of the overshadowing of Divine good. I now began to hope, the way would with clearness open for me to move towards my own home : but alas ! bonds and afflictions still awaited me. Another sleepless night was my portion : this afforded me a suitable opportunity to take retrospect of some of my movements of late, that if I had in any wise missed my way, I might be favoured to see it, that a sense of it would excite me to more care and circumspection in future.

Second-day morning no way appeared with safety in my mind for me to move towards home, my attention being arrested by an apprehension of duty to make a visit to a young couple who were members, and lately had been married by a priest. I mentioned my prospects to my kind landlord, who encouraged me to make the attempt, but as the parties were entire strangers to me, I proceeded under discouragement. On sitting down with the young people, after struggling to come at entire resignation to be anything or nothing, as might be the will of Him, who (I had as I thought good ground for believing) directed my course to their habitation, we were favoured to drop into silence. After I had power given me to express that which came before the view of my mind for them, the young man abruptly left the room ; on which, I felt a stop as to any further communication, and never that I remember more need of patience : I was unable to proceed, and dare not break up the opportunity, believing, as I did from my feelings, the young man would return. We sat for near half an hour in this situation : the young man at length returned, resumed his seat amongst us, and sat quietly through the opportunity ; and from my feelings I was led to believe, received what I had further in commission for him. We returned to my kind friend John Bludwick's : but I was soon again made sensible I

was not yet a free man to return home. This marriage had occasioned such a breach in the family on one side, that no communication with the young people was allowed. Feeling a degree of hardness was taking place in the minds of the young couple towards the family on that side, and that, just as the cause might be for this part of the family to keep at a distance for a time, it appeared to me, the time was fully come for a reconciliation, yet no way appeared with clearness for me to move in it, nor durst I move towards home. Third-day afternoon attended a funeral: many of the town's people were present, to some of whom I hoped it would prove an instructive season, notwithstanding the above mentioned subject had taken hold of my mind. As the way for my moving in it had not appeared, I was ready to hope I might be at liberty to leave next morning for my own home. I retired to bed at my usual time, earnestly desiring to feel my way to move towards home, if it was safe for me so to do, but being again brought under exercise, that a reconciliation between these families should be brought about, I could see no way for my enlargement, but by my being willing as ability was afforded to do my part towards its being effected. On entering upon it, I sensibly felt I should have discouragements to grapple with, yet believing I felt *that* near, which if I was favoured to keep under the influence of, would carry me through every difficulty, I found the right way for me to proceed, was to bring the two families together. Having obtained the consent of the party taking the offence, to give me the meeting with the party giving the offence, and the time appointed for our meeting, I fixed with the young people, accordingly the interview took place. After some time passed in silence, feeling my mind charged with matter pertinent to communicate on the occasion for which we were met, I communicated it, and left all parties apparently in the enjoyment of each other's company again; and under a feeling of gratitude and thankfulness to the Great Author of all good, I returned to my quarters with the partition-wall which had been between me and home now removed.

Seventh-day morning I left Warrington, walked about twenty-three miles to Macclesfield, First-day attended meeting there, many not in profession with Friends gave us their company: if I had any service, it was to those in profession with myself. In the afternoon walked about thirteen miles to Leek, a meeting being appointed at my request: we had a large gathering of those of other professions, and to me it was a laborious but relieving meeting; I believe there was ground to hope it would prove a time of profit to some of our company. Second-day walked twenty-nine miles to Derby: as I did not reach until a late hour in the afternoon, it brought me under difficulty, feeling drawings in my mind to have a meeting this evening with such as were con-

sidered the more libertine of those not professing with Friends. As I did not see I could do otherwise, a few Friends were called together, to whom I opened my prospects of duty, with which Friends appeared cordially to unite, except as it respected the time being too short for giving that general notice so desirable: next morning was proposed as likely to secure a better attendance. I endeavoured to give this proposal of Friends all due place in my mind, but not being satisfied it would be safe for me to have the meeting put off, believing I should be at liberty to leave Derby early next morning, on my informing Friends to this effect, they concluded to do their best in giving notice for seven this evening. When the meeting closed, Friends acknowledged, it was a larger meeting than had been known for a considerable time before, and of a description of people who had not yet been seen at a meeting of Friends here. The time appointed being well observed, the meeting early settled down quiet, it proved a solid meeting, the people departing much in the quiet, and Friends expressed their satisfaction and belief the meeting was held at the proper time: a proof of the great need there is, for those who are thus travelling in the work of the ministry, and those they travel amongst who are to be consulted, relative to their movements, being careful *to keep their eye single and simply to the one alone unerring Guide*. Third-day morning I left Derby, a few of the Friends accompanying me a little on my way, walked thirty miles to Leicester under a thankful sense of the loving-kindness and fatherly care of the Most High, in being with me under my various exercises and helping me along from day to day.

Fourth-day walked about twenty-nine miles to Northampton, the day proving wet travelling became more difficult, but now drawing so near home operated as a spur to do my best. Fifth-day walked to Woburn about twenty-three miles, Sixth day about thirty-nine miles, which brought me safe to my own home, where after an absence of six months I was favoured to find all well.

CHAPTER V.

1808. MY mind, at times for some years past, having been impressed with a belief, it would be required of me to make a visit to Friends in Ireland, and apprehending the time was come for me to lay my prospects before my Friends, in the Second month this year I requested a certificate of my own monthly meeting to engage in this service. In the Third month a certificate was granted me by the monthly and quarterly meeting. I made the necessary preparation for my intended journey, to return with such Friends as came from that nation to attend our yearly meeting; but when this time arrived, my way was so shut up, I durst not proceed when Friends from Ireland returned, which appeared a disappointment to them, but a still greater one to me. On endeavouring to find out the cause why the cloud thus rested, I was given clearly to see, my not having been faithful to the Divine requiring by freeing myself from my leasehold property, was one cause. Endeavouring to have my mind turned earnestly to the Lord, with sincere desires that he would be pleased to assist me in rising above the discouragements that had obtained the ascendancy over my tried mind, at length he condescended to have compassion on me, and in a powerfully convincing manner afresh favoured me with the assurance, that although heaven and earth might pass away yet his word should not pass away, but the whole of that which he had given me the assurance of, should be fulfilled, provided on my part a willingness was manifest to comply with the conditions on which this assurance was made; and then one of the causes in the way of my leaving home would be removed. Being made willing to yield to drink this cup, I thought I had a full confirmation that the hand of Divine all-sufficiency would assist me in the disposal of this property; for my kind landlord consented to have my lease cancelled and a fresh lease made to the purchaser, whereby I became as much freed from any future encumbrance that otherwise might have occurred, as if I never had been a party concerned in the property, which I esteemed a very great favour. And in addition to this kindness, my landlord added thirty years more to the time unexpired of the old lease, whereby the property sold for considerably more than it would

otherwise have done, by which means and other causes my income became increased.

My mind had for a considerable length of time been frequently sorrowfully affected on account of the increased abuse of the First-day of the week; the subject became so matured in my mind as to make me willing to take up my pen, and as matter presented to view, prepare an essay, which in the early part of this year I submitted to the morning meeting: after being read by that meeting, as it did not contain doctrinal matter, the meeting concluded it had nothing to do with it, and returned it to me again. After this, I laid it by without making further use of it. My not proceeding to make further use of this essay now appeared to me to be the other thing which stood in the way of my proceeding to Ireland. I therefore had it fairly transcribed, signed, and after having a suitable number of copies printed and forwarded to the king, bishops, and each of the members of both houses of parliament, &c. &c., the way then clearly opened for me to proceed on my journey.

The essay was as follows:—

AN ADDRESS TO THE RULERS OF THIS NATION, AND THOSE IN POWER.

“Fear God and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come. Rev. xiv. 7.”

“The awful import of this Divine injunction is fully applicable in a national capacity. It is righteousness only that can exalt a nation, raise it in the Divine estimation, and draw down upon it the blessing of the Lord. I cannot but believe that this awful language must have frequently arrested the attention of the more serious amongst you, and the nation in general, and in a particular manner of later times. It must be obvious, that in this day in which we live, the judgments of the Lord are in the earth, and because of these things it may be said, men’s hearts are ready to faint within them. But as the true fear of God predominates in our hearts, it delivers from that fear, which must probably at times more or less assail the minds of all those, who are not willing to have God in all their thoughts, namely, the fear of what man may do unto them. And thereby it is, that we are enabled to give glory to God by bringing forth fruits of righteousness. A Christian’s dependence should be firmly fixed on Him, who is all-powerful, and who can cause dismay to overtake the most intrepid. He has various ways and secret means to overturn all the purposes of those, who have respect only to the obtaining their own ambitious ends. But before we can experience this confidence as a nation, a previous step must be taken, we must cease to do evil, Isa. i. 16. ‘Put away,’ saith the Lord, ‘the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil.’ May we individually be concerned, and in an especial manner you

in whom the power is so much vested, to endeavour that the causes of evil may be removed, that so the baneful effects may more and more cease. This is that which will find acceptance with God, and is the fast which he hath chosen, 'to loose the bands of wickedness.' Isa. lviii. 6, or, in other words, that ye exert yourselves, labouring under that Divine aid, which awaits every sincere seeking soul in the prosecution of its duty. By these means you may be made a blessing to this nation, and possibly a means of our preservation from long-threatened calamities. Much rests with you towards checking the torrent of evil. No longer wink thereat; for whether we are active in the evil ourselves, or acquiesce by not timely and in good earnest exerting ourselves to suppress it, we make ourselves parties to the guilt, and may stand accused in the sight of God. O! that by increasingly following after righteousness, ye may become instrumental to promote the design of Heaven, in suffering judgment so awfully to overspread the earth. For if we are favoured still to procure for our friend HIM, who yet remains to be 'mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea,' Psalm xciii. 4, and who can availingly say unto the greatest potentate that ever trod this globe, 'Hitherto thou shalt go, and no further,' what have we to fear, or of what need we to be afraid? If we are followers of that which is good, 1 Pet. iii. 13, followers after righteousness, purity, and holiness, and concerned to be found persevering therein, what shall ever be able to harm us, either as a nation or individually? If the Lord continue to be on our side, and plead our cause for us with our enemies, no weapon formed against us can eventually prosper. But if we continue to persist, as a nation, not to take warning at other's harms, are not concerned in good earnest to seek to God for help, each one to do our part towards having the causes of the evil removed, what may we not expect will be the consequences thereof? May you be found the leaders in this work of reformation, you in whom the executive power is vested. If it prosper in your hands, the complaint, that some of the law-makers, and some of those who are entrusted to enforce them are violators of them, will then cease. Many of you are instrumental in inflicting the punishment which the law allots to crimes. And who art thou, —O man, that art saying to another, 'Thou shalt not steal?' Exod. xx. 15; for if thou art covetous; living in adultery, wantonly wasting the good things of God, openly and profanely swearing and taking the name of the Lord in vain, art thou not equally guilty before Him? If thou thinkest otherwise, thou mayst be deceiving thyself, but God cannot be deceived. He is not like poor frail man. How can laws, if they are ever so well framed, prosper in the things they are designed for, except they are enforced by example on the part of those who give them forth, and are en-

trusted with their execution? Oh that I had words to enforce these things equal to the concern that I feel! from a firm belief, that they would do more for us as a nation, and more effectually secure us from the calamities which other nations of late years have been witnesses of, than all your contrivances for defending the nation, all your exertions used to increase the number of watch-towers, or any other means of defence. And I am firmly persuaded, that every one who is preserved in the faith of one God over all, who is good unto all, will at all times feel in himself the force of this sacred truth, that 'except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.' Psal. cxxvii. 1.

"The dreadful calamities that have been felt by other nations, we well know, have not been confined to the poor and middle classes of life; for neither royalty, dignity, nor property have been any protection. Kings have been dethroned, distinctions levelled, property distributed and destroyed, without the means on the part of the sufferers to help themselves. No doubt, as these things have reached the ears of many in this nation, astonishment has filled the heart, and this conclusion has frequently been the result of such information, that the instrument of these turnings and overturnings in nations and kingdoms, has been suffered to be a scourge by Him who cannot err. We must not conclude, that because we have hitherto escaped drinking the bitter cup which other nations have had to drink of, that they were sinners above ourselves. No, for except we are found timely bringing forth fruits of repentance, we may be sharers in such sufferings; and should Almighty God see meet to suffer an overflowing scourge to enter our borders, where shall we be able to shelter ourselves with safety? It must be acknowledged, that we are a nation highly favoured of God, but that there is also cause for us to smite our hands upon our breast, and acknowledge, we are a sinful nation. Yet notwithstanding this, I have been led at times humbly to hope, we are not amongst the last in the Divine estimation: I desire to be preserved from presuming or flattering, and yet (notwithstanding the afflictive consideration of the slaughter of so many thousands of our countrymen during the present war, and the sufferings of the widows and fatherless as the consequences thereof) I cannot help querying, what nation excels this in humanity? A virtue, and a precious virtue it is, and in which, I believe, we have as a nation of late been increasing. In what has it more conspicuously manifested itself, than by the successful exertions used to abolish that iniquitous traffic in human blood, the slave-trade? When the favoured event (for so I considered it) reached mine ear, my very heart seemed to leap within me for joy. It felt to me like moving from off the shoulders of this nation a great load of iniquity; and at times I am led humbly to hope, it was a sacrifice of a sweet-smelling savour unto God. By what

nation also are we excelled in liberality and acts of benevolence? arising I doubt not in the general way from a pure motive, a desire to alleviate the sufferings of those in distress. Oh! may we not stop here, my dear countrymen of every description; but may we in good earnest become concerned as with one accord to put shoulder to shoulder in this work, that in an individual and national capacity we may excel in every other Christian virtue. O! that the great and good work, which I cannot doubt is begun in the minds of some of those who stand foremost in the national concerns, may not be retarded by any temporal consideration of consequences, that so they may by their faithfulness lead on others therein. So, by our example as a nation, we may become instrumental through Divine aid to further the coming of that glorious gospel-day, when 'nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more,' Isa. ii. 4, and cause the language yet to arise in the hearts of neighbouring nations, Happy is that people whose God is the Lord, Psal. cxliv. 15. So, his praise through our faithfulness may yet spread as 'from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth,' Zech. ix. 10. Neither have I been dismayed, when endeavouring to view how matters stand with us, as a nation, as to religion. My mind has not been able to believe we are behindhand with other nations in religion, true religion. Although we are divided and subdivided into so many denominations, each one more or less differing from another, as to the mode of worshipping the Creator, yet all being firmly persuaded in their own minds in this respect, and acting in all things consistent, doing their duty in all things faithfully and uprightly in the presence of God, whether vocally or mentally, engaged to seek the continuance of his help, such are accepted of Him. That there are of this blessed number amongst the different professors of the Christian name in this land, I doubt not; and yet, as a nation collectively, the language to a church formerly is but too applicable to us, 'I have not found thy works perfect before God,' Rev. iii. 2. Oh! may we feel a lively concern, that we may profit by the command which succeeded this reproof, 'Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent.' If this be not the case, let us bear in mind what may follow,—'If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee,' Rev. iii. 3. May it not be said, O England, England! thy salt hath hitherto preserved thee, and not thy long-boasted fleets and armies; for had it not been for the sake of the few righteous under various names that are yet to be found in thee, and had not the Lord continued to be unto thee for walls and for bulwarks around thy borders, might not thou have been as Sodom and like unto Gomorrah long ago?

Is it not a proof that degeneracy and irreligion are increasing

in this land, that the day set apart for religious purposes should be made by so many a day of the greatest dissipation, extravagance, riot, and drunkenness; and that what are even called the higher ranks are bad examples to the lower orders in this respect? And it appears to me, that some of the causes contributing thereto, are the needless increase and great abuse of houses of public entertainment, stage-coaches unnecessarily travelling, and pleasure-horses and carriages let out to hire on that day of the week, which must contribute to such dissipation, to which has of late been added *a new device*, newspapers sold on this day, usually called *Sunday Papers*, which must more or less have a tendency to dissipate the mind, and disqualify it for offering acceptable worship to God. Suffer therefore the word of exhortation from one, who humbly hopes his love is sincere to all men; and although there may be among the counsellors of this nation, those who may say, there is but little in these things that are pointed at, yet let such remember the Scriptures declare, 'He that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little,' Eccles. xix. 1. But they are *not* little things, if they obstruct our being found in the discharge of our duty to our Maker, and will no doubt, if pursued, ultimately tend to greater evils. O! lay these things to heart, ye in whom the executive power is more immediately vested, before it be too late, by these and other evils being suffered to go on and the baneful consequences thereof spread; lest our salt should more and more lose its savour, irreligion and infidelity increase, and we be found henceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men, Matt. v. 13. The Almighty may then take from around us his hedge of defence, suffer us to be laid open as other nations have been to the robbers and spoilers, contrary I believe to his gracious designs.

"Every good work must have a beginning; yet be it ever so small, as it is suffered to go on progressively, in due time its completion will be effected. That these things may become matters that may claim all due attention on the part of those in an especial manner who should take the lead therein, is what I am favoured at times fervently to crave.

"Tottenham, Middlesex,
23d of the 6th month, 1808."

"THOMAS SHILLITOE."

Seventh-day, 9th of 7th mo. I took my leave of my dear wife and family, reached Hertford this evening. First-day morning attended meeting there, in the afternoon rode to Hitchin, attended their afternoon meeting, where I was favoured to receive a morsel of that bread which alone can sustain the immortal part in man. Second-day rode to Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and on my reaching the house of my kind Friend Samuel May, I was informed the family had been gone to meeting an hour, one having been ap-

pointed by a Friend travelling in the ministry. I concluded it would be out of season to go to the meeting, and endeavoured to sit quietly in the house until the family returned home; but no quiet in my own mind could I come at, continuing reasoning with my feelings of duty to go, until the family returned home again; the sight of whom distressed me not a little. I endeavoured after relief of mind by a willingness to remain, and have Friends called together, but I found this was not an offering that would meet the Divine acceptance; I must be willing to endure the indignation I had justly incurred all the appointed time. In the evening rode to Cranfield. Third-day walked thirty miles to Lower Heaford. Fourth-day morning proceeded on foot towards Hinkley in Leicestershire. At Heaford I was about six miles from the turnpike-road: to save my travelling this six miles, my friends advised me to travel about twenty miles on one of the old Roman roads, to get into the turnpike again. This road being thin of inhabitants and only one house of entertainment to be met with, my friends furnished me with a bottle of cider and some bread.

About nine o'clock the sun shone out very hot, exceeding any thing I had before experienced; I was overcome by it, and obliged to have such frequent recourse to my cider and bread, it was soon exhausted. I made but little progress in getting forward, although by stripping off most of my apparel, I relieved myself all in my power. By twelve o'clock the air became so affected in the shade, I felt as if I was surrounded every way by heat from a fire. As yet, I had not passed an habitation of any description, nor met or seen man, woman, child, or any living animal; and now, according to the information I received, some miles from the house of entertainment, I became very thirsty. The weather having been long dry, no water was to be met with; but after awhile I espied a bridge in a field, which I gladly made towards, concluding my wants would now for the present be supplied: here I found a small body of stagnant water, in which a cow was stamping her feet to cool herself; notwithstanding which, my thirst was such, I felt thankful for this supply, and filled my bottle with the water for a future supply. Feeling my situation a perilous one, I began to consider how to proceed. Having filled my bottle with water, I proposed to remain under the shade of some trees until the sun set; but as they were at a distance from the road, I considered I might lie down and perish, and not soon be found. I therefore concluded it most prudent for me to keep on the road, and do my best in hopes I should be able to get on, until I came to some cottage to take shelter in. I tied my bundle of clothes to my back, and proceeded: after travelling about two miles in this tried situation, at a distance I espied a boy driving some cows. Hailing him, I offered to reward him to carry my

bundle of clothes, and conduct me to the nearest house, which I understood was about one mile further. This prospect so cheered me, I was enabled to mend my pace. I procured a drink of water at this house, but I was now one mile from the inn : fearing my ability to reach the inn, I offered to give a seven-shilling piece to be conveyed this mile, which they accepted of, and conveyed me there. On my reaching the inn, my first inquiry was, how I could be conveyed to the turnpike-road. The thoughts of being confined, if I should be unable to proceed on my journey, in such a deserted part of the world and away from medical aid, appeared trying. I was informed, the bridge on the way to the turnpike-road was in such a state, no carriage could travel over it. Scarcely able to abide up much longer I went to bed ; but my fatigue was such and the room so heated, I felt quite unable to come at any rest. I looked at Ireland with an aching heart, severely reflecting on myself for having turned aside out of my regular road the night before, when my duty did not require it of me. After enduring some tossings both of body and mind, hearing some preparations making for tea, thinking it was as likely as any thing I could procure to refresh me, I left my bed. Whilst taking my tea, I requested the man of the house to propose some way for my reaching the turnpike-road to Hinckley. The man told me, he had a pony, and there was a piece of the bridge about a yard wide standing, which cattle sometimes ventured over. On my offering to give him his demand, if he would send a boy and his pony with me to the turnpike-road, he consented. After tea I proceeded and was favoured to reach Hinckley late in the evening. The gooseberries on the trees, next morning appeared, where they were exposed to the sun, as if they had been in an oven or saucepan on the fire. Near fifty horses, it was reported, had dropped down dead on the North Road, and many people who were working in the fields. It was supposed to have been the hottest day known in this nation. Notwithstanding all I had endured, I considered it a great mercy I had been so cared for and brought safe through at last, to be under the care of my friends again.

Fifth-day morning attended meeting here. The prospect of the continuance of a meeting in this town is discouraging. Sixth-day proceeded to Nuneaton, where I took coach for Birmingham. Friends here informed me of the death of a young man I had some knowledge of, whose burial was to take place on First-day. I endeavoured to give the circumstance all due consideration, accompanied with a willingness to stay the burial if it was a duty required of me ; but feeling my way clear to move forward, on Seventh-day walked to Wolverhampton, and then by coach to Sheffnal and to Barnard Dickinson's at the Hay. First-day attended meeting at Coalbrook Dale. If my feelings were correct,

it appeared to me many of our company were contenting themselves with living on the labours of others, not willing to labour to know the Lord for themselves : at the close of the meeting for worship the preparative meeting was held, my unfaithfulness therein caused me to leave the Dale with a sorrowful heart. In the afternoon I rode to Shrewsbury, attended a small evening meeting. The fathers in the church being removed from this part of our religious Society, and the prospect of their vacant seats not being filled from amongst the present members of the meeting, appeared discouraging. Fourth-day being their monthly meeting, Friends importuned me to stay. I found great watchfulness was necessary on my part, lest I should be tempted to make a halt beyond my proper time, not apprehending I had any thing to do with their monthly meeting.

On Second-day morning I took to my feet again. The day being fine, the winding river Severn frequently making its appearance among the hills finely clothed with wood, and the simple manners of the people I met with, rendered this day's journey less trying than sometimes is the case. I reached Chirk early in the evening, where I took up my abode for the night, for I scarcely can say I slept, the house being full of noisy company, who continued so until a very late hour. I felt poorly next morning, and unequal to pursue this day's journey of thirty-five miles before me ; but after taking a comfortable breakfast, I ventured to proceed, and reached my destined port in the evening. The beautiful varied scenery, simple manners of the people, together with their apparent hospitality, helped me forward. Fourth-day morning I left my comfortable inn, walked about thirty-three miles to Llangefric; the heavy rain that fell during the course of the day although it added much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery, by the rapid falls of water that in many places poured down the cavities of the stupendous mountains, yet it was trying to nature getting along : but believing, as I apprehended, I was moving along in full accordance with the requiring of my divine Master, I was cheered by a hope I should be cared for by him to the end of my journey. Fifth-day morning, I was now about eighteen miles from Holyhead. From a soreness in my throat from being wet the two preceding days, the weather continuing rainy and the wind very boisterous, the prospect of proceeding was discouraging ; but believing the pointings of duty were to continue to move on to the end of my journey, I proceeded, and reached Holyhead about noon. After taking refreshment, and getting myself made as dry and comfortable as time would allow of, about seven in the evening I went on board a packet for Dublin, and about nine we sailed. Considering the danger of the great deep, and the suffering from sickness which those who are unaccustomed to traverse it mostly have to endure, I felt thankful I had objected

to any Friend accompanying me merely across the water, being hereby relieved from that anxiety which otherwise I should have laboured under on their account.

We had a crowded vessel: some of the passengers, at my first going on board, manifested a disposition to pass their jokes upon me; but by endeavouring to keep near to that Divine principle that will preserve in every situation we may be cast in, and to refrain from retaliating or resenting conduct in a spirit of malevolence, I was enabled to express my disapprobation at their treatment of me in language that appeared to be well received, they generally carrying themselves respectfully towards me afterwards. On Sixth-day morning we were favoured to land safely at the Pigeon-House. I walked to the house of my kind friends Jonas and Ann Stott. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: if any service fell to my lot in this meeting, it was to labour with those who had acted very disorderly, not only to their own hurt, but also to the hurt of the meeting, by remaining in the meeting-house yard in conversation a long time after the meeting should have been fully gathered, and then coming into the meeting-house in a large body, which I understood had long been a practice. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was a large gathering, and I trust to most it proved a favoured meeting. At the close of it was held what is called their *stop meeting*, allowing Friends of the city an opportunity of inquiry if any circumstance has occurred since the last meeting that requires notice. This afforded an opportunity of presenting my certificate, which being read, in much weakness and fear I informed Friends of my apprehensions of duty to pay a visit to the families of members and attenders of meetings in the monthly meeting; which being united with, on Second-day morning accompanied by John Smithson I proceeded in this awfully important engagement. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, a time of Divine favour, which I believe will not soon wholly pass away from the remembrance of some of us.

Fifth-day I rested. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, in which an alarm was sounded to some, who in mercy had been prevailed upon to give in their names to follow the Lamb of God who taketh away sin, and had run well for a time, but from some cause had halted again, and taken up a rest that was polluted, thus by their example becoming to others like the evil spies. Seventh-day my kind companion having some Society matters to attend to, was obliged to leave me, when I was joined by Susannah Hill, a minister in good esteem with her Friends, whose company was cheering to my mind under this arduous engagement. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, in the afternoon Sycamore-alley which was largely attended by Friends and others. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, which to me was an exercising meeting. If I had any service there, it was to

labour with some whose attendance of week-day meetings was only occasionally, just sufficient to keep their credit pretty fair with their Friends, yet in monthly meetings manifested zeal to assist in preserving good order in the church ; and I had to give it as my firm belief, the Lord's work never could prosper in the hands of such. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which on our first sitting down was owned by the Master of all rightly gathered churches. What a favour we should esteem it, that he still condescends to give us proof of his willingness to dispense of his heavenly blessings, give us bread in our own houses and water in our own cisterns, that there may be no looking out or depending upon the instrument for help. The care manifested by some Friends who were shopkeepers, to receive the visit free from interruption, by shutting up their shop, and placing a person, some within and some without their shop, to request their customers to wait or come again when they were at liberty, was I thought worthy of notice here. First-day attended Meath-street meeting, which was largely attended and favoured with the Master's help. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting. Second-day, a difference of long standing existing between two Friends of this meeting, I did not see my way clear to proceed further in our visit, without making the attempt to bring these two individuals nearer together, which through holy help was accomplished, to the great comfort of the parties that way had thus been made in each of their minds to become reconciled again. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, which was large for a week-day meeting. I felt called upon early in the meeting to press upon the minds of those assembled a sense of the need, if we were benefited by our thus coming together, of our leaving our homes and our outward concerns in faith and not in fear, but looking to that Almighty power to oversee them in our absence, who is better able to do so than we are ourselves, and not to suffer the enemy of all our sure mercies to occupy our minds with slavish fears of our outward concerns suffering, when we are thus honestly endeavouring to be found in the faithful discharge of this duty towards Almighty God. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, after which we rode out of town to visit a Friend indisposed. In the evening had a sitting at my quarters with some young men, which closed this day peacefully, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, in the afternoon Sycamore-alley which was large, a considerable number not professing with Friends gave their attendance, it proved a solid favoured meeting. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, a time I hope to many of renewal of strength, after which was held the monthly meeting which occupied two long sittings : it was pleasant to observe the care manifested on the part of the active members of this large monthly

meeting, not superficially to hurry through the business that came before the meeting.

Fifth-day we were favoured to close our visit to families in this city and neighbourhood, under, I humbly hope, a united feeling sense of gratitude to the great Author of every blessing we are favoured with, who had thus mercifully carried us through to the end. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: after meeting, made a visit to an establishment for the reception of the poor of all denominations and descriptions, where every necessary of food, bedding, and clothing is furnished to such who are disposed to avail themselves of the privilege; doing great credit to this large populous city of Dublin, notwithstanding the numerous beggars we see in the streets. My next visit was to the Foundling Hospital, where near one thousand children are fed, clothed, and educated: an engraving on the front of a clock in one of the wards engaged my attention, which was presented to this institution, at a time when the infants were brought up without the breast, by Lady Arabella Denny, and is nearly as follows:—"Children who are brought up with spoon-victuals require often and regular feeding. This clock strikes every twenty minutes. It is desired that every child that is then awake may be taken up and sufficiently fed." We were informed, before the donor of this clock undertook the oversight of this institution, it was in a very neglected state: but her zeal in devoting her time and fortune to its welfare had been a great means of producing the regularity and humane care now so conspicuous, doing great credit to the present managers: may her example availingly preach this language to those possessing the means which she did, "Go you and do likewise." The evening of their day would then afford them that peaceful reflection, which would be more salutary to the poor mind than any thing this world could afford.

CHAPTER VI.

SEVENTH-DAY Susannah Hill, myself, and some other Friends, proceeded to Wicklow. The weather fine, the country picturesque, I became somewhat recruited in mind and body. Here are a few families scattered abroad that form a part of Dublin monthly meeting. First-day morning attended the meeting. Second-day evening we were enabled to get through the visit to the families. The retrospect affording a hope that an open door has been left, where our lots have been cast, for such who may in future be called upon to move in the same line of apprehended duty, was cause of thankfulness to our minds. Third-day my companion and myself proceeded to Ballinclay, about twenty-four Irish miles from Dublin. The Friends of Ballinclay and Ballintore form one meeting on First-day: our view was to sit with them together on Fourth-day morning; but on account of a burial this could not be accommodated, the meeting was therefore held at our request in the afternoon, which we understood was well attended by their members and such as usually come to our religious meetings. Fifth-day my companion Susannah Hill returned home in the afternoon. I walked about six miles to Ferns, and next day accompanied by Joshua Haughton to Enniscorthy: soon after my arrival, I proposed that such Friends as were considered suitable should be convened, before whom I opened my prospect of a visit to the members and attenders of this meeting, which being united with, on Seventh-day I proceeded in the visit. First-day morning attended their usual meeting. In the afternoon attended a meeting at Cooladine appointed at my request. Returned in the evening to Enniscorthy. Second-day proceeded in the visit to families, feeling greatly the loss of my kind companion Susannah Hill in this engagement. Fourth-day the visit to families here was accomplished: after attending a satisfactory parting meeting with Friends here, walked about eleven miles to Grove Town. Visited a Friend suffering under great bodily affliction from cancer. I found her in an humble frame of mind, resigned to her situation; I was led to hope, it proved a season, in which encouragement was held out to lay hold on that arm of Divine strength, which alone can support the mind in every time of trouble.

Fifth-day morning, 1st of 9th month, left Grove Town, attended Forest meeting which was large, my mind was well satisfied in sitting down with Friends there; after meeting I walked to Ross. Sixth-day attended an appointed meeting for members and usual attenders, but others giving their company shut up my way so that I found it hard work to have my mind relieved; my service, if I had any, being to those professing with our religious society. For want of care, on the part of those who have to give notice, to keep strictly to the views of the visitor, the designs of the Great Master in sending his servants into his vineyard are in danger of being frustrated. Seventh-day accompanied by Samuel Elly rode to Waterford, where I was very kindly received by Thomas Jacob and wife. My depression of mind was such on reaching Waterford, I could not suppress my tears, and I was for some time unequal to enter into conversation:—a dispensation, which, however trying to nature, I was led to believe was a necessary one for me to be introduced into, as preparatory to some hidden and unexpected service that would be required at my hands, if I was careful to keep under the weight of it all the Lord's due and appointed time.

First-day attended morning and afternoon meeting here. In the evening had a relieving opportunity in a Friend's family. Second-day returned to Ross. Third-day attended monthly meeting at Enniscorthy which was small, considering it is composed of five particular meetings. My kind friend Samuel Elly and myself had proposed leaving early on Fourth-day morning for Ross, but after the close of the monthly meeting my attention was arrested by the revival of a fear that had some hold of my mind when engaged in visiting families in this meeting, that a breach of love existed, yet I did not at that time feel a sufficient warrant to search into it; but now it appeared unsafe for me to leave this place without opening my mind on the subject to my companion, and some of the Friends of Cooladine meeting; in doing which I found I was correct that the breach had spread very wide, the labour bestowed had proved unavailing, and these Friends had entertained a hope I should be brought under the necessity of moving in it, but from the little I heard of the case, it appeared to me a hopeless one; but Friends encouraging me to yield to the impressions I had received, accompanied with manifesting a willingness to do all in their power to be helpful to me in it, seeking, as I hope I may say I did, for Divine direction how I was to move, the pointings of duty, I thought, were clear to have all the parties concerned collected together next morning, which took place. My companion, a Friend of Cooladine, and myself, joined them from our first sitting down. The contriving uniting influence of the Father's love was felt in an eminent degree to overshadow us, and which, in the sequel, it will appear was felt by all.

The hearts of some being so broken and tendered that tears were abundantly shed, and every thing that aforetime had manifested itself that was hateful, and hating one another, evidently became subdued; and so far from reflecting on one another, which I much feared before we came together, all was submission and concession and desires. We thought we had good ground for believing that these were sincere, that all which had laid the foundation for that animosity that had prevailed amongst them, might for ever after be buried in oblivion, giving each other the hand with expressions of earnest desires to be preserved ever after, loving as brethren. Feeling my mind released from any further service hereaway, after taking some refreshment, my companion and myself returned to Ross.

Fifth-day I rode to Waterford and attended their usual meeting. At the close of the meeting on First-day morning, Friends were requested to remain in the meeting-house, to whom I produced my certificate, informing them also of my prospects of duty to visit Friends, and such as usually attend meetings in their families, which being united with, and Elizabeth Ussher being under a like concern, she was set at liberty to unite with me in the engagement, and this evening we entered upon the service. Our first visit was to a family of Friends on the Quay. A short time after we had sat down in silence, there echoed from the street, and surrounded the house almost instantaneously, the greatest noise of tumult and riot I ever remembered to have heard; but after awhile the tumult removed further from us, and through the merciful interposition of Him whose commands the unstable elements obey, my mind being again introduced into quiet, we were favoured with a comfortable sitting in this family. On inquiry into the cause of the tumult we had heard, a bull-baiting was said to be the cause. Although it left a painful sensation on my mind, yet I was helped so to rise above it, as to be able to pay three more visits this evening.

Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, which proved a memorable time; at the close of which, expression of gratitude flowed from a member of the meeting for the favours then received. First-day attended the two meetings, which were times of close exercise. May fruits from the labour bestowed, in due time appear to the praise of that Almighty power who alone is able rightly to qualify for every good word and work. Second-day attended the select meeting. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. Sixth-day closed this field of religious labour in visiting the families of this meeting, except one family nine miles on our way to Clonmel.

Seventh-day we left Waterford for Mayfield, visited the family there, from whence I had hoped I should have proceeded to Clonmel, but after the opportunity was over, my apprehensions were

awakened to see that my Divine Master had some further service for me in Waterford or its neighbourhood, and that I must be willing to return there. The circumstance of the tumult on First-day evening, occasioned by bull-baiting, had never wholly left my mind, but at times would rise up. Independent of the barbarous practice of following up such amusements, and believing my duty made it imperative on me to make a visit to the Protestant Bishop on the subject, whose influence I was led to hope would be sufficient to prevent such practices in future, we returned to Waterford. First-day attended the usual meetings there. At the close of the afternoon meeting, I informed Friends of my prospects of religious duty, to make a visit to the Protestant Bishop on the subject of the tumult on First-day, in consequence of bull-baiting, they encouraged me to pursue my apprehensions of duty. Second-day morning accompanied by my kind friends, Thomas Jacob and John Strangman, we proceeded to Dunmore, the Bishop's country residence. We obtained an interview with the Bishop and his wife, who received us respectfully. I presented the Bishop with my certificate, which I thought would give him a correct view of my motive for leaving my own home, and manifest to him the care which Friends exercise towards their ministers. He appeared to read it with attention, and when returning it to me again, expressed his surprise at my coming so far from my own home to visit my Friends, and queried if such instances were not very uncommon; to which reply was made, "Friends at times come from America on this same errand." I then endeavoured to cast before the Bishop the circumstance that occurred on the First-day evening at the Quay, the manner in which my mind had been affected by it, and had been the cause of my making him this visit. The Bishop, in a very agreeable manner, assured us he was willing to do all in his power to prevent such practices in future, and gave me a full opportunity to clear my mind, making short remarks as I went on, telling me, I must expect to be jeered at as I passed along, but that I must not mind. We parted, I believe I may say, under feeling of true love towards each other, and my companions united with me in considering the opportunity an interesting one. Being at Waterford some time after, I was informed the practice had, since our visit, been discontinued.

Third-day attended the monthly meeting, which was larger than usual; a time of favour I trust many will long remember: feeling myself now clear of Waterford for the present. Fourth-day I proceeded to Anner Mills. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting at Clonmel. The concerns of the Society here, as in many other places, appear to rest on the shoulders of a few. The members of our Society, in the too general way, may now be numbered with the people, as respects externals, to their un-

speakably great loss. The meeting was greatly hurt by the unseasonable manner of its gathering; occasioned more from the disorderly practice of staying out of the meeting-house in conversation long after the time the meeting should be gathered, than from not being on the meeting-house premises in due time. After meeting, I proceeded to Clogheen. Second-day reached Youghall. Third-day attended monthly meeting there. The prospect here of a succession of useful members in the church appears more cheering than in some other places: may no temporal considerations be suffered to mar the good work begun in some minds. Fourth-day, under the care of my kind friend, James Abel, I was favoured to reach Cork this evening.

Fifth-day attended monthly meeting here. The meeting, both for worship and discipline was small, when compared with the number of the members of this monthly meeting. We sat a long trying meeting, and then adjourned to the evening, which was equally exercising. But a difficult case, that had long been before the meeting, being brought to a satisfactory close, was a relief to many minds. Seventh-day attended a burial, at which there was a great gathering of persons, not in profession with Friends, who behaved solidly on the occasion. In the evening I had a sitting with the relations of the deceased. First-day attended the usual meetings. Having in prospect to attend the monthly meeting of Limerick on Third-day, at the distance of forty-three Irish miles, we left Cork after the afternoon meeting, intending to go to John's Town to lodge. But the night proving very dark, our guide mistook the road, and we were obliged to return to Fermoy, which we reached again about ten o'clock. Second-day evening we were favoured to reach our kind friend, Joseph Massey Harvey's, safely.

Third-day attended monthly meeting here, in which I was comforted under a hope, there is yet left in this meeting, those who are favoured to feel the welfare of Society the nearest of any thing to their hearts. Fourth-day much indisposed for want of sleep. The prospect of moving forward appeared like a mountain not to be got over. Fifth-day I was favoured with a willingness to try and do my best to proceed towards Waterford, to attend the quarterly meeting, which we were favoured to reach on Seventh-day. In the evening, attended the select quarterly meeting. First day attended the usual meetings there. Second-day morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Third-day attended an adjournment of the select meeting: at this meeting my dear friend, Elizabeth Ridgway, opened a prospect she had been exercised with for ten years, to pay a religious visit to the drinking-houses in the city and suburbs of Waterford, which excited the sympathy of her friends. During the solid deliberation that took place, encouragement was held out to pursue

her prospects of religious duty. During the time the subject was under deliberation, my mind was made sensible that if I did right I must be willing to offer to unite with her in the service ; on my doing which, Friends set me at liberty. Fourth-day attended a religious opportunity at the Provincial School, at New Town, which opportunity Friends recorded as a time of favour. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, at the close of which Friends of the monthly meeting were requested to stop, to afford my dear friend, Elizabeth Ridgway, an opportunity of casting her religious prospects to visit the drinking-houses before the members of it. The concern being of so singularly a trying nature, excited sympathy and much weighty consideration. My proposing to join her herein appeared relieving to Friends' minds. After considerable time spent in solemn silent waiting on the Divine Counsellor, who, when He puts forth, fails not to go before and prepare the way, (as was mercifully the case in most instances from day to day,) a committee was nominated to assist us in the prosecution of this humiliating engagement ; for so we felt it and experienced it to be. After being thus set at liberty, accompanied by our kind friend, Thomas Jacob, we proceeded from day to day till it was accomplished, making in all about eighty visits ; all of which houses, one excepted, were kept by Roman Catholics.

Our service was not confined to the keepers of the houses themselves, but as frequently extended to the company sitting in them to drink, who mostly heard quietly what we had to offer, and at our parting behaved respectfully ; one man offered a small matter of money for us as a mark of his gratitude ; yet we met with a few instances of refusing to receive our visit ; and some of the remarks that were made were very humiliating to the fleshly part, as well as the crowd of people that sometimes followed us from house to house ; but by endeavouring to keep near our holy Helper, we were enabled to rise above all we met with, that otherwise would have been hard to bear. The visit in the city being closed under a humbling hope that, as ability had been afforded, a care was manifested on our parts to cast off our burdens, by delivering the whole counsel we believed ourselves entrusted with ; having, as was the case, to contend with dark spirits, settled down in gross superstition, but so far wrought upon by the Divine power, that the words given us to utter appeared generally to find a door of entrance, we felt abundant cause to acknowledge the Lord, our Divine Master, had dealt bountifully with us. We next proceeded to the suburbs : having finished the suburbs, it felt to me the bitterness of death was not past, believing I must submit to make a visit to the people in the markets on Seventh-day. Some of the market-women one day cursing us, saying we were crying down the whiskey, made the prospect of such an engagement trying to human nature ; but as there

appeared no way for me to get comfortably out of Waterford but by being willing to yield to apprehended duty in this respect, after informing my dear companion of my further prospects, I requested the committee to meet, and informed them of my concern to visit the markets on Seventh-day. The subject being new, and considering the general disposition of this class of the people, mostly bigoted Roman Catholics, more Friends than the committee were called together, who on taking the subject of my proposed visit into consideration, my dear companion Elizabeth Ridgway, expressing her concern to unite with me, we were liberated to pursue our prospects.

Seventh-day, accompanied by our kind friend, Thomas Jacob, we proceeded to the offal market, on the entrance of which, the noise and bustle that was manifested made a discouraging impression on my mind, labouring as I was under as great a load of depression and nervous debility as human nature could well bear; but no way for a retreat coming, we ascended to some steps of a house, much elevated above the people: after a short pause, a few words audibly spoken, so attracted attention, that the tumult ceased, and we were soon surrounded both by sellers and buyers, whose quiet and solid attention was very remarkable, remaining with us until our minds were favoured to feel the evidence of having fully discharged ourselves: this offal market was the most feared by Friends. We next proceeded to the cross, ascended a flight of steps there; the people surrounded us in great numbers, soon became quiet, affording a full opportunity for relief to our minds; many appearing solid; nothing like an insult manifested; many, on our leaving them, giving us their blessing. Feeling ourselves clear of any further service in this way, we returned home, with hearts truly contrited, under a fresh sense that all things are indeed possible with God, who, in mercy from time to time, condescends to confirm the truth hereof in the experience of such as are willing to be girded and led about by him. First-day attended the morning meeting here, a time of favour which I was led to hope would be profitable to the youth. The afternoon meeting closed satisfactorily. Second-day my dear companion and myself visited the drinking-houses on the way to the passage, thirteen in number. Had an agreeable opportunity with a magistrate there. Returned home rejoicing, not because the spirits had been made subject, but humbly hoping, as the path of entire dedication is pursued to the end, we shall be found through adorable mercy amongst the number of those whose names are written in heaven.

Third-day, 1st of 11th mo. attended monthly meeting; gave in a short report of our visits, which appeared to bring weight over the meeting, which being much exhausted, appointed some Friends to draw up a minute of our report, and bring to the ad-

jourment of the meeting. Before Friends separated, the necessity was laid upon me to call the attention of the meeting to a circumstance that had frequently occupied my mind, the overseers not seating themselves suitably in the meeting-house so as to be able to oversee the gathering of the meeting, and the manner of Friends conducting themselves therein. Whatever may be the cause from whence this unwillingness proceeds, whether from a diffidence that has not truth for its chief corner-stone, or a fear by so doing they should see more work for them to do than is pleasant to the fleshly part, such are not likely to help forward the cause they profess to espouse by accepting of the appointment. The meeting entered solidly into the subject, and Friends were proposed to fill up the vacant seats at the front of the meeting. My way to leave Waterford continued still shut up; my mind becoming charged with an apprehension of duty to make a visit to the mayor and active men in the city, I informed Friends hereof, on which two Friends were nominated to assist me herein. The mayor being informed hereof, with one of the sheriffs, met us at a Friend's house, which afforded an agreeable opportunity fully to relieve my mind, for which I trust I felt grateful to the Great Author of all my blessings in thus making way for me, and grateful to them in giving way to receive my visit, and for the attention that was manifested on their part to what was communicated.

Seventh-day, feeling my way now clear to leave Waterford for the present, I proceeded to Clonmel, where I met with my esteemed friend, Margaret Hoyland, about to enter on a visit to the families of Friends of this meeting: having myself felt a similar concern when here before, but the way not clearly then opening for me to proceed in it, after some conversation with her on the subject, and the way now clearly opening in my own mind to unite with her therein, it was concluded to request Friends to stop at the close of the meeting for worship to-morrow morning. First-day attended the usual morning meeting, at the close of which Friends were, as it was before concluded, requested to stop, which taking place, after suitable time spent in deliberating on our prospects of apprehended duty, we were left at liberty to proceed on the visit. The afternoon meeting was trying in the commencement of it, but through patient waiting and quiet hoping for the arising of that Almighty power that is able to disperse the clouds, the meeting closed more comfortably. After meeting we proceeded in the visit. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting. Seventh day we dined at Anner Mills, and enjoyed a peaceful cessation from labour, which both mind and body seemed to claim. Went into town in the evening and finished our engagement in this meeting. First-day rode to Garryroan, attended meeting here, at the close of which we informed Friends of the

prospects of visiting the families of their meeting. On Fourth-day the visit to families of Friends of this meeting being got through, we had a satisfactory parting meeting.

My companion went to Clonmel. Seventh-day I proceeded towards Youghall. First-day morning attended meeting there ; at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of their meeting, which being united with by Friends, Abraham Fisher was allowed by the meeting to accompany me, and the visit was entered upon this evening. On my return to my lodgings, a letter was waiting for me from my kind Friend Susannah Hill of Dublin, informing me of her having obtained a certificate to visit the families of Friends in Cork and elsewhere, as truth opened the way : this to me was like a brook by the way, feeling myself bound to the families of that meeting when last in the city, but it did not then appear the time for engaging in it was fully come, and the thoughts of returning to enter upon such an arduous undertaking alone, at times appeared trying. Fifth-day we closed our visit to the families of Friends of Youghall, I trust, under a grateful sense of that help that was mercifully near from day to day. First-day attended the two meetings here. Second-day reached Cork in the evening.

I kept close to my quarters, believing my safety depended on my so doing until Fifth-day. At the close of the meeting this day my companion Susannah Hill, with myself, informed Friends of our prospects of a visit to the members and attenders of their meeting : our proposal appeared to be willingly united with, but we must proceed in that way which a few individuals themselves liked the best, by no one member of the meeting accompanying us. From the feelings of our own minds, and the view we had of the state of the meeting, it did not appear prudent to us to move in this way, and yet our minds were led to fear the consequences of our objecting, should a name be mentioned we could not feel satisfied with ; but there was no other way for us but to object to the proceeding alone, on which several names were mentioned as a committee to attend us one at a time ; but it appearing to us safest, if a Friend could be found likely to meet general acceptance, to have such an one, rather than these frequent changes that had been proposed ; after much painful exercise, William Wright, a religious young man, was named to accompany us, with which we cordially united, and here this subject closed satisfactorily to most in the meeting. Sixth-day morning, second of Twelfth month we entered upon this humiliating engagement. First-day attended fore and afternoon meetings, both of which were trying ; we had hard things to deliver, but I humbly hope under a full assurance they were the counsels given us : when the day closed, thankfulness was, I hope, the clothing of our minds, in believing

faithfulness had marked our footsteps. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting, which was a suffering time, from a disposition apparent in some to oppose the orderly proceedings of the Society in the exercise of the discipline. First-day attended the morning meeting, which was large, but through late comers-in, did not quietly settle down until an hour after the time it should have done : at the close of the meeting my companion and myself met by appointment the ministers, elders, and overseers, and endeavoured, as ability was afforded, to point out the loss likely to be sustained to the meeting by the overseers sitting with their backs to the meeting, while the front forms were left nearly empty ; the propriety of our throwing this subject before Friends was readily admitted, and the advantage likely to result therefrom acknowledged, but the want of resolution to set about an alteration sorrowfully apparent. Attended the afternoon meeting, at the close of which we were requested to meet the ministers, elders, and overseers, when the subject before alluded to was more fully gone into, and it was concluded to try if a change could not be satisfactorily brought about. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. First-day attended the two meetings here. Our labour of love in a visit to the families in this city closed this day.

Second-day accompanied by our kind landlord James Abel, and other Friends, we rode to Glanmire to breakfast : after a solid parting meeting we proceeded to John's Town, sat with a member of the Society who resides here. Third-day we rode about twenty miles to Ballamaline, the weather continuing severe, the roads slippery and bad to travel upon, we did not reach our quarters until near dark ; here we met with a large family, members of our Society, settled down for the sake of what is called a good bargain, in a farm twelve miles from any meeting of Friends and no members of Society nearer them. Fourth-day proceeded to Younghall, attended their mid-week meeting. Fifth-day rode to Carlow to attend the quarterly meeting for Leinster province : the road in places hilly, and so covered with ice our horses twice fell quite down, and my companion was thrown out in our going down hill. It no longer appearing safe for us to ride, we walked nearly the whole of the way we yet had to go ; esteeming it a favour, amidst all the trials and dangers of this day's travel, we were favoured to reach our journey's end safely, except the effects of frights we had endured. Sixth-day attended the select meeting, which was small, but we were comforted in sitting with this company. First-day attended the morning and afternoon meeting here : in the evening had a solid opportunity in a Friend's family with a large company, mostly young people. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline : the low state of things, as appeared by the answers brought up from some of the meetings was distressing. Third-day the parting meeting was held, which proved a season of Divine favour under a humbling

sense whereof the meeting separated. In the evening we rode to Kilconner: Fourth-day attended meeting there. Fifth-day rode to Athy, the most deplorable meeting-house I ever before sat in; a few months after our sitting with Friends here, the whole of the roof fell in: after meeting we rode to Ballynakill. Seventh-day, a meeting was appointed at nine this morning at our request, which proved to us an open, satisfactory meeting, after which we rode to Mundrichead. First-day rode four miles to Knockballymaher: the meeting of Friends here is small, but Friends coming from meetings round, and attending many of the neighbours, principally we understood of the Roman Catholic persuasion, we had a large gathering: the meeting held very long owing to the straggling manner of the people assembling. It proved a quiet, satisfactory meeting to us, and we were led to believe generally so. After meeting we rode to Roscrea, to a meeting appointed at three this afternoon, which was largely attended by persons not professing with Friends: it proved a solid satisfactory meeting also. Second-day, our guide being much indisposed from a heavy cold at Ballynakill, from the damp state of that meeting-house, we were obliged to rest this day, esteeming it a great mercy when recurring to the exposure we have had to endure at this inclement season of the year, we ourselves have so far escaped. Third-day we proceeded to Birr, only two families here in membership; the appearance is very discouraging as to the probability of a meeting being kept up here.

Fourth-day we rode thirty-eight Irish miles to Limerick; Fifth-day attended their mid-week meeting, at the close of which we informed Friends of our prospects of a visit to the families of their meeting, which being united with, we proceeded therein. From a heavy cold I had taken, and the depressed state of my mind, I felt under discouragement about our proceeding, but I found it would not do for me to give way either to the importunities of nature or my friends. Oh! let me rather wear out than rust out, is at times the secret craving of my mind. First-day attended the two meetings in course. Second-day rode out to Castle Connell, the day fine and scenery picturesque, my nature felt a little revived. Third-day attended monthly meeting, in which I was comforted under a feeling sense of the good presence of the Minister of ministers near to us: three sittings this afternoon closed our visit to the families of Friends of this meeting.

Fourth-day morning left Limerick by coach, reached Cork in the evening. Fifth-day attended their usual meeting, and an adjournment of the monthly meeting: at times this day I have been led to recur to some of my exercises during our visit to the drinking-houses at Waterford, accompanied with earnest desires, if it should be required of me, to proceed in the same line of duty in this rude and bigoted place, Divine mercy will not leave me or

forsake me until I am brought to a willingness cheerfully to submit. Seventh-day attended the select quarterly meeting, in the evening the provincial school committee ; in doing which I was comforted to see, notwithstanding the low state of Society in this quarterly meeting, Friends were so alive to a care for the religious education of the youth of the Society : at the close of the select meeting an adjournment of the monthly meeting was held, which continued four hours. Although it proved a time of close exercise, the sound members of the meeting were preserved to move quietly along in a very difficult case, beyond the expectation of some and the desire of others. First-day attended the morning and afternoon meetings. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was small considering the size of some of the meetings constituting it. Third-day the parting meeting was held, in which it appeared to be my place to express a few words and take my seat again ; after which the gospel flowed freely through rightly qualified instruments. The meeting closed under a precious covering, which I doubt not will be remembered by some.

Attended the meeting on Fifth-day and the two meetings on First, in all of which silence appeared to be my proper place ; my companion had good service in these meetings. In the evening a member of the monthly meeting came to our quarters saying, he was not easy we should depart the city without having an opportunity with us ; a Friend being in the adjoining room, we requested he would be present, when the individual informed me and my companion his business with us was, to clear himself from things that had been laid to his charge before us by different active members of the meeting to his prejudice. We told him Friends had uniformly acted with the greatest possible caution, not to speak of persons or things relative to their monthly meeting before us ; but the first monthly meeting I sat with him, I heard sufficient from himself to convince me he was acting under the influence of a wrong spirit, warning him to take care or that seat in Society he professed so highly to prize, would be dispossessed of, notwithstanding the confidence he manifested there was no danger, such would be the case, (which a few years after took place :) he became much irritated, telling us, he did not expect to have been treated in the way we had treated him, and left us in apparent great displeasure. We rather felt satisfied this opportunity, unsought for, had occurred to clear our minds towards this individual.

Second-day we rode to Clogheen ; Third-day to Ray Hill ; Fourth-day attended meeting at Garryroan ; Fifth-day to Mount-rath, in consequence of a great fall of rain and snow travelling became dangerous ; our last stage we were set off with a pair of bad horses, and a driver (we afterward found out) ignorant of the

road and unskilful in driving, whereby we had nearly been upset in a deep water, and from the route we had come, our Friends informed us we had narrowly escaped a very deep bog: our horses not able to travel more than about three miles an hour, we did not reach Mountrath until nine o'clock at night. Sixth-day attended this meeting: we were comforted in believing there are yet preserved here, as well as in other places in this nation, those who are preferring Zion's prosperity to any worldly acquirement. Seventh-day we proceeded to Mountmelick. First-day morning attended meeting there, which was large; it proved a time of close exercise to get down to the spring of Divine life. The afternoon meeting was also trying, yet I trust we were enabled faithfully to acquit ourselves as matter was given for utterance. Second-day we visited the provincial school, my companion intending to proceed to her own home. Third-day I rode to Edenderry, sat with Friends of this meeting: the number of Friends here is pretty considerable, mostly young people. In the afternoon my kind friend, Robert Goodbody, drove me to Rathangan. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting here: Fifth-day proceeded to Ballitore.

Sixth-day 3rd of 2nd mo. 1809, attended a meeting there appointed at my request: this has now become a very small meeting: the lamentation uttered formerly may truly be taken up respecting this once flourishing meeting, "How is the city once full of people now become solitary," through some of those designed to fill the vacant seats of the valiants that are gone to their eternal rest, being led captive by notions and opinions which the truth does not allow of, but led their forefathers away from. When the time came for my departure, it appeared some of the Friends were disappointed, expecting I should have sat in their families, and had arranged matters accordingly; but, as I had not a sufficient warrant, we parted under feelings, I thought, I had cause to believe of sincere regard, considering it a favour the way was thus opened in their minds to receive me. Seventh-day rode to Carlow: here I met with my kind friend William Neale of Mountrath. First-day morning attended meeting here, at the close of which was held the preparative meeting: I produced my certificate, informing Friends of my prospect to visit families in their meeting, in which service my kind friend William Neale proposed also to accompany me: our proposal being united with, we entered on the visit this afternoon, which we were enabled to accomplish on Third-day. In the afternoon we proceeded to Ballitore; the way now clearly opening for me to sit with Friends in their families here, not doubting but my moving in this backward and forward way was in the line of Divine appointment, however singular it may appear to some. This evening Friends were called together, to whom I proposed a visit to the families of

this meeting, which being united with, I proceeded this evening. Fifth-day attended the usual meetings, at which there appeared to be a general getting out, which proved a favoured parting one; and thus closed this visit, with fresh cause on my part to set up my Ebenezer, and say, hitherto it has been of Divine mercy and help I have been enabled to get on from day to day, and that after all, the acknowledgment must be made, I am but an unprofitable servant; the retrospect convincing me if the ground was to be gone over again, there was room left for amendment.

Rode to Carlow: Sixth-day attended monthly meeting there: a committee appointed by the quarterly meeting gave their attendance to assist this monthly meeting in its state of great weakness. The preparative meeting of Ballitore having been long discontinued, this subject was solidly entered into, and an appointment made to assist Friends of Ballitore in establishing one again: a hope accompanied my mind things were on the revival in this meeting, there being a few left that appeared well-concerned for the good of the Society, who, by uniting the little strength left, would be found quite equal to conduct such a meeting. Seventh-day set off for Waterford; from the heavy falls of rain the floods were so out the water came into our carriage, and for some time we were set fast in a quagmire up to our axletree. We did not reach Waterford until late this evening. First-day morning attended meeting there, in which we were favoured to witness in a remarkable manner, the solemnizing influence of Israel's Shepherd: when the meeting for Divine worship closed, Friends were requested to keep their seats, whereby this solemnity was not broken in upon. My late kind companion, Elizabeth Ridgway, and myself, cast before Friends a prospect of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses at Carrick-on-Suir, and on our way there and returning, which obtained much solid deliberation and sympathy, it being a thick-settled, bigoted, rough place, no Friend residing there nor but very few Protestants, chiefly Roman Catholics: being liberated to pursue our prospects of duty as truth opened the way, some Friend had the charge of providing suitable lodgings, and from other causes we did not proceed until Second-day, twentieth of Second month.

We left Waterford, accompanied by our kind friends Thomas Jacob and Rebecca Strangman, for Carrick, taking the houses on our way, in all eleven sittings, with the keepers of the houses and sometimes the company, most of which, if not all, afforded us encouragement to pursue the arduous engagement we had before us, expecting no other but to have great difficulties to encounter. In Carrick Friends being but little known except as tradesmen, and when passing through, on our entering the town, we became so much the object of remark, together with the rude behaviour apparent in many, my encouragement which I had taken

from the manner in which we were received on our way was but of very short duration, plunged as I was into a feeling of as deep distress as I ever before experienced. I passed a very sleepless night; in the morning felt myself very unequal to the day's work before us, yet I durst not plead excuse. After breakfast we left our lodging and proceeded in the visit: for some time we found both houses and hearts open to receive us, and what we had to communicate, until a young man of respectable appearance followed us into a house, as afterwards proved, for the purpose of opposing us, and laying waste our service, by attempting to prove the lawfulness (as he called it) of the cheerful glass, saying, Christ countenanced the cheerful glass by turning the water into wine; and it was needful to encourage the sale of spirits for the support of the revenue of the country: after hearing him, I trust with becoming patience, our kind companion, Thomas Jacob, replying to his remarks in a very suitable manner, he was brought to acknowledge the sad consequences of drunkenness, and quietly left us. After a few more visits we returned to our lodgings to take refreshment. When we proceeded again it soon became manifest the subject of our visit to these houses had gained publicity, the people beginning to follow us from house to house in crowds, we feared would have had a tendency to interrupt our proceeding, but we were enabled to move on till the time was come for us to return to our lodging and take our dinner; after which we sat awhile quietly together, if so be we might be favoured to feel some additional strength to our minds, and proceed again; but the people crowded so round us, rushing into the houses, so filled them as to disquiet the minds of the owners of them. It appeared best for us to return to our lodging, and wait until the bustle had a little subsided: we again ventured out, and proceeded without much interruption, except from two men at one house opposing what we had to offer, calling us Anti-Christ, saying their own priest could instruct them better than any other person, and to him only they would pay attention. This day we sat with the keepers of the houses, and mostly also with those we found drinking in them. Notwithstanding we became a gazing-stock to many, and at times were dipt into a feeling of the sad effects of that bigotry and prejudice which many had imbibed through education, yet under a humbling sense we had been moving in the line of Divine appointment: thus far cause for thankfulness was experienced, notwithstanding some part of the dispensation permitted us to endure was truly trying to flesh and blood, yet the retrospect afforded much encouragement to go forward the succeeding day, as truth might open the way for us.

Third-day morning we left our lodgings, soon after which a great crowd of persons followed us, but by endeavouring to retire

inward for help, our minds were borne up above them all, and enabled to press forward from house to house, except a fear lest, by the people crowding in after us, injury should be done to the houses, or the people's property who kept them; notwithstanding the houses would be so filled, there did not appear to be room for another to squeeze in, quietness soon prevailed and was in a remarkable manner preserved, especially whilst we were engaged in delivering our message to the keepers of the houses and their company: truly, we may say, this was the Lord's doing, and that we were able to come at any quiet in ourselves is marvellous in our eyes: by our endeavouring to keep in the patience, and to have our minds clothed with that love which would have all gathered, taking quietly such insults as were offered, and any opposition that was made to what we had to communicate, the veil of prejudice would generally give way, love would beget love, make way for free and open communication, and for the opportunities closing satisfactorily, as some of the people would themselves acknowledge. As our work to-day was likely to lie remote from our lodgings, and we expected some Friends from Waterford, to lend us further aid should we require it, we had concluded to retire to a tavern in the neighbourhood, where our work lay, to take refreshment: a crowd had been with us most of the morning, and following us to our tavern, the Friends from Waterford were obliged to enter through the back way; we proposed retiring to a room up-stairs to be quiet from the gaze of the people, and proceeded accordingly; but we had not been long in our apartment, before every vacant chair in the room was filled by persons apparently of some respectability. At first we felt in difficulty how to act, our views being to take refreshment, and sit with the keepers of the tavern: as we could not see our way clear to leave the room, or request them to leave the room, we invited the keepers of the house up-stairs, and have the visit with them over, expecting, when it was over, we should be quiet by ourselves: they were accordingly invited up, with whom we had a quiet, free, open opportunity, after which the company very respectfully departed, we had reason to believe well satisfied; two of our company we understood were neighbouring magistrates. Notwithstanding the crowd this afternoon became very great within and outside of the houses, yet the people generally behaved quiet, and many attentive. On our way this evening to our inn, a magistrate of the Roman Catholic persuasion meeting us, ordered the people to disperse, saying, if he had known of our intention he would have ordered two of the police to have attended upon us. This evening we were favoured to close this engagement, although the prospect before us, at times, was humiliating: a fresh proof of what the Great Power is able to effect for us, for truly we must acknowledge it to have been so sometimes. On entering a house, we found

persons in a state of intoxication; their companions, aware of our errand, boasted they would have liquor, calling out for large quantities, but on our appearing not to notice them, but to take our seats quietly amongst them, others would take pains to keep them still, and, in time, all has been hushed into silence, as much so as I have known in our own meeting.

Fifth-day morning we left Carrick, taking fifteen houses on our way to Pill Town. At one place the woman of the house left us, warning the people to follow her example; her husband said it was prejudice, and continued with us. On our leaving one of the houses, we found a young woman standing in the passage, as if she had been listening to what had been said; her countenance so attracted our attention, we queried with her where she resided, on which she appeared gladly to conduct us to her mother's house, who was a widow. A young man also followed us, who had been with us at one of the sittings. We had a religious opportunity with them at our parting; my companion had a favoured time in supplication, which crowned this day's work. O, may the language ever be, when recurring to these four days' labour of love, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for thy merciful Lord has indeed done great and mighty things for thee." A young man, a Roman Catholic, whom we observed following us into several of the houses at Carrick, met us on our road home, wishing for some of our company, saying, he durst not come to us at our inn at Pill Town, he living in the neighbourhood they would suspect him. We informed him of the meeting at Waterford, to which he came on First-day, which afforded him an opportunity to unburden his mind a little, from which it was evident he was fully convinced of the impositions of their priests presuming to forgive sins, saying from a child he had not been a believer herein; but it was clearly to be felt he knew not how to shake off the yoke of bondage he was labouring under, adding, with seeming heart-rending feelings, "There is my wife, my relations, what is to become of my child?" We were aware what he alluded to—the persecution he must expect to meet with if he declared his religious sentiments to be in opposition to theirs: we gave him such advice as arose in our minds, and some suitable books.

Third-day attended the monthly meeting, at which we gave in our report of the visit to Carrick, which was satisfactory to our Friends, and I believe thankfulness was felt we had been preserved from harm. My companion spread a further prospect before the meeting, of a visit to the drinking-houses at Ross, and on the way there, feeling myself also bound to the service, I informed Friends to that effect; after expressions of sympathy and unity with us in the engagement, we were liberated. Fourth-day, first of Third month, we left Waterford, accompanied by our kind friends

Thomas Jacob and Rebecca Strangman ; made seven visits on our way there in all, of which there was fresh cause for us to be encouraged : we reached Ross about twelve o'clock, and proceeded as far as way opened for it before we took our dinner. Fifth-day closed this visit, and with little exception we were kindly received. One poor woman was very outrageous, frequently bidding us to go out of the house ; her husband appeared grieved at her conduct. In the afternoon we had a meeting with Friends to our comfort.

CHAPTER VII.

SIXTH-DAY left my kind friend, Samuel Elly, for the quarterly meeting of Ulster, to be held at Lisburn; reached Dublin this evening, about seventy-three Irish miles. Leaving Ross under much bodily indisposition, from frequent and close exercise of mind, this day's journey seemed almost too much for my nature: had I yielded to the pleadings of flesh and blood, I had not proceeded further at this time; but giving way to the ease of the flesh I was fully aware would introduce the mind into suffering, that would be harder to bear than any bodily suffering, produced in consequence of my pursuing my prospects of religious duty. Early on Seventh-day morning I ventured to proceed, and reached Lisburn at a very late hour in the night. First-day morning attended meeting there. Second-day sat with Friends in their quarterly meeting for discipline: this quarterly meeting was more stript of its members, through that unsoundness of principle that had crept into the Society, than either of the other quarterly meetings, and therefore is small: there appeared to me a hopeful prospect of some of the young people coming forward in a line of true usefulness; the business of the meeting was conducted in much harmony. Third-day attended the school-committee, after which a parting meeting for worship was held to good satisfaction. Fourth-day rode to Ballinderry, about five miles, to attend a meeting there, appointed at my request. I felt well satisfied in giving up to this service. In the afternoon attended a meeting at Hillsborough, where I sat down with a small company. Fifth-day attended a meeting for Friends at Lisburn, in which, to make use of some expressions of an aged minister before the meeting separated, "the golden sceptre had been reached forth to the humbling many minds."

In the afternoon rode to Belfast; reached in time for the meeting in the evening, which is held in an out-building of a Friend, there not being a meeting-house of Friends here, most of the Friends of this meeting being new settlers. Sixth-day rode to Mile Cross. This meeting consists of one family and an aged man. The meeting was held in the unfinished meeting-house; a considerable number of people attended, who behaved well:

I was led to hope it would prove a profitable meeting: some of our company in the evening returned to Belfast. Seventh-day, eleventh of Third month, rode to Antrim; had a meeting with Friends there, a few of the neighbours gave their attendance. First-day morning walked about nine Irish miles to Lower Grange; the road being good and the country well cultivated, with a fine view of Lough Neagh, felt relieving to my nature, helped me on my way. As we approached the meeting-house, my guide pointed out several small farin-houses that were formerly occupied by Friends' families, now but one family in membership belonging to this meeting; in addition to this family, a few attend the meeting, who stand disowned, and some young people, the offspring of such; several of the neighbours gave us their company. At the close of the meeting I felt it required of me to request those who usually attend the meeting to keep their seats, with whom I had an opportunity to the relief of my own mind.

After taking refreshment, we walked about nineteen Irish miles to Ballinacree, from the road we took. The meeting here consists of part of two families. I had been apprized before of the situation of the family I was to quarter at, that the mistress of the house remained firm with Friends; but I found on our arrival she was absent from home, at which I felt not a little disappointed: her husband was one of those who had quite discontinued the attendance of the meetings of Friends, and in consequence of unsoundness of principle, had forfeited his membership in the Society, although at one time he was considered a useful member of it. He received me with every possible mark of kindness, which continued during my stay with him: when I came down to breakfast next morning, he told me he had sent a messenger two miles to inform his son, who was an apprentice, and a woman, who had married out of the Society to a Roman Catholic, of our intention of having a meeting that morning, although no such request had been made. Having dressed himself in his best clothes, I concluded he intended to go with us to meeting, but when that time came I was disappointed, he went with me to the door of the meeting-house and returned into his own house again. Not feeling it required of me to solicit his company, I went into the meeting-house, which was under the same roof as his dwelling-house: in addition to his son, the woman who had married out, and some young women in the neighbourhood, and a few persons not professing with Friends, composed our meeting. I felt satisfied I had taken this journey on foot to sit with the few I met with here. Turning into my quarters again, my landlord had provided a handsome dinner for me; after partaking of such as suited my constitution, I left. He appeared to part with me respectfully: feeling it safest for me to do as I did, pass the whole of his conduct that had deprived him of his membership over in silence,

although I felt much on his account, it being evident the light had become darkness, and that it was become great indeed. Not being able with clearness to see my way out of Antrim, I proceeded again to that place; and by endeavouring to keep in the quiet, my mind was brought under apprehensions of duty, to call upon the members and attenders of the meeting. On entering one house, I felt shut up as to conversation; silence took place, which continued for some time: my service, if I had any, was with an individual who had forfeited membership with Friends, by being present at a marriage where the parties proceeded therein not according to the rules established by our Society; being made willing to enter into the trying situation this individual had involved himself in. From the humble and tender manner in which a sense of his misconduct was expressed, and the loss that had been sustained thereby, [I trust I was in my place,] holding out the language of encouragement as truth opened the way to seek again with earnestness for the lost piece of silver; and I felt released from the prospect of any further service in this meeting.

Proceeded towards Lurgan. We travelled about eleven miles to tea, and again went forward; night closed in upon us very fast, yet I did not apprehend danger, my guide telling me, he had gone the road before, and professed to be well acquainted with it. On inquiring if we had any water to pass through, he informed me we had no water all the way, and a straight turnpike-road to Lurgan: we had only gone a few miles more, before we turned short round a corner of the turnpike-road, but my guide persisted in our being on the right road to Lurgan. The night was now so dark we could scarcely see a yard before us, and I became very uneasy: on our going about one mile on this road, I found our horse was stepping in water; I left the car, and walked over a foot-bridge. My guide still persisting we were on our right road, I mounted the car again; we had not gone much further before I was obliged to call out, "My feet are crushed against the sides of a bridge, I will proceed no further this way," requesting my guide to return to some houses we had passed and make the needful inquiry; from which it appeared we had left our right road when we turned round the corner of the turnpike. Being now afraid to trust myself with my driver further, I concluded to walk behind the car the rest of our journey; but the night being so dark, I could not see to pick my way, and the road so rough I felt unequal to proceed behind the car, and yet afraid to get in again. Whilst in this trying situation I thought I observed a level foot-path, and made, as I supposed, towards it and on to it, but it proved to be a ditch full of water, into which I plunged at my full length, which, when I recovered my feet again, took me up to my middle. I made my way out as well as I was able, wet, and wounded from the crush

at the bridge, every pocket appeared to be filled with water. In the wet condition I now was I dare not ride, but again proceeded behind the car : before we reached Lurgan on a sudden I was again plunged at full length in a stream of water that came from a mill-race that ran across the road. The assurance that we were now near our port cheered me. In this maimed, comfortless condition I reached the house of my kind friend Thomas Haughton, about ten o'clock at night, by whose great care I suffered but little from getting wet, but my bruises made it needful for me to take to my stick. On relating our situation at the bridge, we were informed of the imminent danger we were in if we had proceeded, of plunging into a gut of Lough Neagh, fourteen feet deep.

14th of 3d mo. attended the usual meeting here: in the evening rode to Moyallen, attended an appointed one there; the house was pretty full. This to me was the most trying meeting I have sat since I came on this side of the water; it became hard work to obtain relief, yet I hope I may say I was enabled to acquit myself faithfully. I was kindly cared for by my friends Thomas Christy Wakefield and wife. Fourth-day attended monthly meeting at Lisburn, after which Thomas Haughton drove me back to Lurgan. Sixth-day rode to Richill to attend an appointed meeting there, which was large; it proved an exercising meeting, yet to me a relieving one. In the afternoon I rode to Rhonehill, to Thomas Greer's. Seventh-day attended Charlemont monthly meeting, held at Upper Grange. The destroyer has made some work in this meeting, through unsound principles dividing in Jacob and scattering in Israel. I was led to warn the youth, of which there were a considerable number present, to be careful they did not contract habits of intimacy with those who had imbibed unsound principles, as they must expect to suffer loss in the best things if they should give way. The business of the monthly meeting was agreeably conducted. First-day attended meeting here: I had many invitations to the houses of those who had seceded, who were present at the meeting; but it appeared safest for me to keep to my quarters, lest my example should encourage the young people to go astray.

Second-day rode to Coot-hill. Third-day had a meeting: fears were excited in my mind the standard of truth was suffered almost, if not wholly, to fall to the ground by those who were in membership with our religious Society here. Fourth-day reached Rathfriland, had a meeting with Friends this afternoon: two families make up this meeting. After meeting we returned to Moyallen. Fifth-day rode to Richill, attended the monthly meeting there, which was large, but little business came before it; in the transacting of which, a more lively zeal for the right sup-

port of the discipline appeared to be wanting: after meeting I rode to Newry, and next morning on my way to Dublin. Seventh-day to Mountmelick. First-day attended meeting here; a great number of young people were present. I was led to fear my unfaithfulness this morning had blocked up the way of others, whereby the meeting had been hurt: a sense of my unfaithfulness in the morning so operated on my mind, in the afternoon meeting I could not rise above it, and therefore brought a burden away with me again. In a religious opportunity I was favoured with strength to obtain a little relief to my suffering mind. Second-day attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was a time of Divine favour, adjourned to Third-day morning, then closed under a continuation of the same blessed covering. In the evening was a parting meeting, which was largely attended, Friends patiently continuing to the end; which indeed crowned all, parting from each other under a grateful sense, we were not as a people yet forsaken by Him who has bread enough and to spare for the truly hungry soul. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting, which was also large; Friends here being in the practice of pretty generally shutting up their shops to attend their mid-week meeting.

Having a prospect of visiting the families of Moate and Ballymurry meeting, and mentioning the subject to my kind friend Ann Shannon, it appeared she also was labouring under a similar concern, and that the time was come to be willing to cast our prospects of duty before our Friends: when the meeting closed the members were requested to remain in the meeting house, before whom we spread our concern, which being united with, in the afternoon we proceeded to Tullamore, about eleven Irish miles: two families of Friends reside here; there being no meeting-house they sit in one of their dwelling-houses: we felt much for the young people so far removed from the Society of Friends. We visited both families this evening. Fifth-day proceeded to Moate, about eleven Irish miles: soon after our arrival, we requested the company of such suitable Friends of the meeting as could come together, to whom we proposed a visit to the families of members of their meeting, which being united with, we proceeded this evening, and First-day closed our service here, if any has fallen to our lot in this place.

Second-day morning we rode to Athlone, sat with the two families there, and then to Roscommon, taking Friends' families in our way. Third-day attended an appointed meeting at Ballymurry, which was large; after which sat with the families there. In the afternoon proceeded to Hall, sat with a family there and lodged. Fourth-day returned to Moate, attended their monthly meeting: the meeting for worship was owned by the great Master: that for business was also a time in which best help was near. After this meeting we rode to Tullamore, here

we separated, my companion returning to her own home and myself proceeding by boat to Dublin, where I arrived safely in the evening. Sixth day attended Sycamore-alley meeting. Seventh-day proceeded to Lurgan. First-day attended meeting here; no afternoon meeting being held, although many Friends live in the town, felt to me trying: believing it safest to me to request Friends should be called together, a meeting was accordingly held in the evening; I was satisfied in having yielded to this pointing of duty.

12th of 4th mo. Attended monthly meeting at Ballinderry. Fourteenth I attended the monthly meeting at Moyallen, which was small. Society concerns here are at a low ebb, yet it was evident to the humbling of some of our minds, the Great and Good Husbandman was near to help, if there was but a willingness to accept thereof. First-day morning rode to Upper Grange: attended meeting there, which was large. Seventeenth, rode to Richill, attended monthly meeting there: the meeting for worship was considered a favoured time; that for discipline agreeably conducted; after which I rode to Newry. Sixth-day evening, reached Dublin.

This evening proceeded to Waterford, and reached it on Seventh-day afternoon, about one-hundred and thirty Irish miles. Friends appeared glad to see me once more amongst them, which feeling was mutual. First-day attended the usual meetings. Sixth-day rode to Anner Mills. Seventh-day walked to Clonmel: on my entering the suburbs sadness covered my mind, feeling the bubbling up of a concern which for some weeks past has at times been my companion. Attended the select quarterly meeting: the business of which was conducted with much solid deliberation. In the evening I attended the school-committee; the care manifested for the rising generation was encouraging. First-day attended the two meetings for worship; that in the morning was a time when matter flowed freely through several rightly qualified instruments, tending to inform the seeking mind, confirming the doubting mind, and encouraging the willing-hearted. I left the afternoon meeting sad from a sense of unfaithfulness, by my suffering the right time for delivering what I had given me for the people to pass by, on which account my way afterwards became quite closed up: although I am well aware it is safer to lag behind than to run before our Guide, yet the language arises, when shall I learn more perfect well timed obedience?—will my sufferings never teach me this necessary lesson? Second-day morning the meeting for business commenced, which closed on Third-day; during the several sittings of this meeting the overshadowing of the Father's love was evidently felt, whereby the hearts of many were contrited, causing expressions of gratitude sweetly to flow before we separated.

Left Clonmel after the quarterly meeting; reached Dublin on Sixth-day, in time to attend the committee appointed by the yearly meeting to revise the rules of the Society in this nation. I considered it a privilege to be present at the several sittings of this committee, both as it respected the hearing read over the minutes of our early Friends, in which a care was so manifest on their parts that the camp should be preserved clean from every thing of a contaminating nature, and to observe a revival of this concern manifest in those who took an active part in this committee. Seventh-day, twenty-ninth of Fourth month, attended the select yearly meeting, which now consists only of the select quarterly meetings of Munster and Leinster, that of Ulster being dissolved during that sorrowful religious rebellion that raged so much in this province. The meeting was well attended, and a season in which many of our hearts were contrited before the Lord under a fresh sense of his mercy, in that we have not been forgotten by him in this our assembling together. First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning: in the afternoon Sycamore-alley, in which, if my feelings were correct, encouragement was handed out to the faithful, both immediately and instrumentally. Second-day morning attended the first sitting of the yearly meeting, which was considered larger than usual: the concerns that came before the meeting were conducted with unanimity, and evident proofs that a desire for the best welfare of the Society was kept in view: its sittings closed on Fourth-day the tenth of the Fifth month.

Fourth-day morning left Dublin. Fifth-day rode to Rathangan, attended monthly meeting there: this afternoon proceeded to Mountmelick. Sixth-day, at my request, Friends of the meeting were called together, before whom I spread a prospect of visiting the members and attenders of their meeting, which being united with, and my late companion having the concurrence of her friends to proceed in a like visit, we unitedly entered on the visit on Seventh-day. First-day attended the two meetings. Third-day was held a youths' meeting, the first that had been held in this place; it proved a solid and instructive season, and if properly kept up, I doubt not but these meetings will have their service. Fourth-day attended the monthly meeting, which is composed of several particular meetings; much business came before it: my mind was comforted in sitting in this meeting, under a belief that an increase of concern was prevalent, that the wholesome discipline established amongst us might be properly maintained. Seventh-day we rode out of town, visited one family, which closed our visit to families in this meeting. First-day attended morning meeting there, which proved a favoured parting opportunity. In the afternoon rode about eight miles to Mountrath, to attend a meeting this evening;

many of the town's people gave their attendance : to me it was a trying meeting ; the harp hung on the willows, no precious song of Zion could be proclaimed. After meeting rode to Coleraine, to the house of my kind friend William Neale. Third-day proceeded to Edenderry. Fourth-day attended their mid-week meeting : after much deep wading I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my friend William Neale, we proceeded to Moyallen, which place we reached on Sixth-day evening. Seventh-day entered upon a visit to the families of members and attenders of this meeting. First-day attended the two meetings there. In the morning meeting my unfaithfulness reproved me. What a mercy it is to such erring, straying poor mortals as I have cause to subscribe myself, to have this good Monitor following us, and that he is faithful in executing judgment where needful ! Second-day the quarterly meeting for this province commenced, which was large considering the weather and bad state of the roads, the business of which was conducted in much harmony ; a favour at all times, but especially so to the Friends of this quarterly meeting, it being sorrowfully much otherwise with them when tried with those contentious spirits they had to bear with a few years past. Sixth-day we were favoured to accomplish our visit, being helped to come to a satisfactory close, having visited, we were told, all in the neighbourhood who had wholly deserted the meetings of Friends.

Seventh-day we proceeded towards Lurgan : feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to a man and woman who, amongst others, had separated themselves from the Society several years ago. We went to their house, had a religious opportunity with them ; at our parting they appeared loving, acknowledging they took our visit kind : having been enabled to clear my mind towards them, I felt truly thankful. Taking a circuitous route to Rhone-hill to call on two young people, similarly circumstanced with the former, on our entering their abode they received us kindly, and without any apparent opposition to what was offered to them ; yet the language formerly uttered at our parting, forcibly impressed my mind, There is no hope. We reached our kind friend Thomas Greer's this evening, and proposed to Friends a visit to families of members and attenders of Grange meeting, which being united with, we proceeded therein. First-day morning the meeting was large, but a time of deep inward exercise. I felt under difficulty in opening my mouth, from a sense given me, there were those present who might be compared to evil spies to catch at what might be offered, and make a handle of it to uphold their own unsoundness of principle, but I was favoured with strength to leave the burden of the word given me amongst them, in which I found peace. Fourth-day attended

the mid-week meeting, after which their preparative meeting was held.

Sixth-day rode out to Cabra, about eight miles; had three sittings, two of which were with large families; some of the youth to me appeared hopeful. Returned to Dungannon; took three sittings on our way: rising early, numerous sittings, and keeping at it till late, I became nearly exhausted; but if all does but close peacefully it will prove an ample reward. This day being favoured with a comfortable account of my family left behind, I have cause to say with thankfulness, in every sense of the word, operated as a spur to my endeavours to do my Divine Master's work with diligence, who was so mercifully caring for mine at home. Seyenth-day attended monthly meeting here: the business that came before the meeting appeared to be conducted under a good degree of concern for the right ordering of the discipline. The meeting closed under a precious sense of the overshadowing of Divine regard. In the evening we made two visits, the first to a considerable number of young people in the practice of attending Friends' meetings; the last sitting was with a family, the heads of which were amongst those who had separated from Friends and attend the meeting of Separatists, held at Dungannon; but the children continue to attend the meeting of Friends. Believing it would accord most with feelings I had on the subject, that no message should be sent to this family, but that I should go in the evening with the Friends who were to accompany me, and propose the visit to the heads of the family myself; we accordingly proceeded to the house: the man opened the door for us, and at first looked rather cool upon us; I told him what had brought me to his house, on which he appeared readily to consent to collect his wife and children, and sit down with us himself. My service, if I had any, was principally directed to the parents, which we had good ground to believe was well received. The man, walking with us towards my quarters, acknowledged he took the visit kind, believing it was well intended. This day closed with a heart filled with thanksgiving and praise, in that the opposing spirit in every opportunity we have yet had, where such has been, has bowed to that All-controlling Power which is alone sufficient to bring it into subjection.

First-day morning: this was a solemn parting meeting with most present; many of the young people were melted into tears, which affected my mind not a little, hoping I had obtained a place in some of theirs, a season that will not soon be forgotten by me. Second-day, closed this arduous engagement. In the afternoon we left my kind friend Thomas Greer's; went to Rich-ill this evening: sadness was again the clothing of my mind, from a belief it would be unsafe for me to quit this neighbourhood without attempting an interview with an individual on whose

account my mind had at times been brought under exercise, he having, with others, separated himself from Friends, having formed an acquaintance with him years past, when he attended London yearly meeting, and travelled in the work of the ministry in England, to the satisfaction of Friends: we therefore left our quarters early on Third-day morning, that we might not be disappointed by his being gone from home, and reached his residence in time to see him. On his entering the room we were shown into, I told him I was come to breakfast with him unasked: his countenance told me I was an unwelcome guest; but I was, in adorable mercy, kept above discouragement, although he manifested the greatest unwillingness to enter into conversation with me; but by endeavouring to do my best in unburdening my mind, I was strengthened to declare that, which to me, appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master respecting him, and constrained to put the query to him, why it was that gift in the ministry he once exercised acceptably to his Friends at home and in my native land, was either lying dormant or had been taken away from him; earnestly entreating him to be willing to search into the cause hereof. He said there was no openness in the minds of the people any longer to receive what he had to offer. I earnestly entreated him to consider well if he had not blocked up his own way in the minds of those who once gladly received his ministry; if so he must expect, unless a place of true repentance was mercifully granted him, in a future day the consequences with respect to himself would be dreadful, warning him against persisting to make the way difficult, as he had done for his children, to get to the meetings of Friends: one of his sons, a hopeful young man, proposed going a few miles with us, but this the father objected to. We parted, and were favoured to reach Drogheda in the evening.

Third-day, travelling over the mountains to Dundalk, afforded me an opportunity to turn over some leaves of my time for a few weeks past, which furnished fresh cause for humble thankfulness in that I had every way been so cared for by Him, without whose permission a sparrow falls not to the ground, and to esteem it a great mercy, when recurring to the embarrassment I was introduced into during, and at the close of the yearly meeting; through some injudicious observations from some members of Society in my native land reaching me, stating it was considered time for me to return. I was preserved from so doing, as in all probability I should have done had I been left to myself, and thereby taken a burden home with me, hard to bear, although wilful disobedience might not have attached to me. Fourth-day proceeded to Dublin. Fifth-day proceeded to Enniscorthy to attend the quarterly meeting. Seventh-day attended the select quarterly meeting there. We were favoured with a comfortable

sitting together. At this meeting I gave Friends an account of some of my proceedings since the yearly meeting, with the outlines of my future prospects of religious service in this land, entreating Friends to be willing to enter into my situation and express their feelings thereon as to my proceeding further or not, being quite resigned to return home if it was the mind of the meeting I should do so ; but as the Friends were united in judgment, it was right to leave me at liberty to pursue my further prospects of religious duty amongst them, I was enabled to take fresh courage and be willing again to proceed as truth opened the way.

In the evening attended the provincial school committee, in which I was comforted to observe the care manifested for the welfare of the children. First-day, the meeting this morning was largely attended ; it proved a season in which I was led to believe many were favoured, not only to see the need of their renewing their covenant, but also experienced the ability, therefore in mercy given. May they be confirmed by sacrifice, is what I earnestly craved for myself, and all who were so wise as to join in with these offers of Divine help thus in mercy extended. The afternoon meeting was attended by many of the town's people, and held long in silence ; towards the close some offerings were made : the meeting separated much in the quiet, and under a humbling sense of the fresh extensions of Divine regard being near to us. Second-day morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced, at which we had a numerous company of young people of both sexes. Holy help being mercifully vouchsafed, the minds of many, there was good ground for believing, were introduced into a right exercise for the support of the discipline established amongst us in the ordering of Divine wisdom : the meeting closed under a grateful sense hereof. After the close of the meeting, it feeling a duty laid upon me, I requested some Friends of Dublin to stop, before whom I spread the situation of the meetings of Upper Grange, Richhill, and Ballinderry, relative to Friends' books, there appearing a want of them in these meetings, to lend to such members and attenders of meeting who were not of ability to purchase for themselves : leaving this matter in charge with Friends of Dublin, my mind being relieved, I proceeded to Waterford.

Fifth-day, 29th of 6th month, attended the usual meeting, in which the Divine presence being mercifully near, prepared the minds of those who were called forth to take an active part in the monthly meeting, which succeeded this meeting, whereby the several matters that came before it were conducted in true religious harmony, although as respected myself, through a fear of saying too much, I left the meeting under a sense of condemnation. First-day attended the usual meetings, which to me were

trying parting meetings. Second-day rode to my kind friend, Henry Ridgway's, where I had the company of several Friends, and this evening I went on board a packet bound for Milford-haven, weighed anchor about ten this evening, and after a very boisterous passage, we were favoured to reach Milford-haven the next day at noon. Fourth-day attended the usual meeting there and monthly meeting, which was very small, after which walked to Haverfordwest, about eight miles, and next day to Carmarthen : in consequence of having rains, the roads were very deep in mire in places, which made it difficult getting along ; yet feeling most easy to pursue this mode of travelling, by seeking for Divine support, my trials were rendered less difficult than otherwise would have been the case. Seventh-day walked to Swansea. First-day attended meeting there, which was small ; felt comforted in sitting with these few, under a consoling hope, a good degree of a right concern was maintained for the support of truth's testimonies. In the afternoon rode to Neath, attended the evening meeting there. Here also I found a few well-concerned members of our religious Society. Second-day reached Abbey Vale. Third-day walked to Pontypool, attended the monthly meeting there, consisting of five men. The little business that came before the meeting was agreeably conducted : I felt well satisfied my lot was cast with Friends here. Late this evening, the fourteenth of Seventh month, I was favoured to reach Bristol safely, having walked about thirty-four miles.

First-day morning attended Lawrence Weston meeting : in the evening, Bristol meeting. Third-day attended meeting there also, after which I walked about twelve miles to Bath ; about twenty-four miles to Calne. Fifth-day, thirty-four miles to Thatcham. Sixth-day, about thirty miles, to my own home, where I was favoured to find all, and all things, well ; for which blessing may I never be wanting in rendering to the Lord his due, unreserved obedience and praise continually.

1810. At the monthly meeting in the Second month, I informed my Friends of an apprehension of further service in Ireland, on which account a certificate was ordered to be produced at the next monthly meeting : this prospect of duty being thus far disposed of, I apprehended it was right for me also to inform my Friends of a religious prospect which, for several years, I had been exercised with, of a yet more trying and humiliating nature,—the paying a visit to New South Wales ; the performance of which I viewed at a distance, but believed the time was fully come for me to inform my Friends so much as I now had done, that they might give the subject as much publicity as possible ; as I could not doubt, from the feelings of my mind when the subject was brought before me, there was an individual or individuals under

the exercise of a similar concern ; and that if they faithfully gave up to the service I should be provided with a companion in the engagement, never having been able to see it would be required of me to proceed in the service alone. At the quarterly meeting in the Third month I spread my prospect of visiting Ireland. The meeting liberating me on the twenty-ninth of the Third month, I again left my dear wife and family in the Lord's keeping, in company with my dear friend, Benjamin White, of Buckingham monthly meeting, North America, then on a religious visit to these nations. We left London this evening by coach for Holyhead. At Stoken Church our coachman covered up his lamps to prevent a coachman behind us seeing where he was, that he might not pass us: the night being very dark, his left wheel ran upon a high bank of sand, whereby we were nearly upset. The outside passengers, who saw more of our danger, considered our escape a miraculous one ; but our danger did not end here : our coachman, when a few miles from Holyhead, to avoid a rugged part of the road usually travelled, which had been newly repaired, took a by-road on the sand : the tide being then flowing, we became set fast in a deep miry place : our horses, in attempting to extricate us from our difficulty, broke their tackle, and became so unruly, we had no expectation of escaping being upset in the midst of this mire. One of the passengers, a very tall, stout man, took us on his back and landed us safe, with our luggage, on a high sand-bank, surrounded by the tide, and which, it was more than probable, would soon be covered over when the tide was at its height, we therefore resolved to make our escape on foot, frequently wading through water, not without considerable anxiety for our safety, lest we ourselves should get into a quag ; but we were favoured to reach the inn safe, although in a very wet condition. Seventh-day afternoon we went on board the packet with flattering prospects of a short passage, but in this we were disappointed, not reaching Dublin until Second-day morning, much worn with fatigue various ways ; yet I trust the retrospect will not fail to produce a becoming degree of thankfulness for our merciful escape from danger. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, in which my companion was largely engaged ; expressing a few words myself, I was relieved. At the breaking up of the meeting, Friends manifested satisfaction at seeing me once more amongst them, which I considered a favour that I had thus left an open door. This evening my companion and myself separated, he remained at Dublin, and I left by coach for Clonmel, accompanied by my kind friend James N. Richardson, of Lisburn ; reached Anner Mills, near Clonmel, on Fourth-day afternoon. Fifth-day attended meeting at Clonmel, at the close of which was held an adjournment of the monthly meeting, in which I opened my prospects of duty to

visit the drinking-houses in Clonmel and its neighbourhood, which, after obtaining much solid deliberation, was referred to the members of the select meeting. Sixth-day I met the members of the select meeting, who, after mature deliberation, set me at liberty to pursue my prospects of duty. Isaac Jacob, a beloved brother, in the station of an elder, giving up to accompany me: my poor body needing recruiting before I entered on this arduous engagement, I concluded not to proceed until Second-day. First-day morning attended meeting here, a time in which our Holy Redeemer, in adorable mercy condescended to fulfil his gracious promise, which, when mercifully vouchsafed to the truly devoted mind, *it is enough!* The afternoon meeting was a season in which cause for encouragement to persevere in the right way of the Lord was evidently to be felt. Second-day morning, having passed a sleepless night, so enfeebling both to body and mind, I felt in my own apprehension unequal to encounter the day's work before me, but by looking to that Almighty Power who has promised to be strength in weakness, encouragement was received to be willing to make the attempt, when my kind companion arrived at my quarters for us to proceed: the sight of him almost upset me, but being made sensible nothing short of a quiet, cheerful submission on my part to the humiliating task before me would effect my acquittal, we moved towards the bridge. Our first visit proved open and satisfactory, as was the case throughout the day, during which we were enabled to pay thirty visits; I say enabled, for nothing short of Divine interference could thus have made way for us in the minds of those we sat with. Third-day we were enabled to proceed, and accomplished twenty-nine visits: that which was communicated appeared to be kindly, and in some instances, gratefully received. At one place the head of the family pressed me to accept of two half-crown pieces, saying, she offered it as a mark of her gratitude, and manifested disappointment at its being refused. It appearing to us better that no previous information should be given of our intention to the parties to be visited, their outward matters were not generally so arranged as to allow of much time being spent in a pause; it felt the more necessary to have the eye of the mind kept single, and the bent of it continually directed to its truest centre, from whence only help can come, to minister in due time to the states of those we are called upon to labour with. frequent interruptions also occurring from the calls of their customers; these suspensions or breaking off in the midst of a communication to the creature would have been very trying, unless the all-supporting arm of Omnipotence was in mercy relied on. Fourth-day, this visit in Clonmel closed under feelings of reverent thankfulness that we had been thus mercifully cared for. My companion used often to say, it seemed as if the Good Master went into the houses before us to

prepare the way, in which sentiments I could heartily unite. Such were the feelings of solemnity we met with on entering the houses, and when sitting with the keepers of the houses and their customers, at times much like paying a family visit amongst Friends. We next paid a visit to the mayor, who received us kindly ; heard my remarks with attention ; expressed his desire to promote the work I had been engaged in : fresh cause to seek for a disposition of mind to set up the Ebenezer, by knowing and abiding in that state in which the creature is abased and prostrated as into the very dust.

Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, at the close of which was held an adjournment of the monthly meeting, at which I gave in a report of my proceedings. I began to feel like a vessel that had been heavily laden and unstript its cargo, but accompanied with this caution, to take care to keep the ballast in the vessel, as a vessel without ballast was in danger of being upset by every wind it may have to contend with. I humbly hope I may say I was made truly thankful for this proof that the good remembrancer was thus near. Sixth-day morning I left Anner Mills, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Davis ; proceeded towards the Nine-mile House : understanding a large party of the army were to leave Clonmel this day, and take the same road, we started early, our first stopping place was Killcash ; on our alighting, we were informed the landlord and his wife had been up late baking bread and were in bed ; as we had no intention of spending money in their house, calling them up appeared trying to me, and if we made much of a halt we might be interrupted in our progress by the army that was behind us. I endeavoured to proceed on our way, but as I became sensible this would not make for peace, I ventured to request to have the keepers of the house called : after waiting a short time, they gave us their company. I endeavoured to make the best apology I was capable of : we sat down together ; they manifested an agreeable disposition and willingness to receive what was communicated, and acknowledged their sense of the necessity of attending to what had been offered in a feeling manner, and their thankfulness they had not been passed by. We proceeded about two miles further and made a halt again : from the appearance of the man of the house I anticipated some difficulty, but by keeping in the patience, the way gradually opened to obtain relief, and the man appeared well satisfied, saying, his own bishop could not have advised him more fully to the purpose. We next stopt at the Nine-mile House, kept by a widow, whose husband had been murdered a few weeks ago near his own dwelling. We felt much for her in this trying situation, and, I trust, were enabled to administer suitable counsel, for which she appeared thankful. After sitting with another family, my service for the present in this way ceased. We pro-

ceeded to Waterford ; the sun broke forth brilliantly ; the herbage was beautiful ; the views picturesque ; all nature serene, and my mind relieved from a load of exercise I had to pass through. I do not know when I have been more capable of enjoying the wonderful works of the outward creation. We took tea at Portlaw, with our kind friend James Daniels, and reached Waterford in the evening, having travelled about thirty-six Irish miles. Seventh-day I made a few calls on my friends, but I found it needful to restrain my inclination in making these social visits, or visits of friendship, believing, as I often have done, they do not always tend to our own benefit or that of those we call upon, through too easily promoting ourselves, or uniting with others in conversation of a very trifling, consequently unprofitable nature, instead of our promoting that retirement of mind, that quietness and confidence in which our strength lies for the faithful discharge of every good word and work. First-day attended the morning meeting here, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop : I produced my certificate, and opened a prospect of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses at Kilkenny and Callen. After solid deliberation, I was left at liberty to pursue my apprehensions of duty : four Friends being nominated to assist me in the prosecution of this arduous engagement. The afternoon meeting was large, and I trust to some a time of Divine favour ; at the close of which I parted from many I dearly loved in this city, never more expecting to meet them again in mutability. On my retiring to bed, the weight of what I had in prospect at Kilkenny and Callen, so overwhelmed me I slept but little, and rose next morning under such feeling of bodily debility, nature, had she been suffered to take the rule, I found, was prepared to plead to be excused from the bitter cup in prospect ; but, through adorable mercy, my head was borne up above all discouragements of mind and body, and after a solid opportunity with some Friends who came to take their leave of me, accompanied by my very kind Friends Thomas White, Joseph Jacob, Thomas Gootch, and William Blain, we left Waterford for Kilkenny, which place we reached in the afternoon, and took up our abode at an inn there. We met with my kind friend William Neale, from near Mountrath, who was helpful to us. After taking refreshment, we attempted to proceed this evening : had two sittings, and then returned to our quarters. It being evident to us the morning was the only time for us to find the house quiet, and obtain that attention of the keepers of them that was so desirable. On my being informed the bulk of the inhabitants were Roman Catholics, and that Friends, a few years ago, when passing the streets of Kilkenny, were subjected to great insult ; whilst it added to my sufferings of mind, it rather prepared me for meeting with opposition in the discharge of duty. Third-day morning early we proceeded.

sometimes confining the visit to the keepers of the house, and at other times sitting with the company that were drinking. From the bigotry and superstition that so evidently prevailed in this town, I marvelled not at my suffering of mind when looking at Kilkenny. Some telling us this day, they were bound by their father confessor not to hear any but him ; which they were determined to abide by : but in other places we were kindly received ; some of these opportunities abundantly compensated for all the difficulties we had to pass through, which, to the creaturely part, were not trifling. The rude people following us, hooting and acting as if they would have done us a mischief.

Fourth-day morning we turned out again on our embassy : entering the house we first visited, my mind being under a great load of depression anticipating a suffering time, I broke out from head to foot in a most profuse perspiration. If I dared to have made my escape I would gladly have done it ; but the result of this visit afresh confirmed me, how frequently we make suffering for ourselves through a want of a more steady reliance on that Almighty Power who has the hearts of all men at his command. We sat down with the man of the house, who received us kindly, and gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, and at our parting manifested satisfaction with what had been communicated. The visits this day in the city were mostly of this description ; much openness to receive what was offered. At one place out of the city, a man was very opposing, but I was enabled to relieve my mind towards him. We had an opportunity with some soldiers, and others, who appeared attentive to what was offered, and manifested kindness towards us. After making thirty-five visits, this day our service at Kilkenny closed. Our being made a gazing-stock in passing through the streets, was an occasion often to recur to the caution, to take care to keep ballast in the vessel. Fifth-day morning we moved towards Callen ; called at the houses on our way there. We had not proceeded far before we were informed the priest had been trying to prejudice the minds of the people against us, to prevent our being received, in consequence of which, some houses were shut against us, and where the doors were not closed against us, there appeared but little disposition to hear. Sometimes I felt easy to pass them by, and at other times, after quietly hearing their reasons for refusing to sit down with us, by making a halt, and if matter arose in my mind which I dare not take away with me, offered it : in some instances where refusals had been given, their minds were so wrought upon, that at parting they appeared satisfied, acknowledging they believed our intentions were very good : the crowd of people that gathered round us was very interrupting, behaving in an uncivilized manner ; yet my mind was preserved quiet, feeling the necessity of letting them see, by at times halting in the midst of the crowd,

my dependence was placed on the supreme all-powerful Preserver of the universe. About twenty sittings closed our service at Callen. I cannot doubt, but that amidst all the consternation the town was placed in, that which had been communicated in some places would become as bread cast upon the waters, found many days hence. A respectable-looking young man followed us into one of the houses, and was particularly addressed : I could not but believe he felt it a time of visitation to him. On our reaching our inn, I was again introduced into fresh exercise, from an apprehension I must be willing to return to Kilkenny, and attempt to obtain an interview with the Roman Catholic bishop. I proposed to my companions our sitting down quietly together before we separated, without disclosing to them the exercise of my mind : a visit to the Catholic bishop still pressing upon me, I informed my kind companions how it was with me, which I thought I observed not a little tried their minds. This appearing to me to be the case, I felt at liberty to say, if they were willing to take my concern upon themselves, I believed I could safely leave it there ; but this it appeared they feared to do : we therefore returned to Kilkenny : believing it to be right for me to propose to my companions to go with them to the bishop's house, and endeavour to make my own way towards obtaining an interview with him, appeared somewhat relieving. We proceeded accordingly, but were informed the bishop was at dinner, and would not be at liberty till five o'clock. I requested the servant to say, a Friend from England was desirous of speaking to him, and that we meant to return at the time proposed. On our arrival at the house again, we were ordered up-stairs, where the bishop received us with great civility, ushered us into a room, brought me a chair, placing it opposite to a sofa on which he took his own seat. My companions, Thomas White and Thomas Gootch, taking seats also, we dropt into silence, which I broke, saying, a visit had been paid to the drinking-houses in Kilkenny, which I supposed he had been acquainted with, to which he replied, " Well." I informed him I was the individual that had been thus engaged ; that in performing this visit my fears, and the various reports I had heard, were fully confirmed, that the laity profess to believe that the clergy had full power to forgive their sins, adding, the people may be so deceived as to believe the priest has this power ; but that I did not believe that it was possible the clergy could be so deceived as to believe it themselves, and therefore as their superior, to whom the people were taught to look up for counsel, I did desire he would seek to the Almighty for help, as he valued his own precious soul, and, as ability was afforded him, endeavour to turn the minds of the people from man unto God and Christ Jesus, who only can forgive sins : otherwise he would incur a load of condemnation too heavy for him to bear in the great day of

account, when the deceiver and deceived would be all one in the sight of God, whether actively or passively deceiving the people. And that it was a belief at times confirmed to my mind when considering the subject, if the Almighty had one vial of his wrath more powerful than another, it would be poured out upon those who thus deceived the people. Here I closed for the present: he manifested great confusion, shutting his eyes, as not being able to look me in the face: a pause ensued, after awhile he requested leave to say something himself, to which I replied, he had heard me without interruption, I was therefore willing to hear him in like manner. He began by saying, it was very indecorous and unchristian my coming to his house, a stranger to him and from another land, and addressing him in such a manner, charging him, who was a man of so much experience in the church of God, with being a deceiver, saying, surely I must be mistaken. I told him it was in love to his soul, and under an apprehension of religious duty. He called upon me to produce my authority for my mission; I told him my authority was in my own breast: he said, conversion was a great work, and he was not to be converted all at once. I again queried with him, "Are not the people thus deceived? do they not believe the clergy have power to forgive their sins? art thou endeavouring to undeceive them, for the clergy cannot be so deceived as to believe this power is vested in them;" exhorting him to be willing to co-operate with that Divine help which, if rightly sought after by him, would be extended, whereby ability would be received to undeceive the people; again reminding him, the deceiver and deceived were all one in the sight of God; and that it continued my firm belief, if the Almighty had one vial of his wrath more powerful than another, it would be poured out on those who thus deceived the people, whether actively or passively engaged therein. He said he believed I meant well, and that he commended my principles, but he could not say he thanked me for my visit. I expected at times he would have turned me out of the room, and view it as a wonderful display of Divine power he was restrained from so attempting. We rose from our seats to take our leave, when the bishop clasped my hand, and holding it, paused, saying, "I believe I may say, I feel thankful for it;" doubtless meaning the visit, requesting us to take some refreshment, kindly conducted us to the stairs again, and we parted, never more to meet on this side eternity; for I received an account, about twelve months after this visit, of his removal by death. We returned to our inn rejoicing; I under a sense of faithfulness, through co-operating with the help mercifully vouchsafed in delivering that which to me appeared to be the whole counsel of my Divine Master, and my companions rejoicing, I was helped to get through to my own relief. Sixth-day morning we called upon the magistrate, who had kindly offered his assistance, should it be found

necessary : he expressed in an agreeable manner his approval of our movement, adding, he had been with some of those we had visited, who manifested a desire they might be more careful in future in the sale of their spirits, saying, it only remained now for them, the magistrates, to do their part, which he hoped they should not be deficient in, and his desire to be helpful to Friends at any future time. We made a call upon the mayor, who had likewise offered his assistance, although we did not trouble either the mayor or the magistrates ; he also expressed his satisfaction at our proceeding and his desire it might have its use. My mind had looked towards a public meeting, but not feeling it sufficiently to press upon me to justify the attempt, we proceeded to Ballitore this afternoon. Seventh-day reached Dublin. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, which was large. The language of encouragement was held out to the faithful, but an alarm sounded in a particular manner to those who were negligent in their duty of attending our religious meetings. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was well attended, and owned by the great Master's presence. In the evening had a religious opportunity in a Friend's family : may I never be the means of putting by opportunities like these, where way is made for them, by Him whose presence alone animates and quickens the mind to every good word and work, is the secret petition of my soul.

Second-day, 23d of 4th month, attended the committee appointed to revise the minutes for the intended Book of Discipline for Friends in this nation, which continued its sittings until Sixth-day : to me it proved an interesting time ; the care manifested by this committee for the preservation of the wholesome discipline established amongst us in all its parts was great. Seventh-day attended the select yearly meeting : here I again met my companion Benjamin White, also Robert Fowler and John Abbot from England.

First-day, 29th of 4th month, attended Sycamore-alley meeting in the morning, which was largely attended by Friends from different parts of the nation ; and it proved a memorable time, care being taken to clear the court of those who had long been in the habit of standing in conversation after the meeting should be gathered. The meeting early settled down in quiet : the afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was also a season of Divine favour, calling for an increase of thankfulness. At our quarters in the evening was a large company of Friends, chiefly young people : in a religious opportunity Benjamin White was largely engaged in holding out the language of encouragement. May it be properly remembered by fruits of faithfulness manifesting themselves ; if this should not be the case, seeing the language cannot be more applicable to any society of professing Christians than to us as a religious Society, " You have I known above all the families of the earth,"

must we not expect the subsequent part of the verse will be fulfilled, "I will punish you for all your transgressions."

Second-day, 30th of 4th month. The yearly meeting for discipline commenced its sittings with the overshadowing of Divine regard. Third-day attended the usual meeting for religious worship; a season of encouragement to the youth, and to their superiors in age who were settled on their lees, a time of awful warning. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting for worship, in which my companion, Benjamin White, had good service: being too hasty in taking my seat, I did not obtain that relief intended for me. When shall I learn more entire dependence on that Almighty power, who, when he puts forth, goes before, and never will leave or forsake so long as we fully confide in him, until that which he calls for at our hands is fully accomplished? First-day the meetings at Sycamore-alley were largely attended; a number of persons of other societies giving their company. Second-day evening attended the closing sitting of a joint committee, which I doubt not to many was like a feast of fat things, under a favoured sense whereof high praises ascended to the Great Author of these renewed blessings. Third-day the yearly meeting closed as it commenced, under a grateful sense that Divine regard continued to be with us to the end: after which was held a parting meeting. Fourth-day evening, Benjamin White, Robert Fowler, Robert Eaton, Elizabeth Clibborn, and myself, went on board the packet for Holyhead, which place we were favoured to reach safely. Seventh-day evening reached Birmingham. First-day attended meeting there. Second-day proceeded to London, and favoured to reach my own home, where I found all well.

CHAPTER VIII.

SIXTH-DAY, 21st of 3d mo. 1811. With certificates from my own monthly and quarterly meetings, I again left my own home for Ireland; my prospects of crossing the water were more than ever discouraging; my son-in-law's health fast declining, and my daughter's considered in great danger, whereby, between duty to my Heavenly Father, and those feelings of parental affections that were powerfully awakened in me, my situation became almost insupportable; but as the command continued to be, "Go forward," I dared not hesitate. Fifth-day, fourth of Fourth month, strength was in adorable mercy dispensed to rend myself from my dear wife and afflicted children, for so I believe it was found to be on all sides a heart-rending season, there being no prospect of our ever meeting again on this side the grave.

Reached Bath on Seventh-day. First-day attended the meeting there, which was large; many not of our Society giving us their company. The meeting to me was a season of the renewal of that strength which alone can effectually support the poor mind in times of trial. Attended Bristol meeting in the evening, in which I was favoured to derive a little portion of consolation, from a belief my movements so far were ordered aright: after meeting closed, a few Friends were convened, whom I informed of my religious prospects, intending to embark from Milford-haven, but that I felt a stop in my mind against proceeding further by land, although my going by long sea appeared trying, requesting their making inquiry when the first vessel would sail for Cork: hearing of a vessel to sail the following day, I went on board her, and, after mature deliberation, it appeared right for me to commit myself to careful keeping of that Almighty Power, whose sovereign commands are by the unstable elements of wind and sea irrevocably obeyed. But we not sailing until Third-day noon, I sat with Friends at Temple-street meeting, to me a time of renewing covenant: and taking a view of the service before me, accompanied by the language of, "If thou, O merciful Helper of those who truly trust in thee, wilt but be with me in the way I go, I am willing to do and to suffer whatsoever thou mayst be pleased to permit to be my portion." After meeting, accompanied by my

kind friends John Waring and Benjamin Thomas, I went on board the vessel, although she did not promise all the accommodation the Milford packets furnish, and but indifferently manned to what they are: yet from a belief it was the way I was to proceed to reach my destined port, I felt comfortable. We weighed anchor, but the wind soon turned against us; yet, having the tide in our favour, we made our way several miles down the Channel; observing the men were obliged to be frequently at the pump, made a discouraging appearance. The tide turning, drove us back to Pill: about twelve o'clock on Third-day night I went on shore at Sodbury. Fifth-day went on board again, the wind continuing fair until Seventh-day morning, when our captain supposed we were within twenty leagues of Cork; but the wind dropt; a calm came on, our captain said, exceeding any thing he had known at this season of the year: the men continued so frequently at the pumps, some of our ship's company manifested alarm on this account. A privateer, we were informed, had recently chased one of these vessels, which occasioned much excitement. My mind was preserved in quiet under all, from an evidence I had not only observed the right time in moving, but that it was not in my own will I had thus proceeded by long sea, with an assurance that I should be landed safe on the shore of Ireland; but I knew little of the trials that awaited us before that was fulfilled. On Seventh-day evening a tremendous storm arose: our captain could not quit the deck the whole of the night, and cleared the deck of the steerage passengers. I found it so difficult to keep in my berth, I was obliged to lie down on the cabin-floor. The cracking of the vessel, as if she would part asunder, the pumps almost continually at work, was truly awful: towards morning the storm abated. First-day morning we gained sight of Ireland. About three in the afternoon I went on shore at Passage; walked to my kind friend John Leckey's, at Black Rock. The afternoon meeting being put off to the evening, on account of a funeral, I reached in good time, taking a retrospect of the danger we had escaped, being informed a vessel was sunk during the night, near us, was cause for thankfulness we were preserved amidst so much danger. Second-day attended the select meeting: the few members of this meeting were afresh stirred, to be willing to seek after religious courage, which appears to be so much wanting amongst this part of the body here. Friends were kind in renewing their invitations, but it appeared to me my safety was in keeping quiet to my quarters. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting. My certificates being read, I claimed the attention of the meeting to a prospect I had of making a visit to the drinking-houses in the city and its neighbourhood, which occupied considerable time. A committee was nominated to assist me herein; but it was con-

cluded best not to enter upon the visit till after the yearly meeting, it being apprehended Friends' time would be so fully occupied with an adjournment of the monthly meeting, the approaching quarterly meeting, and the time it would require some Friends to prepare to leave home to attend the yearly meeting, I believed it right for me to stand resigned to this determination of the committee.

Fifth-day evening, accompanied by Samuel Harris, we walked to Watergrass-hill. Sixth-day to Clogheen; the day rainy, wind boisterous, road deep in dirt, made walking rather oppressive to nature; yet we were enabled to proceed cheerfully to our journey's end, although, on viewing the drinking-houses at Watergrass-hill, it felt to me as if a debt was contracted which at some future day must be discharged. In passing through Fermoy I felt myself as if encompassed by its inhabitants, attended with apprehensions I should have to return there also: but how different were my feelings in passing through Kilworth and Ballypooreen—nothing there to arrest my attention. O the need there is to keep the eye single and the dependence simple, on the sure Guide, in order to our becoming rightly qualified to know our proper stopping places. Seventh-day we proceeded to Clonmel, intending to breakfast at Fin, a small town on the banks of the Suir, but there not being a prospect of our procuring a comfortable repast, after getting a drink of water, we went forward: observing a company of men and women before us, on their way to market, my mind was brought under exercise from an apprehension, when we came up to them, my Master had some service for me if I stood resigned to do his will; and yet it appeared to me I might expose myself to personal abuse if I made the attempt to speak to them in a way they did not approve: on reaching them we slackened our pace and kept theirs; but how to introduce myself so as to obtain their attention, I felt more than usual under difficulty; but I ventured to address them in a way that appeared to secure their attention, telling them, in a pleasant manner, I approved of my country fashion of walking with the women, by giving them our arm, and our carrying the bundles, more than the fashion in Ireland, where the men take the lead, and leave the women to follow after as well as they can, the women carrying the bundles; telling them, the women being considered the weaker sex, had claims on the men for all the assistance they could render them: these remarks appeared to please the women better than some of their unfeeling husbands. But it opened my way to plead with them to be careful of their conduct at markets and fairs, by avoiding to take more strong drink than was really necessary; and as ability was afforded to set before them the evil consequences, as respected body and soul, that must attend a want of due care in this respect. They appeared generally attentive, and

to receive kindly what was offered in this way, and, at our parting, gave me their blessing. The peaceful result of this little act of obedience I have not words to describe. After which a young man joined us, in company, a Roman Catholic, manifesting an inquiring mind: I queried with him, had he ever read the Bible; to which he replied, he was not allowed to read the Bible: I advised him to procure one for himself, and to endeavour to read it with a sincere desire to understand for himself the truths therein contained: he queried with me, did I wish him to have one of our translation, as supposing it only to be true. I told him he might give both an impartial, unprejudiced reading, and that then. I had no doubt, he would be favoured to determine for himself which of them spoke the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. "But," said he, "what is a man to do who must not have the Scriptures in his possession? he must trust to others," (meaning his priest) He appeared to hear with attention what was offered, and parted from us in a friendly manner. I frequently thought of him afterwards, pitying his state of bondage to the opinions of others, who make a prey of such innocent minds as his appeared to be. We were favoured to reach Clonmel in the evening, where I met with Henry Hull, from Pennsylvania, on a religious visit. First-day attended morning meeting, which was large, in which Henry Hull had good service. To keep silence appeared my proper place: what a mercy to know our proper place and keep in it. Attended the afternoon meeting; took tea at the school on Suir Island; had a religious opportunity with the children: thus closed another day to account for, in addition to the many gone before. Second-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Third-day this meeting closed under a thankful sense the Great and Good Shepherd was still mindful of this part of his flock and family. The parting meeting this evening was largely attended: a favoured quiet meeting in company with Henry Hull. We were to proceed next day to Dublin. I felt more than a freedom to inform him we were to pass through Kilkenny, and that a place could be had for holding a meeting, if he inclined to sit with the people of that place. After turning the subject over in his mind, it was concluded for us to make an early start next morning, to allow time to give notice for a meeting being held in the evening. Fourth-day we left Clonmel; reached Kilkenny at noon. Applying to one of the magistrates, we procured the use of the town-hall, a spacious room for the purpose. Passing through the streets; some woman used rude language to us; this, with the contemptible manner in which some received the information of the meeting, depressed me very much. At our first sitting down, very few people assembled, but in time our company collected freely. Henry Hull had good service. I was favoured, amidst my great discouragements, to obtain relief

from that exercise of mind I was brought under, on account of the inhabitants of Kilkenny, when here before ; but the way did not then open for me to have them called together. Many solid countenances were to be observed in this crowded assembly, some of whom, in a modest manner, expressed their satisfaction in being at the meeting : wishing to take a farewell leave of us, they quietly departed. A person of respectable appearance told us, after the meeting, he was surprised at the conduct of the people, by their keeping their seats, saying, nearly the whole of our company were Roman Catholics. Fifth-day we rode to Ballitore. In the evening called upon Friends pretty generally, where my attention was arrested with apprehensions of service : I trust I may say there was not a wilfully withholding. The day closed with a song of thanksgiving to Him who hitherto had in mercy brought me through many difficulties. Sixth-day several Friends came to our quarters before we departed, with whom we had a time of solace together. May the praise be given, both by the communicators, and those to whom counsel had been communicated, to Him to whom only it is due, is the prayer of my soul ! We were favoured to reach our kind friends Jonas and Ann Stott's to dinner, who, with their truly-affectionate children, received us with their wonted attention.

Seventh-day attended the select yearly meeting, in which much wholesome counsel was imparted. In the evening attended a committee for conducting a fund, raised to apprentice out children, belonging to Ulster province, and setting out in life young people who have conducted themselves consistently with the rules of our Society, in which a lively care was manifested to endeavour to strengthen the weak spots and places in that province, which care, I doubt not, will be owned, and that the blessing of the poor will rest on the faithful labourers in this good work. First-day morning the opportunity of reading the Holy Scriptures was owned, by the overshadowing of the Divine presence, a precious beginning of the day : may I be favoured to keep under it, and not suffer it to be dissipated by unnecessary and trivial conversation. This morning attended the meeting at Sycamore-alley : many not in profession with us gave their attendance : it proved a quiet, favoured meeting. The afternoon meeting was not so large. I felt much for those who were called into active labour. I had cause to believe I should have left the meeting more peaceful had I yielded vocally to supplicate, but to me it appears such an awful attempt—I feel deeply before I can yield. Second-day the yearly meeting commenced. Third-day, thirtieth of Fourth month, attended the usual meeting for worship, where silence appeared to be my proper place. The yearly meeting continued its sittings until Fifth-day evening, and then closed, under a thankful sense that Divine help had been near in transacting the several matters that

came before the meeting. Sixth-day morning the parting meeting was held, which was largely attended, and crowned with the good presence of Him, who only is able to render our assembling together truly beneficial to us. In the afternoon attended the last sitting of the select meeting. Seventh-day morning left Dublin, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson. On my approach to him I felt sad, and as if, in this place, time would prove that bonds and afflictions awaited me. We reached Ballitore in the evening. First-day attended meeting here. In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Gootch, rode to Carlow, attended an appointed meeting here, which was large, and considered to be a favoured time. Fourth-day we reached Cork. Fifth-day, ninth of Fifth month, attended monthly meeting here. At the close of the monthly meeting, I sat down with the committee nominated to assist me in my visit to the drinking-houses. Tenth of Fifth month, accompanied by kind friend James Abel, I began the visit to the drinking-houses: we proceeded to Barrack-street. The first five calls we made, an openness was manifested to receive us, and, by some, thankfulness expressed for the visit; but this smooth sailing did not long continue, for the next place we came to, we met with a severe repulse from the daughter of the keeper of the house, a girl appearing under twenty years of age, before a word was spoke, telling us, we were come to try to convert them, and strike at their holy religion, which was the only true one in the world. She was soon joined by another young girl, who set upon us as if they intended to do us a mischief, calling us two devils, saying, if it was not for our respectable appearance, they would beat our heads flat with a pot. We kept our seats for awhile quiet, and then made a move to depart. I looked for no other but they would have given us some blows, from the countenance they put on, but they hasted out before us to the next house, to persuade the people to shut the door against us, which took place. I felt much for my companion, who was a very meek-spirited man, and a stranger to such tumultuous behaviour. I began to fear this opposition would spread, but here it ended for this day. After making about twenty-four visits to the keepers of houses, and sometimes their company, feeling myself much exhausted, we concluded it best to retire to a Friend's house to get a little recruited. Seventh-day: in the sittings this day we mostly met with a cordial reception; yet I am ready at times to say, it is spending my time and strength for nought; but feeling the necessity from day to day renewed to persevere, I was made willing to expose myself to consequences, from a belief the end will be crowned with peace, if there is but a following on to know the Lord's will, and a disposition cherished faithfully to perform it. First-day morning attended meeting here, which was large, as was the case with the afternoon meeting.

It was pleasant to observe the improvement that had taken place in this meeting, in keeping to the time appointed. Second-day proceeded in a visit to the drinking-houses: although we generally met with a kind and open reception, the day proving wet, much walking in the dirt, with the exercise of mind I had to pass through, I became discouraged, after making twenty-one visits, and exhausted, was obliged to return to my quarters. Third-day: the visits this day were generally well received. Fourth-day, after making six visits, my discouragements were such as to induce me to give up for this day. Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting. The committee to assist me met, when a change of the Friend to accompany me was agreed upon. My kind friend William Wright now was my helper, for whom I felt much, considering his natural diffidence and timidity. Sixth-day we proceeded: the Good Master made way for us in the minds of those we sat with: nothing occurring that could be called unpleasant, except our being obliged to quit one part of the city and proceed to another, to get from the crowd of people that followed us into the houses. Seventh-day confined at home from indisposition. First-day attended meetings here. Second-day, very feeble in body and mind, unequal of myself to the task before me; yet fearing to become a loiterer, and by that means get into perplexity, I proceeded to join my companion William Wright, and try to do my best. We turned out to our day's work, and were favoured to get along comfortably to ourselves, yet not without some interruption from a number of rude women, near the great market, following us into a house, dancing and calling for whiskey, and behaving otherwise insulting, so much so we left the market and proceeded to another part of the city. Third-day my kind friend John Morris joined me; we proceeded to Blackpool: the houses being situated near to each other, I had anticipated making many more visits to-day than I found myself equal to accomplish, although we found a willingness, both on the part of the keepers of the houses and their company, to receive what was imparted, and, in many instances, thankfulness manifested; some saying, „Our priest does not give such proof of his care for our welfare:” I became so exhausted I was obliged to retreat, after having made only twenty visits.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Edward Carrol, we proceeded to Blackpool: the sittings this day were encouraging; two especially, one with a new-married couple, and one where five young men of respectable appearance in addition to the landlord, gave us their company. Earnest are my desires that faithfulness may obtain the victory over the slavish fear of man. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, in which I was favoured to experience my faith renewed in the sufficiency of the Divine power to enable his creature man to do his will on earth as it is

done in heaven, and to crave an increasing acquaintance with its fulfilment. Sixth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Joseph Doyle, we had twenty-three sittings: this day, generally, much willingness manifested to receive what was communicated. After one of the opportunities, the man of the house requested leave to express what was on his mind: the substance of which was nearly as follows: "Where are the faithful Quakers in this day? where is the Fox and the Penn? Go speak to the government, for if your mission does not extend beyond this, it is doing but little. I wish all the world were Quakers, for I believe them to be the nearest to the truth of any sect; but money has done that for them persecution could not: by their seeking after money they are very much become like other people again." Seventh-day made several visits satisfactorily to ourselves, until we came to Devonshire Marsh and Square; here, from the repulse we met with, and the fear the people manifested to remain with us, it was evident to us the priest had prejudiced their minds. At one place, when I was requesting the woman of the house to give us her company, a big dirty-looking man, who was taking his pint of beer at the bar, after filling his mouth with the beer squirted it in my face and bosom, telling me to take that for Jesus Christ's sake, declaring he would go for the poker, and left us as if he was determined to put his threats in practice; but his threats did not discourage me, feeling the assurance he would not be permitted to hurt a hair of my head. I was mercifully preserved in the quiet, and we saw no more of him. After waiting awhile it appeared best to pass this house for the present. A man followed us to the next house to insult us, asking me to give him whiskey. The woman of the house ran away from us, saying, she had better instructors than we were. As it was evident the influence of the priest was great in this neighbourhood, and feeling my bodily strength much enfeebled we proceeded no further this day, concluding to make an attempt in this neighbourhood at a future time. In the afternoon rode down to Passage: after the storms of this day it proved a quiet peaceful retreat.

First-day attended the two meetings, both of which were large. I felt truly thankful my lot was thus cast with my dear Friends of Cork. Second-day my kind friend Thomas Abbie accompanied me: we proceeded to the house in Market-lane where the rude behaviour of the market-woman obliged us to quit before. On our entering the lane, the market-women observing us, came in haste, soon filling the house: this circumstance, and the people of the house not manifesting a willing disposition to receive us, was rather discouraging. One woman inclined to be wanton, but I was supported by holy help to keep my standing quietly amongst them: pausing awhile, I requested them to be sober, and, as if with one accord, quietness prevailed, which continued until I had

fully relieved my mind to the keepers of the house and then to the company thus assembled, all appearing attentive and civil at our parting. We then proceeded to the house where the man squirted the beer over me: had an agreeable opportunity with the mistress of it, who expressed her regret I was so treated when here before. Twenty-one visits closed this day, with fresh cause to set up my Ebenezer and say, thus far it has been the Lord that has made way for us in the minds of those we have met with. Third-day our engagements lay in Blarney-lane and the two markets, which for awhile proved discouraging beyond words to set forth. A zealous Roman Catholic woman ordered us out of her house, saying, the devil had sent us there, following us to the next house reprimanding the keepers of it for letting us in, saying, two such devils came into her house to convert the people, to ruin them, and she would fetch something to do us a mischief; but all fear as respected myself was far removed from my mind, yet I felt for those who accompanied me: my fear was she would have proceeded to other houses, but here her resentment ended: our visits after this repulse were generally satisfactory to ourselves, and, for aught we could observe, to those we visited in this low and miserable neighbourhood. The dirt and filthy fumes we had to endure, on any other occasion would have been almost insupportable, but when we are so favoured as to experience the right thing to be uppermost in our minds, so that it becomes as our meat and drink to do our Divine Master's will, every thing that at other times would feel trying, and which human nature would recoil at, is buried out of sight. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Edward Carrol, finished in Blarney-lane and the inns and taverns, which closed this arduous engagement.

Fifth-day attended the mid-week meeting, and an adjournment of the monthly meeting: at the close of which the committee nominated to assist me in visiting the drinking-houses, were called together, before whom I spread a prospect of making a visit to the mayor, sheriffs, Protestant and Roman Catholic bishops: after deliberating on my proposals, I was left at liberty to pursue these prospects of duty, my friends kindly engaging to do their part towards their being effected. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Leckey, we proceeded to the mansion-house, where the mayor, sheriffs, and deputy-mayor were in readiness to receive us. After a suitable pause, I endeavoured to lay before them the iniquity of the drinking-houses being open on First-day morning; the traffic of carts variously employed on this day in the city, and the practice of men standing the whole of First-day on the principal bridges and at the corners of the principal streets, exhibiting on a board a bill describing the theatrical performances of the week. These remarks appeared to obtain their solid attention. One of the sheriffs observed, the circumstance of the play-bills

was a reproachful practice, but it was difficult to interfere, because the great bulk of the people were Roman Catholics. I felt it right for me to say, this I was aware of, and on this account had often been led into sympathy with those placed in authority who were desirous of checking the evil practices prevailing; but I wished them also to remember the Protestants held the reins of government, and were able to effect such regulation as it appeared would be for the good of the whole. On which, in a feeling manner, desires were unitedly expressed to attend to the subjects that had been cast before them, acknowledging their satisfaction with the visit. We next proceeded to the Protestant bishop, who also received us kindly, expressing his desire the service I had been engaged in might have its use. The Roman Catholic bishop was in England; on my endeavouring to be satisfied how far it would be safe for me to wave any further movement herein, the way opened in my mind to attempt an opportunity with the next in authority of the clergy of this religious denomination. On inquiry, it appeared the next in authority of the Romish Clergy was indisposed, and a great pleader for their religious rites and ceremonies; but as the engagement I had believed myself called upon to embark in to me felt unfinished, and I could not see any way to bring it to a suitable close, but in being willing to make the offer of a visit to him, not doubting if a visit was refused I should then be clear: my friends kindly undertook for me.

First-day; on my way to meeting this morning I was made to rejoice in observing the early attention by the mayor and sheriffs to the remarks made to them, by the whiskey-shops being shut up, and the exhibiting of bills, notifying the theatrical performances, totally done away. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Leckey, we proceeded to the residence of the Catholic bishop's deputy, who received us with marks of kindness; after sitting a short time together in silence, to break which I felt closely tried, fearing what I might have to communicate should produce controversy, I endeavoured, I humbly hope I may say, faithfully to lay before the deputy that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my divine Master: he appeared to hear me patiently, and after I had done, remained silent for some time, then requested leave to say a little; expressed in strong terms his approval of the principal of what I had offered, yet there was one thing in which he thought I was mistaken, my saying his endeavouring to effect sobriety among the people would only be like lopping off the branches, so long as the people believed confession to the priest and absolution from him was enough. To which I replied, confession to the priest and a dependence on him for absolution, must be done away with before the root of this evil of drunkenness, so prevalent, would be thoroughly struck at. The tendency of hanging upon the priest defeating the work of con-

science: that so far as my observation has gone in visiting the drinking-houses, it has not appeared to me the people in the general way are ignorant of that law in the heart and mind, that tells them what they must do and what they must leave undone to stand approved in the sight of God; but advise them to attend to this law within they, reply, "We are not to think for ourselves, but the church must think for us, and our priests are our church, and whatsoever they bid us do we must." After urging the necessity of the people's being brought off from all such erroneous principles, he replied, "If I was to preach such doctrine as this to my people, I should soon lose them; we must keep them in ignorance to keep them at all." Expressing his approval of the engagement I had recently accomplished, and in making him this visit, saying, he hoped it would tend to stir him up to a more faithful discharge of duty. I was now able to free my friends from any further care about me, and I trust it might be said, we united in thankfulness to the alone sure Helper of his dependent children, in thus mercifully bringing safe through, causing Jordan to stand on heaps when the floods appeared at times nigh upon overwhelming me:—but my exercises were not at an end.

On my return to my quarters a letter awaited me, giving an account of the death of my dear son-in-law, whom I left in a declining state of health; and one of his executors urging my return home, matters having been previously arranged in my own mind, if no obstruction arose in the minds of my friends, to proceed to Limerick, taking Watergrass-hill, Rathcormack and Furragh on my way there. I felt myself brought into a great strait, the duty which in the first place I owed to my Almighty Creator pressing hard upon me, and the feelings of affection afresh awakened in my breast, for my widow daughter in declining health, and her infant son. I laid my trying situation before my friends, and cast myself upon them for disposal; but they considering themselves unequal to such a task, committed me to Divine direction. I never felt more the need of Divine counsel, and, perhaps, never more earnestly sought after it. Whenever I looked towards my returning at this time to England, a dread of consequences accompanied my return before my mission was fully accomplished, assured, that so far from my being helpful in arranging and settling my son-in-law's affairs, I should become a let and hinderance; but if I pursued my prospects as way opened in my own mind, they would be well cared for; and I durst do no other than write to this effect, requesting those who were on the spot to pay the best attention they were capable of until what I had in prospect on this side of the water was fully accomplished. On my return home I had cause to be well satisfied, from an assurance all had been done towards arranging my son-in-law's affairs in my absence that could

be done. I never had cause, when the subject of these my trials in Ireland came before me, but to feel thankful to my Divine Caretaker, that parental affection did not turn me aside from the path of religious duty. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting, at the close of which the monthly meeting was held : some difficult cases coming before it, occasioned much exercise of mind to those who were rightly engaged, that the wholesome discipline established should be maintained. First-day morning attended meeting here, after which I met the committee appointed to assist me in visiting the drinking-houses, to whom I proposed proceeding to Limerick, taking the drinking-houses in my way at Watergrass-hill, Rathcormack, and Furrymogh ; after which I withdrew, leaving the subject to the committee to dispose of, as in the wisdom of truth they should see best ; by whom I was set at liberty to pursue my further prospects of duty. Third-day morning, accompanied by Samuel Harris, we proceeded to Watergrass-hill : the houses were much thronged with company returning from a burial, yet this did not appear any interruption to my service, the people being generally quiet and attentive, except in one place, where a declaration was made, it was impossible to be saved out of the pale of the Romish church, and that all advice but that which came from a Romish priest was unavailing. We next proceeded to Rathcormack, a small decayed town on our way to Furrymogh : the report of our arrival was soon spread, and appeared to raise the whole of the inhabitants, whereby we had large companies, with whom I had to labour ; not only to set before them the evil consequences of taking too much strong drink, but also to point out to them the alone sure way of life and salvation, with the absolute need of our ceasing from all dependence upon man, depending singly and simply on the Lord alone for preservation and salvation. Many of our company acknowledging to the truth of what was communicated, I left Rathcormack truly thankful to my Divine Master who had invested me with courage to be faithful. The danger of incurring the resentment of the Roman Catholics appears far greater when addressing them on the ground of religion than immorality. We reached Furrymogh in the evening, but too much exhausted to attempt to proceed.

Fourth-day, 12th of 6mo. Furrymogh is principally a new-built town with very extensive barracks : the inhabitants chiefly depending on the military for their support. The thoughts of turning out this morning appeared very formidable : whilst thus ruminating on the apparent trials that awaited us, a dear Friend from Cork unexpectedly entered the room : never was I more rejoiced than at seeing him, which led me secretly to exclaim, How can I refuse to serve such a Master who so wonderfully cares for me, helping and sending helpers in my times of extremity. May none of the few remaining years of my life be marked by

ingratitude to such a long-suffering merciful God, is what I crave. This unlooked-for addition cheered my mind. The time being come for us to proceed, Edward Carrol, Samuel Harris and myself moved towards the barracks. Our first visit did not afford us encouragement to hope we should make our way with the keepers of the houses here as in other places; no disposition being manifested on the part of the landlord to receive us, saying, he knew his duty as well as the best clergyman in the nation: being very full of talk, after awhile we quietly left him; proceeded to the next house, where the face of things began to wear a more agreeable aspect. We were enabled to accomplish twenty-six visits through the day. One man told us, no alms-deeds, no good works, no sacrifices, no Jew, no Turk, no religion could enter the kingdom, none but Roman Catholics would be admitted.

Fifth-day morning we proceeded; many of the opportunities were amongst as rough, untutored a set of human beings, male and female, as I ever before met with; yet in many of them seriousness was excited beyond what could have been expected. One man expressed his desire I would accept of money; one woman, who at first appeared rude, became thoughtful, thanked us for the counsel given. At another place, a young man whose countenance appeared very savage towards us, and not willing to hear, on our being about to depart I felt the need of offering him my hand, which he refused; appearing disposed to have given me a blow, but on my making a halt, and as matters presented, offering it to him, he appeared much changed in his disposition, and at our parting kindly gave me his hand. At one place on the outside of the town, the room which we entered not being ceiled, those who were above poured dirty water upon us, but we were preserved above noticing their rude behaviour in this respect. The people crowded in after us, amongst whom was a woman in a state of intoxication, who kept dancing and otherwise making a disturbance: discouraging as the prospect of our situation appeared I durst not quit, therefore kept my standing amongst them, my mind being turned to my only sure Helper and Support: the house shortly became so crowded no more could well enter; one man had a large butcher's knife unsheathed in his hand, which made a terrific appearance, but I was mercifully carried above all discouragements, which I hope I esteemed an unspeakable favour; but I understood this was not the case with my companion Samuel Harris, he acknowledging he felt not a little alarmed for our safety, looking at the lonely situation of the house, the company by which we were inclosed, and the man with the butcher's knife in his hand. After a while I requested that endeavours might be used to keep the woman who was in a state of intoxication quiet, and that they would cease conversing, which they complied with, and quietness took place beyond what might have been expected,

affording me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, after which the people separated, apparently satisfied and in an orderly manner. On entering one house the woman ran out as if she considered us to be dangerous persons: from her husband's account, who gave us his company, the priest had cursed all the houses that should receive us. Although I felt nearly exhausted, yet the prospect of coming to a speedy close prompted me to persevere, and after thirty-four sittings this visit so far closed. The three last abundantly compensated for all the rough and rugged roads we had to travel over: after the close of this day's work I passed a very sleepless night, not being able to see my way out of Furbagh without attempting an opportunity with the head of the Romish clergy here. Sixth-day morning, informing my companions how it fared with me, and they kindly offering to accompany me, we proceeded to his residence: understanding he was a man who thought much of himself, high in his manners, a great bigot, and one whom the people stood in terror of, plunged me into deep suffering of mind; yet I found it would not do to yield to the slavish fear of man, but there must be an earnest seeking to the Lord to be endued with courage proportioned to the labour of the day. He received us with apparent kindness, and, as if he thought by making him this visit we had done him an honour: after a pause, I informed him of my religious engagement in visiting the drinking-houses in Furbagh, and the state of mind many of those I had visited were in, laying before him the circumstance related by one of his flock, that a curse was pronounced upon all the houses that received us, at which he appeared not a little confused, replying, he knew not what the clergy under him might have done, adding, their people are positively charged not to hear things of a religious tendency from any but their own clergy on pain of incurring excommunication. I endeavoured to acquit myself faithfully towards him, although he became very irritable, and endeavoured many times to drown my voice by opening and shutting, with as much violence as he appeared capable of, some drawers; this not discouraging me from proceeding to give him that which I had in commission for him, he rang the bell, ordered his servant to saddle his horse, and bring him out, although it was as wet a day as most I have seen, and continued raining hard. Seeing these orders did not move me, he rang his bell again, ordered his servant to open the door and show us the way out, but this was not effected until I had endeavoured to leave with him the whole of that which I apprehended was given me for him. At our parting I gave him my hand, which he accepted. Feeling clear of Furbagh my kind companions returned to Cork.

Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Calvert, proceeded to Limerick; reached the house of my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey this afternoon. First-day attended meet-

ing here: at the close of the morning meeting Friends were requested to stop, to whom I presented my certificate, informing Friends of my prospects of religious duty to visit the drinking-houses in Limerick: my prospects being united with, arrangements were made for my proceeding on Second-day, my kind friend James Fisher to accompany me. Second-day we proceeded to Irishtown, made twenty visits; generally well received. I often thought of my companion's observation when alike engaged at Clonmel. The Master appeared to go in before us and prepare the way. Third-day, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Alexander, we proceeded towards the Old town, the cross streets and lanes; in most instances we were well received. My companion often saying, he thought good was to be felt amongst those we sat with, and marks of kindness offered by some of those we sat with at our parting; yet we had our trials. This day, at one place, a woman and her daughter violently resented our attempt to give them advice. The young woman and a man followed us to the next house, persuading the people not to receive us, saying, we were influenced by the devil, false prophets, false teachers come to ruin the people, threatening the man of the house they would report him to his priest if he did not turn us out, and he would be cursed from the altar if he heard what we had to say: during this rebuff I felt silence was my proper place, taking my seat quietly. After awhile the man and woman left us; the man of the house saying, he should hear whom he pleased, behaved respectful, expressed his satisfaction with the visit.

On my return to my quarters this evening, I found another letter from my family, urging the necessity of my lending my help to my poor widow daughter's temporal concerns, which occasioned me some conflicts before I had strength given me to relinquish the prospect of returning home. The pleadings of natural affection were powerful, and the struggle to overcome them very great; yet my duty to my Creator, which demanded my remaining where I was until the language was distinctly proclaimed in the ear of my soul,—It is enough—obtained the victory, under an assurance her affairs, as well as herself and her fatherless child, were under a better care-taker than I could possibly be. After writing suitably on the occasion, I proceeded; and yet, at times, human nature found it hard work to move along under the weight of considerations that would crowd into the mind on this subject. Fourth day, accompanied by my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey, we made twenty-one visits: this proved a trying day, from the crowd of people that followed us. I felt much for my companions, who were new in this work. Fifth-day attended the usual meeting: after meeting, accompanied by my kind friend William Unthank, we proceeded to Irish Town. Some of these

visits were trying, but, generally, cause was felt for thankfulness in that others were satisfactory.

Sixth-day my kind friend Samuel Alexander, feeling, as he acknowledged, bound to accompany me, we proceeded principally to English Town, and the back lanes. Some of our visits to-day were so exercising, I was almost ready to give over proceeding further. We were persuaded that these difficulties originated in the interference of the priest; but the way at other times being so remarkably made for us, administered fresh encouragement. At one place we had a large congregation of different descriptions; some who appeared persons of respectability in the world, others without shoe or stocking, covered in rags. We were so close packed together, I did not expect much quiet could be come at but after a short time, the calming influence of the Heavenly Father's love spread over us; all was hushed into great stillness. I had to declare amongst them the utter insufficiency of our placing our dependence on man for the means of salvation, and that such who were so doing would ultimately find they had been building their hopes of salvation on a sandy foundation. That which was offered appeared to be well received: at our parting, many expressing their thankfulness for the opportunity, and their unity with what had been offered, and sincere desires for my safe return and future welfare. I humbly hope I may say, this day closed with rendering all the praise to God and Christ Jesus, to whom only it belongs. Seventh-day my bodily strength became so enfeebled by exercise of mind, the closeness of the rooms occasioned by the large companies that followed us, and the filth which we had at times to sit down in; but little was accomplished to-day: so far another week closed to account for to God—He who knows our most secret thoughts, and will judge us according to our motive to action.

First-day attended meetings. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Thacker, we proceeded. This day closed the visit to the drinking-houses. Here I found it laid upon me to request Friends might be called together, to whom I opened my prospect of duty to make a visit to the head of the Romish clergy here, which being united with, James Fisher accompanied me next morning to his house, agreeably to his own appointment: he received us with marks of kindness. My mind was brought under exercise that I might be preserved from temporizing, or giving any just occasion for him to take offence at any thing I might have to offer. In the course of our exchange of sentiments, he expressed his desire, if he was favoured to reach heaven, we might meet there, in which I united, saying, I believed if I was favoured to reach heaven at last, I should there meet with the sincere, upright-hearted of all religious denomination, even some of the

Jewish persuasion ; to which he replied, there is but one true God, one true faith, one true church ; and that he believed theirs was the only true church, because it had stood the longest, and that there was no salvation out of it. So that it appeared, the desire which he expressed to meet me in heaven was built on the hope of my being converted to their faith and mode of religious action. I reminded him of the testimony of the apostle Peter, " I perceive of a truth that God is no respecter of persons, but in every nation, he that feareth Him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him,"—that the rock on which the true church is built is the revelation of the will of God, through Jesus Christ, and obedience thereunto. He contended the text was not so, but on this, " Peter, I will build my church," and therefore they, as the successors of Peter and the apostles, only could be the true church. Although we so widely differed in our sentiments in religious matters, yet we appeared to part in a friendly manner. The way now clearly opened for me to leave Limerick. Fourth-day morning left my kind friend Joseph Massey Harvey, and many Friends here, who came to take a final farewell. Reached Clogheen this evening. Fifth-day proceeded in a visit to the drinking-houses there, in which we were generally well received. We were followed by two men, of thoughtful countenances, to several of the houses. A man, about middle age, appeared much tendered in one of the opportunities : the chief of those we visited here and elsewhere are Roman Catholics, for whom I often felt much, on account of their being such bond-slaves to what they call the church. Their priests rule over them as with a rod of iron. Accompanied by my kind friend Nicholas Chater, I returned to Caher. Sixth-day morning proceeded to visit the drinking-houses here. After we had made nineteen visits, I felt so much exhausted I was obliged to give over for this day : most of the opportunities were satisfactory. Seventh-day we understood the priest had been at work to prevent our proceeding, which occasioned our being refused in several places ; but turning our course towards the bridge, we found a willingness to receive us. In addition to the man and his daughter, we had a large company in and outside of the house. The young woman at first appeared giddy, and endeavoured to produce the like disposition in a young man ; but after awhile she appeared brought down, continuing to manifest more thoughtfulness. The people behaved solidly, and at our parting expressed their thankfulness for what had been communicated. After this, we had the closing opportunity with another large company, who flocked to the house on our approaching it, to whom I humbly hope I may say I was enabled to preach the way of life and salvation. On our shaking hands when we parted, many of their countenances appeared solid, and I doubt not what was offered was well received. This afternoon I rode to

Tincurry, on my way there I was painfully affected in beholding the men and boys lying by the road-side, and idling at their cabin-doors; not a man to be seen at labour on the land. Having heard much complaining about the weather being unfavourable for the farmers getting their tillage on the land, and their crops in the ground; and the weather now taking up to be very favourable for these purposes, occasioned me to inquire how it was the farming business was at such a total stand-still: I was informed it was one of the Roman Catholic idle days, or, as they call them, holy days, and that it was the second they had kept this week; and near two-thirds of the time of the poor was thus passed over, going to mass in the morning, and the remainder of the day spent in idleness, getting drunk, quarrelling, and fighting, whilst the land is suffering for want of their labour:—no marvel they appear so destitute of outward comforts. O, how will these hard-hearted task-masters, their leaders—their priests, who enjoin them to cease from all labour on these they call their holy days, account for this their conduct in the great day of reckoning, by thus keeping these poor creatures in a state of darkness and cruel bondage to their own self-interest, being, as they are, instrumental in depriving them of the means of procuring for themselves and families the comforts of the present life, and standing in the way of their endeavouring to secure for themselves an enduring, eternal inheritance? I at times lament their pitiful situation; and, however distant the deliverance of these poor oppressed people may be from this servile bondage, if my feelings do not deceive me, it is in progress, and when the time is fully come for its accomplishment, all the opposition it may meet with from these enemies to all right reformation, the priests, it will be of no avail. During my times of inward quiet, my attention was awakened to an apprehension of duty to return to Caher, and to attempt an opportunity with the head of the Romish clergy there.

First-day attended meeting at Garryroan, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop. The subject of a visit to the head of the Romish clergy at Caher pressing on my mind, I informed my Friends to that effect, who liberated me to the service. My friend Nicholas Chater was charged with the care of obtaining an interview.

Second-day, 1st of 7th mo. We proceeded to the house of the head of the Romish clergy, who received us civilly. After a suitable pause, I endeavoured to lay before him the consequences that must result from the people placing such implicit confidence on them, the clergy. He replied, it was needful the people should be kept dependent on the true church for instruction, and which, he said, was the priest, as having descended from the apostle Peter. I requested him to point out to me where Christ commanded the keeping of those days they call holy days, that

were spent in idleness, whilst their families almost wanted bread and sufficient clothing; their land suffering for want of their labour, and they frequently passing these days in drunkenness, quarrelling, and fighting: the drinking-houses being mostly crowded on these days. He said, I might as well say Sunday was not to be kept as these days. I told him, there was a special command for observing the Sabbath. He said it was the order of the church these days were to be kept, and the order of the church must be obeyed. He appeared to part from us in a friendly manner. If my visits to this description of men only prove like a fresh stirring up, and awakening their attention in ever so small a degree, to the consideration of their ways and doings, how far all is right and well with them or not, it may be worth my suffering what I may have at times passed through on their account. Feeling myself now clear of Caher, accompanied by my kind friend Joshua Fennell, I proceeded to Waterford, where my kind friend Thomas Jacob and family renewed their hospitality, caring for all my wants. Next day attended monthly meeting there. The meeting for worship was small; at the breaking up of which several Friends were waiting in the lobby to attend the monthly meeting, which brought me under exercise, from a persuasion that those who thus willingly neglect these times of preparation for true usefulness in the church, these meetings for worship, previous to entering upon the business of the Society, become as dead weights and burdens in our meetings for discipline, instead of rightly helping the business forward: I suffered the meeting to proceed in its business without, as I should have done, faithfully spreading before the meeting these prospects that had been thus given me for that end, fearing lest by my being pointed, as I must have been, I should give offence; but as my unfaithfulness rendered me unequal to give proper attention to matters that came before the meeting, I endeavoured to wait a suitable opportunity to obtain relief to my mind in the best way I was capable of; but I never found this after-time so effectual, either to myself or the meeting, as when the proper time for making the offering was attended to.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Jacob, I proceeded to Clonmel. Fifth-day attended monthly meeting there, feeling thankful in having the opportunity again of sitting with Friends of this meeting, and observing the continued care that was manifested for the welfare of the cause they were engaged in the support of. Sixth-day proceeded towards Dublin, which place I was favoured to reach safely on Seventh-day.

CHAPTER IX.

FIRST-DAY morning attended Meath-street meeting, which was largely attended, and closed under some degree of a humbling sense that Divine mercy had been near to us, owning this our assembling together. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the usual stop meeting took place. Feeling the subject of a visit to the drinking-houses in this large city and suburbs to press upon me with an increase of weight, at times almost insupportable, I spread my prospects before this meeting, requesting my friends to endeavour after a right judgment in this important concern, endeavouring to keep every discouraging consideration of the subject out of sight: the meeting appeared to be introduced into close exercise. No obstruction arising to my proceeding, the further care was referred to the elders and overseers and a few Friends nominated for that purpose. Second-day morning met the elders and overseers and Friends nominated to care for me in accomplishing my intended visit to the drinking-houses in the city and suburbs. Emptied, and never more stripped:—O, the need of our enduring these stripping and emptying seasons, in order to our being entrusted with the new wine of the kingdom to hand out to others, pure and unadulterated! The outward vessels, before they are fit to receive fresh liquor in them, must undergo a thorough cleansing; sometimes firing is needful, and even taking to pieces to be scraped and made over again before they are effectually cleansed from the must or taint which the liquor they before contained may have left behind. Thus it is with the vessels of our hearts and minds: we often need this emptying—this stripping—this purifying from the must or taint of our first nature—the will, wisdom, and activity of the creature, which never did, or ever will do, the Lord's work.

Third-day attended Meath-street meeting. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, proceeded in the visit to the drinking-houses in the city. From the manner in which we have been generally received this day, fresh cause has been felt by me to continue to trust in Him who, when he puts forth, goes before. In the sittings to-day openness was manifested to receive what has been offered. At one place where, on our

sitting down, I anticipated some resistance, quietness came over us, whereby the word given to communicate appeared as rain in its season on the thirsty ground: making a pause before we departed, the young man of the house requested leave to say, he felt the force of the truths that had been declared, adding, he was a Papist by profession; yet he felt that he could address me in the language of my Father, believing I had been endeavouring to do him good: he hoped the cause I was engaged in would prosper, and he believed I should have my reward hereafter. Eighteen visits were accomplished this day. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we accomplished twenty-two visits. My poor body begins already to feel the effects of this engagement; but, under a persuasion if care is manifested to look to Him who remains as ever able to be strength to us in our times of greatest weakness, I am favoured with the assurance He will not fail to equip for the next day's engagement, seeing it is not by might, nor by power, but by the Lord's Spirit renewedly quickening us, we are enabled to hold on our way, and perform that portion of labour He may see meet to assign us. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting at Sycamore-alley, in which I was favoured to receive a renewal of strength. My kind friend Nehemiah Wright accompanied me this day, during which we were enabled to accomplish fourteen visits. The weather being warm, mostly small, low ceiling rooms, together with the smell of the whiskey and beer, overcame me so much that I was nearly deserting the field of labour before the day closed. Seventh-day morning attended a funeral, after which, accompanied by my kind friend Nehemiah Wright, accomplished seventeen sittings, mostly encouraging: at one place we were kindly invited to take refreshment.

First day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning; Sycamore-alley in the afternoon. Second-day morning, just strength enough to crave ability to continue faithful to the end of this day's work. Our first visit was to Meath-street: on our entering the house I felt as if I was going to be exposed to shame, feeling unequal to deliver any thing that might be required of me; but help, in mercy, was afforded: openness being also manifested to receive what was delivered, nineteen visits were accomplished this day. One man told us he had been in the practice of keeping his house open on a First-day, and often taken eight pounds on that day, mostly for liquor; but from the distress of mind which he was brought under, on account of his conduct in this respect, feeling himself a party in the guilt incurred by those who, through drinking to excess, unfitted themselves for their religious duties, he resolved to give up the practice, although he met with opposition to his so doing from those who frequented his house; yet by persevering he had been favoured to accomplish it; but not, he said, yet gone so far as he must go, by shutting up his grocer's

shop on a First-day; expressing his desire not to be suffered to stop short in his duty in this respect; adding, he had every encouragement to be faithful to that which he saw was required of him, in that he had not been a loser by the sacrifice he had made; for, by looking over his affairs, he found they were in a more thriving condition since he had maintained his ground against selling liquor on a First-day than before. Our visit appeared grateful to the man's mind: and the day closed under a humbling sense of the applicability to my mind of the query,—And how much owest thou unto thy Lord? and no means to make a suitable return save by future obedience.

Third-day attended Meath-street meeting, after which was held the monthly meeting, in which holy help was manifestly near in transacting the business that came before it. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Nathaniel Williams, we proceeded to Cork-street, James-street, &c.; accomplished twenty-one visits: in many instances the visits appeared to be thankfully received. One man, who seemed to have some clear sense of the evil of drunkenness and its sorrowful tendency, attempted to justify his own conduct, when taking too much whiskey, by saying, their priest got drunk, and surely the crime could not be greater in him than in the priest. On my remarking how lamentable it was to hear such a character of those who should set the people an example of temperance, he replied, it was so. Fifth-day nineteen visits were accomplished: we were generally well received. Sixth-day attended the usual meeting at Sycamore-alley: a time of holy quiet, preciously preparatory to the work before us this afternoon. The day proving wet, we did not accomplish more than seven sittings this afternoon, some of which were trying; one woman, calling us wolves in sheep's clothing, praying the Almighty to preserve her out of our hands who came to impose upon the people. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, we accomplished twenty visits, most of which were solid opportunities; except at one place, the woman and her company treated us roughly; but we were carried above their abuse;—another week to give an account of.

First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting. The meeting suffered loss by the long-accustomed disorderly practice of standing in the yard in conversation after the meeting should be fully gathered; and yet I was comforted in believing some improvement had taken place. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was large, and a more timely attendance observed: it proved a quiet, solemn meeting. These opportunities not being at our command, it becomes incumbent on us that they are received with feelings of reverent gratitude. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, we proceeded to the Quay, a place I looked towards with expectation of suffering, and so it proved,

beyond any thing I had yet known in Dublin : endeavouring to keep near holy help amidst all our discouragements, we were enabled to accomplish eighteen visits to-day : our last was to a poor widow, which we had reason to believe was a seasonable one to her, and an agreeable close of the day it proved to ourselves. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting : after meeting my kind friend Jonathan Hill was in waiting upon me to proceed in the visit, but my mind became so depressed I was obliged to decline proceeding. Fourth-day morning, having a little recruited my bodily strength, and my mind afresh encouraged, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we were enabled this day to accomplish twenty-one sittings. The Good Power being near to visitors and visited made the way easy for us, my companion acknowledged, beyond what he could have expected. Fifth-day, accompanied by William Birkett, jun., we were helped to accomplish twenty-three visits, which were generally well received. Sixth-day attended meeting at Sycamore-alley. Accompanied by William Birkett, jun., accomplished fourteen visits this afternoon : at one place it appeared as if the whole neighbourhood was set in battle-array against us, following us into the house we were going to visit ; taking their seats by me, called for beer, and declared I should not leave the room until I drank with them ; on my refusing, they called for spirits ; on my refusing to take his spirits, one of them called for bacon, saying, he would know what I was ; whether I could eat swine's flesh ; brawling out, trembling and looking pale with anger, demanding to know my mission for going about to try to convert the people, asking, if I had been ordained. I felt much tried, more on my companion's account than my own ; yet I could not see my way clear to leave, nor yield to fear, which I found was at work, striving for the ascendancy ; but feeling that Power to be near that never had disappointed me in my most trying moments, believing all would end in bluster, that they would not be permitted to hurt a hair of our heads, by keeping quiet under all, matter was given me for expression, and strength to deliver it, which they were not able to oppose or gainsay. Feeling myself clear of them, we left under a thankful sense we had been supported to maintain our standing with firmness. At another place, the man we visited, after hearing what I had to offer, said, he had been out drinking the preceding evening, and kept it up till morning, and he was going in like manner to spend his time that evening, adding, he knew it to be a crime to get drunk ; yet he hoped, if he went at times to his duty, (meaning mass,) that would settle the account. I queried with him, how he felt the next day ? He acknowledged uncomfortable. He then got upon his horse, and, by company, tried to get rid of his uneasiness. I told him the time would come when his uneasiness would be too powerful for him,

and should he be removed by death in a state of intoxication, knowing, as he acknowledged, it to be a crime, what account would he be able to render for his "sinning against knowledge?" He replied, he was willing to run the venture, and settle the account in the best manner he was able. After requesting him to think seriously on the subject, we left him. What an awful instance of that state of depravity the human heart may abide under, even whilst in mercy followed by Divine conviction. Notwithstanding this day was attended with some severe trials of faith and patience, it closed peacefully to ourselves. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend Jonas Stott, I proceeded under great depression of mind, and from the bustle we met with, under much suffering. After we had accomplished four visits I was obliged to give up further proceeding this day.

First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: getting low and discouraged, I suffered the right time to pass over, in which, I believe, I should have made my offering. In the afternoon attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was large. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Jonas Stott, after accomplishing four visits, I was obliged to rest the remainder of this day. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting: the buying and selling, planting and building, or things comparable thereto, occasioned us to have a very small meeting; after which, with some difficulty to myself, we accomplished five visits. Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we proceeded again, I hope I may say desirous of doing my very best, under a very enfeebled state of body. We bent our course to Church-street, Constitution-hill, and the Circular-road. We were enabled to accomplish nineteen visits during the day, generally satisfactory. At one place, the mistress of the house offered me money, urging the acceptance of it, and expressed her surprise at my refusing. I returned from the field of labour this day afresh animated to be willing to do my best to press on to the end, from the assurance my best would be so aided by Divine help, it would be crowned. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we proceeded to the outskirts of the city: after travelling over much ground, we accomplished only nine visits, generally satisfactory. Sixth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, made three visits before meeting; attended Sycamore-alley meeting, which was well attended for a week-day meeting: it proved a time of holy quiet, in which a little morsel of soul-sustaining bread was dispensed. After meeting we again pursued the work whcreunto I humbly hope I am safe in saying the call is daily renewed to my mind; accomplished ten visits, more generally meeting with an open reception, except in two instances. At one place the man of the house whom I was addressing sat quiet, until a man who was drinking

reproached him with hearing me with more attention than his own priest: although these remarks did not cause him suddenly to interrupt me, yet in time he got into a great rage that I should insult him that was so much better taught; turned pale and trembling, said, theirs was the only true religion in the world; querying with me, would I eat meat on a Friday? I told him, the good things of the Almighty were to be received with thankfulness every day. He said, as I would eat meat on a Friday, I was going the high-road to hell. He wished he had us out, declaring what he would do to us. His countenance became terrible; and, had I yielded, fear would have predominated, and caused us hastily to make our escape; but we were mercifully preserved in the quiet until I felt liberty to leave, assured no personal injury would be permitted to befall us. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend, Robert Hudson, we accomplished nineteen visits, mostly in Mary's-lane and Pill-lane, amongst a very depraved number of our fellow-creatures. Entering some of the houses, the countenances of those who kept them, as well as their company, exhibited so much of the depravity of human nature, that it brought a great damp over my spirits; yet I was enabled to get through the visits to my own relief, openness being generally manifested to receive what was communicated, and I cannot believe that in all cases it will become as water spilt upon a stone—however no visible fruits may soon appear. A customer at one place took his seat by us, I suppose for the purpose of disputing with us. He questioned me as to my belief in the Trinity; asked me if I believed in the possibility of our sins being forgiven on earth. I told him I believed it was absolutely necessary this should be experienced, but that God and Christ only had power to forgive sins. He said Christ had given power to his priest to forgive sins; that he had Christ in heaven, and Christ next door to him (meaning his priest,) and in a rage told us, none but those of their church could be saved.

Sixth-day attended meeting at Sycamore-alley. Seventh and First-days no memorandums. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, accomplished twenty-two visits, generally satisfactory, although at times this day we had much religious prejudice to combat. Third-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, after which we proceeded towards the Custom-house: the appearance of some of the houses and company threatened suffering of mind. I found it hard work to maintain my standing with becoming firmness; yet I humbly hope I was faithful in giving all, from place to place, I was entrusted with for communication. After making six visits, a cold chill coming over me, I was obliged to lie by the remainder of this day. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Stephen Dalton, we bent our course towards Berwick-street. Our work this day lay amongst

some of the most striking instances of the depravity of human nature, the city of Dublin or its suburbs furnish, so far as I have yet seen. We were helped by best help to accomplish nineteen visits to-day. One woman, after learning the nature of our visit, on a sudden left us, and I supposed she did not mean to give us her company, but in a short time returned again, saying, she had been to fetch some of her neighbours to partake with her in the visit, who behaved well: the woman herself appeared tender, expressing her thankfulness for the opportunity, and the desire which she felt that the advice given her might be remembered to profit. At another place, the woman of the house was so deaf, I was obliged to extend my voice to such a high pitch, it raised some of the neighbours, and brought them into the house, which occasioned us a large company, some of whom appeared disposed to be rude, but through the endeavours of others they were kept quiet: at our leaving, again the woman and company expressed their thankfulness for the visit, one man excepted, who justified drunkenness, saying, the apostle Paul pledged his cloak for wine, and then repented of what he had thus done; and St. Patrick tolerated them in getting drunk on the day kept in honour of him, therefore it could be no crime to get drunk at other times. Although we mostly had rough company to sit with to-day, yet we were generally kindly treated.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend John Tollerton, we proceeded to Barrack-street. The first house we entered made a deplorable appearance: it was now very early in the morning, yet we found, on descending the steps into the drinking-room, which much resembled a cellar, the window-frames and glass broke to smash, several young women, without shoes, stockings, or caps, dancing to the fiddle. We made towards the room set apart for the keepers of the house, where we met with the mistress of the house: requesting, if she had a husband to have his company, he soon made his appearance. I endeavoured to lay before them matter as it arose, although I found it a difficult task to get my mind fully relieved. The fiddle, and at times the screaming of the dancers, was a great interruption. The man remained quiet for a short time and then left us, the woman appearing to have the management of the house: what I had to offer to her brought her to her tears. On inquiry I found she had children of her own, I therefore requested her seriously to consider what would be her conclusion respecting the conduct of any person who should harbour her children, and suffer them to go on in such wicked practices as she was now encouraging the young girls in under her roof, who might be without parents or friends to take charge of them, saying, I did not wish for a hasty reply; she confessed she should think they acted a cruel part. I therefore entreated her to attend to that Divine monitor in her own breast,

she confessed she at times witnessed to be near, which would clearly make known to her the necessity she was under to rid her house of such company as she now harboured, which would be one way whereby she might hope to ensure the Divine blessing on her honest endeavours for the support of herself and family, otherwise it was my belief she must look for a blast following them every way. She continued tender, and at our parting, in a feeling manner expressed her desire, that which had been communicated might be profitably remembered by her. After receiving her warm expressions of gratitude, we proceeded to leave the house, but on our reaching the top step of the entrance my attention was again arrested, and I found I must be willing to return into the apartment where the dancing was going forward, and quietly submit to any insults that might be the result of my being found in the way of my duty. On my companion being informed hereof, he appeared tried as well as myself, but I found it would not bring peace to our own minds to hesitate. We therefore turned back, which the woman of the house observing, came and stood by us, I supposed to prevent any rude behaviour that might be offered. I requested the man who had the fiddle to cease playing and take his seat, which he complied with, and those who were dancing to do the like, which each one yielded to. The scene exhibited in different parts of this large room, if it were possible fully to describe, would produce a picture of as great human depravity and misery as well can be conceived. On a bench near us lay young girls, so overcome with their night's revelling and drunkenness, past being roused by any thing that occurred round them; others, from the same causes, their heads reclining on the tables, barely able to raise their heads and open their eyes, and altogether incapable of comprehending what was going forward: companies of men and women in boxes in other parts of the room drinking. On our standing silent amongst them a short time, quietness prevailed over the whole company. After strength was received to utter that which was given me, and I had been some time engaged in addressing this band of human misery, I think I shall not, whilst I am favoured with my mental powers, wholly lose sight of the distress and horror portrayed in the countenances of those young women who had ceased their dancing to the fiddle. Feeling my mind relieved and about to depart, such of the company who were equal to it rose from their seats, acknowledging their gratitude for the labour that had been extended, and their desire that what had been offered might not be lost upon them, and that a blessing might attend us. My back was towards the door, and not hearing a footstep of those who came in, when we turned round to go out I was surprised at the addition made to our first company: on noticing it to my companion, he remarked, it appeared as if something on their entering brought an awe

over their minds whereby they quietly took their seats, and when the seats were full others took their seats on the ground. We retired to a Friend's house near, and after being recruited by rest and nourishment, proceeded in our visit to Barrack-street: after we had accomplished here as much as way opened for us to do, and I became sensible it would not be safe for me any longer to delay going to a house in Mary's-lane, which I had knowingly passed by, in consequence of caution given me by a collector of the excise, saying, he never dare go beyond the door of the house, and taking a person with him when he went to collect. I endeavoured to resign myself to Divine protection, and we proceeded, but not without a proper feeling for my companion. We only had the man's company; and, from the appearance of all we saw about the house, there was reason to believe wicked practices were suffered to go on by those he harboured. I endeavoured to lay before him in very plain terms my views of his proceedings, and what he must expect, if he continued to pursue his present line of conduct, would in the end be the sorrowful consequences of his harbouring the company he did, and suffering such wicked practices to be going forward in his house; exhorting him to look to Almighty God for help to clear his house from wicked company, telling him, I believed, whilst I was addressing him, he felt the Divine Witness in his own breast reproaching him for his conduct in these respects; he was much brought down in his mind, acknowledging he had at times acted against that better judgment he was favoured with, and willing to receive any thing further I had to offer to him, mentioning the name of a Friend he dealt with, proposing to meet me at the Friend's house to have a more quiet time together: pausing a little on his request, it appeared safest for me to say I did not feel any thing more in commission for him. Being about to depart I felt a stop in my mind; on endeavouring to see the cause, I was brought under the necessity of going into the apartment where the different companies were drinking, male and female, who, except that they were more sober, appeared much like the company in Barrack-street: some of them were uttering expressions awful to hear. Standing a short time quiet amongst them, I requested their attention: such as were standing took their seats, and what I had to offer was heard without interruption; others came in whilst I was speaking, whose countenances bespoke great levity, but they took their seats quietly with the rest. At our departure they generally showed themselves respectful, expressing thankfulness for the advice that had been given them: thus was this day's work, through the continuation of holy help, closed peacefully, and, I humbly hope, under a feeling sense of the necessity of adopting the language of the royal Psalmist, "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name be the praise!"

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: a quiet favoured

time, which to myself was like a feast of fat things after the storms we had endured. In a visit we made before meeting, the woman of the house making a most violent attack upon us, saying, the Quakers, who, like the other Protestants, were in the outer court, could see the light of this world but not the light of the Lord, advising me to take a leaf out of her book, and go to their chapel and confession, and hear their priest, who was an inspired man to whom all power was given by the Almighty to forgive sins on earth; endeavouring, as way opened for it in my own mind, to make suitable replies: at our leaving she expressed her desire we might be converted and brought off from our heresies, otherwise, as we were heretics, there was no salvation for us. Trying as the opportunity was, I did not feel cause for regret, we remained quiet and heard all she had to say. After meeting we accomplished eight visits, in all of which we were kindly received, notwithstanding which we were obliged to cut this day's work shorter than usual: partly from debility and a cold from the chills that at times came over me, my voice became so weak I scarcely could speak to be heard. Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Tollerton, we proceeded to Marlborough-street, calling upon all on this side of the water we had not yet found at home. We were generally so well received, to me it felt like going round to members of our own religious Society, to give advice respecting some branches of our testimonies: thus closed another week's work to account for to that God who alone sees the heart and what our real motives to action are, and will reward us accordingly.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning; in the afternoon Sycamore-alley, in which we were favoured with the good presence of him who is God and changes not, but from everlasting to everlasting nigh at hand, and not afar off to help those who continue to rely upon him. Second-day, thirteenth of Eighth month, 1811, I left my quarters desirous to try to do my best this day in prosecuting our visit; but from the great nervous debility I was labouring under, I became so dispirited I found myself unequal to make any effort. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting and the monthly meeting. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we bent our course to Patrick-street, but in consequence of the crowd of people that collected round us, we were obliged to proceed to another part of the city. We were favoured to accomplish seventeen visits to day, generally satisfactory. Fifth day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Webb, we again bent our course to Patrick-street. The first call we made we met with a determined repulse. The next place we came to all things were made easy for us; the opportunity, a favoured one both to visitors and visited: a good degree of thoughtfulness appeared to be excited in the minds of the

man and his wife, who, in a feeling manner, acknowledged their thankfulness for the visit, whereby we were afresh encouraged to be willing to put on strength in the name of the Lord, who has thus far led us about and instructed us by the repulses and at other times open receptions we met with, that we have nothing at our command, but must look to, and in full confidence lean on Him that has the key of David, who, when he shuts none can open, and when he opens none can shut. The next place we halted at the master of the house looked fiercely at us, and as if he had resolved to oppose and perplex us, behaving snappishly, asking me what I wanted—would I give him an order for whiskey. People, who from their appearance and behaviour were disorderly characters, crowded in after us, gave me an unfavourable idea of consequences; yet I was led to believe, if I followed the counsel of my good Guide, gloomy as our situation appeared, I must not desert my post, but maintain my standing patiently amongst them. I therefore laid hold on the courage thus mercifully held out for my acceptance, and requested the man of the house quietly to sit down, and I would let him know what had brought me to his house, asking him if there were any mistress, if so, I should like to have her company: he said, he had three mistresses, for that was the way he lived, saying, the Turks had many mistresses. I found it required of me patiently to hear all he had to say however painful it might be: truth being stronger than that opposing spirit by which he had been actuated, he gradually became quiet and softened down in his mind, manifesting a willingness to hear what I had to offer, and at our parting showed a kind disposition towards us, expressing the desire he felt to attend to the advice given him, and all ended quietly. The crowd continuing to follow us we were constrained to leave Patrick-street again: by taking another direction, we were enabled to accomplish nineteen visits to-day.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, in which fresh cause was in mercy vouchsafed to acknowledge, that the shout of the King immortal is still in unmerited mercy to be heard amongst us. After meeting we accomplished twelve sittings, our last as trying as any we have at all met with. The man having heard of our coming appeared to have set himself in battle array, meeting us in a taunting way with his hat in his hand, saying, his thus meeting us was out of respect, making a great profession of his respect for our religious Society, telling us he was a convert to the Romish church. His ferocious countenance, the turbulent temper he evinced, his large figure as a man, and the unfavourable impression my mind received of the company that was drinking, if I durst, I gladly would have quitted again; but keeping in the patience until he had wasted all his ammunition: the way then feeling to be clear for me to attempt it, I endeavoured to lay be-

fore him, notwithstanding all the profession he had made, of his safety as to salvation, the danger of his being deceived at last in this momentous matter : exhorting him to be willing to turn to that living principle in his own heart and mind which would give him to see the dangerous situation he was in whilst he continued in that gall of bitterness and those bonds of iniquity he was suffering himself to be bound by. He received what I had to offer without interruption, became more calm, sitting down desiring me to communicate all I had in commission for him, saying, he was willing to receive it. Feeling my mind discharged from any thing further to communicate, we departed, and left him to that Almighty Power that had in mercy broken in degree his hard heart. Seventh-day proceeded to Patrick-street, where we were roughly handled at the quay ; our lot was again cast in one of those houses occupied by disorderly females : the mistress and her depraved company treated us with respect. I felt much for my companion, diffident and unacquainted with such haunts of wickedness. I endeavoured in very plain terms to set before the keeper of the house her reproachful conduct in upholding such an establishment, warning her against that which she must expect will eventually be the consequence hereafter, if she continued to allow of such evil practices as she well knew had been going forward in her house, and with her free consent. She appeared to receive kindly what was offered : at our parting her countenance, and that of her company, manifesting such a degree of thoughtfulness, I was led to hope the impressions made on their minds would not in every case, like the early dew, soon pass away.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting : my unfaithfulness therein caused me to leave it under distressing feelings of mind ; yet what a mercy we should acknowledge it to be when we fall short in the faithful discharge of duty to our God, although in a way humiliating to the creature, he follows us by these reproofs of instruction that they may prove the way to life, by animating us with greater earnestness to wrestle for those daily supplies of that faith which alone can give the victory over all that would let and hinder our progress in faithfully following our heavenly Guide. In conversation after meeting, with a fellow-traveller in the hope and fellowship of the gospel, it appeared that my unfaithfulness had been a two-fold loss to the meeting by my sitting in her way : when the beautiful order of the gospel is thus broken in upon, what a loss it may prove to those assembled ! Attended Sycamore-alley in the afternoon : my obedience being again put to the test, by being brought to a willingness to become any thing or nothing as my Divine Master willed I should be. He was pleased to condescend to give me strength to offer to the meeting that which I humbly hope I may say I was commissioned with, whereby I left peacefully. Second-day : my nature was much disposed to plead inability to turn out and have a storm to endure ; but as no ex-

cuse I was given to see would acquit me of wilful rebellion against the grain of faith in mercy dispensed in this needful time, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Fayle, we proceeded, and after accomplishing eleven visits, many of which were very trying to human nature, I was obliged to go home and rest the remainder of the day. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting. Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we made an early turn out: during the course of the day we accomplished twenty-five visits; generally well received, except in a few instances. One man telling us we ought to be burnt, that the earth might be rid of us: we were preserved quiet, not making any reply to his observations, but when an opportunity occurred I expressed that which appeared to be given me for him, which he quietly heard; became more calm; and on our quitting followed us along the street, expressing the desire which he felt for a further opportunity, but it appeared safest for me to tell him I must leave him to that law within which he had acknowledged his belief in, and by which he would sooner or later be judged. He parted from us in an apparently agreeable disposition of mind. Thus, from time to time, how wonderful has been the display of the Divine Power, causing the lion to lie down with the lamb, and giving us to experience it still to be a truth, that there is neither hurting nor destroying in all God's holy mountain, so long as there is a continuing to act under the influence of his fear, we are preserved from hurting others, and others are restrained from harming us.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we bent our course to Dury-lane and Minion-square: had some interesting opportunities to-day in two families where there were several children grown up to maturity. Our visit appeared to be acceptable both to parents and children. On entering one house, a man was drinking, who, from his appearance, I supposed to be a Catholic priest, from whom I expected opposition, and would gladly have requested the man of the house to give me his company in a private room, but this I clearly saw would not make for peace; we therefore took the man of the house into the common drinking-room. My fears respecting the man who was drinking were soon realized: no sooner had we taken our seats with the man of the house, but this man attacked me, saying, I had no right to interfere with the members of their church, which was the only true one, and theirs the only true ministers, all others were but deceivers. As he manifested a desperately revengeful disposition, I suffered him to spend himself without replying to any thing he had to say. On his ceasing to say more I sat quiet awhile, and then gave the man of the house that which I believed had been given me for him, which I was suffered to do without being interrupted, this man's spirit appearing chained. When we were about to depart, this priest-like man gave us his hand, and

wisth it his blessing. Nineteen visits being accomplished, this day closed under a grateful sense, that through the daily fresh supplies of holy help this arduous engagement was fast advancing to a termination. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, and accomplished eleven visits, generally satisfactory; but in consequence of the crowd we were rather inconvenienced. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we called on such as we did not find at home or had been denied, and way was made for us to clear off our list, thirty-five. Thus another week closed with songs of thanksgiving and praise in my heart for the help already in mercy extended.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning, in which there was the sound of an alarm went forth to such as were negligent in the attendance of week-day meetings, and in a due observance of the time appointed. Attended Sycamore-alley meeting in the afternoon: a quiet favoured time. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, seventeen visits were accomplished. At one place the man of the house told us, he had been to confession yesterday, and that was enough for him; his priest had done all for him he stood in need of. I was led to believe he had given us a correct description of the state of his mind: whole, needing no physician but his priest. Third-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Robert Hudson, we bent our course to Barrack-street. Our first visit, from the appearance of the keepers of the house, the company that was drinking, and the female lookers-on, caused me to tremble. On my requesting the keepers of the house to afford me an opportunity with them, they complied beyond what I had anticipated. The companies that were drinking followed us, quietly taking their seats. I was led in a very plain home manner towards the keepers of the house; laying before them what they had to expect would be the sad consequences of their continuing shaking their hands with iniquity as they were now doing. Great quietness was observed, and there was reason to hope what was delivered made an impression on the minds of the keepers of the house and some of their customers. The man of the house, when we were about to leave, in a humble manner acknowledged his consciousness of guilt, and his desire to attend to the counsel he had received. After we left the house, my companion told me, fears were excited in his mind when the people followed us in such numbers, and heard the plain manner I had to labour with the people of the house. We next attended Meath-street meeting, which was small; after which we pursued our visits, which, in most instances, were satisfactory, and this afternoon closed this humiliating engagement in the city and suburbs; having had in all about six hundred sittings.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting: at the close of which the committee met, to whom I opened a prospect of duty

to visit the Protestant and Romish bishops, and the mayor and sheriffs; after mature deliberation, it was concluded to refer the subject to the select members, who met, but not being able to come to a judgment, referred it to the committee and the select members, jointly. First-day morning attended Meath-street meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee met, and adjourned to Third-day. Although, from a desire I felt to clear out of Dublin, this suspense was rather trying to human nature; yet I hope I was favoured to esteem it a mercy from my Heavenly Father in having my mind at rest respecting the disposal of my religious prospects, now under the care of my Friends, and careful for nothing respecting them. Aware how needful it was for me not to over-act my part by cutting and carving for myself, or in any way dictating to the joint-committee, but aiming at abiding passive as to the result of the committee's deliberation. Third-day attended Meath-street meeting; at the close of which the joint-committee met, liberating me to visit the mayor and sheriffs; but as fears were excited in the minds of some of the committee a visit to the bishops might endanger unpleasant controversy, way did not open to liberate me to make such a visit: endeavouring to give this subject all the consideration I was capable of, I was not able to come at any such separation in my own mind, believing a visit to the bishops being as much a continuation of the visit I had been engaged in, as one to the mayor and sheriffs; I therefore found my safety was in standing still for the present. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee was called together, when I gave Friends the view I had taken of the conclusion the committee had come to, and that I felt the subject for the present so completely at rest in my own mind.

The way opening for me to move towards the North again, I requested, if no objection arose to my proceeding, some Friend would stand ready to take charge of me, and should the subject of my proposed visit to the mayor, sheriffs, and bishops, on my return to the city, revive, I stood resigned again to call upon my Friends for their aid in its accomplishment. This conclusion, I was thankful to find, was satisfactory to the committee, it having felt trying to me any thing like clashing in sentiment should appear, feeling bound in Gospel love to the Friends of Dublin. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Birkett, jun., we proceeded to Mountmelick, where I was kindly cared for by James and Hulda Pim. First-day attended the two meetings there. Second-day rode to Rathangan. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Beal, proceeded to Mountrath; attended meeting there. Sixth-day made an agreeable visit to a friend and her numerous family, at North Grove. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Neale, we rode to Moate.

First-day attended meeting there. Third-day we rode to Ballymurie. Friends having been informed of our proposed visit, informed their neighbours, who came flocking to the meeting, which tried me not a little, my prospects being confined to Friends. The meeting, I believe, proved satisfactory to all parties: those not professing with Friends expressing their unity with the truths of the Gospel that had been delivered. On Sixth-day I was favoured to reach my kind friend Thomas C. Wakefield's, at Moyallen.

First-day attended meeting at Grange, near Charlemont: the day being wet, the meeting was small. I was rejoiced in once more being permitted to sit with Friends here, which rejoicing I believe was mutually felt. We took up our abode with our kind friend William Greer. Fourth-day attended Ballinderry meeting: the weather continuing wet, the meeting was thinly attended. Fifth-day attended Lisburn meeting. Sixth-day proceeded by coach to Dublin, where I was favoured to arrive safely. On Seventh-day morning, feeling drawings in my mind to attend the quarterly meeting for the province of Leinster, to be held at Moate, as time would not allow of my seeking up a companion, I proceeded from the coach to the canal-boat, where I unexpectedly had the company of my kind friend Robert Fayle: we reached Tullymore in the evening. First-day morning reached Moate. The two meetings this day were large,—seasons in which we were favoured with a fresh evidence that Divine mercy still follows us as a religious body, in order that those testimonies which some of our forefathers sealed with their natural lives may not be suffered to fall to the ground again, through a spirit of lukewarmness and the love of the world gaining the ascendancy over us, their successors in profession. Second-day the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. The hint given not to stand in the meeting-house yard when the meeting should be gathered, being attended to, the meeting settled down in quiet: the various matters which occupied the attention of the meeting were conducted in much harmony, and Friends separated under a thankful sense hereof. Third-day the parting meeting was held: the presence of the Great I Am being mercifully continued to us to the end of our assembling together, caused feelings of gratitude to flow in many of our minds. Fourth-day left Moate; reached Dublin in the evening.

Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which I again claimed the attention of my Friends. Feeling drawings in my mind to visit the drinking-houses in Killeculen and Neice continue with me, I was liberated to pursue these prospects of duty. First-day attended the two meetings there. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend William Harding, we proceeded to Killculen; made an attempt to proceed on the visit

this evening, but the man of the house we first went to being in a state of intoxication, we returned to our inn, having uniformly found from experience evening was not a suitable time for these visits. Third-day morning we again proceeded, and accomplished eight visits, some of which were open and satisfactory; but it was evident that prejudice had entered the minds of others who refused to receive us: having given all the offer, I left with a peaceful mind. We then bent our course to Neice: on our arrival there, we were informed it was the time when the petty sessions was to be held, which at our first hearing of it discouraged me, expecting the houses would be in a bustle; but as I was not able to see otherwise than this was the right time to proceed, we concluded to take the houses at the upper end of the town first, and work our way towards the middle of the town, where the most of the bustle was likely to be, and when we had accomplished thus far, begin again at the lower end of the town, and proceed in like manner: also hoping by the time that thus much of our visit was completed, the principal of the bustle in the middle of the town would have subsided. Although we met with much openness, and had some satisfactory opportunities, yet, before we had finished, we had cause for believing prejudice had obtained the ascendancy over some minds. After having about twenty sittings we left Neice, and reached Dublin late this evening. On reclining my head to rest for the night, the retrospect of our little act of dedication this day caused tears of gratitude to flow freely for that Divine help that had been in mercy extended, for the accomplishment of it, which continued at times during the following day. Sixth-day attended Sycamore-alley meeting, at the close of which the joint-committee was convened. The subject formerly spread before Friends coming again with that weight before my mind as to warrant me calling the attention of the committee again to the whole of my prospect of religious duty, as I at first spread it before them, I accordingly did so. After these subjects had been again maturely weighed and considered, two Friends were nominated to arrange for the several visits.

First-day attended Meath-street meeting in the morning, which proved a season to some in which I believe heavenly bread was dispensed. The afternoon meeting at Sycamore-alley was large. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Jonathan Hill, agreeable to appointment, we proceeded to the mansion-house, and were cordially received by the mayor and one of the sheriffs, the other being prevented through indisposition. Much frankness was manifest in attending to the various subjects of abuse I had to lay before them, as having come under my notice during my visit to the city; they freely acknowledging their conviction of the justness of my observations, and if I had remedies to propose, to be free in my communicating them, being desirous

those remedies should be applied that were most likely to answer the best end. After I had cast my views as to the remedies most likely to effect that change, so desirable in various ways, in the city and suburbs, we left them under, I humbly hope, a grateful sense of Divine interference, in thus inclining their hearts to receive what I had to offer. From the Mansion-house, we next went to the Roman Catholic bishop, who received us civilly. I had but little to communicate to him, and that principally of a nature tending to rouse him to consider the great load of responsibility that rested on him, in consequence of that implicit dependence the people are bound to place on the clergy; laying before him the sorrowful account they will have to give in a future day, who are thus building up the people in this implicit dependence on themselves, instead of turning the attention of the people to Christ within, the only hope of glory; and especially so where they themselves do not endeavour to be found walking in the footsteps of the flock of Christ's companions, and to use their utmost influence and authority to suppress every appearance of evil amongst those they are professing to take such an important charge of. He assented to the truth of my observations, and we took leave of each other with marks of kindness.

The Protestant bishop being in England, we proceeded to the deanery in Cavan-street: the dean received us respectfully. My chief engagement was to lay before him the need there was for the clergy of the Protestant religion to be vigilant in their endeavours to strengthen the hands of the magistrates, for the suppression of the evil practices so many ways apparent in the city and suburbs, which must come under his notice in passing through the streets; and especially so, the abuse of the Sabbath (as it is called.) Shops were open, cutlery goods were exposed for sale in the streets, household goods were moved as on other days, and in some of the drinking-houses the evening of this day was spent in fiddling and dancing. I also observed that, although I was aware the bulk of the people were Roman Catholics, yet I also knew the Protestants held the reins of government; and that it was my belief, that so far as we are deficient in using our influence and authority, by not properly exerting ourselves to remedy these and other evils that abound, we become parties thereto in the Divine sight. On our quitting, I informed the dean of my intention to call upon the chief magistrate of the police, upon which he kindly offered us a letter of introduction; but arrangements having been already made for us, we declined his kind offer, and proceeded to the Castle, where the dean was waiting to receive us, who accompanied my companion Robert Hudson and myself to the chief magistrate's apartments, by whom we were kindly received. I informed him of my engagements in the city and suburbs, and of the observations I had made on the great immorality of the people, more

especially as it respected drunkenness, and the reproachful manner in which the First-day of the week was passed; and I added, that although I was well aware the chief actors in these abuses were Roman Catholics, and that the bulk of the people were of this religious profession, yet it should be remembered that the Protestants held the reins of government, and therefore, except those who are in authority exert their utmost influence and endeavours to remedy these evils, the tendency of which must be the displeasure of Almighty God, they become parties in the guilt in the Divine sight. The necessity of something being done was in a very agreeable manner acknowledged, and a willingness shown to receive any suggestion from me by way of remedy. After having given my views on the different means of applying help, we parted under feelings of regard, and took an affectionate leave of the dean.

Although I felt cause to rejoice that way had been thus made for me to obtain relief to my own mind, and that nothing had occurred to produce controversy, I felt my nature so worn down, that I was obliged to go home, and not attend the monthly meeting which was then sitting, as I had wished to have done: the meeting however adjourning to the evening, I gave in a short report of my proceedings.

Fourth-day a meeting was appointed by Martha Brewster of Bury in Suffolk, here on a religious visit; which proved a parting meeting to me and many I dearly love on this side of the water, and occasioned many tears to be shed. Way now being clearly made for my departure to my own home, after a satisfactory sitting with the select members and overseers, in the evening, Martha Brewster, Susanna Stephens, William Midgeley, of Rochdale, and myself, accompanied by several friends, proceeded to the Pigeon-house, and went on board the packet, Capt. Judd, for Holyhead: after a passage of ten hours we landed safely. Seventh-day we proceeded to Manchester. First-day morning attended meeting there; and in the afternoon sat with Friends of Rochdale. Second-day proceeded to Barnsley, where I was favoured to find my dear wife well, my widowed daughter and grandchild much recruited in their health, and my daughter's outward affairs in every respect well cared for; awakening in my mind the language of, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

CHAPTER X.

IN the 8th mo. 1812 I left my own home for Sheffield, to attend a burial. On my way thither, before I reached the quarters I was aiming at, (why, I knew not,) I was turned out of my road to the house of a Friend; there I unexpectedly fell into the company of a Friend from Bristol. Inquiring after Friends there and in the neighbourhood, I was informed of the trying situation of Ann Fry, a Friend of Frenchay meeting, personally unknown to me; who from an apprehension of religious duty was likely to visit the families of the colliers, miners, and a description of men called the Gang, at Kingswood and in its neighbourhood. Her monthly meeting, it appeared, had liberated her for the service, and had selected a committee to assist her, but for want of a companion she had not proceeded. The recital of the circumstance excited such feelings in my mind as to awaken in me a disposition to repent my turning aside from the road I was taking to Sheffield, for my very heart felt as if it turned over, through fear of what might be the consequence of my having so done: but after leaving the Friend's house my mind became pretty free from the subject. Soon after my return home, however, it revived with such weight that I was unable to come at any settlement of mind, until I yielded to write to Ann Fry, requesting the outlines of her religious engagement; I did so in such a cautious way as not to leave ground for her supposing more than sympathy for her in this arduous engagement had been my motive, lest after trying the fleece I should find the will on my part was accepted. Her reply did not produce that sort of acquittal which I could gladly have accepted; so that there was no way for me to come at peace but by being willing to unite with her in the service: I therefore cast myself upon my monthly meeting for its disposal. A certificate being granted me, on First-day, the fourth of Tenth month, I left my own home, attended Sheffield meeting in the morning and Chesterfield in the afternoon. Second-day walked to Derby: third-day to Lichfield. Fourth-day, rode to Birmingham; and attended the week-day meeting there. I had to labour with the double-minded; it was hard to obtain full relief to my own mind: reached Worcester this evening. Fifth-

day sat with Friends there, in which an evidence was mercifully granted, that stripped as Friends here are from outward ministry, the Minister of ministers was near to help those who were devoutly depending upon him. After meeting walked to Tewkesbury : here my mind was brought under exercise on account of several young people at my quarters : by endeavouring to cast before them that which was given me to communicate, I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing ; whereby much of the toil of this day's work was diminished. Seventh-day evening reached the abode of my kind friend Joseph Fry, at Frenchay, although much exhausted with my long travel, yet abundantly rewarded in mind, by a hope that my movements thus far had been in the line of Divine appointment.

11th of 10th mo. First-day I attended meeting here, at the close of which Friends were requested to stop, to whom I produced my certificate, allowing me to accompany my kind friend Ann Fry in her religious visit, which appeared to meet the general concurrence of Friends of the meeting. In the afternoon we embarked in this arduous engagement, proceeding to a cluster of cottages about a mile from our home : here we collected the occupiers of them into one cottage most commodious for the purpose, with whom we had a quiet, and we had reason to believe, to many of them, a satisfactory meeting. Quitting these cottagers, we found a number of men standing by the road-side, and made a halt, with whom we had good service, they appearing to receive what we had to offer to them kindly. We then returned home, with minds filled with gratitude for this beginning. Second-day we proceeded towards ——— : making a halt at some cottages, my companion laboured to collect them into the one most commodious for their reception. At our first sitting down with them they manifested so much unsettlement, going out and coming in, that I was discouraged ; but after a time of sore exercise of both faith and patience, a considerable company was prevailed upon to take their seats quietly. I trust it may be said, not only matter was given suitable to states present, but a willingness brought about in many of their minds to receive it. We left them under a thankful sense that best help had been near both to visited and visitors. At another cottage, about forty persons were collected : in a short time great quietness prevailed, many countenances manifesting solidity and attention to what was offered. We were helped to labour amongst them in the love of the gospel, accompanied with a belief that the truths delivered were received with gladness by many. We proceeded to ——— work-house : the company there consisted of aged persons and children, about twenty in all, but in a miserably neglected condition. After having a quiet opportunity with them, we had such free conversation with one of the parishioners relative to the neglected state we

found these poor creatures in, that we were led to hope they would be better looked after in future.

Third-day we bent our course towards Mangotsfield. On our way a man, thrashing in a barn, caught the eye of my companion; we left the high-road and made up to him: on our approach his countenance appeared care-worn, and weighed down with anxiety of mind. We found him a more intelligent man than the generality of those we had met with: on inquiry into his situation, it appeared he had a wife and nine children to support, and his own earnings all he had to depend upon to meet his expences. The counsel we had to impart appeared a word in due season, and received as a cordial to his poor tried mind. I felt truly thankful my companion had thus given way to the impressions of her mind on this occasion. We proceeded to the cottage of a collier; on entering which my nature recoiled, at viewing the filth that surrounded us: the neighbours crowding in, the place was nearly full: we had an open opportunity amongst them, accompanied with a hope that our labour would not all be in vain: our visit appeared to be kindly received by most of them. A large room being offered us to hold a meeting in, we accepted of it, and at four this afternoon we assembled: near one hundred men, women, and children were collected. Unacquainted as they generally were with the manner of our meetings, and considering the rough uncultivated state in which they are brought up, their quiet behaviour was to us admirable: we could not doubt but that the opportunity was a time of Divine favour to many. My companion's mind being drawn to make a visit to some soldiers in the neighbourhood, we proceeded to their quarters, and obtained a sitting with them. We had reason to believe the counsel imparted was well received: they acknowledged their sense of the good we intended them, and their desire to keep in view what had been communicated: we then returned home, humbly thankful to Israel's shepherd, in thus mercifully caring for us another day.

Fourth-day, attended the meeting at Frenchay: afterwards we visited four families in their cottages: our visit was well received. After which we visited three public-houses, in which we found much company, some full of liquor: had opportunities both with the keepers of the houses and their customers, by whom we were generally treated with great civility; our visit appearing to be received well by most of them. Our next visit was to some soldiers in their mess-room: on our first entering, appearances were discouraging, the fife and fiddle playing, and their minds appeared all afloat; but on my requesting them to lay their diversions aside, they complied, and sat down quietly with us, many giving proof that their minds were impressed with what was offered. May these instances of Divine interference prove a fresh excitement to faithfulness and a renewed cause for thankfulness.

Sixth-day we bent our course toward the parish of Mangotsfield: had numerous visits amongst colliers and others: and found a willingness to receive what we had to offer. We were comforted in observing so much sensibility in things of the greatest importance, which we met with amongst this degraded, uneducated portion of our fellow-creatures; and that First-day schools were establishing in this dark and long-neglected part of the nation: yet we had to lament the want of better qualified teachers in these schools; but a hope was awakened in our minds that time would apply a remedy, as many well-disposed individuals in the neighbourhood were exerting themselves in the proper care of these schools. During this day's labour our minds were deeply affected with the instances of human misery we met with amongst the aged sick and infant poor. In the evening we bent our course to Hambrook; visited the public-house there, and saw about sixteen soldiers in their mess-room. On our first entering some of them appeared so disposed to giddiness, that I feared we should have met with rude behaviour; but through the kind and merciful interference of our Divine Master, on my requesting them to take their seats, they became quiet, and sat down soberly with us, manifesting a disposition of mind to receive what was offered. At our parting, it appearing due from me to apologize for our thus intruding ourselves into their apartment, whilst they united in expressions of obligation on their part for our visit. I trust we were not deficient in our sense of gratitude to that good Power who, having appointed us such an humiliating path, had thus mercifully and wonderfully cared for us through another day.

Seventh-day, our lot was cast amongst some who profess to be the followers of George Whitfield: although we found it difficult to come at silence amongst them, yet as patience under our sufferings of mind on this account was abode in, it was obtained, and I trust it may be said, we had good service amongst some of those we thus met. In one visit to a young couple, three young men came into their cottage whilst we were sitting in quiet, who appeared giddy and disposed to interrupt us; but by our endeavouring to keep under our exercise, it evidently spread like leaven through the whole company: their minds evincing a becoming degree of serious thoughtfulness, a full opportunity was afforded us to relieve our minds: may the praise alone be given to that High and Holy One who inhabiteth eternity and dwelleth on high, for his merciful interference on our behalf this day, by quieting the minds of those we had to labour with, whereby the yoke was made easy and the burden light.

First-day, our first visit was to an aged couple, whose situation every way appeared deplorable; void of outward comforts, and, from remarks which escaped their lips, there was every reason to fear they were totally unacquainted with the Comforter within. We

laboured to bring them to a proper sense of their dangerous situation, but all appeared of no avail: we could not divest our minds of a fear that ignorance was not the cause of their being sunk into this lamentable situation: they were on the very verge of eternity, but a confirmed indifference prevailed respecting things of the greatest importance. We left them under painful impressions: may this case prove a stimulus to us to seek for holy help, to use all diligence in the faithful performance of every religious duty during our few remaining days here below. Our next call was at the cottage of another aged couple, if possible, more void of outward comforts than those we had just left, but evidently abounding with that inward consolation which sweetens every bitter cup, which in the ordering of Divine Wisdom may be permitted to be dispensed. The tender frame of mind we found them in, and the gratitude our visit excited, enabled us to go on our way under some degree of rejoicing. After other visits to cottages, we visited a First-day school, held at a meeting-house called a Bethel, where about two hundred children are educated: we first had a sitting with the children, and then with the managers by themselves, during which we had to labour with the overseers, setting before them the necessity there was for them in good earnest to experience on their part a correspondency of conduct and converse with the doctrines, precepts, and example of our Holy Redeemer, in order that their endeavours for the children's future welfare might be blest to them: our visit was kindly received. A room offered to hold a meeting in, was accepted: about forty persons assembled: the meeting was conducted with much quiet, and we had reason to believe the people departed satisfied. This day's work has afresh confirmed us in the belief, notwithstanding the rough, uncultivated manners of those we here mixed with, that there is something stirring amongst them that is precious: in some places it appeared to us that it might be truly said, the fields were white already to harvest: O for faithful labourers by example! may it please the Divine Husbandman to send such amongst them. What fresh cause is there for thankfulness on our parts, that we have thus been favoured with holy help, (as I humbly hope,) whereby another day has been well closed.

Second-day we bent our course to Downend; in the first cottage we entered we found three small children left quite by themselves. Inquiring after their parents, we found that the father had been killed in a coal-pit, and the mother was gone out to a day's work. We could not but deplore their unprotected situation, and yet we had met with more pitiable cases, much larger families left to struggle with almost starvation. The repetition of this same language almost daily assailed our ears, "My husband, my sons, were killed in the pit." The destitute situation in which these widows and their fatherless children were left, was cause at times

of our going mourning on our way, especially so on observing the apparent indifference manifested by some of the men thus employed, to the dangers to which they were daily so exposed: when we have endeavoured to awaken them to a true sense thereof, and persuaded them to seek to the Almighty for help, so as to live in his fear continually, and thus be prepared to leave this world, should it be their lot suddenly to be called out of time, some of the more thoughtful would reply, when they did rightly strive to turn their attention towards these subjects, the largeness of their families, the high price of provisions, and their difficulties were such, that these cares and perplexities dissipated their good thoughts and desires. Willing as I trust we were to sympathize with them under their accumulated difficulties, I am persuaded our feelings fell very short of what must at times have been their experience. Many were the visits accomplished this day to the habitations of misery and woe; nothing but a sense of duty could have supported our minds and carried us through: it closed with a meeting of upwards of thirty men, women, and children.

Third day morning we bent our course towards Kingswood, and met with some truly seeking minds. We had an opportunity with a professor and his wife, at whose house a meeting is weekly held by some of the society of Methodists. We encouraged them to be in good earnest, frequently to consult the Divine law within them, and to seek for holy help, that the general tenour of their conduct and converse might correspond therewith: we reminded them also of the conspicuous situation they had placed themselves in amongst their neighbours, whose eyes would be upon them. Although this day we were at times made sad from beholding the abject situation of so many of our dear fellow-creatures, destitute, as they appeared to be, of every outward comfort; yet our minds were also comforted under a hope, that if the work of righteousness began, (as we believed was the case in some of their minds,) and was suffered to go forward according to the will of that Almighty Power who had thus begun this good work, their outward condition would become so improved, that their example would spread and prevail amongst their neighbours. Notwithstanding the depraved countenances of some with whom we have sat, the rough and uncultivated manner in which they at first received us, and the unwillingness they manifested to attend to our entreaties, it rarely occurred but that at our parting some evident proofs have been manifested of a sensibility on their part of the need there was for them to be in good earnest about their immortal souls. This day closed with a large meeting of colliers, their wives and others, many of whom appeared to be reached with what was cast before them in the line of the ministry: the time of silence being owned by the over-shadowing of the immediate influence of the Spirit of

Christ, the way was prepared for the reception of what was communicated, whereby many of them became humbled and contrited before the Lord. When the meeting closed, several of the company requested they might be remembered again in the same way: may the praise be given to that Almighty Power, who, when he calls to the work, fails not to give strength proportioned to the trials of each day. Fourth-day, our first visit was to a young man, a collier, who, from his own acknowledgment, had been awakened in an extraordinary manner to a sense of his sinful state; strength had been mercifully given him to break off from his wicked practices, and to turn his back upon all his evil associates; having run well for a time, he became united in membership with the society of the Methodists, but through unwatchfulness, he sorrowfully lost ground again; hereby crucifying the Son of God afresh, and putting him, as he acknowledged, to open shame, by totally deserting every place of religious worship, and joining himself to his former wicked companions: his mind appeared to be awfully impressed with a sense of the deplorable situation he had plunged himself into, and the sad consequences that eventually must result, without a change in his present mode of spending his time, which change he declared he despaired of ever being favoured to witness, giving it as his belief no door of hope would ever be again opened to him. We deeply deplored his situation, not only as it respected himself, but that which to us appeared might be the sad consequences likely to result to others through his fall. As ability was afforded, we laboured to encourage him to seek earnestly for the return of that help which he once had found to be all-sufficient, but this he considered unavailing: he appeared to receive our visit kindly; we left him deploring his miserable situation. Our next visit was to a collier and his wife, in profession with the Wesleyan Methodists; the man appeared fast advancing to his final close, but in such a sweet, resigned frame of mind, that our sitting with them was as a cordial to us, labouring, as we had been, under the painful feelings which our last visit had excited.

Fifth-day we went to Kingswood; made several visits. In the afternoon we had a meeting in a room used sometimes by the Methodists, and another in the evening in a different direction, both to good satisfaction. At the breaking up of each the people importuned us to have another meeting with them: the night was very dark, and the roads almost impassable in day-time, we esteemed it a mercy that we reached home without accident. Sixth-day we went to Liston parish: our first visit was to an aged couple; the woman had been confined to her bed five years, to whom we were enabled to impart such counsel as made our visit acceptable, if we may judge from the affection they manifested at our leaving them. The two next cottages we visited were occu-

pied by widows, whose husbands had been killed in a coal-pit: they were left in a destitute situation, so that they were obliged to force their boys to work in the pit almost before their strength was equal to the labour required, to get bread for the family, and thus they were thrown into the society of those whose example was likely to have a tendency to corrupt their morals. How should the very recital of cases like these, produce gratitude in the minds of both parents and children who are not placed in such trying situations. Should it not be the heart-felt inquiry, What shall I render to the Lord for all his multiplied benefits? and ought there not to be an unreserved willingness to sacrifice all he is calling for? My companion feeling drawings in her mind to have a meeting in this neighbourhood, it was concluded to accept of the use of one of these cottages for the purpose, and that notice should be given for ten o'clock on First-day morning. Our next visit was to the poor but comfortable cottage of a blind woman, who lived alone and was far advanced in life. We found her busily occupied in scraping and picking potatoes, which she performed with great dexterity. She informed us, with expressions of gratitude, that the parish allowed her two shillings and six pence per week, and this we understood was the whole she had with certainty to depend upon. We considered her as perfect a picture of contentment as we had yet met with. I could not see in her helpless condition, for want of sight, how she could spare any thing for rent, and therefore concluded the cottage was her own; but questioning her on this subject, she replied, her cottage belonged to her next neighbour, and to satisfy him for the use of it she weekly washed the linen for his family, herself finding soap and firing; this to us appeared the more extraordinary, having no means, we found, to heat her water but in an iron pot on the range, which she told us was carried by herself and poured into the wash-tub, to do which appeared almost incredible; it surprised us she had escaped injury. On inquiry, we found her statement to be correct, and that she was a clean washer: the neatness of her cottage, the cleanliness of her apparel, though very old, was to us striking, but above all her state of mind, the whole theme of her converse abounded with gratitude and praise for the bounties heaven was daily bestowing upon her. She was frequently the subject of our conversation and admiration during the day, affording an instructive lesson of real contentment, with what by many would be accounted very miserable fare and a very great deprivation.

We proceeded to Warmley, making calls as we passed along; one on a young woman nine months confined to her bed from ill health; but in addition to her bodily suffering, during our opportunity with her, it appeared she was labouring under distress of mind, which she said arose from her class-leader having deserted her, (she being in connexion with the society of Method-

ists.) After sitting awhile in silence, I felt it required of me to query with her, if she had not reason to fear she had placed too much dependence on what her class-leader could do for her, and not enough looked to the Lord with that single eye and simple dependence he called for; she acknowledged she believed it had been the case. I advised her to consider her class-leader deserting her, as permitted in mercy to bring her to a true sense how little instrumental help was to be depended upon, and to drive her home to the only sure help in herself; I added, the subject of their class-meeting had occupied my mind, accompanied with this conclusion, that there was reason to fear in these class-meetings not a few precious visited of the Lord, have been excited to a premature disclosure of his merciful dealings with them, thereby lavishing that on others which was only designed for their own help and strength, and thus they have had nothing left for themselves to look to or lean upon in times of proving; this she acknowledged she believed had been the case. After recommending her to the best of all leaders, in herself, we parted under a hope that her mind had received some consolation by our visit. We then made a call at the dark, miserable abode of a collier, who told us he had a wife and nine children; of whom four sons had just returned from their work in the pit; their black and grim faces exhibited a discouraging appearance to my mind, so much so, that my nature at first recoiled at the thoughts of sitting down with them; but keeping in the quiet I was raised above all opposing difficulties. The man appeared to be seriously disposed, and thoughtful about the best welfare of his numerous family: he, with his wife and children, manifested satisfaction for the visit we thus paid them, after which we returned home.

Seventh-day, we went to what is called the Cock-road, about four miles from the city of Bristol, notorious for more than half a century, as being the settlement of persons who are called the Gang. The chief part of them, it has long been known, live by plunder, robbery, coining, horse-stealing, and every evil practice within their reach, and have long been a terror to Bristol and the neighbourhood round; all attempts to get rid of them have as yet proved unavailing. First-day we went to "Wormley"-common, where a meeting was appointed to be held in a cottage: we found about fifty persons assembled. We were much favoured during the time of silence, by the presence of Him who was graciously pleased to promise to be with those who are gathered in his name, of which number a hope prevailed in our minds that some of our company were. When the meeting closed, a man of respectable appearance came up to us, saying, he hoped good had been done by the meeting, and that he believed we had been rightly sent into this dark corner of the earth: he wished we could see it our plan to come more frequently, not doubting but it would have its

Collier
Common

service. In the afternoon we attended a meeting in another part of the common, which was large, and proved satisfactory, the people requesting we would have another meeting with them. After taking refreshment we proceeded to Kingswood, to attend a meeting at six this evening. The weather proving wet, we expected a small attendance, but the place was so crowded that many could not get seats; notwithstanding which, and their being unacquainted with our manner of sitting together in silence, the meeting was agreeably conducted, and ended satisfactorily. Before we left them, the people requested we would have another meeting amongst them. Thus closed a day of exercise, to the praise of Him, be it said, who, when He puts forth, goes before, and prepares the way for the reception of the seed he gives to scatter abroad amongst the people.

Second-day, we went to the Cock-road, and continued visiting from house to house, until we felt the need of our dinner, which we generally took in our chaise, which mostly consisted of a bottle of milk and slices of bread and butter. Whilst taking our repast, we were surrounded by a number of poor children, amongst whom was a girl apparently about sixteen years of age, clad as miserably as can well be conceived. On asking her why she did not go to work, she told us, work was not to be had; saying, "Sometimes I have victuals, and at other times I am obliged to go without:"—she pointed with her finger where her mother lived, and said she was at home. Asking where her father was, she said, she never had one. This reply led me to fear her mother was not a good character. Having finished our repast, we considered in the best way we were able, how far we might with peace to our own minds pass the mother by: believing it would not be best for us to do so, we proceeded to the house the girl pointed to, which we found to be an abode of misery in every sense of the word. The mother, this girl, two other women, and three illegitimate children were living together, obtaining what little support they had by their evil practices. We sat down with them, and endeavoured faithfully to lay before them the tendency of their manner of life, as it respected themselves, their children, and others whom they were instrumental in drawing into their company, and the punishment that awaited them without true repentance. At first they appeared to soar above what we offered, and resented our interference, as they termed it; upon which I was ready to apprehend we were in danger of receiving some gross insults, which they seemed very capable of; but we were mercifully carried above this fear, strength being given us to plead with them, until the Divine Witness in their minds was evidently reached; and they were so brought down, as to evince some degree of contrition, acknowledging, at our parting, their full belief that we wished them well, and that they were obliged to us for the counsel we had given them. We

left them, thankful on our own account, humiliating as the interview was, that we had been strengthened to maintain our post. In the afternoon we had a large meeting with some of those called Cock-rovers, or the Gang; which was quiet, and openness was manifested to receive that which was communicated. Third-day, we again went to the neighbourhood of the Gang, but the day turning out wet, we soon returned home. The days becoming very short, and the roads being in such a state as not to admit of our going quickly over the ground, together with our distance from Frenchay appearing likely to prevent our keeping at our work as late at night as we conceived was necessary, lodging was provided for us in the Cock-road, the best our kind friends were able to procure.

Fourth-day, we attended meeting at Frenchay, which I trust was a time of favour to the visited youth. After which we went again to Cock-road. The first visit we made was to a woman who, we were informed, kept as disorderly a house as any in the neighbourhood, and who was a very immoral character herself. On our laying before her the guilt in which she was implicated, by harbouring the company she did in her house, she at first treated our remarks with contempt, saying, she knew she must answer for her conduct herself: but by degrees she evinced a willingness to receive what we had further for her, assuring us of the desire which she felt in future to conduct herself more orderly than she had done, and not to suffer young persons to resort improperly to her house as heretofore. She acknowledged, at our parting, she believed we wished her better than she had done herself. I was glad when we were about to depart, not knowing but we were in danger of being insulted by a young man we found in her company. My companion informed them of a meeting to be held in Cock-road. Feeling ourselves much exhausted, we returned to Frenchay.

Fifth-day, we went to Cock-road: made many visits; much openness to receive us and our testimony was manifested. In the afternoon we proceeded to Hill-mount, where a meeting was appointed to be held at four o'clock, but from some cause unknown to us, the people did not generally assemble until six o'clock; notwithstanding this, although it proved a close exercise both of faith and patience, yet when the meeting closed, a hope accompanied our minds, that we had been in the way of our duty, and that the labour of this day would not all prove in vain. At the close of the meeting, we took up our first night's abode in the Cock-road. We had been previously informed the house was so swarming with rats, that they came into the bed-rooms. We had not long been in our sitting-room, before we heard them passing between the partitions, from which I expected a sleepless night; but aware of the difficulty there was to procure suitable

accommodation for us, we endeavoured to submit, and thus the night was passed over better than I could have expected; for which favour, I hope I may say, a becoming degree of thankfulness was the clothing of my mind, to Him whose power remains all-sufficient to help us in every strait we may be brought under, whilst pursuing the line of apprehended duty, if in simple obedience we sufficiently rely upon Him.

Sixth-day, proceeded to the parish of Briton. Our first call was at the miserable abode of five single sisters; they existed together, for it could hardly be called living. One of them appeared far gone in a decline, possibly for want of necessaries; another was afflicted with fits; a third looked starving from hunger and cold, exhibiting a ghastly countenance. On our approach, one of them made her escape, with scarcely clothes to cover her. The habitation, within and without, as well as its inmates, exhibited the most striking picture of human misery an artist could be supposed to pourtray—neither bedsteads, bed, blankets, sheets, pillow, bolster, table, chair, or household stuff of any kind, except two stools, and some broken earthenware. On inquiry how they passed these cold winter nights, we were informed they laid down on the floor, which was paved with large stones, before the best fire they were able to make up, the warmth from which, with the few rags their cottage furnished, supplied the want of bed-covering. They informed us their employ had been heading pins: their employer had failed. Two of them had one shilling each from the parish, in addition to one shilling more which they earned, which was the whole they had to subsist on. We could not but commiserate their trying allotment in this world, and we endeavoured, as ability was afforded, to turn their attention to the alone sure way of securing that inward help and support, which would not fail them, but would conduct them safely through all the trials of time, and render unto them sure blessings, by producing the joyous fruits of righteousness, and ultimately land them safe where no more sorrow will be known. Our visit, I could not doubt, was kindly received by them. My companion stated to a Friend of Bristol their case, whereby bedding and other articles were furnished them.

We proceeded to finish this part of Cock-road, and made many visits, some of which were relieving to our minds. We halted at a public-house, where we met a considerable company of men, who appeared to live in idleness and fulness of bread, producing wantonness; and we had no doubt, from circumstances, that they were a party of those called the Gang; with whom, I believe we may say, we endeavoured to deal plainly—the fear of man being mercifully taken away. They behaved towards us with much civility, and appeared to receive kindly what we had to declare. We had a large meeting this evening at Hill-mount, which was conducted in a quiet, orderly manner. The meeting holding late, the

night very dark, and by-roads to travel, roads as bad as can well be conceived, our journey appeared perilous ; but by our driver walking, and at times doing his best to prevent our being upset, we were favoured to reach our lodging safely, for which we felt truly thankful. We did not apprehend danger from the Gang, amongst whom we were thus travelling, not merely from the information we received, that we need not fear travelling amongst them day or night, for no one should insult us, but from being favoured with that in our minds, which gave us full confidence in the sufficiency of the superintending care of Divine Providence over us ; short of which, what could have supported us in travelling generally late in the evening in such a neighbourhood, where others are afraid to travel alone in the day-time ?

Seventh-day, we made a few calls, and arranged for meetings. First-day morning attended a meeting in a cottage, near our lodging, which was thinly attended, but quiet, and to us a comfortable meeting. At the close of the meeting, observing a man turn into the adjoining cottage, he attracted our attention, and we followed him, taking our seats : from his own confession, during what we had to communicate, he proved to be one of the Gang : we remonstrated with him on the danger to which he exposed himself by violating the laws of his country, and we set forth the peace of mind that would result from his getting his livelihood in an honest way ; he acknowledged he was fully aware of these things, and that he was far from a happy man. On my telling him he passed his time amidst hope and fear, hoping at times he should escape being detected in his evil practices, but fear at other times so tormenting him as almost to overcome hope ; he said it was truly descriptive of his situation ; adding, the way he was getting his livelihood was the way his father had brought him up, and he could not live as he did by hard labour, not having been brought up to it, and pay five shillings a week to the parish for three children ; but he must continue his course of life, viz. to plunder, trick, and cheat every way he could. On my endeavouring to turn his attention seriously to consider his awful situation into which, if he continued this same course of life, he would plunge himself eternally, he replied, with apparent feelings of horror, he must leave all future consequences. He manifested great frankness ; no disposition to put by what he knew belonged to him ; but expressed, in a manner as if he really felt what he said, he believed we desired better things for him than he was able to do for himself. He appeared about twenty-six years of age, of a fine, strong, healthy constitution, was unable to read, and had never, but twice, he told us, entered a place of religious worship. We parted from him, sorrowing on his account, committing him to that Divine Power, who yet remains all-sufficient to work wonders for the children of men, even for the most rebellious.

We proceeded to Cock-road-house, where a meeting was appointed at two this afternoon, which was largely attended, the people conducting themselves in a solid manner. We then went to Hill-mount, where a meeting was to be held at five this evening; the house was crowded, and the quiet preserved was remarkable, considering the rough, uncultivated company we were amongst. The people appeared to sit quietly, and to be attentive to the truths of the gospel given us for communication; we were encouraged to hope this would prove a season of profit to many: that the praise might be given to whom it belongs, both by the hearers and those who were counted worthy to proclaim the truths of the gospel of life and salvation, was the desire of my heart at the close of another day: to Him are we accountable, who sees and knows the heart, and all our motives of action, and who will reward us accordingly. Romans ii. 7. After meeting we rode to Frenchay.

Second-day, 2d of 11th mo. we attended the monthly meeting at Frenchay, at which we gave in a report of our proceedings thus far, with which the meeting's satisfaction was expressed, accompanied with acknowledgments of an evidence that the Good Shepherd had in mercy been mindful of us. Third-day, we went to Hill-mount: from the badness of the road our carriage broke down: we were obliged to return to Frenchay. Fourth day, we went to Cabra-heath: our first visit was to the cottage of a collier; a considerable number of his neighbours, in addition to his own family, soon collected. A young woman who came in manifested much of a disposition to levity, but that which was delivered reaching her condition, she became serious, and parted from us, giving evident proof that a degree of religious thoughtfulness was awakened in her mind. Our next visit was to a collier and his wife, that were at the meeting on First-day evening, who welcomed us to their cottage: the man dispatched messengers to invite his neighbours, and we had a numerous assembly. Utterance was largely given, and great openness was evinced to receive the word preached; and we parted under a humbling sense of our Heavenly Father's love extended to visitors and visited: fresh cause there was for the acknowledgment, that all is of mercy, unmerited mercy, and to set up the Ebenezer, and say, our help has come from the Lord. After making a few more calls, we returned to our lodgings. Some of our company this day, in a feeling manner, expressed it to be their belief, that our feet having been thus turned amongst the poor inhabitants here, was designed by the Almighty in mercy to be a fresh call to them. One poor collier, at the close of an opportunity, in a feeling manner, expressed himself nearly as follows: "If we miss so great salvation thus frequently offered to us, and again renewed and brought home to our very houses, surely it will be more tolerable for other wicked nations in the great day

than for us." Fifth-day proceeded to Cabra-heath. Our first call was at the cottage of a young man, whom we found lounging at his fire-side, appearing as if he had been out on a night's ramble; his house abounded with good things; it did not seem we were welcome guests, for he treated our observations with contempt: notwithstanding which, as we believed his thus treating us would not acquit us, we continued, as matter arose in the line of apprehended duty, to communicate it to him; and after awhile he appeared rather softened down, and evinced more of a willingness to receive our counsel: he parted from us in a friendly manner, and as if our plain dealing had reached the witness in his own mind, he did not attempt to clear himself from the bad practices that were brought before his view.

We made several visits on our way to Cabra-common. As we were passing along, two men caught our eye, employing themselves in catching birds; a way some of the Gang spend a part of their time, as a cloak for their nightly depredations: we attracted their notice, and our proceeding being by this time noised abroad amongst them, they manifested a determination to avoid us, and separated to the right and left, whereby I expected we should lose them; but one being an old man, and having a high gate to get over to make his escape, I was upon him before he was aware. On my requesting him to give us his company in a cottage hard by, he consented. My companion espied the other man cross the road not far from us and go into a cottage, to which I prevailed on the elderly man to accompany us. On our reaching the cottage, the man my companion saw go into it was not to be seen; inquiring for him, the woman of the house replied, he had gone out again. My companion boldly cautioned her against persisting in an untruth, saying, she saw him come into the house, and there was no back way for him to make his escape again; on which the woman called out, "Richard, come down stairs," but no Richard replied: she repeated it, but in vain. Fully believing, if we preserved our own peace of mind, we must not miss seeing him, but persevere, I went to the stair-foot, calling out, "Richard, come down stairs, or I must come up and fetch thee down:" no reply being made, strength was given me to go up into his chamber, where I found him crouched down behind the head of the bed. I should have been as nothing in his hands, a large-boned, hale young man, had he been permitted to have resisted me. I told him we wanted to have his company, took him by the collar from behind the bed, and sent him down stairs before me, on which he quietly took his seat in the chimney-corner: after a pause, my companion began to address him in such a manner that his wife's countenance manifested astonishment, directing her eyes towards him, as if she wished him to receive it. He sat very quietly the whole time, and although at first he appeared disposed to *stout* it

out, yet, after much labour, and endeavouring to lay before him the sad consequences that he must expect would eventually follow his continuing to pursue his present mode of getting a livelihood, he became more tender. I felt it laid upon me before we parted to remind him, if he continued to follow his wicked practices, his father having brought him up therein would avail him nothing in the great day of account, not being aware that the old man was his father. From the kind manner they all took leave of us, we were disposed to hope the labour bestowed would not all be in vain; and truly thankful we were that we did not easily give up to discouragement, but were enabled to press through the crowd, and touch the hem of the garment, to receive a portion of that sustaining strength [from Christ] without which we remain disqualified to do anything that is truly good.

Sixth-day, we again proceeded to Cabra-heath and Wollard's-common: for the present we have left the Gang, and are now amongst hatters, many of whom appear, we have been disposed to hope, under a religious concern for their souls' welfare; yet from the anxiety they labour under to provide for their numerous offspring, it is feared their good desires are too frequently overpowered thereby. From the high price of bread they have been compelled to begin upon their potatoes before their usual time, which, it seemed probable, would not carry them through the winter as heretofore. These scenes of misery and woe, in addition to our inward exercises, at times plunged us into suffering. This day closed with a visit to a public-house in the Cock-road, which afforded us satisfaction, the keepers of it appearing to receive kindly what we had to offer.

Seventh-day, we went to "Wollard's-common": amongst those we visited this day was a poor collier. He informed us that a few years ago his mind was awakened to a sense of his sinful state: he manifested a truly religious concern on his own account and on account of his family. From his numerous offspring and the high price of provisions, he appeared struggling with great poverty; but this he assured us was not his greatest trouble; his wife refusing to unite with him in going to his place of worship, and in properly caring for the welfare of their children, he said, was his greatest trouble. His wife sitting by, confessed she could not plead want of time, but a real want of inclination, in herself to go to a place of worship, seemed the real cause; she acknowledged she saw the benefit her husband's becoming religious had been to him; saying, before this change took place he was a wicked man, and would curse her for two hours at a time. Nothing we had to say seemed to make any impression on her mind: she parted from us kindly, with these expressions; "she believed we wished her well, and was fully aware herself if she continued in the way she now was, she should go to the bad place." After this opportunity we collected the hatters generally

together in this district, with whom we had a religious meeting, and one afterwards with a young couple, which we had cause to believe was to mutual satisfaction.

First-day, we proceeded to Hanham to attend a meeting appointed at our request in the Baptist meeting-house, where we met with Arnee Frank and other Friends from Bristol; the meeting was large, and we were encouraged to hope that it was a season of profit to many. On our way home we called at a house, said to be a haunt for disorderly persons, particularly on a First-day. We found many young men standing outside the house, whom we invited in, with which they complied, and took their seats with those who were already there. We had an opportunity with the woman of the house first, but in the presence of her customers; we laid before her the wickedness that attached to her in consequence of her harbouring the company which she did, and allowing such evil practices as she did to be going forward: we then addressed the young men, relative to their spending their time in that unjustifiable manner. Some appeared to receive our advice kindly, others manifested more of a hardened disposition of mind. Having thus endeavoured to acquit ourselves faithfully, we returned home with hearts abounding with gratitude to Him, who was our Alpha and continued to be our Omega. This day we had a sitting in the family we were quartered at, which closed a trying day's work. Second-day, we went to Cabra-heath: in the first visit we made, on taking our seats in the family, so much levity was manifested that we were tried not a little, but by endeavouring after ability to bear all things, and endure all things with Christian patience, seriousness gradually spread over the minds of our company, whereby we had a favoured opportunity together, and at our parting we were solicited by the family to repeat our visit. How can we any longer doubt the sufficiency of Divine goodness to make way for us, where the eye of human reason, looking on the discouraging side of our situation, can see no way for us to proceed as pointed out to us? May these instances of Divine interference prove like a nail fastened in a sure place, is the prayer of my soul. After a similar visit we proceeded to the smelting works, and from thence to the poor, but peaceful, cottage of a collier, with whom and his family we had a precious meeting. Fourth-day, we went to Cabra-heath: on our way a man on horseback made towards us, my companion believed he was one of the Gang, as we began by this time to have a pretty correct idea of them from their dress, manners, &c.; being desirous we might have his company, I stepped out of the chaise near a cottage, requesting him to go in with us, which he complied with. After some time spent with him in silence, we opened to him such matter as came before us, respecting his manner of life, to which he did not make an attempt to demur, but confessed he felt at times the

great need there was to amend his ways ; he appeared quite willing to receive what we had to offer, expressing the obligation he felt himself under for it, requesting we would visit him at his own home, giving us his address for that purpose. We made many visits this day to colliers and hatters, some of whom we could not doubt were thirsting after the sincere milk of the word, that they might grow thereby ; to whom our spirits became nearly united.

Fifth-day, our first call this morning was at the miserable abode of a man, who informed us he was seventy-five years of age. By a hurt in the coal-pit, thirty years ago, he lost one of his legs ; about the same time his wife and ten children were taken with a fever ; shortly after their recovery his children all had the small-pox ; two years ago his wife became deranged, set fire to her clothes, and was burnt to death ; since which, in his absence, his house was broken into, and part of his bedding and wearing apparel taken away : all which he related with the utmost composure, and such sweetness of countenance, as indicated the truth of what he further added ; he hoped through all he had been preserved from murmuring. A more perfect example of contentment and Christian patience I thought I never before beheld. His recital of the precious effects which his varied trials had produced on his mind, was to me a very instructive lesson : nothing that escaped his lips in the least degree manifesting a desire to receive pecuniary aid. At six this evening we attended a meeting held in a house belonging to the followers of George Whitfield. The evening being wet, and roads across the common deep in mire, we expected a small meeting, in which we were agreeably disappointed : the meeting gathered early, and the attendance was large : we had a comfortable time together. Sixth-day, our visit to "Wollard's-common" this afternoon was attended with a comfortable hope, that there are many hercaway under a precious visitation : that nothing may be suffered to retard the work of salvation, has been the prayer of my soul. At six this evening we attended a meeting at the smelting works, where we had reason to believe many received the word preached with gladness.

Seventh-day, we bent our course to the upper road from Bath to Bristol ; accomplished many visits, in most of which my companion had good service, but my lips were sealed in awful silence through the whole of the day. First-day we visited a school in a dissenting meeting house on "Wollard's-common : the labour we were enabled to bestow on the children and their teachers appeared to be well received. During our visit in this neighbourhood we met with several young men whose education had been wholly neglected, who could not be prevailed upon to attend the First-day schools : felt drawings in my mind to visit the cottage of a new-married couple, the husband being of this description ; after much

entreaty he was prevailed upon to accompany us to the school, and have his name entered as a scholar, which afforded us some hope others would be encouraged to follow his example: we then proceeded to the First-day school at Cock-hill, where we met with a considerable number of children under the care of teachers. Little seemed to be required of us towards the children, but our minds were brought under exercise on behalf of the teachers, with whom we had to labour, and set before them the necessity of their endeavouring to know their whole conduct and converse to be in unison with the doctrines and precepts of Christ, whereby their endeavours in this good work, will be blessed to the children under their care. An aged couple, living in the school-house, attracted my attention: seeking for Divine help, I was strengthened to be faithful in ministering that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master for them: tears rolled down the cheeks of the woman on to her lap, but the man's mind did not appear capable of receiving what was offered. In the afternoon we attended the school in the Upper-road: here little more occurred than our making a few observations as matter arose. We took tea at the house of our kind friend — Stevens, who had taken an active part in the establishment of these schools. In the course of conversation respecting our visit to Cock-road, amongst those denominated the Gang, and the willingness they generally manifested to receive us and attend our appointed meetings, he informed us, the members of their society had taken much pains to have meetings with them, changing the times and places for holding them in their neighbourhood in hopes of accommodating them, but these attempts had proved fruitless. We had the company of a preacher of the Wesleyan persuasion, who made us the kind offer of their chapel for a meeting, assuring us of a large congregation; but not feeling that which warranted our holding a meeting here, we declined accepting this kind offer, although we were given to understand the people would be disappointed, if we left the neighbourhood without having a meeting with them. Third-day, we proceeded to the great school near Cock-road: in most of our visits this day my companion had good service. Here this arduous engagement, which we have believed ourselves called upon to pursue from day to day, was brought to a peaceful close, accompanied with the language of, Return to thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath been bountiful in administering his help in the time of need. Fourth-day, attended meeting at Frenchay, at the close of which we made a further report of our proceedings to the satisfaction of our Friends. Fifth-day, I took leave of my kind companion and her family, proceeded to Bristol, and attended meeting there. Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind nephew, Benjamin Thomas, left Bristol for my own home, which I was favoured to reach, and found my dear wife well.

Those called the Gang, and the colliers generally, had large families of children; but to us it was lamentable to understand, but very few of them who were living together as husband and wife, were married. As some of the colliers had joined in membership with the Methodists, having prayer-meetings at their houses, I found it required of me to lay before the leading members of this society, the care that was necessary on their part, not to admit into membership with them any, until they were married in a way which the laws of the land demand to make it a lawful marriage; otherwise they would be countenancing such an iniquitous practice. The following extracts from the printed circular of the Kingswood Association for the suppression of these depredators, may furnish some idea of the state of desperate wickedness, many of those we have been visiting must be sunk into; and yet their conduct towards us was unimpeachable from day to day.

“Whereas, the alarming depredations continually committed by a very daring and daily increasing combination of thieves, extending their ravages for many miles round the country, and well known to reside chiefly in this neighbourhood, have induced a few persons, desirous of promoting the welfare of the community, to unite their efforts in attempting to form a society for the suppression of such enormous evils; in order to adopt, with unwearied diligence, such measures as may tend to produce the desired effect, by striking at the root of such a system of iniquitous practice, as, it is supposed, never was equalled in any other part of the kingdom.

“The committee, in pursuance of their appointment, have met at Kingswood-hill, and resolved (in an entirely gratuitous manner, and with unremitted attention,) to use every exertion in their power to promote the designs of this institution; and having acquired a comprehensive view of this singular system, as to the different modes in which their diabolical purposes are accomplished, conceive it not irrelevant to detail a few particulars.

“This scheme of unparalleled enormity demanding such earnest attention, has been progressively and uninterruptedly maturing for a long series of years; and such is the nature of their establishment, that whole families are dependent on this combination for maintenance; many hundreds of the younger branches are well known to be now in actual training for the like purpose. It is also ascertained, that they are in the habit of decoying labourers from their accustomed employment, and formally admitting them into their society.

“Great numbers of hucksters, in this and the surrounding neighbourhood, are in alliance with them; the venders of the goods are seen passing with cart-loads to and from different places by night, none presuming to interrupt them; and although it seldom occurs that any of these plunderers succeed in securing their

booty, without being recognized by colliers passing to and from the mines, before they arrive at their several places of residence, yet they consider themselves as inviolably secure; for any one daring to impeach them would endanger both property and life; consequently ordinary means adopted by societies in general in offering rewards, would be altogether abortive.

“Should the statement of these circumstances create surprise, or be deemed an exaggeration, suffice it to observe, that the committee, several of whom have been long resident in Kingswood, close observers of the transactions alluded to, and for those peculiar reasons selected as most suitably qualified to meet the exigencies of the society, stand pledged to give the most positive proof of their existence, which is sufficiently notorious to the majority of the inhabitants of these parts.

“The great number of persons resident in the neighbourhood of Kingswood might reasonably have encouraged us to expect extensive assistance: such, however, is the astonishing terror prevalent in the minds of very many, arising from an apprehension that the incensed miscreants would reward their interference with still greater destruction; and so many are prevented from aiding this association on account of relationship to them, that when it is considered, in addition hereto, that thousands are connected by receiving and vending the goods, it will not appear surprising that very few, comparatively, remain sufficiently virtuous or courageous to unite with us; and it must be needless to hint at the unparalleled enormities we have to expect, unless such prompt and energetic measures be adopted as the nature of the case requires. Under the impression, therefore, of their very urgent necessity, the committee have determined on such cautious and vigorous steps as are very likely to accomplish their designs; and hope, through the united exertions of many of the respectable inhabitants of Bristol, Bath, Kingswood, and their vicinity, to be soon enabled to proceed to successful operation.”

CHAPTER XI.

IN the spring of the year 1812, in the neighbourhood of Huddersfield, and places adjacent, a large company of men collected; they entered in the night-time the houses and workshops of such as employed machinery, destroying machines, stealing arms, and other property; and, in the Fourth-month, one of the master-manufacturers was murdered on his return from market. For a long time they continued to commit great depredations, becoming a terror to the inhabitants; but through the vigilance of some magistrates, a discovery was made of many of the offenders, and they were committed to the castle at York: a special assize was held there, by commission, in the First-month, 1813, in order to their being brought to trial for the several offences they stood charged with. Some were acquitted, and others discharged on bail; one was ordered for transportation, and seventeen suffered death at York. Hearing that the sentence of the law on these latter had been enforced, my mind was brought under such feelings of sympathy with the widows and fatherless children of the sufferers, that I believed I should not stand acquitted in the sight of my Divine Master, unless I was willing to go and sit with them in their families; and yet the prospect of such a service felt humiliating to the creature, beyond words to describe. Understanding my friend Joseph Wood, of Highflats meeting, was under a similar exercise, in the Second-month we spread our united concern before our Friends, on which the meeting gave us a minute to proceed therein, as truth opened our way.

First-day, 28th of 2nd mo. I left Barnsley on foot; reached Paddock meeting-house in due time for meeting, where I met with my companion Joseph Wood. Some close religious labour with our kind friends of this meeting being required of us, a sense of having endeavoured thus far, through holy help, to discharge our duty, afresh animated us to look with confidence for help from this same Divine source, in the prosecution of this arduous engagement before us. At the close of the meeting, Friends were requested to stop, before whom we spread our religious prospects, and presented the minute of our monthly meeting, allowing

us to proceed therein. Friends of Paddock meeting being previously informed of our intention, made arrangements for our accommodation.

After dining with our kind friends John and Phœbe Fisher, of Springdale, accompanied by John Fisher and Abraham Mallinson, we proceeded to the house of the widow and five children of Jonah Dean, of Long-royd Bridge, who suffered for rioting. The widow's mind appeared to be under very great distress, with her helpless, fatherless children; the oldest child being about eight years, the youngest not more months old. All that was alive in us and capable of feeling for her, plunged as she was into such accumulated distress, we felt to be brought into action. We next visited the widow and three children of John Walker, who suffered for rioting, one of the children an infant at the breast. The feelings of distress awakened in my mind, in sitting down with this family, were such, that I was tempted to conclude human nature could hardly endure to proceed with the visit before us. We endeavoured in both cases to impart such counsel as came before our minds, which we had reason to hope was well received; and that their being thus far noticed, had a tendency, in some small degree, to add a ray of comfort to their deeply-tried minds.

After tea, feeling my bodily strength a little recruited, and my resolutions afresh excited, we proceeded to the mournful house of the parents of G—— M——, a single young man, and one of those concerned in the murder of the master-manufacturer. We sat with the parents, who are living in a respectable line of life. In this opportunity we had fresh cause to acknowledge holy help was near, furnishing matter suitable to the deeply-tried and afflicted state of mind in which we found them; whilst we endeavoured to be upon our guard that nothing escaped our lips, that should be the means of unnecessarily wounding their feelings. Our visit was thankfully received by both parents, and, as we afterwards understood, was like a morsel of bread at a time when they appeared almost ready to famish. The father acknowledged, the melancholy circumstance had brought their minds into such a tried state, that they had concluded to move to some other part of the country; but our visit had tended to settle them down again in their present place of residence.

Second-day, we bent our course to Lockwood, sat with the widow and three children of Thomas Brook, who suffered for rioting. We also had the company of his parents and two brothers: his two brothers were in York castle with him, but were discharged. This proved a heart-rending opportunity to us all: being willing, as I humbly hope I may say we were, to sit where the surviving sufferers sat, we were helped to go down into suffering with them, and thereby became qualified, through the renewal of Divine

aid, to administer suitably to the need of those we sat with. Our minds were clothed with feelings of compassion for the widow and the deeply-afflicted parents, accompanied with a hope, the opportunity had made such an impression on the minds of the two young men, that it would become of lasting benefit to them. The sufferer, we were informed, had only been out once with the rioters, at which time he lost his hat, which caused his apprehension. At our parting, they endeavoured to make us sensible that our visit had been like a cordial to their minds, and they expressed the thankfulness which they felt for it. We proceeded to Huddersfield; visited the widow of James Haigh—he suffered for rioting—left no children: we found her under deep affliction. She appeared to have a clear view of our motives for taking the steps which we did, expressing, in strong terms, the gratitude she felt for our visit. Our next visit was to the parents and two sisters of E—— T——, who was a single man, and who suffered for the murder of the master-manufacturer: we felt deeply for the afflicted parents. Divine regard was mercifully extended in this opportunity, both to visited and visitors: that a grateful sense thereof may continue in each of our minds, was the secret prayer of my soul. It appeared a time of precious visitation to the sisters of the sufferer. In the afternoon we proceeded to Cow-cliff, to visit the widow and two children of John Ogden, who suffered for rioting. We proposed to meet her at her husband's parents, in order to have their company, and that of two of the sufferer's sisters; but we were given to understand, that the parents spurned at the idea of sitting with us. As it did not appear to me we should be warranted in so easily giving up this prospect, and apprehending I felt that in my own mind that would bear me out, in taking the widow and family with us into their cottage, my companion consenting, we did so, and took our seats amongst them. After sitting awhile together in solemn silence, we had to hand forth both caution and encouragement, especially to the poor young widow, and the sufferer's sisters: it proved to all a melting season. The parents were both confined to the house, in consequence of the melancholy event that had occurred respecting their son, and from their appearance, with that of one of their daughters, they were sinking under the weight of their afflictions. The parents, in a very feeling manner, at our parting, expressed thankfulness for our visit, and, I hope I may say, feelings of gratitude clothed my mind. The wedding of a sister of the sufferer's being kept at the adjoining cottage, apprehending it would be safest for us to make them a visit, we accordingly did so, but the men were all absent: pausing, and feeling something stirring in my mind towards the bride and her female friends, I gave way to it; the labour bestowed soon put aside all their light behaviour, which our presence at first excited;

and, at our parting, novel as our visit was to them, it appeared to be kindly received. May glory abound to His praise, who is God over all, blessed for ever, and for evermore.

Third-day, accompanied by John King and James Lees, Friends of Brighthouse meeting, we proceeded to Sutcliffe-wood-bottom, to sit with the parents of Thomas Smith, his sister, and her husband—he also suffered for rioting. At the time I was engaged in addressing the company, a young man opened the door, came in, and immediately left again; on which I felt a stop against proceeding, and was obliged to request the young man might be sought for to give us his company, which taking place, I was able to proceed. This young man's mind became so wrought upon in the opportunity, that it became evident to all present. After having closed what I had given me for the family, my mouth was again opened with nearly these words:—"It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps aright, the Lord alone must have the ordering of them, who does at times order our steps, but we know it not; which appears to me to have been the case this day with the young man who came in amongst us;" after which, my companion addressed him in a very feeling manner. After the opportunity was over, he walked with us a short distance: his mind appeared much broken, and under a remarkable visitation. He told my companion, he had been apprehended with the rest of the prisoners, and confined in the castle, but was discharged on bail; that he was twenty-two years of age, and his name was I—S—; that he knew nothing of our being in the house, nor could tell what brought him there, as he had no business with the family.

In the afternoon we went to Scar-coat-green. Our first visit was to the widow and five children of Nathaniel Hoyle—he suffered for robbery: they lived with her aged father and sister, who sat with us, and who appeared to be under great difficulty themselves, to procure the necessaries of life: their situation to us appeared to be a very pitiable one. We next proceeded to the house of James Hay, who left a widow, not twenty-one years of age, and two children: the sufferer's parents gave us their company; we were favoured with a comfortable time together. We went into the cottage of the parents; had a satisfactory opportunity with two brothers of the sufferer, and then proceeded to Hand-green: the father of James Hay very acceptably gave us his company.

Fourth-day we went to Sowerby-bridge. Our first visit was to the widow of Joseph Crowder, who suffered for robbery: he had left three children, and his widow nearly being confined with her fourth. We were enabled to labour with her, to persevere in an endeavour after a steady reliance for help on that Divine power, which alone would be found all-sufficient to support her mind in her future tossings and temptations: we were ready to hope the op-

portunity with her would be remembered at a future day, to her comfort. We next proceeded to the cottage of the parents of William Hartley, who suffered for robbery : with them resided his eight children, bereft of both parents, the mother having been deceased about three weeks. The neighbours observing us go into their cottage, followed us, quietly taking their seats : the opportunity proved to many, especially some of the children, a heart-tendering season—one, I believe, that will long be remembered by some present.

Our next visit was to North-dean, in Elland township, to the widow of John Hill, who left one infant—he suffered for robbery. His widow presented us with an interesting letter, received from him the day before his execution, manifesting the peaceful state of mind he had been favoured to attain to, under the evidence of his having been enabled to forgive all mankind, and himself experiencing Divine forgiveness for all his sins. She informed us, the night he was taken, he was forced out of his bed by the Gang ; that she ran after him half-a-mile without any of her upper garments upon her, until they obliged her to return, threatening to blow her brains out if she followed them. We sat with the widow, the sufferer's mother, aunt, &c. : it proved a solid opportunity. A brother of the sufferer was also by the same means implicated in these riotous proceedings that night ; his neighbours say, not from inclination, but overcome by threats, he being always considered a religiously-disposed young man, and was much esteemed ; but he escaped being taken with the rest. His mother was maintained by the produce of a small farm, and he was her sole dependence in the management of it. The loss of the other son, by such an untimely end, with the continued fearful apprehensions she laboured under, of her other son being taken—there being a warrant out against, and search making for him, appeared almost to drive her to despair. We endeavoured to console her all in our power. Before we left her, I felt it laid upon me to assure her, on account of the general good character we had received of the young man, and the manner of his being led away, we would lay his case before the magistrate who granted the warrant, and use our influence to obtain permission for him to return home with safety.

Our next visit was to the widow of John Hey, and her seven fatherless children : we found her in a state of mind bordering on despair. As ability was afforded, we endeavoured to turn her mind to seek after that quietude and submission to the dispensation permitted to be her lot, in which God is to be known, and his power experienced, to stay, comfort, console her, and which would carry her through the accumulated afflictions she was struggling with ; but, after all, her poor mind was so overcharged with the prospect of her great poverty, her numerous

fatherless children, without any visible means for their support, we were ready to fear that what we had to offer, obtained but little entrance. Leaving this cottage of woe and misery, we bent our course to Halifax.

Fifth-day, the week-day meeting being discontinued, and feeling drawings in our minds to sit with the few Friends of Halifax, a meeting was concluded to be held this morning, at which, in addition to Friends, we had the company of several not professing with our religious Society; amongst whom was I—— S——, the young man before-mentioned, whose mind was again so reached during what was communicated, that he trembled so much that he could not hide his state from the meeting, although it was evident he endeavoured for it. He afterwards settled in the neighbourhood of a meeting of Friends, became a steady young man, manifesting attachment to our principles, and regularly attended our meetings. In the afternoon we went to Longwood, with a view of visiting Benjamin W——. He was a single young man, living with his parents; an accomplice with the other two in the murder of the master-manufacturer; and received the reward offered for apprehending the offenders, having his life saved by turning king's evidence. He being from home, we requested he would give us his company next morning, at Joseph Mallinson's, Longroyd-bridge.

Fifth-day, agreeable to our request, Benjamin W—— met us. On his entering the room, he appeared to us raw and ignorant; with such apparent self-condemnation in his countenance, we thought we had not before witnessed; as if he felt himself an out-cast, and thought a mark of infamy was set upon him; newly-elad, as we supposed, from the money he had recently received, as the reward of his having discovered his accomplices in the murder, for which they had suffered. We could not but anticipate the deplorable situation he would find himself in, when the means of keeping up his spirits were all exhausted. On taking his seat, his mind appeared much agitated, and, during the opportunity, he was unable to sit with ease to himself on his seat. After a time spent with him in quiet, a door of utterance opened, whereby we were enabled faithfully to relieve our minds towards him, although he did not manifest any thing like a disposition to resent what we offered to him; but little, if any, appearance of tenderness was manifested. The opportunity to us was the most distressing we had experienced; feeling, as we were enabled to do, deeply on his account, lest his mind was getting into quite a hardened state, and that his case would become a hopeless one; yet not without some reason for believing, that in the opportunity we had with him, things had been so closely brought home to him, that he would not soon be able wholly to cast them away again. When he went away, those who were in the room through which he passed, observed to us, his countenance was pale and ghastly, and his joints, as it were, so unloosened, as

if they were scarcely able to support his body. We advised him not to go into company, but to return directly home, which, we afterwards heard, he attended to. The feelings of suffering we were introduced into on his account, will not, I believe, soon be forgotten.

When the Friends of Paddock-meeting heard of our intended visit to the families of the sufferers, it appeared to them advisable to wait upon Joseph Radcliff, the magistrate who had been so active in putting a stop to these riotous proceedings, to inform him of what we had in prospect, and the nature of our visit, lest any unfavourable construction should be put upon it; and our kind friends John Fisher and Joseph Firth waited upon him accordingly: we understood he expressed his unity with our intended proceedings, and his desire for our success in the undertaking. Being come now nearly to a close of our visit, and having felt drawings in my mind at times to make a visit to Joseph Radcliff, I opened my prospect to my companion; but he not appearing to feel much, if any thing, of such a concern, it occasioned me close exercise: but as it appeared clear to me my own peace of mind was involved in it, I laid the subject before my kind friend John Fisher, requesting him, if he felt nothing in his mind against it, to inform Joseph Radcliff thereof; which, being done, he gave for answer, our company would be acceptable next morning.

Seventh-day morning, my companion accompanied me and John Fisher, as proposed. The magistrate and his wife received us very courteously, with whom we had a free, open conversation of near an hour and a half. I gave him, as far as memory furnished me therewith, some account of our proceedings in the visits, and the state of mind we found the poor widows, and those we met with, who had been liberated on bail: on assuring him we heard nothing from any we had thus visited, in the least degree reflecting on him, or any one who had taken a part in apprehending the sufferers, he appeared to receive it as satisfactory information. I then laid before him the suffering situation of the widow Hill, against whose son his warrant was issued; detailing the good character the young man uniformly bore, in the neighbourhood where he had resided before his escape; and that it was the first, and only night, he had been out with the rioters, and then, more by constraint than inclination. Our remarks exciting in his mind feelings of tenderness towards the young man, we requested him to consider his case, and the case of his mother, and to afford them all the relief in his power; to which he replied, the young man must come before me and surrender himself up, at the same time giving us authority to inform his mother, if he thus proceeded, he should not remain in custody, but have his liberty to return home, and not be disturbed, so long as he continued to conduct himself in a quiet, orderly manner. His mother being informed to this effect, the young man surrendered himself, and was libe-

rated : since that time he has married, and is comfortably settled in life ; and, from good authority, we understand he continues an exemplary religious character. I felt truly thankful this point was thus so far gained ; but there was another, which, to me, appeared of equal importance, which I also laid before the magistrate, which was the deplorable situation of the widows and children ; there appearing no other prospect but that they must, by degrees, sell their household furniture to procure subsistence, they informing us, none would employ them ; some refusing through prejudice, and some through fear of being suspected to countenance the proceedings of their husbands ; whereby the parish workhouse must soon be their only resource, if no speedy remedy was applied. This, from the view I had of the subject, was to be dreaded ; the children, from the company they would associate with, being likely, on every slight offence, to have reflections cast upon them, on account of the conduct, and disgraceful end of their father : thus held in contempt, the danger was, the minds of the children would, by degrees, become hardened, and they, thereby become unfitted for usefulness in society. After thus expressing my views, and my desire that some mode should be adopted to educate, and provide for the children, until they attained to an age fit for servants and apprentices, and to aid the earnings of the widows whilst they remained single, and proposing for his consideration a plan for these purposes, which had suggested itself to my mind almost daily of late, I felt discharged from these subjects, which had pressed heavily upon me. At our parting, he took us by the hand, and, in a very kind manner, bade us farewell.

We proceeded to Berrisfield, where the widow of Joseph Fisher, and other families of the sufferers, lived : they, having no regular place of settlement, were collected into one cottage. The opportunity with them was a favoured one, leading us to hope, the labour would not all prove in vain. The state of mind of a woman whose husband was transported, called for much sympathy ; she viewed her own case to be a more trying one than that of the poor widows, who, she said, had seen the end of their husbands' sufferings in this life. The scene of distress this opportunity presented to our feelings, is not to be described. We then went to Halland-moor ; sat with a widow and six children of John Swallow, who suffered for robbery : her mother, brother, and a sister of the sufferer's sat with us. Words would fall short to attempt to describe the state of distress her mind appeared to be in. We had largely to hand out to her encouragement to look for support where alone it was to be found, and where, we had reason to hope, her poor mind was favoured at times to know a centering : she received our visit with expressions of gratitude, and with it our services of this nature closed. After this opportunity, my companion and myself walked to Emly-park.

First-day morning, we separated in near affection. I walked to Burton in time for meeting; after which, I was once more permitted quietly to sit down in my own habitation. I may add, for the encouragement of those who may be brought under peculiar trials, as respects their religious movements, although the exercise attending our minds, whilst engaged in the service, was very humiliating, the suffering we had to pass through in sympathy with those we visited, we found heavy to bear: yet it was eminently manifested in our experience, that He who puts forth, as He is simply relied on, prepares the way in a remarkable manner; it was admirable to us, how readily those we meet with sat down with us, as much so as if they had been previously prepared to receive the visit; whereas they seldom, if at all, had any knowledge of our intention until we entered their cottage; and the extraordinary manner in which the opportunities were overshadowed with Divine goodness, was renewed cause of encouragement and deep prostration of soul. Some visits were more eminently owned than others, it appearing to us, the minds of some of the visited were more prepared to receive the gospel message, which we had to declare, than others. May the tribute of thanksgiving and praise to Him for his all-sustaining help and strength, thus mercifully vouchsafed to us, become more and more the offering of our minds day by day.

Feeling my mind drawn to the accomplices of those who suffered, who had not been brought to trial, but were discharged on bail, I informed the monthly meeting thereof, and was set at liberty to pursue my prospects of duty; but for want of keeping under the exercise my mind had been introduced into for the service before me, and for want of minding the pointings of truth as it respected the proper time to move in it, and suffering some temporal concerns to take the lead, my way for moving in this engagement afterwards so closed up, as never afterwards to open, so that I could with safety proceed in it;—an awful instance that the Lord's work is not to be entered upon in our time, and when it best suits our convenience.

1813. At the monthly meeting in the Fourth month, I requested a minute, which was granted, to take meetings in my way to the yearly meeting, and to attend to some service I had long had in prospect in the neighbourhood of London. Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend James Harrison, I left my own home; reached Sheffield that evening. Second-day, reached Mansfield; had a meeting with Friends there in the evening, which was well attended. I left the meeting well satisfied I had given up to the service. Fourth-day sat with Friends of Loughborough: although to me it was a very exercising meeting, yet I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind. In the afternoon proceeded to Castle Donington: had a meet-

ing with Friends there this evening. Fears were excited in my mind that some of our company were at ease in Zion, trusting in a bare profession ; on which account I left the meeting sorrowful. Fifth-day, proceeded to Kettering : attended a meeting this evening for Friends and others ; the attendance was large, the people behaved solidly, and we were led to hope it was a profitable time to many. Sixth-day, we proceeded to Hitchen. First-day morning attended meeting at Hertford, after which we bent our course to Tottenham ; reached in time for the evening meeting there : I rejoiced in once more sitting with Friends in this meeting. Second-day, proceeded to London, attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting. Fourth-day, the first sitting of the yearly meeting for discipline : during the several sittings of this meeting, my mind was so closely tried with the prospect in my view, I was scarcely able to take any part in the business that came before the meeting, or any enjoyment in the company of my Friends : believing the time was approaching when it would be proper for me to cast my religious prospects before Friends, my attention was at times turned towards the select yearly meeting, thinking that meeting might be a suitable place for it ; but as the way for my so doing did not appear clear, I laboured to keep in the quiet until the yearly meeting came to a close. Most Friends were now at liberty to return to their several homes, but I was left in bonds, and none but my Maker knew the state of mind I was travelling under : I was never more in need of a double portion of faith and patience, which feelings of gratitude constrain me to acknowledge was not withheld by my Divine Master, otherwise I think I could not have borne up as I was enabled to do before my friends. After passing two exercising weeks since the close of the yearly meeting, way opened for me to spread before the morning meeting a prospect of duty I had to obtain an interview with those in power who had the welfare of Ireland at heart, and to make a visit to the Prince Regent. After the meeting had been exercised with the subject, a few Friends were selected to have a further opportunity with me, but they not feeling themselves competent to give a judgment, again called together the select members, who left me at liberty to pursue my religious prospects as truth opened my way ; my kind friend, William Allen, was proposed to endeavour to obtain for me an interview with the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Seventh-day, twenty-sixth of Sixth month, we proceeded to his residence in Downing-street, according to appointment : we were received in a courteous manner ; on which I laid before him such observations as I had made during my travelling in Ireland, on the intemperance that so generally pervaded the lower class of society there, and what to me appeared the most likely to effect a remedy. After affording me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, the Chancellor proposed my throwing the subject before the

Secretary for Ireland, kindly giving us an introductory letter for that purpose, whom we also waited upon.

Having accomplished the least part of my engagement, I quietly waited the time of the morning meeting assembling again which was near. As no Friend had been proposed to assist me in accomplishing that which remained of my prospects of religious duty, I ventured to say in this meeting, that if the Friend who had so far kindly assisted me, was easy to render me such further assistance as he was able to do, it would be acceptable; his consenting to do so, appeared to the meeting agreeable, and afforded great relief to my mind. A private opportunity was what I had looked toward, and which, when the attempt for it was first made, there appeared but little doubt it would be obtained. I considered it a great favour, whilst these efforts were thus going forward, I had not given up my residence at Tottenham, which afforded me a quiet retreat; my garden finding me sufficient employment, furnished me with ample excuse against visiting, which I felt myself unequal to, independent of a persuasion it would not be to my profit: but after efforts were made, a private interview could not be obtained; this again placed me in a trying situation. As I could not see my way clear to return home with my companion, who was now waiting for me, his being detained on my account increased my difficulty: and as the time of my being liberated now appeared so uncertain to me, my companion was left at liberty to return home, thus I was favoured to be quit of a burden. After being thus left to myself, it appeared my only safety was in endeavouring to aim at a resigned state of mind as to any further openings respecting the Prince Regent. I had various temporal matters to attend to before my return to the north, but these I clearly saw it would be unsafe for me to encumber my mind with at the present; I therefore found I must keep in the quiet, and labour after a willingness, if not fully discharged from apprehended duty, to be further instructed and made willing to pursue the path truth should again point out. After thus patiently waiting on my Divine Master, to become acquainted with the further knowledge of his will, he was pleased to lay it upon me to take up my pen, and as matter was presented to my mind, to commit it to paper; after trying the fleece, this mode of procedure appeared the only way for me to obtain an acquittal: on looking towards this attempt, I felt myself placed in a tried responsible situation, from a belief that nothing short of imparting the whole counsel communicated to my mind would find acceptance with God, whom I thought I could in truth say, I was desirous of serving with a perfect heart and willing mind. As I was about to address the first in power and the head of the nation, should offence be given by any thing I communicated, the Society might be implicated in it. Although these considerations might be proper in this place, I began to see that without great watchfulness

the reasoner would gain ground upon me, and weaken my hands for the work before me. I accordingly sat down, emptied and stript as to matter, endeavouring to abide in a humble dependent state, seeking for that help which alone qualifies for every good word and work. My Divine Master, in his wonted condescension, looked down upon me, and sent help, abundant help, in this time of great need; matter followed faster than my pen was well able to commit it to paper: and having closed what I believed was in this way given me to communicate to the prince, the load was thus far removed off my shoulders. Aware that it would require grammatical corrections, I submitted it to suitable Friends for that purpose: nothing I believed would give me that clearness I must aim at, but presenting it in my own person.

After having had the address fairly copied, I signed it with my name and place of abode, and on the seventh of the Eighth month I proceeded to Brighton. I was aware it would be the means of placing Friends there in a trying situation; I therefore felt it required of me, before I acquainted them with the cause of their being called together, to warn them against looking at the discouragements that might present; but to endeavour to cherish an increase of faith, that all things were possible to those who maintain a firm reliance on that Power, which is as able now as ever it was to remove mountains. After opening my views to Friends on thus calling them together, I gave for their perusal that which I had prepared for the prince, and claimed their assistance. As I had apprehended so it proved; Friends appeared plunged into difficulties: one said it might as well have been done in London: but a clear sense still attended me, that this was the right place for me to do my Divine Master's business in.

The paper to be presented was read over: some apprehensions were expressed that the length of it might prevent its being read; I requested it should be read over again, and such parts as could be spared pointed out, but it was concluded that no part could be spared without hurting the whole. After a time passed in solemn silence, a general desire was manifested to render me every possible assistance; but the difficulty appeared great if I attempted to present it myself. A person kindly offered to take charge of delivering it to the prince: I paused on this kind proposal, but was fully satisfied in my own mind I must decline it; and as I could see no suitable opportunity for presenting it but when the prince was out on his morning ride, Friends took in charge the needful arrangements.

Fifth-day, attended the usual week-day meeting; at the close of which information was received that the prince was out riding, and would return about four in the afternoon; but it did not appear to me to be the time for me to move, I therefore kept pretty close to my

quarters, and passed a tranquil afternoon. After passing a sleepless night, towards morning it appeared that it would be proper for me to hold myself in readiness this day to get relieved from my burden. During the time of breakfast, our minds were much disposed for silence, and after it was over a precious pause ensued. My kind friend Mary Rickman was engaged to supplicate, in a way that afforded strength to my feeble, emptied, tried mind. I now felt it laid upon me, to request my Friends who had enlisted in the service, to be on the alert, and obtain information if the prince rode out this morning; and if so, the time and road he would be likely to take: the road not being ascertained, and he mostly taking his ride over the Downs, accompanied by Thomas Willis, of London, William Turner and Isaac Bass, of Brighton, we proceeded towards the palace, and stationed ourselves on the east side of the stable-yard gate opening towards the Downs. After waiting some time, the gates were thrown open: the prince, with a great attendance of his nobles, made their appearance; but, to my great disappointment, they took the opposite road. Placed in this trying situation I paused, and found it would be unsafe for me to neglect the present opportunity; time not admitting of consulting my friends, I proceeded up the hill with speed, being favoured to feel the best of supporters with me; my companions, as they afterwards acknowledged, were not able to keep pace with me, for I scarcely felt the ground as I passed over it. The hill being very steep, and the exertion great, my breath was so affected when I came abreast of the prince that I was unequal to utter a word, I therefore pushed on some way before him (in order to recover my breath) my Divine Master giving me hind's feet; I then halted, until the prince came up to me, when I addressed him nearly as follows:—

“Will the prince be pleased to permit me to express a few words to him;” on which he checked his horse, and stooping forward, replied, “Sir, you must excuse me, I am in haste:” to which I replied, “I have a letter for the prince, will he be pleased to permit me to present him with it,” taking it out of my breast-pocket. He replied, “You will please give it to Colonel Bloomfield;” who accordingly took charge of it. On which I found that my work was not complete until I had requested [of the colonel] that care should be taken the prince had the letter, and that it was read: being assured this should be the case, this exercise of faith and patience peacefully ended. My companions reached me when I had nearly closed my business, and remarked the great quiet with which the whole was conducted: the countenances of my friends bore a different aspect now than they did when we turned out in the morning. How shall I be able to describe my feelings! if I am favoured to get to, and keep in, the safest spot for me, it must be by seeing and feeling myself to be an unprofitable ser-

vant ; having done that which was required of me to do, not of myself, but through the aid of Divine Grace.

Here follows a copy of the letter.

TO THE PRINCE REGENT.

6th of 8th mo. 1813.

“ Under a feeling of religious love, which for many years has prevailed in my heart towards thee, and a full conviction that in the great and awful day of righteous retribution, I shall be found guilty of a breach of my duty to God, if I do not attempt faithfully to communicate what I have apprehended to be his word in mercy to thee, I have endeavoured to procure a private personal interview ; but this having failed, I am obliged to avail myself of the only means left of soliciting thy attention to a subject, in which thy present and eternal interest are deeply concerned.

“ The conduct of those in exalted stations will naturally attract general observation ; and I am well aware that from different causes, not only are the virtues of such extolled beyond what they will bear, but their vices or failings are frequently exaggerated : their situation is really a pitiable one ; for though the propensities of human nature to sensual gratification are common to all, yet the temptation is greater to those who have the most ample means of gratifying them to the fullest extent. I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to place myself mentally in thy exposed situation, and it is with real sympathy that I entreat thee to suffer the word of exhortation.

“ Our being prone to sin by nature will not be charged against us in the great day when our future eternal situation shall be decided, if in good earnest we have been endeavouring, through Divine assistance, to overcome the evil propensities of our fallen nature ; the sin is not in being tempted, but in yielding to temptation : and suffer me to say, that if thou hadst occupied and co-operated with the offers of Divine grace, and the all-sufficient help inwardly manifested, there would have been no grounds for those remarks upon thy intemperance, which of late years have been so generally made, but, which I earnestly hope, have been greatly exaggerated. Flattery is so often resorted to by those who make their court to princes, that few are to be found who will dare to represent to them their danger, however widely they may deviate from the path of duty to their Creator, however obviously they may be walking in that path which leads to certain destruction. Many of those who hang about princes, for their own interested purposes, are strewing with flowers the path which leads to the edge of a precipice, and are sedulously employed in concealing that horrid precipice from view. Such are real enemies, as, by flattery and deceit, are endeavouring, if possible, to gain an undue ascendancy over

the object of their adulation : some will promote and partake of the table, and the dissipation of the nightly revel ; while others, less depraved, and not without some sense of the dangerous situation of their patron, yet, for fear of incurring his displeasure, and losing their place, pension, promotion, or seat at the banquet, forbear to remonstrate, and are even guilty of countenancing and encouraging what in another place they would not fail to condemn. This, if my feeling be right, is somewhat descriptive of thy situation : few have been the faithful, disinterested friends thou hast yet met with—real friends, who have been conscientiously concerned to cherish every appearance of a virtuous disposition, and to discourage everything of an opposite tendency. But, notwithstanding this may have been the case, I may appeal to thy own feelings—thou hast not been left friendless nor forgotten by the Lord, who still sustains the character of the friend of sinners, who is still graciously waiting to manifest his mercy to such as turn to him with full purpose of heart : these he will never desert in the needful time ; and to him I am concerned that thy whole heart and mind may be directed ; that by a co-operation with his Divine grace inwardly revealed, and which I assuredly believe even now awaits thee for thy enlargement, thou mayst experience deliverance from those bonds and fetters which have prevented thy virtuous exertions,—from those false friends who hitherto have fostered, and, if permitted, will continue to foster, every disposition thou mayst manifest to gratify the sensual tendencies of our fallen nature : and this same Divine Power will, I firmly believe, raise up for thee companions, who shall become instrumental to thy emancipation from a state of spiritual bondage and captivity. I believe thou hast at times in mercy been awakened to see that a continuance in this state would bring on spiritual death, and cause the Most High to withdraw from thee his protecting grace and good presence in this world, and finally separate thee from him in the world to come.

“ Words fail me to set forth the conflict of mind, which at times I have passed through for many years, on account of thy precious immortal soul. O prince ! He who sees the secrets of all hearts, knows how repeatedly my prayers with my tears have been spread before him in secret for thee, that when thou mayst be called upon to resign an earthly crown, thou mayst not be found among the number of those who have forfeited their heavenly one, through an unwillingness to take up their daily cross, through a disinclination to deny themselves of those things which the light of Christ Jesus, in the secret of the heart, and the precepts of the gospel, manifest to be evil, and which unfit for the kingdom of God. For although, as an earthly prince, thou art invested with great power, and art made ruler and head of a mighty nation, thou rankest no higher in the Divine estimation than the lowest

of thy subjects, further than as thou art found walking with God in obedience to his revealed will; and righteously filling up the very awful and important station, which by Divine permission thou art standing in, according to his Divine purposes respecting thee. So great has been the anguish and affliction of soul which I have experienced on thy account, and so strong the desires which I have felt for thy everlasting welfare, that I have thought, if the offering up of my natural life as a sacrifice would have effected it, I could have felt willing: but I am deeply and consolingly convinced, that, though no man can save his brother, or give to God a ransom for the soul of his friend, yet through infinite mercy a ransom has been paid by the one propitiatory sacrifice for sin. But to obtain an evidence of our interest in this sacrifice, we must be willing to receive Christ in his inward and spiritual appearance in the heart, where he would put an end to sin, finish transgression, and bring in everlasting righteousness. For the great and awful work of salvation, if it is ever known to be accomplished, must become an individual work: and that this important business may no longer be deferred by thee, all that is within me capable of feeling, craves at this time; under an awful sense which has long accompanied my mind, of the extreme danger thou art in from further procrastination, and refusing to join in with the day of lengthened-out merciful visitation to thy precious, immortal soul.

“I believe, never has the report gone abroad and reached my ear of thy grand entertainments being about to take place, but my poor mind has felt sorrow on thy account; and in spirit I have been with thee as a mournful spectator at the banquet. I have contemplated thee as surrounded by those whom thou callest thy friends: but what, if they should prove in the end thy greatest enemies! for, prince as thou art, thou must appear before the tribunal of Divine justice and judgment; how wilt thou then give an account of these scenes of dissipation? Remember, the decrees of the Great Judge are unalterable; and against them there lies no appeal: it will not avail thee then to plead, that thou wast countenanced in these things by those for whose age and experience, and even religious knowledge, thou hadst respect: the awful determination will surely be accomplished, According to thy works so shall thy reward be.

“If my feelings respecting thee are correct, thou art at times made sorrowful on these accounts: thou art mercifully met with, in some of these seasons of revelling; something like the handwriting upon the wall, which astonished king Belshazzer formerly, has appeared against thee. Has not that same Almighty Power which smote that great king amidst his impious guests, in mercy met with thee? so that thou hast at times found it difficult to conceal thy conviction; and thou hast seen that this awful awak-

ening charge has been descriptive of thy own situation,—‘Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.’ Thy ways are not right before God, for he cannot behold iniquity in princes, any more than in their people, with approbation or any degree of allowance; and be assured, if there is not a timely putting away from before the eyes of the Lord and the eyes of the people, (that great family over whom thou art placed,) the evil of thy doings,—if there is not a ceasing to do evil, and learning to do well,—the eternal crown designed for thee to wear in Christ’s kingdom, will be irrecoverably lost.

“When I have been thus mentally with thee amongst thy companions, and beheld, as I apprehended, the charge or complaint of the High and Mighty One against thee, and that which he has also decreed, if the causes of complaint are not removed; there has always appeared to me an unoccupied space between the charge or complaint, and the going forth of the irrevocable decree: and, on my being desirous to know the meaning of this unoccupied space, it has been consoling to my deeply-tried mind to be assured, it implied, that the mercy of God was still lengthened out to thee—space still allowed thee, in mercy, to repent: this happy space,—this mercy of God,—may it not be suffered to close unaccepted of! for how have I viewed it, as contracting, from year to year—the charge and the decree nearer and nearer approaching each other, indicating clearly that the day of thy visitation, through the offers of Divine help, was hastening to an awful close! And what is the greatest among men, when left to himself, and bereft of the assistance of his Maker? When laid upon a death-bed, what can the prayers of others avail thee, if He who alone can save—He, whose offers of help in time of health have been slighted, then refuses to hear? Just and equal are the ways of the Lord: if we suffer the day of our visitation to pass over unimproved, the determination will stand, When they call, I will not answer.

“Let me, therefore, entreat thee to lay these things to heart: the subject is of infinite importance to the interests of thy immortal soul: and though, through an humble instrument, remember that thou hast been solemnly warned! With fervent desires for thy real happiness, both here and hereafter, I remain, dutifully, and very respectfully, thy sincere friend,

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

The day after the delivery of this letter, was expected to be a day of great festivity at Brighton, to celebrate the birth-day of one of the royal family, for which preparations had been made, which brought much company to the town in the morning; but this not being the case, the newspapers announced the disappointment the public had experienced, without any reason being as-

signed for it. From the feelings into which my mind was introduced during the evening, and the disappointment the public had thus met with, no doubt was left with me, but that my request to have the letter read had been complied with. I remained at Brighton until the Third-day, to be forthcoming, and answer for myself, should any unpleasantness have arisen in consequence of the letter.*

First-day, attended meeting there. Third-day, left Brighton, my kind friend Grover Kemp accompanying me a short distance out of the town. I felt like a vessel that wanted vent—gratitude so flowed in my heart. After being left to myself, involuntarily I broke forth in vocal sounds, making the air echo. I do not know I ever before experienced such a flow of heavenly good, and more of a capacity to magnify the Lord, and to rejoice in the God of my salvation, in that He had again brought about my enlargement. Walked thirty miles this day to Reigate, scarcely feeling the ground I passed over. I then took a circuitous route to Tottenham; and after attending to some outward concerns there and in London, on the thirtieth of Eighth month, I proceeded to Barnsley, where, after an absence of near five months, I was favoured to find my family well. My home became a quiet retreat for awhile.

In the Ninth month I attended the monthly meeting held at Ackworth, and gave in a report of my proceedings, with which my Friends appeared satisfied. Next-day walked to York to attend the quarterly meeting.

In the summer of 1816, my mind was brought under exercise, in consequence of a theatre being about to be built at Barnsley. Having witnessed the sad effects of the players occasionally coming to the town, and performing in a barn, especially on the conduct of the poor people, I remonstrated with the person who was about to erect it for them to rent, but in vain: the nearer it was brought to a finish, the more my exercise increased, without the prospect of any way opening for me to move likely to prove availing; it only remained for me to abide under my exercise, being earnestly desirous to be preserved willing to stand open to such discoveries of duty, as the Almighty should see meet to make known to me herein. A hand-bill that had been given me long before this, was brought before the view of my mind, on the subject of theatrical performances, entitled, “Why don’t you go to the play?” After searching for it, and carefully perusing it, my mind was impressed with apprehensions of duty to have a sufficient number printed for distribution, and posted in the most conspicuous situa-

* [In 1824 our friend T. S. had an interview with the Prince, then George the Fourth, at Windsor; on which occasion T. S. informed the king that he had been permitted to present him an address before, when at Brighton; to which the king replied, “I remember you did.” This occurred after an interval of near eleven years.]

tions in the town. Aware that such a step would be likely to subject me to opposition, I endeavoured to consider the subject well before it was taken; and under a sense that it would not do to hesitate, (the day being announced when the theatre was to be opened,) I proceeded, and had them printed two days previously to its being opened: I had them posted, and others I delivered myself at the houses of the inhabitants. Having done thus much, I felt a relief of mind abundantly compensating me for all my labour. As I expected opposition, so I met with it; but chiefly from the players themselves, by circulating hand-bills on the lawfulness and benefit of theatrical performances; writing me insulting letters on the occasion; procuring apparel corresponding with my own, and taking me off on the stage; which I found it safest for me to pass over in silence, and count it all joy, under an assurance, this labour in the Lord, through His holy help, would not be in vain; which proved to be the case. Their prospects were so defeated, they were obliged to leave the town, it was said, much worse than they came to it; they made several attempts after this to obtain supporters, but in vain. The theatre was afterwards converted into a dissenting meeting-house. I mention these merciful interferences of Providence, (for without He work with us, and we with Him, we labour but in vain,) that others may hereby be encouraged to do what their hands find to do with a ready mind.

In the spring of the year 1817, I laid before the monthly meeting a concern to visit the ale-houses in Barnsley. My friend Joseph Wood, of Highflats, proposing to accompany me, we were liberated for the service. We were generally well received, many of those we visited acknowledged their thankfulness for the visit.

1817. At the monthly meeting, seventeenth of Eleventh month, I informed Friends of a concern that had, for a very considerable time, attended my mind, to engage in some service amongst persons not of our religious community, in Sheffield. After the subject had been deliberated on, a minute was given me; and on the fourth of Twelfth month, I proceeded to Sheffield. I attended the week-day meeting there; at the close of which I spread before Friends of that meeting a prospect of visiting the clergy of the Establishment, and the dissenting congregations; also the proprietors of the theatre in this town, and the subscribers to the news-room.

Sixth-day, fifth of Twelfth month, accompanied by my kind friend David Mallison, we began with the clergy of the Establishment, calling at their own houses. My mission to them appeared to be to stir them up to consider how far they were acting agreeably to the declaration they made when entering upon their office, that of believing themselves called upon to take charge of the souls of people, where their lot was cast; whether they were using their influence to discourage, all in their power, the attendance of the

theatre recently opened again in Sheffield, an evil likely to prove great to the town and its neighbourhood, as every effort was making by the managers to secure an attendance by advertisements, drawn up with much plausibility, in order to entrap the unwary mind. It was pleasant to me that our visit appeared to be generally well received, and well-timed, as the subject had obtained place in the minds of most we called upon; some expressed thankfulness that I was thus raised up as an instrument to rouse them to their duty in this matter, and the desire which they felt to do their best in furthering my labour. Our visit to the clergy of the Establishment closed under a grateful sense of the cordial manner we were received, and the openness apparent to hear what was offered on the subject. We next proceeded to visit the preachers of the dissenting congregations; with whom I had in like manner to labour, and by whom I was as generally well received, concurrence being manifested with my concern. We left with each of those we called upon, one of the hand-bills circulated at Barnsley, with an account of my proceedings there. After obtaining a list of the proprietors of the theatre, we proceeded to pay them a visit: here we had rough and rugged work. Gifts and profits so blinded the eyes of many of these, that all attempts to convince them of the necessity there was for them to abandon the use of such places, appeared fruitless; yet I felt satisfied so far that I had done my part with them, believing that what was given me for communication would, if disregarded, be remembered by some at a future day with sorrowful hearts.

Having closed this part of my mission, we next procured a list of subscribers to the news-room, and visited such of them as were within our reach; endeavouring to lay before them the evil of suffering the news-room to be open on a First-day, and the bad example those who attended it on that day were holding out to the poor, by encouraging them to go to the ale-houses for the very same purpose, to see the news; also the sad effects resulting to those who indulged in this practice, by unfitting them for the duties of religious worship, and depriving them of the benefits, if any had been received therefrom. Although in thus pleading with the subscribers to the news-room, in a few instances I found it rough work; yet the Good Helper being near, I was carried above all I had to meet with, and was consoled in the belief, that what I had to offer on the occasion was well received by others. After we had accomplished this visit, I felt constrained again to call upon the clergy of the Establishment and dissenting congregations, to lay before them my views respecting the news-room being opened on a First-day, requesting their aid in my labours, with such of the subscribers as were their hearers, leaving as much of the burden on their shoulders as was their due, to excite to a proper exertion on their part: after

which, accompanied by my kind friend William Hargraves, I attended a Bible meeting. When their business was accomplished, I endeavoured to set forth the evil tendency the theatre would have on the minds of the people, if not discouraged; and to announce it to be the united judgment of the clergy of the town, that some steps should be taken to check its progress; setting forth to the committee the need there was for them, who were thus engaged in circulating the Scriptures amongst the poor, to aid the clergy in this good work; not only by their not being seen at the theatre themselves, but by exercising the same care over those of their families, who, if they did attend, must be furnished by them with the means; reminding them also, if this care was not properly exercised, the part they were taking in circulating the Scriptures, would be like the silly woman, building with one hand, and pulling down with the other.

The subject of the news-room being opened on a First-day, I felt myself constrained to advert to, although I feared it would not be well received by all; but my fears in this respect appeared groundless. Shortly after these visits, the subject of the theatre was very ably handled in a newspaper in pretty general use, whereby the attention of the people was roused to consider the evil of upholding such seminaries of vice; and a very impressive letter, on the news-room being opened on the First-day, was circulated through the same medium: here this service closed. At our next monthly meeting I returned the minute given me, gave in my report, which being satisfactory to my Friends, was to me cause of thankfulness.

CHAPTER XII.

1820. 7th of 5th mo. LEFT Hitchen, my present place of residence, for the yearly meeting: walked to Hertford. First-day morning attended meeting there, in which I hope I was favoured faithfully to acquit myself. In the afternoon I proceeded to Tottenham, and was favoured to reach it in time for the evening meeting, where I met with several strangers like myself on their way to London. A Friend, after the meeting broke up, told me I had laid on hard: this led me to a willingness to consider if there had been any thing of my own mixed up in what I had offered in the ministry, when I believe the good Remembrancer brought before the view of my mind, some remarks that passed between John Churchman and an elder of a meeting, where he had been exercising his gift. "Young man, 'tis soft knocks must enter hard blocks;" to which John Churchman replied that when a tree is rotten at the heart, it requires a few smart strokes to cause the wedge to enter, otherwise it rebounds again. This, as a word in season, proved the means, in the Divine hand, of settling me down in quiet; feeling no cause, on traversing the ground over which I had been treading, to doubt the necessity of what I had delivered in the meeting.

Second-day, proceeded to London: attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting, which proved a time wherein fresh cause was experienced to unite in the acknowledgment that holy help was mercifully vouchsafed to us. Fourth-day, attended the first sitting of the yearly meeting for the general concerns of the Society. Towards the close of the sittings of this meeting, my mind was exercised with an apprehension of duty to pay a visit to the women's yearly meeting; but suffering discouragements to operate, prevented my coming forward in time to offer myself: fearing the consequences of my unfaithfulness, should the women's meeting separate, as it was understood their present sitting would close their business, I laid my case before the meeting: on account of the women's meeting being on the eve of closing, it occasioned some difficulty in the meeting, yet the meeting it appeared thought it best to set me at liberty; notwithstanding which, I went under considerable embarrassment, from a Friend, on my leaving the meeting, charging me not to detain the women's meeting

too long. It appears to me proper to record this circumstance, as a caution not to circumscribe the ministry or embarrass it: under the trying circumstance in which I found myself placed, I endeavoured to do my best to obtain relief; but, as I have often found, unfaithfulness in not keeping to the right time in my religious movements, causes weakness and dismay: from my not minding my steppings in the men's meeting, and the embarrassment which the charge, of not keeping the women's meeting too long, had involved my mind in, I left the women's meeting under feelings of sorrow, and a sense of short coming. After the yearly meeting closed I returned home, which to me was an abode of suffering. I endeavoured to keep quiet, hoping as my disobedience had not been wilful, way would open for my relief. I frequently earnestly supplicated I might be favoured to abide the day of the Lord's judgments. The necessity of my taking up my pen, gradually opened before me; I therefore besought the Lord to beget a willingness in me, and to give me clearly to see the time for its commencement. When this time was come, I sat down with my mind turned to the Lord, beseeching him to furnish me with matter suited to his requirings; on which it was laid upon me to address the members of our religious Society in Great Britain and Ireland. As the various subjects arose, I was given to see I must speak the whole truth, otherwise I might keep silence, and remain under suffering. After devoting several days to it, and I had fairly copied it over, I again besought the Lord my God, that he would condescend to direct my mind to a suitable Friend or Friends to correct it, to divide it into paragraphs, and in other respects to prepare it for the press. I waited for Divine counsel in this important step, for so it appeared to me, as I clearly saw a wrong step in the commencement of this engagement would endanger my being involved in such perplexity as might tend to increase suffering of mind, rather than afford me that relief I was labouring to obtain. Two kind Friends were at length brought before my mind, as the individuals to whom I was to submit it. After allowing time to deliberate on this subject, and my mind settling down peacefully under the prospect of submitting it to them, I proceeded towards London, and convened them. From the agreeable manner they treated it, and their willingness to do the needful, I was comforted in a hope, that thus far my proceedings were Divinely directed: after it had undergone revision, and a fair copy made for the press, I returned to Hitchin; I then called together the members of the select meeting, to whom it was read: some trifling omissions were proposed, with which I felt easy; and no objection being made to my printing it, I put it into the hands of the printer, ordering a sufficient number to supply every family in the different quarterly meetings of the United Kingdom with a copy. Having corrected the press, and ordered their distribution, I returned home, making

sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, who had thus in mercy supported me, and brought me through this trial. Here follows the address.

AN ADDRESS TO FRIENDS IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

“ Dear Friends,

“ In the first place, let me put you in mind of the nature and importance of that religious profession, we, as a Society, are making among men ; which I believe would be found to be above that of every other society of professing Christians—to wit, the absolute necessity of our living, acting, and moving in all our civil as well as religious engagements, under the influence and government of the Spirit of Christ Jesus our Lord and Lawgiver ; that ‘ whether we eat or drink, or whatsoever we do, God the Father may in all things be glorified.’ 1 Cor. i. 31.

“ This, my friends, is the chief corner-stone of our building, our fundamental principle ; therefore, let us consider how far the general tenour of our conduct corresponds therewith, how far we are each endeavouring earnestly to be found, in all things, conformable to the example and precepts of the great and holy Pattern of all Christian perfection, of Him who has trod the path of temptation and trial before us, but who rejected every snare of the enemy. If this should not be the case with us, is there not a danger of our becoming to others, who, from our exalted profession, may be looking to us for example and encouragement in the way to the heavenly Canaan, like the evil spies unto the children of Israel formerly ; or that our examples may prove as lets and hindrances to such, instead of helps to press through difficulties and discouragements towards the mark for the prize—which is, ‘ Ye shall be holy, for I, the Lord your God, am holy ; Lev. xix. 2 ; ‘ Be ye perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ Matt. v. 48.

“ Let us remember, however, we may be at peace with ourselves by thus professing ; but not doing the very best in our power to attain this perfect stature of the Christian, we are but branding ourselves in the estimation of the more serious and thinking part of the community with the odious character of hypocrites ; neither do I believe that we escape at all times the like censure from the more unthinking and irreligious part. And let us remember, that the sad effects of thus dissembling will not end here ; for if this conduct be persisted in, we must expect to incur the woe pronounced by our blessed Lord, ‘ Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men ; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.’ Matt. xxiii. 13. For if every one that nameth the name of Christ is to depart from iniquity, is it not obligatory on the part of such as make the high and holy pro-

session we do, to endeavour to attain to such a state of purity of conduct and converse among men? 2 Tim. ii. 19.

“I believe our first Friends were raised up as a people, to bear testimony to the sufficiency of that pure principle of light and life in all mankind, which would direct them in the way to the heavenly Canaan, and strengthen them to walk therein. They confirmed the truth of their testimony by the general tenour of their conduct, giving ample proof to by-standers, that, through submission to its holy appearance in their hearts and minds, they were mercifully redeemed from the world and its spirit, not only from its pleasures, but also from its treasures, and were enabled to count all things appertaining to this life but as dross and as dung, so that they might win Christ. Philip. iii. 8. Hereby they became as an ensign to the nations, for the fame of them spread far and wide: they became instrumental in the Divine Hand to gather souls unto God, and had to proclaim the glad tidings of the church being added unto daily. But alas, my Friends! how is the gold become dim, and the most fine gold changed! how is the love of God, and that humility and self-denial so manifest in them, now, by too many amongst us, turned into the love of other things, such as gold and silver, and a desire to make an appearance of greatness in the world! That these sorrowful reverses have taken place in too general a way amongst us, as a Society, let the reports brought up from the monthly to quarterly meetings testify, especially as to a growth in the truth, and convincement; for it is truly distressing to sit at the monthly meetings when this query is answered, and observe the difficulty and embarrassment the active members feel themselves under to answer so as to pass the quarterly meeting without remark; especially as respects the first part of a growth in the truth, which I understand to imply, an inquiry, what individual advancement we are making towards the kingdom of heaven. Yet, notwithstanding these sifting seasons so frequently occur, for such I find them to be to myself, and so I doubt not they prove to many others, they are at times as when a man beholdeth his natural face in a glass, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. Jas. i. 23, 24. For want of abiding enough under these renewed visitations of the Great Head of the church, how evident is it, that we soon forget again our many deformities, hereby adding sin to sin. Is not this too much our situation as a Society at the present day? Are not monthly meetings and quarterly meetings going on from quarter to quarter, and from year to year, satisfying themselves with telling the same dismal tale, ‘We hope some amongst us witness a growth in the truth?’ Now, if the ground of this hope, where meetings venture thus far to express themselves, were called for, I fear it would not be found in the general to be that well-grounded hope which gives victory over the world. At other

times, 'but little growth in the truth, and some conviction,' 'but little convincement,' or 'no convincement appears among us.'

"Do not these things, my Friends, loudly call upon us, as a religious body, making a high profession, to be willing, each one for himself, to enter timely into the closet of the heart, and seek for Divine help to shut to the door thereof against carnal reasoning, great natural acquirements, and love of the world, which there is cause to fear have overpowered the better judgment of many among us. Hereby, as we become willing to stand open to Divine conviction, we may be favoured each one to see in what manner, and how far, we may have contributed to this sorrowful declension, and timely amend our ways and our doings; seeing we are yet mercifully followed as a religious Society, both immediately by the Great Head of the church, and instrumentally, with line upon line, precept upon precept. O, how applicable to His dealings, as respects our Society, is the language of the Most High, formerly uttered, 'How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me; my repentings are kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger; I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.' Hosea, xi. 8, 9. May we no longer be found walking unworthy of these His multiplied mercies, but be prevailed upon to return to the good old ways, that we also may be found in those paths of holiness of life and conversation, in which our forefathers walked, under sore travail of mind and great suffering of body, and waste of outward substance, through persecutions. Oh! let us no longer be found trampling, as it were, upon their testimony, by slighting the many great and precious privileges of this day of outward ease, we who are uninterruptedly eating the fruit of the vineyards and oliveyards we never planted, but which they were made instrumental to plant for us; thus making the way easy to us, as it now is, to assemble for the purpose of Divine worship, for transacting Society concerns, and for the support of our various religious testimonies. Lest, if we still continue to refuse yielding our necks to the same precious yoke of Christ, which they took on them, and by so doing found it to be all-sufficient to bring down, and keep down the spirit of the world, that has now gained the ascendancy over too many amongst us; by this their obedience, giving proof, that although *in* the world, they were not *of* the world, but at enmity with its spirit, its maxims, and manners,—dead, not only to its pleasures, but so dead to a desire after its treasures, that when in order to preserve a conscience void of offence in the sight of their Creator, they were for faithfulness to his law and testimony, stripped of their outward substance, they

counted these losses of their earthly treasure to be gain. I say, if we will not cast away from us these things, which have led into captivity again to the world, to its spirit, its manners, and there is reason to fear, many of its maxims, and deceitful ways, our gods of gold and silver, of wood and stone, our sumptuous and richly-furnished houses, in some of which is displayed all the elegance the art of the upholsterer can devise, (for it is lamentably the case that little or no trace of true self-denial is now to be found in the habitations of many of our members, and even of some who stand in the foremost rank,) lest, in the day when the Almighty may see meet, after long forbearing in love and mercy with this favoured nation, to rise up and plead with it in judgment, we should have the largest portion thereof administered unto us as a people, and the declaration formerly uttered respecting the children of Israel be fulfilled also upon the unfaithful members of our religious Society, ‘You have I known of all the families of the earth, therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.’ Amos, iii. 2.

“By unfaithful members, I would not be understood to mean exclusively those among us who have cast off all restraint as to dress and address, and are unfaithful in other branches of our religious testimony; for these I have long been led to believe are not the greatest enemies that the truth has to contend with, in the minds of the Lord’s visited children, whether of our own or other religious Societies; because, in our own Society, such as these are not looked up to for example, and as respects the world more at large, such are only known to be of us within the circle of their immediate acquaintance, and by their thus becoming (if I may so speak) consistently inconsistent with our profession, there is reason to apprehend they pass along as to conduct much unnoticed. But I would wish the term *unfaithful* to be understood to refer more immediately to those who, in their garb and language, support the character of a consistent Friend; but whose conduct with respect to their commercial transactions and manner of living, their houses and furniture does not correspond with their religious profession, but proves they are the friends of the world and not of Christ Jesus. The fruits brought forth by such testify, that *within*, like the whited sepulchres, they are full of dead men’s bones and rottenness, (Matt. xxiii. 27,) and that the spirit of the world is the governing principle in most, if not all their actions among men. How many among us are pursuing their worldly concerns, as if they counted gain godliness, and not, as must be the case with the true disciples and followers of Christ, godliness with contentment to be the greatest riches, (1 Tim. vi. 5, 6,) proclaiming in the language of conduct, that all is fish that comes to their net, regarding neither quantity nor quality, so there be a prospect of a good profit attached to it. And how have the gifts which the God of this world hath bestowed on these votaries blinded their eyes, (2 Cor.

x. 4,) many of whom, I doubt not, were once favoured to see clearly the things that belong to peace and salvation. O, these professing worldlings, who say, they are Jews and are not, but whose fruits testify they are of the synagogue of Satan, I have been persuaded, have been the greatest enemies to the spreading of our religious principles and the enlargement of our borders; those who maintain an uniform consistent warfare against the Babylonish garment, (Josh. vii 21,) but with all their might grasp at the wedge of gold, and aim at making a splendid appearance in their way of living. I believe no character is more odious in the estimation of those termed libertines, than these, especially where it is known they are taking an active part in Society concerns. For in neighbourhoods where meetings are held, it is pretty generally known by those out of the Society, who are what the world calls our pillars; though it cannot be doubted, that such must at times prove stumbling-blocks to honest inquirers after Zion, and be instrumental in turning the blind out of the right way of the Lord. So look to yourselves, my Friends, you to whom these remarks apply, you who have resolved to obtain an impossibility, and be heirs of two kingdoms. Is it any marvel at all, that so little fruit is to be found from the labour that has of late years been bestowed by the messengers of that same gospel our first Friends preached, whose feet have been turned into the highways and hedges? For I cannot doubt but that the word preached has been both believed and received by many, but on their comparing things with things, the conduct of many amongst us has been found at variance with the doctrine preached, and this even with some whom they considered to be seated as the Aarons and the Hurs, by the side of these the Lord's messengers. Exod. xvii. 10. And doubtless many have left the meeting-place with sorrowful hearts, and instead of resolving to pursue the path pointed out, towards the heavenly Canaan, have formed this conclusion, that they had better remain as they were, than have the feet of their minds turned into the way and not persevere, as they clearly saw was the case with many amongst us. Nor do the sad effects of this dissembling end here; for I think I have frequently been able to trace its sorrowful consequences to many of the dear youth, as being one cause, why so few of them, in this day of outward ease as to liberty of conscience, are coming forward in the line of true usefulness in the Society and among mankind, or helping the good cause by the religious exercise of their spirits in meetings, and by consistent conduct out of meeting. We may be active in Society concerns, and yet strangers to this religious exercise; without which we cannot become helpers in the Lord's cause and lights in the world. Matt. v. 14. I would that I were able to believe, that all of us who stand in the station of ministers and elders, had escaped this too general contagion of the love of the world;

but with sorrow it must be acknowledged, if we speak the truth, that there is reason to fear, the complaint of the Almighty through one of his servants formerly, may apply to some of this class: 'The leaders of this people cause them to err.' Isaiah, ix. 16. And such a line of conduct, if persisted in, must in the end prove fatal in its consequences.

"Let none be saying, I expose things too much; for those to whom these remarks apply, have been exposing themselves more already; for our hearers and the world at large are quick-sighted, and although our defects may have been passed over in silence, as respects notice thereof to ourselves, yet they do not pass unobserved, or without being remarked upon as to others, nor is it to be desired they should; the people are not to be expected to take things upon trust, or pin their faith on our sleeves, but to see and know for themselves. The enemy of all good is not idle, but ever alert, and ready with baits suited to answer his purposes; so that when the good hand has been turned towards any, and they have been favoured to see and feel the need of a still further separation in love and affection from all sublunary things, and the mind has become exercised with desires to experience this; then he has endeavoured to counteract the gracious design of Omnipotence, by raising mountains of discouragement and difficulty in their way, endeavouring to persuade that the path thus opened to their view is not to be trodden by mortals: and as a confirmation of these his evil suggestions, turning their attention towards such in a more particular manner, who stand in the fore-rank, and are making a great profession, but not coming up in a consistent conduct; and hereby there is reason to fear the pure witness in such is often again put to silence.

"I cannot doubt but that a desire to do a great stroke of business, get great riches, and make a great figure in the world, is as much some men's besetting sin, as ever the love of strong drink has been that of others. But where the temptation is yielded unto, which of these do we conceive to be the greatest sinner, he whose mind and faculties are so besotted with strong drink, that he is hereby rendered unequal to the performance of either his civil or religious duties, or he in whom the same effect is produced by an overcharge of business? for this must be the case—it must disqualify for a faithful discharge of civil as well as religious duties, when the mind and spiritual faculties of any person are so benumbed and overcome, if not with surfeiting and drunkenness, yet with cares of this life, (Luke, xxi. 34,) with the love of his gold and silver, houses and land, and so intent on his mortgages and bonds, his interest and compound interest, trying to make a heaven here below. In this state his religious performances and offerings are made, like the niggard's, grudgingly. If at meeting, scarcely in due time, and with his heart so full of the world, that

as he brought it to meeting with him, so there is reason to fear he returns with it again; and before he gets well off the premises he has a touch about it with some one, it being the thing that is nearest to his heart: and if the church trust him with any of her concerns to execute, it must give place to every of his temporal engagements, and only have the refuse of his time, perhaps an evening after the fatigue of the day, when the poor mind is more fit for sleep than religious exercise. Is it to be expected that delinquents, who may be visited by such, should be brought to a due sense of their outgoings, and be reclaimed, when the language so fitly applies—physician, heal thyself? I am aware the former character is deemed the most immoral; but I am not able to bring my mind to believe it the most sinful: for if our minds are but unfitted for a faithful discharge of our civil and religious duties, whether such disqualification proceeds from the love of gold or of strong drink, I believe the crime is the same in the Divine estimation.

“I believe I am safe in saying, I have not been wanting at times in endeavouring to cast a veil of charity over the conduct of some of my friends, who it is evident have in this way become Satan’s bond-slaves, and my heart is made sad on their account: I have an assurance, that whatsoever our temptations and besetments may be, if we are but in good earnest, willing to resist and overcome them, he that covets great trade, great riches, and to make a figure in the world, as well as he that takes strong drink, will experience a way, a sure and certain way, to be cast up in due time by the Lord, for his escape from this otherwise impassable gulf between him and an eternal resting-place with the righteous. For the self-same Divine principle of light and life, which our worthy forefathers believed in, followed, and were actuated by, is still with us, as the cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, (Neh. ix. 12,) is still experienced by those who wait for it, and found by such as submit to its government, which is an all-regulating principle, subduing every inordinate affection and disposition. It says, availingly, from time to time, to such who thus continue subject to its controlling power, Hitherto shalt thou go, but no further with safety in thy worldly concerns and engagements. But if we will continue to harden our hearts against its holy intimations and restraints, we must expect to wander into the many bye-ways and crooked paths of the enemy, making for ourselves a labyrinth which we may never get clear out of. There is reason to fear this has been the case with many, and I firmly believe restraint to be needful, not only as to the quantity of trade or business, in which we may engage with safety to ourselves, but also as respects the nature and quality of such our worldly concerns, that it may preserve us not only from an overcharge of business, but also from being engaged in such business as either

directly or indirectly tends to lead away the mind from the pure, peaceable, self-denying path, and to foster the contrary disposition in ourselves or others.

“How remarkably was this manifest in the members of our Society in the beginning; until the enemy was permitted to try us with the bait, which has not failed to take with some of all classes in society—riches and worldly prosperity. In proportion as the mind has been let out, and desires increased after these, it has become indifferent as to consequences; neither fearing the overcharge of quantity, nor properly regarding the quality of business. Happy had it been for many in the present day of sore conflict, from the general depression of trade, had they willingly and timely yielded to those Divine intimations; for I believe none ever turned aside from the path of safety totally ignorant thereof, but that in the beginning of their erring and straying, the witness for God followed them, and at times smote them: but if we disregard its invitations and secret monitions, it is then most just on the part of Almighty God, to leave us to the power and insinuations of Satan; (2 Cor. iv. 4;) the god of this world, who rules in the hearts of the children of disobedience. Eph. ii. 2. But even while thus promoting the cause of the evil one, such may continue to make a fair show in the flesh, as to a profession of religion, and be very tenacious respecting some externals, as were the Pharisees, (Matt. xxiii. 23,) things comparable to the mint, anise, and cummin, and in which Satan will not oppose them, so long as they rest therewith satisfied, and continue to rebel against the light, (Job, xxiv. 13,) refusing to submit to the heart-cleansing operation of God’s word and power, which only can effectually cleanse the inside of the cup and the platter. (Matt. xxiii. 25, 26.)

“Happy, I say, had it been for many, had they attended to the pure limitations of truth, who are now plunged, with their families, into accumulated difficulties and unlooked-for distress; and respecting whom the declaration of the apostle has been verified, ‘They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition; for the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.’ (1 Tim. vi. 9, 10.) And it is to be feared there are many more of this description, who, at times, quake for fear of that, which, without Divine interposition, seems coming upon them. And is it to be wondered at, that these things should happen among us, when the conduct of many under our name is so opposed to the profession they are making, which demands of us that we be found men fearing God and hating covetousness? Exodus, xviii. 21. How opposite is this disposition of mind to that of the love of the world;

for as this disposition is brought about in us, and abode in, the mind as much dreads the very approach of any of Satan's gilded baits, as if surprised by a rattlesnake or other venomous creature, whose wound is fatal; because if we suffer ourselves to be beguiled by him, spiritual death will surely follow. And this has been verified respecting many, since I first became acquainted with the Society of Friends; many who gave proof that they were the visited children of the Lord our God, who had covenanted with Him, and for a time evidently confirmed the same by sacrifice; but for want of continuing to ask wisdom daily, (James, i. 5,) to go in and out before the Lord with acceptance; (for I find if we are favoured to possess it, we must daily ask wisdom of Him who still fails not to grant liberally;) and by giving the things of this world the preference,—riches and greatness, they have been suffered to obtain their heart's desire: but it has been evident, that which they thus coveted did not come alone, but attended with its never-failing companion. (Hab. ii. 9.) For those who covet an evil covetousness, must expect to possess leanness of soul; also the sorrowful consequences of which will be unfruitfulness towards God, (Psalm cvi. 15,) which although it may appear to be very slow in its gradations, yet such may rest assured, that it will take place, whatever they may have known aforetime of an enlargement of heart towards Him and his cause. For when the door of the heart becomes open towards covetousness and the love of this world, and there is a stumbling at the cross of Christ, (Gal. vi. 14,) a refusing to become crucified unto the world and the world unto us, this love of God, once known and felt, in time takes its departure again. O, these spots in our feasts of charity! for such I fear they have been to many who have been called together by the Lord's messengers. These wells without water, these clouds without rain; these stumbling-blocks to others, and to the youth among ourselves. Who have been coveting an evil covetousness, launching out into a great way of business, which truth never justified them in. And even some among us, not satisfied when a kind Providence has so favoured them, as that there has been an ample supply from their present business for basket and store, to satisfy their thirst of more, have infringed upon the rights and privileges of others, adding one fresh business to another. How does such a mode of procedure comport with a people professing (as we do) to be dead to the world, and alive unto Him, whose apostle declared, 'If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him?' (1 John, ii. 15.) From whence proceeds this conduct? Let the just witness tell us, my friends; and may it arouse us before it be too late! Let such no longer continue to say, 'To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get

gain;' (James, iv. 13, 14;) whereas they know not what shall be on the morrow: but let them be willing to yield to the restraining influence of God's word and power.

"Consider from whence this determination proceeds, which many among us appear to have made; this willingness to sacrifice every thing that should be nearest and dearest to them, in order to add ten thousand to ten thousand, and twenty thousand to twenty thousand, and double and treble it again and again, if possible. Let these things speak for themselves: can they proceed from any other disposition than the love of the world? O let such consider if the apostle's declaration be not true as to them, that the love of the Father is not in them. For many years I have esteemed it a reproach to such a society of professing Christians as we are, when any of our members have been summoned from works to rewards, and have left behind them such large sums of money of their own accumulation. O what a cloud has it brought over their very best actions, however conspicuous they may have stood in society! O the sorrowful feelings I have been dipped into at times on the account of such!—language fails me to set them forth. It is painful for me thus to expose myself on this sorrowful subject, (for such I have often experienced it to be;) but I believe that, if my feeble efforts be accepted as a peace-offering, that which appears to be the whole counsel must be imparted. (Acts, xx. 37.)*

"Some have replied, when remonstrated with on these subjects, that they are at a loss to define the word "enough;" but this difficulty, I am of the mind, rests with themselves: in the first place, through an unwillingness to have their wants circumscribed by that power which is from above; and in the next, for want of a sincere desire to have this word defined for them, by that wisdom which is as competent to direct in this as in any other important step of life. As it is a duty we owe to the body, to make suitable provision for its comfort and convenience, especially for old age, that we may rather be helpful to others than require their help: so likewise to put our children in the way to get their living by moderate industry, and provide for such of them as may not be in a capacity to help themselves: when a kind Providence has entrusted to us so much as may answer these purposes, if after this there remains a disposition to accumulate, then I believe we are violating that command of the Divine Master, 'Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,' (Matt. vi. 19,) and we are giving full proof where our hearts are: not that I apprehend it would be

* I would not be understood as charging such as leave large property behind them which they inherited; and with regard to the disposal of such property by will, were sentiments of the kind here enforced more prevalent, I believe it would be more distributed, and that this would be conducive to the solid peace of such as thus dispose of it in time.

better for all such who have thus attained, to quit their trades and occupations ; because some may be more in the way of their duty in continuing to pursue them honourably ; when, (besides introducing deserving persons as their successors,) they may be the means of helping those who are not able to help themselves, (with which description of persons the world abounds,) such as the widows and the fatherless, and the infirm, who frequently are obliged to labour under extreme pain and suffering ; but there must be no adding to the “ enough,” lest that enough which has been mercifully dispensed, be taken away again ; for, “ covet all, lose all,” has been the reward of such conduct many times.

“ I am aware of the trying state of trade and commercial affairs, and the great difficulty many honest minds have had to struggle with, who are obliged to give credit in their trade ; thus depending upon others to make good their own payments. Yet I believe that complaints of want of punctuality in fulfilling engagements, would not continue among us, were we in earnest to do every thing in our power, that the chief cause, the inordinate pursuit of business, might be removed. What sorrowful instances of notorious and scandalous failure have of late years happened amongst us, for want of the timely exercise of this care ! how have the records of our monthly meetings been sullied by report after report of this kind ; principally through want of observing the limitations of truth in our trade, and exercising a care, that our way of living might in all things be consistent with what we profess ! The excellent advices that are annually read in all our meetings, I have long been led to fear, are become to many who hear them as a stale thing ; but this is not the case with the right-minded, who are desirous of receiving help every way.

“ However, by others’ harms let us take warning. Friends, lessen your temporal concerns ; you that have been permitted so far to weather the storm, which has been long gathering, and, at times, has blown a heavy gale. And notwithstanding there has been some intermission, something which at times might be termed sunshine, with a hope that the worst was past, and that better times as to commercial affairs were hastening, how soon has the expectation of such been disappointed, and how many, that have thus been tempted to venture out on the vast ocean of commerce, have become a total wreck ! Has not the next cloud that has gathered, still exceeded those which went before in magnitude and terrific appearance, sometimes as if ready to burst and carry destruction before it every way ? Friends, lessen your trade and business with all the resolution you are capable of mustering, taking especial heed to the good pilot at the helm. Get into a safe port, to as safe an anchoring place as the nature of your various outward circumstances, in these times, will allow of : otherwise it has long been my belief, these instances of want of punctuality

and failure in the discharge of just debts, will more and more increase amongst us : because it is my belief the day of the Lord is coming ' upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low ; and upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan, and upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted, and upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall, and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.' (Isaiah, ii. 12—16.) Read the remainder of this remarkable chapter, together with the foregoing one ; and let none say, We have long since heard such things—they were long ago proclaimed in our ears by an Emblem and a Scattergood ; but what has come of it ? lest our calamity come upon us as a thief in the night, in a day when we look not for it, and at an hour when we are not aware. (1 Thess. v. 2, 3. Matt. xxiv. 44—51. xxv. 13.) O remain no longer unwilling to act the part of wise mariners, you that sail on the wide ocean of trade and commerce, and have its tempestuous billows oftentimes to contend with, and to whom it has appeared as if nothing less than a total wreck could be the result. For when danger like this threatens him, he looks well to the helm, reduces his sails, and lightens the vessel by lessening the cargo rather than risk the loss of the whole. I am aware of the distress the creaturely part must have to endure, before the mind is at all likely to be brought into a willingness to take such steps as these. And I think I can feel much for those of my friends who have families, and have so far extended their manner of living, as that, from the depressed state of trade and the various losses they are assailed with, their income barely covers their expences, while, perhaps, their families are increasing. For it is gratifying to our nature to appear to the world to be increasing in substance, but mortifying to retrench, lest it should be suspected that we are going down-hill in the world. But this must be done by many among us, or I am greatly mistaken in what has long been the feeling of my mind. Friends, you must be content with the half loaf, which is better than no bread at all. Lessen your business, and regulate your family expences accordingly ; otherwise you may be brought into the same trying situation many are now in, who once carried their heads very high in the commercial world, and move in, what are called, the more genteel circles, but who have now no bread at all that they can strictly call their own.

“ I am now under the necessity of claiming your attention, my dear sisters, in order that you may do your part, in facilitating the escape of your husbands and parents from the troubled waters and sunk rocks of commercial difficulty, which the keen eye of human policy is so often unable to discover ; for with you generally rests the management of household affairs : it is also princi-

pally for the supply of these that the labouring oar is kept tugging. You must be willing, mothers and children, to examine closely the mode and circumstances of your expenditure, with a mind made up to relieve, as far as in you lies, the head of the family, who may have both wind and tide to contend with. Search your houses, search your tables, search your garments; and where any expense can be spared without lessening your real comforts, seek for holy help to rid the vessel of it. I am well aware it will require holy help to take such steps; but this I am assured will not be wanting if sought after in a proper disposition of mind. And we shall find that those things which have been sacrificed, being calculated only to gratify the vain mind in ourselves and others, and pamper a depraved appetite, had not the effect of adding real comfort to our hearts. Regard not the world's dread laugh, but set your intimates and neighbours this salutary example; show them the way to live well at little expense; an example I believe we are called upon, as a religious Society, in a peculiar manner to be holding up, especially in the present state of the nation. And however this may prove a sore conflict to the fleshly part, by letting us down in the eyes of the world, yet in the end we shall appear more honourable than some among us of late years have; who have gone on pushing business to keep up an appearance which their circumstances did not justify, clothing and feeding themselves and their children with that which they were not able to pay for. And, Friends, you that are of ability of body, learn to wait more upon yourselves, and bring your children to do the like: I find I am never better waited on, than when I wait upon myself. Teach your children industry and a well-regulated economy; I fear there is too much need in the present day to press this wholesome practice; for next to a truly pious example, you cannot bestow upon your children a better portion. This appears to have been much the case with our first Friends; and it had been better for many of our youth, had their parents trod more in the footsteps of these. Labour is a part of the penance enjoined by the fall, 'By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou get thy bread.' Gen. iii. 19. This sentence pronounced upon Adam descends to all his posterity. Suitable employment, under the regulating influence of an all-wise Creator, is salutary both for mind and body, and qualifies us the better to feel for, and proportion labour, to those who may be placed under us. It may even prove a secondary means of keeping our nature under subjection, which we cannot be ignorant is corrupt, and requires much subduing; something to check its impetuosity and bear rule in all our actions. There is yet another precious advantage results from bringing up children in habits of well-regulated industry and economy; little business will then be found sufficient to bring up a family reputably, when our wants are confined to

real comforts and conveniencies, which truth allows, as far as ever our circumstances will warrant them. It is those things which have nothing to recommend them but show, and an appearance of what the world calls gentility, that are opposed by the truth in each of our minds, did we but attend to it more faithfully: for want of this attention, how many have become slaves to appearances? And where this well-regulated industry and economy are wanting, and idleness and fulness of bread prevail, how little is to be observed in the conduct of such, of reverential thankfulness for the bounties they are receiving from heaven.

“When we are content to move in this humble sphere, we are prepared the better to meet such reverses as may come upon us. Let none among us say in his heart, I am out of the reach of reverses, because none are out of the reach of them; for however variously our outward substance may be secured, all sublunary things are unstable as the waters; and various as may be our resources, every supply may be cut off; the Philistines may be permitted to stop up all the wells which we have dug for ourselves and our children. (Gen. xxvi 15.) The Most High may permit his little army to enter into our vineyards and oliveyards, and strip us of all, without power on our part to prevent the devastation; for what the palmer-worm leaves, the canker-worm may eat, and what the canker-worm leaves, the caterpillar may so destroy that not the least vestige of our once greenness and greatness may remain. (Joel. i. 4.) This has been the case with many within my memory. The crafty have been so taken in their own craftiness, and the lofty so brought down from their seats, and the men of low degree exalted, that he who was the servant has become the master of his once master, and even his master's children have served his children. (Job, v. 13.) What has been may be again: for thus has the All-wise Disposer, to whom belong the cattle of a thousand hills and every visible thing, (for nothing is mine or thine, any longer than He sees meet we should possess it,) evinced his sovereignty and power to humble his creature man; convincing him thus of the great uncertainty of all visible things. (Psalm i. 10.) And may these turnings and overturnings which we hear of, and some more keenly feel the smart of, in commercial concerns and in families, prove the means of stimulating us to leave things that are behind, all of which are perishing, and press forward to those which are before, which are eternal.

“I am afraid, my dear sisters, to close this subject without adding another hint, as essential to our being the better able to keep our family expenditure within its proper bounds; having myself experienced its salutary effects, when I had a numerous family around me. It is, to determine to purchase with ready money the various articles consumed for family use, and that we resolve to perform this, however mortifying it may prove, by depriving us

of many things the natural disposition may crave in ourselves and children. I believe great advantage will be found to result from such a practice, both to parents and children, more particularly to such as at times feel themselves straitened, to carry on their business reputably. For when these difficulties are felt by an honest mind, it becomes obligatory on such, if they get through them, closely to inspect the manner of their expenditure, and this will afford an opportunity of timely checking any unnecessary expense that may have crept into the family. But when things for family consumption are mostly, if not all, had upon credit, this opens a wide door both for parents and children to greater indifference, both as respects expediency and cost, than truth at all justifies; and the children of such parents are in danger of being brought up ignorant of the real use or value of property. When numbering my blessings, I esteem this as not one of the least that my heavenly Father has bestowed upon me, that he kept me in a little way of business, and a care to keep my family expenses within proper bounds, and taught me the lesson of contentment with little things; because now I am advanced in life, I am satisfied I escaped manifold perplexities, which would have been at this time my attendants, had I sought after greater things as to this world. The purchasing goods for family consumption on credit, often proves a serious inconvenience to those, on whom such are depending for their supplies, especially if they are not before-hand in the world; for it too frequently proves that such purchasers are not very ready to make payment in due time, and when this is the case, are they doing as they would be done by?

“ I have long viewed it as a mean practice, to consume in any way the property of another person before I have paid for it, (except under some peculiar circumstances;) for general usage does not justify me or any other person (to say no more) in wrong practices, especially to a people making the high profession we do: for we are not to view things as the world does, but through a more pure medium, with the eyes of truth and uprightness. I want us more frequently to recur to that which we are making profession of, and as frequently compare our practice therewith, bringing all our deeds to that light, by which, in a future day, they will be judged; for I cannot refrain from expressing a jealousy, that too many amongst us are swerving into this dangerous track of the world. One of the diadems with which our first Friends were decked, one of the many jewels that shone in their character, and adorned their profession, was the care they manifested to have nothing but what they could well pay for; so that should reverses come, from the many perils they were in various ways liable to, none might be losers by them. This, in due time, with an uniform, consistent, upright conduct in other respects, procured for them that confidence in the minds of all ranks, and

that respect, which they so long maintained. I am not able to close this subject without entreating such, to whom these remarks may apply, not to set light by them. Look seriously at the subject, and make a stand, and hold up your testimony by example, against this baneful practice, for so I doubt not it has been to thousands, and the inlet to those embarrassments that have at last overtaken them. If we are willing to be found thus standing in our proper allotment, we may prove in degree instrumental, in the Divine hand, to check that torrent of evil, which so sorrowfully pervades all classes: for the practice has overspread the nation of supporting an expensive manner of living upon credit, which, if not timely checked, there is reason to fear may contribute, amongst other evil practices, to work its ruin. We have stood high as a religious society in the esteem of others, for nearly a century and a half, in regard to honesty, integrity, and an exemplary conduct. Can we with truth say, we believe we have been rising higher in this respect, of later years? I fear this has not been the case; but that the many sorrowful failures, the multiplied instances of want of punctuality that have of late years occurred among us, with various departures in other respects from our well-known principles, have given a severe shock to that confidence in us, which once had place in the public mind.

“The door has of late been set open much wider than was the experience of our first Friends, for the members of our Society to associate with those of other religious professions, in the management of the various institutions for benevolent purposes that are on foot. Let us be careful, that this does not lead us to assimilate ourselves to the world. The world hated our first Friends, because they maintained a faithful protest against its spirit, its maxims and manners; but in proportion as we put away from us the weapons of the Christian’s warfare, and join in league with the world, a wider door of admittance into all companies and all societies will be opened to us. Thus we have, indeed, occasion to look well to our steppings and standing; remembering, that so far as we join ourselves to the world in any respect, we shall be condemned with the world. ‘If ye were of the world,’ said our blessed Lord to his immediate followers, ‘the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.’ (John, xv. 19.)

“In order that we may not further forfeit the confidence of the public, but regain that which we may have lost, let me again repeat the caution, that by others’ harms we may take warning; and by our future conduct give proof of our belief in this incontrovertible truth, that a man’s life or the true enjoyment of it, consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

(Luke, xii. 15.) Let us learn that essential lesson of contentment with little things as to this world, remembering that He, whom we profess to take for our leader, declared respecting Himself, although Lord of the whole world, 'The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head,' (Matt. viii. 20,) so void was he of any earthly inheritance. It was the exhortation of the prophet to Baruch, the son of Neriah, 'Seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey, in all places whither thou goest.' (Jer. xlv. 5.) Whilst then we are engaged to circulate more generally, among mankind at large, publications explanatory of our religious principles, and religious tracts, may we give proof, in the first place, of their happy effects upon our minds; for example will do more than precept,—actions will speak louder than words; so shall we each one become a preacher of righteousness, that cannot fail to reach to the pure witness in the minds of others. Thus may we become as saviours on Mount Zion, 'For saviours shall come upon Mount Zion, to judge the Mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.' (Obad. v. 21.)

"And let us all retire to our tents; for if I am not mistaken, such are the signs of the times, that they loudly call upon us so to do, and there closely to keep. The Lord is this tent, unto which the true Israel of God must flee to be safe; and as there is thus an abiding in Him, who is the munition of rocks, should the potsherds of the earth begin to smite one against another, (Isa. xlv. 9,) such will be preserved from smiting with them, in word or deed, and escape that danger which will more or less follow those who are found so meddling; and that perturbation of mind, that instability of confidence and want of support, under the varied probations that may, in unerring wisdom, be permitted to overtake, which ever was, and will be, the case of those who make flesh their arm. (Jer. xvii. 5, 8.)

"I cannot forbear to express a fear, that there are among us who are not sound in the faith, as it respects an entire reliance on the all-superintending care of Divine Goodness, in times of danger and difficulty, but who are making flesh their arm; and when at times their minds are awakened to behold the approach of danger, as respects national affairs, are placing their confidence in, (what they esteem,) the wise conducting of a well-disciplined army, and a large store of weapons of defence; all which may effect the very destruction of those who are thus relying upon them, instead of the living God, for preservation. Such is the great uncertainty of all human events! It must with reverence be acknowledged by every serious observer, that the Divine protection has long been over us as a nation; and for the sake of the few righteous

amongst the different professors of the Christian name, is still, I believe, mercifully continued. But how soon, or how suddenly, this may be withdrawn from us as a nation, because of our multiplied transgressions, is altogether unknown to us; but should this once be permitted, and the chain of the evil power be loosened for a time, this arm of flesh, which there is reason to fear many are depending upon for support in such perilous times, will become but as tow in the furnace! Happy will it be in that day, for those who have made the Lord alone their refuge, and placed their dependence on that Omnipotent and Omnipresent Being, who will prove in such seasons a covert from the heat, shelter from the storm, and as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land; (Isa. xxv. 4;) a day and time when the minds of all may be clad with dismay as with a garment, for fear of what is coming upon this part of the Lord's foot-stool.

“ And, Friends, let us dare not meddle with political matters, but renewedly seek for holy help to starve that disposition so prevalent in us to be meddling therewith. Endeavour to keep that ear closed, which will be itching to hear the news of the day, and what is going forward in the political circles. We shall find there is safety in so doing; it is the only way for us to experience our minds to be preserved tranquil, amidst all the commotions, all the turnings and overturnings that may be permitted to take place, when the measure of iniquity may be filled up. I have found, that if we suffer our minds to be agitated with political matters, our dependence becomes diverted, by little and little, from the true centre and place of safety, where perfect peace is experienced; though the world and all around us may speak trouble. Such as have this dependence, will know it to be a truth fulfilled in their own individual experience, that ‘ They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed; but abideth for ever; (Psalm cxxv. 1, 2;) and that as the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever. Now, Friends, be willing to take up this cross, for I have found it to be one of the many crosses I have had to take up, and avoid reading political publications, and, as much as possible, newspapers; and I am persuaded, if a willingness is but manifest on our part so to do, sufficient help will be afforded from time to time, to withstand this and every other temptation of the great adversary of our peace. I am well aware that men in trade, and sometimes those who are free from its incumbrances, have occasion to resort to those channels of general information; but when this is my case, I find it safest for me, after I have received information on the subject in question, then to put the paper away from me. I am aware that it requires firmness so to act, there being something in our na-

ture so anxious to know what is going forward in the world ; but, my friends, nature must be overcome by grace, which I never found to be wanting, if rightly sought after.

“I must now conclude, with expressing the earnest solicitude I feel, that we may each of us be found willing to unite with that all-sufficient help, which, I believe, yet waits our acceptance; and suffer it so to operate in and upon us, that we may become again a people wholly separated in heart and mind, love and affection, from every thing that has a tendency to dim our brightness, to prevent us from being as lights in the world ; and become again clothed with those beautiful garments, which so adorned our worthy ancestors—humility, self-denial, and an entire dedication of heart and mind to the work and service of our God ; a disposition truly characteristic of the disciples of him, who declared, ‘ My kingdom is not of this world :’ and thus may the enemy no longer be permitted to rob and spoil us, but the language go forth respecting us, ‘ Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people ; saved by the Lord.’ Deut. xxxiii. 29.

“ Hitchin,

“ ‘ THOMAS SHILLITOE.’ ”

1st 11mo. 1820.”

CHAPTER XIII.

1821. ON 14th of 2nd mo. I bent my course to Wakefield ; attended the week-day meeting there. After meeting, walked to Ackworth, which proved a solitary, deeply-exercising journey. The prospect of religious duty which I long had a view of, to visit the Continent of Europe, came weightily before me ; accompanied with a belief the time was fully come, that I must stand resigned to lay my concern before the next monthly meeting : I passed the evening comfortably with the family at the school. I had proposed to return by way of Doncaster, and visit the Friends there ; but quietness under my present circumstances appearing the safest for me, I returned direct to Sheffield again, with a mind overflowing with gratitude to that Almighty Power, who is thus watching over me for my eternal good.

The time for holding our monthly meeting at Hitchin drawing nigh, Fifth-day, twenty-third of Second month, after attending the week-day meeting here, I parted from my children and Friends of Sheffield in much affection ; reached Chesterfield in the evening of the Sixth-day ; proceeded by coach to Leicester. Seventh-day proceeded on foot to Kettering. From the quantity of rain and the nature of the soil, walking was very oppressive ; but by persevering, I was favoured to reach Kettering by tea-time : I had now seven miles to travel to reach Wellingborough to-night, which I must do to allow Friends time to arrange for putting me on after meeting, to reach Hitchin in time for the meeting on Second-day morning.

The Friend I had looked towards for help to get to Wellingborough was from home, which placed me in a trying situation. Understanding it would be difficult to hire such a conveyance as suited my limited circumstances, I concluded to try my feet again, although I had walked thirty miles to-day already. My greatest difficulty was, I had a cross-country road to travel, to which I was a stranger, and night was approaching. Pondering over my trying situation, a young man came to my quarters, and kindly offered his assistance, whereby I was favoured, late in the evening, to reach my kind friend Richard Boddily's, at Wellingborough. Arrangement being made for my getting forward after meeting

the next day, I passed a comfortable evening with my friends, although considerably fatigued.

First-day, attended meeting there, in which I was strengthened to labour in the love of the gospel, to my own relief, and I was led to hope to the edification of my friends. After meeting my kind friend William Chapman took charge of me. After he had driven me within eighteen miles of Shefford, I could not feel satisfied in my own mind to take him further; so I prevailed on him to return, and took to my feet. The night was very dark, and overtook me before I was aware: on which account I had great difficulty in keeping the foot-path; but the retrospect affording me an evidence I had not gone out of the high-road home, by going to Wellingborough in my own will, at times acted as a spur to my weary legs: I was favoured to reach the inn at Shefford about ten o'clock. After taking refreshment and ordering an early breakfast, having eight miles to travel to-morrow to meeting, I retired to bed. Second-day morning reached Hitchin in time for meeting.

27th of 2nd mo. 1821. At the close of the meeting for worship, men and women were desired to keep their seats, when I opened a religious prospect my mind had long been exercised with, to pay a visit to some parts of Holland, Norway, Germany, and the South of France, and to take up my residence for some time in those parts, and seek out for such suitable employ as was to be had to fill up my spare time. The magnitude of my engagement brought considerable exercise over the meeting. After much deliberation, a certificate was ordered, the meeting adjourning for the purpose of receiving and signing it.

Having a debt of duty long in arrear to discharge [towards an individual] before I left England for the Continent, after meeting I left my own home to attend to it; rode into Northamptonshire, and then took to my feet. A heavy fall of snow the preceding day, and a journey of more than thirty miles to travel, looked discouraging; but I found it would not secure peace to give way. At times, during this day's travel, I had the assurance given me, (hopeless as the case I had to encounter appeared to be,) that after doing my best according to apprehended duty, I should be clear, and as such, relieved from an exercise my mind at times had been introduced into on this individual's account, which spurred me on through the day. Thus how does the hope of reward sweeten labour! Next day walked, as I expected, to the end of my journey; but on my arrival I was disappointed herein, the individual having left home a few days since,—nearly sixty miles further for me to travel, if I accomplished what I had in prospect when I left my own home; this placed me in a trying situation. Notwithstanding the necessity of my speedy return to arrange for my departure as early as possible after the yearly meeting, (should

I be set at liberty,) that I might escape spending the winter in Norway, my not proceeding forward, I was given to see, would involve me in difficulty, harder to bear than I should have to experience by pursuing my journey forward. First-day, after attending meetings here, I proceeded a few miles on my way. Third-day reached the end of my journey; arranged for an interview, which was readily granted; and that which I had to offer on the occasion of my visit appeared to be received in a very agreeable manner, the individual acknowledging his obligation, and that he gave me full credit for the purity of my motives in undertaking such a journey to become a mediator: we parted affectionately, and I returned to my quarters with the "penny," being relieved from my burden.

Next day proceeded towards home, with a heart overflowing with gratitude to that Almighty Power, who did not suffer me to return, without accomplishing the object I left home for. I walked upwards of twenty miles to-day, over a very hilly and rough road, much fatigued in body, but in mind comforted, which greatly alleviates the trials the body may have to endure to purchase it.

Third-day, the 20th of 3rd month. Attended the adjournment of the monthly meeting, where my certificate was signed, and given me.

Fourth-day, the 21st of 3rd month. At the quarterly meeting held at Hertford, I again opened my prospects of duty to visit the Continent of Europe. On the monthly meeting's certificate being read, considerable difficulty was occasioned, from the expression of unity with my religious concern having been omitted, which had escaped my notice. The monthly meeting, by its minute having expressed itself fully on that head, the meeting requiring an explanation; and it appearing to have been purposely omitted, placed me in a very trying situation, so that I was tempted to request the quarterly meeting would stay proceeding, and return me the monthly meeting's certificate; but the cause of the omission of the word "unity" being explained, as only arising from an apprehension in some Friends' minds it was not safe to insert the word, not knowing the extent of my prospects, but that the meeting had unity with my concern, so far as it had knowledge of it, enabled me to leave the disposal of the subject to the meeting, which settled quietly down under the consideration of it; and an endorsement was made on my certificate, expressing the unity of the meeting with my proceeding. Notwithstanding my mind had become more tranquillized again; yet, oh! the sufferings this nicety of distinction about words caused me to pass through, previous to the yearly meeting! The circumstance having spread far and wide, reports reaching me from different quarters, I had not the full unity of my own monthly meeting to proceed on my visit, what I experienced in the quarterly meeting was but the beginning of my sorrows.

The adversary of my soul's peace industriously endeavoured to improve this opportunity, by sowing the seeds of dismay in my mind, and inducing me to look towards the select yearly meeting with terror, at the prospect of presenting my certificate from the monthly meeting, which would confirm these reports thus in circulation; but Divine mercy interfered, or I know not how it would have fared with me, giving me to see, by doing my part towards my further liberation, (should these reports influence the mind of the meeting, and a negative be put on my proceedings,) I should be clear. I believe it to be required of me to leave these remarks to posterity, hoping they may have a tendency to excite, in minds who may be brought into the like trying situation, confidence in the all-supporting arm of Omnipotence; having, in the conclusion of these baptisms, which were fiery indeed, this testimony to bear to the praise of Him who permitted them,—all things work together for good, if on our part we are but careful to keep within the holy inclosure, the pure love and fear of God. When in my season of discouragement which I had to combat with, having this Divine support to cleave to, I was preserved from sinking in that ocean of dismay and reasoning, which at times appeared ready to swallow me up.

First day, 5th month. Attended a funeral at Ware; a crowd of people assembling, and some of a rough cast, made me fearful we should not be able to come at quiet by the grave-side: what was offered however appeared to find entrance in some minds. The people came into the meeting-house, and conducted themselves quietly, the minds of many appearing to be seriously affected. I had intended walking to Tottenham evening meeting; but feeling drawings in my mind to the burial guests, we had a mixed company, which makes it difficult to come at that outward quiet, so desirable when brought under exercise of service. For a short space conversation ceased, and the silence of all flesh seemed to predominate; but for want of improving this opportunity, I made suffering work for myself, and at last was obliged to request silence should take place. Some of our company being on the move to go, I was made thankful on my own account I had been preserved from wholly smothering that birth of the Divine word, which I humbly hope at this time was rightly begotten in me.

Second-day, attended the first sitting of the select yearly meeting. Strength being mercifully dispensed by the great head of the church, I spread before the meeting my prospect of religious duty to visit the continent of Europe; which for the present relieved me from this weighty subject, a certificate being ordered. When I am led to take a view of the accumulated difficulties that I must expect in the prosecution of the work before me, my soul is humbled and bowed within me as into the very dust; whereby my mind at times became sorrowfully charged with an apprehen-

sion, I should not have strength to proceed agreeably to the expectation I had given my friends, and thereby shamefully expose myself. But Divine goodness appeared for my help with this animating assurance, that *if I remained willing to become like a cork on the mighty ocean of service, which my great Master should require of me, in the storm and in the calm, free from the lead of human reason, not consulting and conferring with flesh and blood, willing to be wafted hither and thither, as the Spirit of the Lord my God should blow upon me, he would care for me every day and every way; so that there should be no lack of strength to encounter all my difficulties.* Here my discouragements vanished.

The yearly meeting being over, I took leave of my dear wife, now in the seventy-fifth year of her age, the most trying parting we ever experienced. I left her under the care of one of our daughters, and then proceeded to my cottage at Highbury near Hitchin, which must either be kept shut up during my long absence or parted with: but duty pointed to my parting with the cottage and furniture. My cottage to me had possessed many charms: I had laboured and toiled to make it a comfortable abode for our declining years, hoping to have kept it for our residence, until we were taken to the house appointed for all living. Nature had many strugglings to endure, before it made that free-will offering called for: but believing it would be the most effectual way to have my mind freed from worldly cares, I yielded: so does the Most High work in us and for us, as we are willing to devote ourselves to him, then he fails not to make the hard things easy, and sweetens the bitter cup of self-denial. The way opened for my getting quit of all in a manner I never looked for, and feeling thus loosened from this earthly shackle, I made the necessary preparations for my journey.

Sixth-day, 15th of 6th mo. I proceeded by coach to Sheffield. First-day, attended meeting there, in the afternoon; and accompanied by my son and daughter Heppenstall, I proceeded to Doncaster, attended the evening meeting there. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friend Richard Cockin, I proceeded to Hull. On inquiry, no vessel was to sail for Rotterdam before First-day week. This detention appeared trying, as I had no object to pursue in the meantime; and I feared my mind should in any way be diverted from the spot where I was led to hope it was safely centered. Fourth-day, attended meeting here, and wrote to my dear wife. The quarterly meeting to be held at York falling the following week, I left Hull on Fifth-day, and reached Ackworth by night; where I was kindly cared for by Robert and Hannah Whitaker; next day reached Leeds. First-day morning, attended meeting, and in the afternoon walked to Bradford, attended the evening meeting there, taking up my abode with my kind friends

John and Mary Hustler, who not only supplied my present, but attended to some of my future wants on the Continent. Second-day, reached York, where I was kindly cared for by William Richardson and his wife. Third-day evening, attended the select quarterly meeting. Fourth-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Divine goodness again condescended to rest on the members of this quarterly meeting through its several sittings; whereby a precious uniting feeling was manifest in transacting the concerns that came before the meeting, to the humbling of many of our hearts, and awakening in us the language of high praises to our God. Fifth-day evening, in company with my kind friend Edward Reame and wife, I rode to Pocklington inn, where we took up our abode for the night; next day morning rode to Beverley to breakfast, had a religious opportunity in the family, and left under a comfortable hope that what had been offered was kindly received: reached Hull to dinner.

CHAPTER XIV.

FIRST-DAY morning, I went on board the York packet, Captain Husband, for Rotterdam. We reached the Spurn about noon, when the wind becoming a-head, we cast anchor: our captain with the passengers went on shore to spend the remainder of the day. By this time my stomach felt much disposed to seasickness, which might have been relieved, could I have felt easy to accompany them; but my place appeared to be to keep quiet on board, which afforded me an opportunity of taking a retrospect of my movements thus far, in doing which, no condemnation attaching, I endeavoured after resignation to this detention. Second-day morning, we weighed anchor again, and proceeded on our passage: my sufferings increased through sickness and total loss of appetite, until Fourth-day morning, when we came abreast of that part of the Dutch coast called the Brill. The wind not being favourable for our getting up the river to Rotterdam, in company with an Englishman, a passenger acquainted with the Dutch language, I went on shore, travelled about twenty English miles by land and by canal, and reached Rotterdam in the evening. At the boat my companion left me; I was not aware of the difficulty I should have to find the residence of the merchant I was to apply to for a suitable lodging; but when this was accomplished, my difficulties were not at an end, from his being unacquainted with the English language. But as I have aforetime found patience and perseverance have enabled me to get through great difficulties, I endeavoured to maintain my hold on hope; we proceeded to a hotel, where I was left, understanding the master of the house spoke English. My supper-time came, the master of the house was from home: by signs I procured some fruit and bread, and my wants being now supplied until morning, I retired to rest. Next morning, the partner of the merchant to whom I was addressed, came to my hotel, offered his services as my guide and interpreter for the day, which I gladly accepted. I had my bill cashed, for which I received guilders, large silver money: cleared my luggage, and forwarded it to my hotel. Feeling pressed in my mind to make my way to Amsterdam, we proceeded to secure a place in the day-boat, but we were too late for it. On inquiry,

the cabin of the night-boat was secured by a man and his son, who would not allow me a place with them, although I offered to share in the expense : feeling most easy to proceed by the night-boat, I concluded to make the best of the accommodation the deck afforded, with a tarpaulin for a covering, and my luggage for cushions, I made my bed, and passed the night comfortably ; reached Amsterdam in the morning early. I felt thankful to reach the house of my kind friend J. S. Mollet.

As my prospect of remaining here was short, it was needful I should make the best use of my time. Having a letter for the person who occupies the property belonging to the Society here, accompanied by my kind friend J. S. Mollet, we proceeded to him. Whilst J. S. Mollet, this person, and her family were in conversation in the Dutch language, my mind became charged with something for communication. I requested my friend J. S. Mollet would translate for me ; we believed it obtained their solid attention ; after which, I took a view of the meeting-house and premises. The meeting-house made a desolate appearance ; the forms mostly gone to decay, the few that were left were taken into an upper story of the dwelling-house. The meeting-house appeared well calculated for accommodating about two hundred persons, and very quietly situated : in the upper story of the dwelling-house were several large chests, in which were a quantity of Barclay's Apology, and Sewel's History, in sheets, with pamphlets in the Dutch language ; a few of the Apology and Sewel's History we had bound, and distributed where they were likely to be useful. Offer was made to have the meeting-house seated with chairs to hold a meeting in on First-day, and to give notice. After endeavouring to give this kind offer all the consideration I was capable of, it felt to my mind safest to decline having the meeting-house opened on my account.

Leaving the meeting-house, I requested my friend J. S. Mollet to take me to the habitation of such seeking-minded individuals he himself had knowledge of. Our first visit was to a pious bookseller and his sister ; and although we were not able ourselves to exchange a sentiment on religious subjects, that nearness of affection and union of spirit, which the true disciples of the great Master experience, (differ as they may in profession or language the world over,) was felt by me with these my new acquaintance, and it was as if our friendship had been maintained from our youth. They requested I might be told, our thus meeting was a great treat to their minds, saying, " Although we cannot by words converse, I find we can converse here," (the man putting his hand to his breast.) I desired my companion to give our little company that which arose in my mind for them, and I was largely opened in the line of the ministry, which produced such prostration of soul, that at our

parting, they acknowledged they believed the remembrance of it never would be wholly lost sight of. We took our tea with a family who spoke my native language, and passed the afternoon in deliberately conversing on subjects of interest to minds disposed to attend to things of a serious nature; and I endeavoured to satisfy their inquiries respecting the principles which we profess to hold, giving them our reasons for dissenting from other religious professors on some particular points,—the nature of our meetings for discipline, our care over our members, the manner the Society treats delinquent members, its care over the poor, and over its ministers: a general assent was manifested to the propriety of these various proceedings, and their tendency to produce harmony amongst us. Time had passed swiftly over, and it being late, I proposed our moving home; but being importuned to take supper, which we could not well refuse, on our being seated at the supper-table, a solemn pause was made, the like took place before the servant removed the things from the table, which I concluded had taken place out of respect to us, the family knowing Friends were in this practice. After the supper-things were cleared away, I was constrained to inform our kind friends, how much I found I stood daily in need of all the help I could receive from the Divine Power; and that many would be the opportunities afforded us during each day, if we were but willing to embrace them, wherein this help would be dispensed; that a pause at the commencement and close of our meals, if done in a proper disposition of mind, as unto God, and not to be seen of men, would prove seasons, in which suitable portions of spiritual food would be received: to the truth of which they feelingly subscribed. I felt it further laid upon me to advert to the practice of collecting the family together each day, for the purpose of reading the Scriptures, and the advantage of making a pause previous to and after the reading. This I was informed was their practice, and that they hoped they could say it had been a beneficial one to them; they also stated that the various remarks given me to make, were very salutary, adding at our parting, it had been a truly interesting evening to them all; and that such were the impressions made on their minds, they regretted our acquaintance had been and was likely to be of such short duration.

Seventh-day morning, feeling something further stirring in my mind towards my dear friend the bookseller, accompanied by my kind friend J. S. Mollet, we made him another call. On our way, a young man, an Englishman, pressed us to turn into his shop, recommending me to see the palace and gallery of fine paintings, to which he told me I might have easy access. Finding he was a high professor, I gave him to understand, what had been my motives for leaving my own home to visit the Continent; adding, that spending my time in such a way as he advised, would ill be-

come me, who professed to be sent on such an embassy. He manifested great surprise, that I should object to gratify myself in what he called an innocent way; and attempted by strength of argument to persuade me, there could not possibly be any impropriety in my indulging my curiosity in such things: but being strengthened to support the reasons I had advanced, and to point out the vanity and folly of all such things, he quietly yielded. A relation of the young man, standing by, in a few pertinent expressions confirmed the truth of what I had advanced, and after my making a few more observations, he parted from us affectionately, giving me a pressing invitation to take a meal with him; but hoping things were left well, I felt most easy to decline accepting his kind entreaties. These remarks, to the wise and prudent of this world, may appear foolishness; but such as are really concerned to know their eye kept on their holy Head, Christ Jesus, can read and understand them. My mind has frequently been favoured to recur to some remarks of William Hunt from North America, when in England on a religious visit to Friends: the desire he had felt, previous to his leaving his own home, to be preserved so entirely devoted to his great Master's cause, as not to be suffered to spend one moment of his time in pleasing himself: to be preserved in this devoted state of mind, the greatest watchfulness possible is necessary. Our kind friend the bookseller received us with such marks of affection in his countenance, as bespoke we were welcome guests. After we had sat down quietly together, I felt it required of me to lay before him the necessity there was for him to be careful, whilst so anxiously concerned to witness the kingdom of Christ set up and established in his own heart, that he did not become instrumental in the line of his employ, in building up the kingdom of Satan in the hearts and minds of others, by publications which he printed or sold; encouraging him to be willing to sacrifice the profit of such works, rather than load his conscience with the consequences that must follow such sales, if seriously reflected upon; the bad effects produced by reading unsuitable books being more deeply rooted in the mind, than is generally the case from hearing unsuitable conversation. These remarks led to an interesting conversation, and we again parted under feelings of near fellowship, he with his sister uniting in expressions of gratitude, that our feet had been turned towards their dwelling.

We next proceeded to the house of ———: he not being at home, we spent a short time with his amiable wife. Although we could not exchange sentiments but through my companion, I was led to believe she was endeavouring to live near the Divine Witness in her own soul. Being told that her husband was to be at home in the afternoon, my companion and I took tea with them: we were kindly received, and had a religious opportunity with this couple. Understanding our kind friend the bookseller and his

sister were to spend First-day evening with this couple, I proposed our joining them, and we took leave of each other in much affection. First-day morning, my companion and I held our meeting; after which, we had the company of a young man, who had newly taken orders as a preacher in what is called the Reformed Church. Feeling something stirring in my mind towards him, and a suitable opportunity offering, I endeavoured to lay before the view of his mind the awfully responsible situation he had placed himself in, by taking upon himself the charge he had; and how very essential it was, that the vessel through which the mind and will of the Most High was conveyed to the people, should be pure, by the minister endeavouring to be found walking in all the footsteps of his Divine Master. My remarks appeared to be kindly received, and at our parting he expressed the satisfaction he felt with the counsel given. Being thus helped through this unsought-for opportunity, and enabled to pass along as I do, in a strange land and amongst a people of a strange language, is fresh cause for my frequently adopting the query, What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits? Obedience and praise being the offering he will accept, may it continue to be my daily care to be found offering it up out of a pure heart, which is the frequent, fervent prayer of my soul. In the evening we fulfilled our engagement: in addition to the company we expected to meet, we had two religiously disposed young men. We passed some of our time in conversation on subjects of a serious nature, I believe, profitably so to us all; feeling something stirring in my mind in the line of the ministry, I informed my companion, which he communicating, conversation ceased. I began to be sensible of the need of endeavouring to manage my mode of expression to make it easy to my interpreter, who, I was well assured, endeavoured to do justice to what I had to offer; although I found this care to be embarrassing to the mind. We separated under feelings of near affection: this day closed under a grateful sense of that help I had been favoured to experience, so that I could acknowledge, it is the Lord that has done such great things for me:—to him be the praise.

Second-day, our first visit was to a preacher of a congregation, who understood my native language, a man possessed of great natural talents, very animated, and abounding with fine expressions calculated to please the itching ear of man. On entering his residence, the injunction on sacred record rushed into my mind, "Be wise as serpents, harmless as doves." Before I left, I was made sensible, if I preserved the peace of my own mind, I must leave this caution with him, not to sew pillows under the arm-holes of his congregation, and cry peace, peace, where there was no peace; which appeared to be well received:—we returned home. An interesting young man, a preacher, made us a call, with whom I had a religious opportunity; he appeared to receive kindly what I had to offer. We took our tea this afternoon with a pious man,

a preacher amongst the Menonists. Here we had the company of a tender-spirited man, a preacher from the Texel, who appeared gratified by thus falling into our company, saying, he had been acquainted with the few members of our Society who had lived in his neighbourhood, but they were all removed by death : their memory appeared to live in his mind with feelings of sincere regard, for their faithfulness to their principles. We also had the company of a young man, who appeared to be seeking his way to Zion ; his steady conduct since, has manifested we were not mistaken herein. A desire being shown to be informed respecting the principles of our Society, we complied therewith ; the company appeared to feel a particular interest in the information. We found an idea prevailed, that we had no regular ministers amongst us, but all were left at liberty to speak what and when they pleased in our religious meetings. My companion having my certificates in his possession for translation, produced them ; they were read and explained, as was also the care the Society exercised towards its ministers, with which they expressed their full satisfaction : but they manifested surprise that the ministers amongst Friends travelled so far from their own homes for such a length of time, the preachers amongst themselves being all stationary : the information given appeared to remove from their minds many prejudices they had imbibed respecting our Society. One of our company expressed in a feeling manner his regret that our religious Society in Holland was become extinct, and the desire he felt, it might be the will of Providence there should be again some raised up, to set forth our principles amongst them, convinced as he was, from what had been thrown before them, it would be to the advantage of the people at large. He added that their community formerly maintained their testimony against oaths, bearing arms, serving as magistrates, &c., but which many of their members have abandoned, although these things continue to constitute a part of their creed. The great increase of riches, and the revolutions which followed one another in this country, seem to have been the means the enemy has made use of, to bereave them of their former steadfastness and plainness ; and they had to lament a still greater deviation in other religious matters in a great number of their hearers. Their testimony against oaths was still maintained by some of their members, and the affirmation taken ; but the testimony they once had been so faithful in bearing against war, had quite fallen to the ground. We parted under feelings of that love which is unlimited, and tears of joy were shed, that the good hand had brought us together.

Having had a glimmering prospect for the last two days, that I must resign myself to make a visit to the settlement of the Moravian brethren at Ziest, I requested my companion to consider the subject ; and if he felt nothing opposed to it, to arrange matters for our proceeding next morning. Third-day, though I had passed a sleepless night, we left Amsterdam by Track Skuite for Ziest,

reached Utrecht in the afternoon, having now about six miles to walk. The day being wet, we were obliged to keep in the close cabin, in a cloud of tobacco-smoke; I felt indisposed when we left the boat, and having reached one half of our journey, we were obliged to rest at a house near half an hour: feeling myself so exhausted alarmed me, as there appeared no prospect of our reaching Ziest by the evening, and no conveyance was to be had; this, with the affliction my companion manifested on my account, tried me much; but as I could see no way but to resolve to do my best, with the help of my companion's arm occasionally, we were favoured to reach our inn. After taking nourishment and resting awhile, we proceeded, in order to obtain a meeting with the families in the settlement this evening. On making application, we were informed, their minister, who had power to grant our request, was from home, and his return uncertain. My companion being acquainted with some in the settlement, we concluded to make further trial, but the same reply was given. As I did not feel myself discharged from making further attempts, we next called on two of the elders, before whom I laid my concern, producing my certificates; on which, we were informed, they had two meetings of their own this evening: but there was a greater difficulty yet, which they could not tell how to get over, their preacher's absence from home, who had the power to grant such liberty. After hearing all the difficulties they advanced, I paused awhile, to be fully satisfied, I had done all that was required of me towards effecting that which had brought me there. It appeared to me, that before I was fully acquitted, I must propose for their consideration a meeting with the family next morning at their own time; so I added, that having made this proposal, I believed it would be quite safe for me to leave to themselves the consequences of my being prevented from having a meeting with them. On which, they concluded to have a conference with others in the settlement, and inform us the result next morning. We parted agreeably; and I endeavoured, at our parting, to imagine the managers of our Ackworth School under similar circumstances, and to consider how they would have acted, which prevented hard thoughts arising in my mind towards the managers of this settlement. Next morning early, we received information, that my request was complied with, the time being fixed for the meeting, and notice given of it. On our reaching the meeting-house, we were conducted to the seat set apart for their preachers, raised about two steps from the level of the floor; there were seats on the floor as in our meeting-houses, and the like order was observed in sitting in their meetings, men on one side of the house and women on the other. Feeling the spirit of supplication arising in my soul, occasioned me an exercise I cannot well describe, to know how my companion would act as my interpreter; but leaving these considerations, under the constraining influence of Divine love, I pro-

ceeded, my companion following me on his knees. We believed it was evidently felt by most of our company an awful season; my companion being enabled to acquit himself on the occasion in a remarkable manner, as I judged from the sense given me at the time. After which, feeling myself called upon to labour amongst them in the work of the ministry, we had good ground for believing that the communication was well received; their elders and others taking an affectionate leave of us when we parted. This afternoon we left Ziest, and reached Amsterdam before the gates were shut.

Fifth-day, considering it behoved me to make the best use of my time, we made calls upon, and took a last farewell of, my new acquaintance here. Sixth-day morning, I took my farewell of the children of my kind friend J. S. Mollet, and at noon we left Amsterdam in the boat for Haarlem, which we reached early in the afternoon. Walked to Dwyn Vliet, where we took our dinner: the bell announced dinner being on the table, and I obeyed the call, took my seat with the rest. Something had been stirring in my mind, but though a considerable pause took place, this did not appear the time for me to make my offering, although I believed something was expected from me. The dinner-things being cleared away, the time appeared come for me to cast off my exercise in the line of counsel to the children, which we had reason to believe was grateful to their valuable mother, and well received by the children. We stepped into the Leyden boat, and pursued our journey. We had the company of a steady man, his wife, her mother, and two daughters from Middleburgh; I presented them with some tracts, which the man received and read, giving his approbation of their contents. As we proceeded, I found something moving in my mind towards him, but no prospect of way opened for my relief in the boat; and on our leaving the boat, the uncertainty was great of our meeting again. In this tried state of mind, we landed, and went to our inn. Whilst at our supper, with our door open, to my great surprise and no little joy, the man from Middleburgh came into our room. He, with his family, had taken up their abode for the night at the same inn, and were going next morning early for Rotterdam, as we were, but by the way of the Hague. It appeared too late to request an opportunity with him and his family this night: my companion knowing how it was with me, went into their apartment next morning, and returned, saying, the man was gone out to make a few purchases, and, on his return, they were about to leave immediately by the boat. This placed me in a trying situation, although I could not see I had suffered any suitable opportunity to go by; so there appeared no alternative, but to risk our timely arrival at Rotterdam, and proceed by the boat by way of the Hague,

which we reached only in time to step on board before it moved off. Our fellow-traveller knowing our intention of going by Delf, manifested surprise at having our company; when my companion gave them our reasons for altering our course, it seemed to excite alarm, as if they apprehended we were aiming to proselyte them, especially the wife; but on my laying before them, in gospel love, that which I believe was given me for their instruction and encouragement, they gave their company freely, except the wife.

Feeling my mind at liberty, when we arrived at Leidschenden, a boat by way of Delf to Rotterdam being ready to start, we took leave of our fellow-travellers in much affection, and went on board. My pointings of duty led me to that part of the boat called *the hoope*, appropriated to passengers who are not able to pay for a passage in the cabin. At first, I took my standing on the roof of the different apartments, to enjoy the scenery of the country we passed through, the day being fine, but my enjoyment was of short duration, being convinced in my own mind, it was not the place my Great Master had chosen for me; I therefore quitted my pleasant prospects, and took my seat in *the hoope*, which I thought, from the closeness of the place, the company I was come amongst, and the fumes of tobacco-smoke with which I was enveloped, was the most dismal of all dismal places I had been in. A young man, sitting by himself at the far end, attracted my attention; I took my seat by him, requested my companion to do the same, who by some means had learned he was a Roman Catholic. I endeavoured to relieve my mind towards him; my companion informed me, he believed what I had communicated to the young man was well received by him. He afterwards manifested a disposition to be sociable with us. We then placed ourselves amidst the company in our apartment, feeling it required of me to address them generally; they became quiet, and seemed disposed to receive what I had to offer; the opportunity lasted about half-an-hour. On our reaching Delf, we left this boat; our company in *the hoope* whom we left behind us, acknowledging their thankfulness that we were (as they expressed it) thus sent amongst them, some evincing proof that serious impressions had taken place. We now entered a boat direct for Rotterdam. The intimation I received, before I left my native land, to be willing to abide like a cork on the ocean, willing to be wafted hither and thither, was afresh brought to my remembrance: accompanied with the assurance, there was no other way, whereby I could with holy certainty and confidence look for Divine counsel and help, amidst the varied and unlooked-for exercises and baptisms that awaited me.

Reaching Rotterdam, I expected to find letters from home;

but in this I was disappointed, yet favoured to have my mind preserved from being disturbed thereby. We proceeded to the meeting-house belonging to Friends, which is a large upper room, seated with a minister's gallery : I seated myself in it, endeavouring after the mind of the Great Master about disposing of ourselves to-morrow. After sitting quietly a suitable time, and believing Truth did not point towards my holding a meeting in this house to-morrow, we returned to our lodgings. First-day, fifteenth of Seventh month, this morning we held our little meeting in our chamber, after which, we called upon a person in the government service : he received us with open arms, saying, he had been acquainted with our visit to Ziest, which he gave us to understand had been well received. He expressed in a humble and diffident manner his belief in the truths I had declared to him, with his desire that my coming into Holland might prove a blessing to those I went amongst. A fear at times passing in my mind, I had not faithfully acquitted myself towards the preacher of the congregation at Amsterdam, by suffering the fear of man to obtain the ascendancy over my better feelings, and hearing he came yesterday to Rotterdam by invitation, to preach to-day on some public occasion, brought an exercise over my mind. I could see no way for my relief, but by my being willing to do my very best to obtain another opportunity with him. I opened my situation to my friend, and we proceeded in search of him, with but little prospect of succeeding, his company we understood was so much sought after ; but, by perseverance, we found a clue which answered our purpose. We sat down together. I endeavoured to lay before him the awfully responsible situation he had placed himself in amongst the people, by his declaring he believed he was called of God to fill the office of a minister of Jesus Christ ; and the need there was for him to give proof hereof by his walking circumspectly before men, not trying to please the itching ears of his hearers, but by speaking the truth to them as it is in Jesus, from the very bottom of his heart. He confessed to the truth of what I had cast before him, professing as he did to be called to the ministry of Jesus Christ ; but he added, it would not be possible for him to follow my counsel and retain his situation in the congregation he was minister of, because his hearers would not bear to have such truths laid before them. I told him, I the more prized my privilege as a free man in this respect, and was I in his situation, I durst do no other than do my duty faithfully, and leave consequences. Feeling my mind discharged from any thing further to communicate, we parted, I hope in love, for I pitied his situation. We returned to our inn, exhausted as to my feeble body, but with a grateful heart, in having been so mercifully carried above the fear of man. In the evening we waited

upon our kind friend Ladabour, to whom I had a letter of introduction, who offered his assistance to forward my views.

Second-day morning, my kind friend Ladabour accompanied us to the orphan-school, acting as my interpreter. I hope it may be said, that counsel was imparted suited to the capacity of the children, and our visit was well received by the overseers of the institution. We next proceeded to the national school, where I expected to have met with children of the poorest class; but in this I was disappointed, by finding the school was made up of children of rather the higher and middle class of the citizens: the school was very large: the master, (my companion told me,) before we parted, received in a very energetic and impressive manner, what I had communicated to his scholars, and he took leave of us in a respectful manner. In the afternoon, my kind friend John Cooling conducted us to a school of the poorest class: here we met with about six hundred boys and girls, of various religious denominations, divided into two companies. The first company we were introduced to, appeared to be from eight years old and under: at my first view of them, I concluded to pass them without making a halt; but I soon found such a mode of proceeding would not produce peace to my own mind. I therefore, after having nearly reached the door of the apartment in which they were, stopped and paused; when matter was given me for communication, which was considered well suited to their infant years: this is fresh cause for gratitude on my part to that good Power, who thus watched over me, when my foot had nigh slipped. We now passed on to the school of those who were more advanced in age: the masters used their endeavours to produce silence, in which they succeeded beyond my expectation, when I viewed their number, the rough countenances and appearance altogether of the company we were with: that which was communicated, we had reason to believe, rendered our visit very acceptable to the managers of the school.

Believing it would be best for me to see the captain of an American vessel bound for Hamburgh, my kind friend J. S. Mollett accompanied me to his hotel. On our way there, an invitation was given us to tea this afternoon, by a person who was at the meeting at Ziest; but we concluded to call on this family in the evening, and return to our hotel for a little quiet. Not being able to find the captain, I had requested my companion to write to Amsterdam, to know if there was a vessel in that port about to sail direct to Christiana in Norway; on which, information was received, that a vessel would sail in a short time direct for Christiana, in which I might be accommodated with a passage; which I was well aware would spare me from much perplexity, which I sensibly felt awaited me, if I went by way of Hamburgh. But as there appeared no other way for me rightly to go to Christiana, but by Hamburgh, I was obliged to relinquish all prospect of sail-

ing from Amsterdam. The captain of the American vessel came to our hotel : from the description he gave of his vessel, I found I was not to expect much accommodation, yet as I felt easy to go by him so far as I could see at present, I engaged my passage, if I was at liberty to leave Rotterdam when his vessel was ready to sail. In the evening, we proceeded to the house of our invitant, who was at the meeting at Ziest. In addition to the family, three females were introduced to us, as being invited to have some of our company : one of them I found spoke English pretty well, was ready at translating, manifested a lively interest in our observations, and communicated them to the rest of our company. This individual proved, to our great surprise, to be Jacobas Rocquet, a pious woman we had been in search of : after passing about an hour in religious conversation, and answering their many inquiries respecting our religious Society, we were about to separate, when a person entered the room, whom I supposed to be a preacher : he looked upon us with some degree of surprise, and seemed disposed to be shy ; but on my carrying myself free towards him, he became more sociable with us. In the course of our conversation with him, he requested to know my motives for taking such a journey at my advanced time of life. The better to satisfy him on this subject, I produced my certificates, and had them explained to him : he wished to know, if these prospects of duty had been of long standing ; and being satisfied on this head, he then queried, whether, as the Society extended so much care as my certificates manifested towards its ministers, the like watchful care is exercised by the Society over its members in general ; we endeavoured to inform him on this head, with which he appeared well satisfied. Before we parted, I endeavoured faithfully to leave with him matter, as it arose in my mind ; pointing out to him the absolute necessity there was, that his own example should correspond in all things with the example of the great and holy pattern, Christ Jesus, if he became instrumental in leading them on in the right way of the Lord ; to the truth of which he gave his full assent, appearing to receive kindly what I had offered.

Third-day morning, previously to our leaving our hotel, we received an invitation to go into the adjoining house, which we attended to : here we found a preacher amongst the Menonists from Hingeloo in Overysset, an acquaintance of one of our friends at Amsterdam. He appeared to us to be a sweet-spirited, tender, young man, desirous of walking before his flock as became a true gospel minister ; and as if he felt a lively interest in my religious prospects, he expressed in much simplicity the desire of his mind, that my labours might be blessed to others where my lot was cast, as they had been to him during this short interview ; adding, he knew not how to let us go. Our next call was upon a preacher of,

what is called, the Scotch Church: we had the company of his wife's mother, who is an English woman, a descendant of Friends, of the name of Dix, out of Norfolk. Feeling drawings in my mind to visit one of the prisons, we waited upon our kind friend Ladabour, requesting his assistance to obtain admittance, which he effected for us, recommending our taking with us the preacher we had last been with, he being a suitable interpreter, and acquainted with those who had the care of the prison. We next proceeded to the house of Jacobas Rocquet: here we had the company of the person who was with us at Ziest. Having taken our seats, our friend Jacobas Rocquet informed me, she had a request to make, from the preacher we were in company with last evening, that I would satisfy him, how I was able to ascertain that my call to leave my own home to travel, as I was doing, on a religious errand, was of divine requiring; saying, a lad was in waiting with pen, ink and paper, to furnish him with my reply. I felt disposed to do my best to answer this extraordinary question, as I considered it to be from a professed minister of the gospel; but the lad making slow progress, I took the pen, and sent him the following query: How are we to know, that which we apprehend to be a duty, is of divine requiring? Answer. In the first place, by our endeavouring to get out of ourselves; then to turn our attention inward unto Christ Jesus, putting our whole trust in him, agreeable to his own declaration, "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." For He alone is the wonderful counsellor, to all who ask wisdom of him, to all who truly desire to be found going in and out before the people with acceptance in his sight. I have found from my own experience, that as he is thus looked unto and depended upon, with earnest desires to be found doing his will and not our own, he renewedly condescends to qualify us to distinguish between the voice of him, the true Shepherd, and the voice of the stranger; and strengthens us from time to time to follow him in the way he requires us to go, however opposed this way may be to our natural dispositions and inclinations, or temporal interest; and that, as we are thus found doing his will, we shall more and more know of his doctrine, and he will not fail to be unto us from time to time, as he was to his favoured people Israel formerly, a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night: hereby, neither divination nor enchantment will be able to prevail against us, by turning us aside from the straight and narrow way that leads to life and peace. After which, conversation took place, which furnished an opportunity to give, what to me appeared, suitable replies, but not much in the line of the ministry: it proved a very precious humbling time. My kind friend Jacobas Rocquet put into my hands her sentiments on our religious Society, saying,

she could better convey to my understanding her sentiments in writing, than by her broken manner of expressing herself, which was as follows.

“ Dear Friend,

“ I am glad that Providence brought you in this country and in our town, and I have hope that your way of discoursing, with so much freeness and openness, will prove that the idea which is common about our Dutch people, that all Quakers are stiff people, will be taken away; and that the way in which you speak about religion will prove to them, that, though you are convinced that in our speaking and not speaking we are dependent on the Spirit of God, and we must always be looking to his influence, yet this makes none fanatics, as they call them, who wish only to be serious, and not to speak without feeling about religious things. I wish all friends in your Society may go on in the like way, and I believe by that way they will, with the blessing of God, be useful in the kingdom of Christ. Farewell in God, dear Friend! remember me. Let us walk as in the presence of God; for it is true, we are everywhere in danger; and old Satan watches, as you so well said, when we are unwatchful. God bless you, and give us grace to find one another in eternity by the throne of the Lamb, where all who love him shall be one in Christ.

“ JACOBAS G. ROCQUET.”

In the afternoon, we took tea with the preacher of what is called the Scotch Church, hoping to insure his company to the prison: on our informing him what we had in prospect, and our desire for his company to interpret, he yielded so far as to introduce us to those who had the care of the prison; but having some previous engagements to attend to, he could not remain there. He therefore kindly accompanied us to the town-prison, introduced us to a female, termed the regent, a solid woman, about eighty-two years of age. We were informed, that at times, from five hundred to a thousand prisoners were confined here, and that the principal charge of this great establishment rested on her; that she kept all the accounts, each prisoner having a separate account opened for the work done by them, and the expenses incurred on their account, one-third of the earnings going to the government, the other two-thirds to the prisoner. Her whole deportment bespoke her to be a religious-minded woman, concerned to fill her important station every way consistently. We considered it to be a great favour, that those, who, for various misdemeanours had forfeited their liberty, were under such a good care-taker. Feeling something stirring in my mind towards the prisoners, the regent and one of the keepers conducted us into

a large court-yard, the men's rooms forming three sides of it; each room was sufficiently large to accommodate eight or ten persons for lodgings, and to follow their labour allotted them. I did not feel that which would justify me in requesting to have them collected in their place of worship, which we were told was the only place that would contain them, whereby I felt myself placed in a trying situation, it not appearing likely I could extend my voice so that all such as understood my language could hear, nor that my companion's voice would be equal to it, which was of the most consequence. On my informing my companion of my difficulties, he communicated it to the regent, who proposed my committing to writing what I had to offer to the prisoners, assuring us it should be read to them. This mode of getting quit of my exercise would have been the most easy to flesh and blood; but I was favoured to see it was not the way I was to obtain my discharge from that Almighty power, who, I hope I may say, called to the work; but I must go from room to room, until I felt in my own mind a discharge from proceeding further. Attended by one of the jailors, we proceeded—the windows of each room, being sufficiently large to allow all to hear, on their collecting to the windows. At each window I requested the prisoners should be informed, mere curiosity had not been the inducement for my coming amongst them, but an apprehension of religious duty; if so be I might be made instrumental in encouraging them to endeavour to profit under their present afflictions, which their own misconduct had plunged them into, for want of their paying due attention to that law written by the finger of Almighty God on each one of their hearts, and seeking to him for help in times of temptation; whereby they were led by their evil passions in various ways to violate the laws of their country; in consequence of which, husbands were separated from wives, parents from children, and children from parents, and they were under suffering many ways for their different crimes. I laboured with them from room to room, urging them no longer to dare to despise the long-suffering mercy of the Lord their God; but to be willing to endeavour to turn to him with full purpose of heart, and render obedience to his divine law, that true repentance and amendment of life may be experienced: inasmuch as the Almighty willeth not that we should die in our sins, but to return to him, repent and live;—with more to the same effect. The jailor, who appeared to feel an interest in what was communicated, assisted my companion when he appeared in difficulty to interpret what I had offered. The prisoners conducted themselves in a quiet becoming manner; many of them appearing awakened to seriousness, and some tendered; particularly a young man about eighteen years of age, of respectable appearance, was much melted into tears, his countenance bespeaking the brokenness of heart he was re-

duced to : they mostly offered us their hands at our parting, expressing their gratitude for the counsel given them.

Feeling my mind released from proceeding further, we retired to the jailor's house. The case of the young man before described, had much hold of my mind ; as the man confined in the room with him appeared of a diabolical spirit, I laid this subject before the head jailor, who informed us, our views of this bad man were correct : we urged that the young man's case might come under particular notice, and that he should be removed from this bad man's company : this we were assured should be attended to. We then proceeded to the women's side of the prison, where we found them in two companies. On my beginning to address the first company, some appeared to eye us with astonishment ; but they soon ceased from their employments, and manifested a degree of tenderness of mind. One decent-looking young woman continued her spinning after I had broken silence ; but the tears gushed from her eyes, the thread fell from her fingers, as if she had lost all power to hold it longer : it proved altogether an affecting time ; they parted from us respectfully. In the other room we visited, they were employed at their needle : here we found a willingness to receive the word of exhortation, and much tenderness was manifested. Some of this company appeared to be of a class that had received an education above a common one. Feeling myself under the necessity of adverting to the cause of their being deprived of their liberty, and placed under such disgraceful circumstances, I found, in what I had to communicate, that by endeavouring to keep near to that Power, who will not break the bruised reed nor quench the smoking flax, I was preserved from expressing myself in a manner that might have blocked up my way in the minds of those I addressed : we left them under feelings of much tenderness, expressing gratitude for the visit.

Fourth-day, we visited the merchant who had furnished the order for our admittance to the prison, who appeared to us to manifest a lively interest in the welfare of it : we laid before him the situation of the young man before stated, and received his assurance this young man's case should obtain proper attention : this alone felt to me an ample reward for all I had gone through at the prison ; and feelings of gratitude to my Almighty care-taker attended my mind, for preserving me from requesting to have the prisoners collected in the chapel, or committing to writing the exercise of my mind ; in either of which cases it is not at all probable this young man's situation would have come to my knowledge ; a fresh proof of the necessity of minding our steps, as well as our times of going forth. We further endeavoured to point out the advantage that would result, from the prisoners being suitably classed, and from not having those who were grown old in iniquity, coupled with such who might be compared to

children in evil practices ; and that some way should be devised, whereby the Scriptures might be read to the prisoners daily. We were informed, each room was furnished with a Bible ; but I felt it right to say, although this was a pleasant circumstance to hear, yet it should be remembered many of the prisoners were men of that description, not likely themselves to make much use of the Scriptures ; and Satan, who is an enemy to every thing likely to tend to our good, will not be deficient in his endeavours to prevent their making a proper use of them. I acknowledged, difficulties would attend their daily collecting for this purpose ; but I was also well assured in my own mind, if the practice was properly gone into and followed up, great advantage might result to the prisoners. Something arose in my mind to a young man, son of the merchant, which I feared to take away with me : what I had to offer to him appeared to meet the Divine witness in his own soul ; he in a feeling manner expressed his thankfulness for the counsel given him ; the father and son took an affectionate farewell of us. We next called upon our friend Jacobas Rocquet ; passed an hour with her and one of her friends, I believe I may say to mutual edification, and returned to our hotel. Family matters called my companion home : he left me this afternoon ; we parted at the boat in much affection, he having rendered me and my service great help. For a time, I felt myself in a very forlorn and stript situation, unacquainted as I was with the language and manners of the country.

Fifth-day morning, my kind friend John Cooling accompanied me as my interpreter to the house of a preacher in, what is called, the Reformed Church : my interpreter manifested such a lively interest in what passed, I had no doubt but that he did full justice to what I had to communicate, from the replies the preacher and his wife made. See, reader, how I was in mercy again cared for, stript of my last helper, and another so soon provided for me ; one who manifested so much willingness to render me every help in his power, that I had no hesitation in my own mind to make him my mouth-piece to others. Understanding our friend, the preacher we are now with, is a young man much followed by the affluent in the city, I felt concerned to lay before him the necessity of his keeping very humble, and free from every creaturely shackle, delivering faithfully to his hearers that which he believed to be the whole counsel of Him, whose minister he professed to be, without fear, favour, or affection ; because as he had obtained so much place in the minds of the people, the danger was great on his part, lest their gifts of kindness and respect shown him should blind his eyes, and he not continue to see the things belonging to Christ's kingdom with the same clearness he now appeared to do. He seemed to receive willingly what I offered, saying, so far as he had knowledge of our Society,

from what he had read, he was nearly united to it; and was desirous of becoming better acquainted with our principles: I forwarded him an Apology and Sewel's History in his own language. I laid before him the reproachful manner in which the First-day of the week was passed in Holland; he assured me it was a subject that lay near his heart: I encouraged him to do all in his power towards a remedy, reminding him that every good work must have a beginning; and however slow in its progress, as those whose place it is to take an active part therein are faithful in what they undertake, notwithstanding the opposition they meet with, it will I believe, eventually prosper.

I found there was another baptism I had to pass through, if I quitted Rotterdam with a peaceful mind, but which human nature recoiled at; which was to request a private opportunity with an individual, who stood very high in the estimation of men as being a religious character: but he appeared to be so deeply involved in worldly matters, undertaking such a multiplicity of concerns of a religious nature, that if my feelings did not deceive me, what he undertook in this way was marred thereby, instead of good being promoted through his instrumentality as it might have been. I tried writing to him, but the attempt brought trouble over my mind and not relief; I pleaded and endeavoured to excuse myself from the difficulty of getting a quiet opportunity with him; but finding I must do all in my power to obtain an opportunity with him alone, in order to obtain full relief, I proceeded to his house. When I reached the house my prospects were not brightened; for he was so full of his worldly concerns, and one caller in after another, that I despaired of succeeding. I watched the first opportunity to claim his attention, told him I was about to leave Rotterdam, and could not do so comfortably to myself without attempting to have a little of his company alone; to which he pleaded his inability on account of business, and persons calling upon him, one after another. He left me again, but I found I must maintain my standing in the outer apartment, watch narrowly, and go into his apartment when no one was with him, and shut to the door; in this trying position I had to stand a considerable time, feeling as if I was nailed to the place, amidst hope and fear, lest I should suffer the suitable opportunity to slip. After much exercise of faith and patience, strength was given me to lay hold on the moment when he was left alone, to go into his room, and take my seat by him: I told him I had left all, wife and children, under an apprehension of religious duty to visit Holland, that I apprehended I had something in commission from my great Master to him, which I durst not take away with me, hoping he would allow me a few minutes quietly with him to express what came before me: the power of truth appeared to lay hold of him, and he quietly

kept his seat, manifesting a willingness patiently to hear what I had to offer. I told him it had been given me, I thought clearly, to see he had received the five talents for usefulness in the militant church; but if he was burying them in the earth, or wrapping them up in a napkin, comparable to that of satisfying himself with a fair outside show of religion and a life of morality, instead of his occupying with these talents answerably to the design of Him who had entrusted him with them, his thus being a nominal member of the militant church, would not entitle him to a seat in the church triumphant in heaven. I therefore exhorted him to endeavour to have his mind more loosened from worldly concerns; and to guard against too great a multiplicity of other engagements, however desirous he may be to promote the good of his fellow-creatures; believing as I did many have laid waste the usefulness they were designed for, by undertaking more than they were able promptly and properly to attend to: advising him, when called upon by others, from the willingness he manifested to render himself useful to his fellow-citizens, to feel his own way in accepting appointments, experiencing something like the woe in his own mind if he did not accept. He heard me patiently through; no interruption occurring the whole of the time in this opportunity. I believe we were brought very near to each other; and he requested me not to keep back any thing which I had for him, saying, he felt what I had communicated to him to be a proof of my love towards him; and we parted affectionately. After which I was enabled to go on my way rejoicing, that He, who called for this sacrifice of my own will, had thus in mercy condescended to preserve me as in the hollow of his Divine hand, when the discourager endeavoured to turn me aside from the path of duty, which might have embittered the retrospect of all my labours on this side of the great deep.

First-day, believing it would be right for me to pass the evening with my friend A. V——, and yet how to accomplish it without the help of my kind friend and interpreter John Cooling, whose place of residence I was unacquainted with, brought me into difficulty. I went to the trade-house; but the servants only were at home, and they could not understand me: I then returned to my hotel, procured a note in Dutch to give to the servants, requesting John Cooling's address, but it amounted to nothing; my countenance I suppose, (manifesting disappointment,) with the importunity of my manner, roused them to apply to their next neighbour, who, to my agreeable surprise, accosted me in my native tongue, invited me into his house, inquiring of me what brought me to their land. I gave him my certificates, which he read with attention, making agreeable remarks on the care of the Society over its members: not being able to procure the information I was in search of, he kindly proposed to help me to find the

house. Feeling something moving in my mind for him, after a time of quiet, I ventured to declare it; when he expressed his thankfulness to a kind Providence, who had in such a remarkable manner brought me to his house, and for that which He had given me to impart to him. He accompanied me in my search, but it was in vain: we parted, and I returned to my hotel. On my way thither, I observed a large congregation dispersing, and a number of carriages at the doors of the place of worship. My mind was forcibly struck with the persuasion, that my friend A. V—— was there: I made a halt in hopes to see him come out, until the people had dispersed: three men were standing together, who appeared to be of the upper rank in society; I made up to them, but we could not understand each other; they manifested disappointment as well as myself, but I could not quit the spot. After a short time I observed one of these persons coming towards me with another person, who to my agreeable surprise was an Englishman: he introduced me to my friend A. V——, who proposed my passing the evening at his residence. But there was another difficulty to get over, the want of an interpreter: however, after a pause, I laid my hand on the shoulder of the Englishman, telling him I pressed him into our service, which he consented to. In the evening I attended to my appointment; where, in addition to my friend A. V—— and his wife, I had the company of his parents, his brother and wife, and a friend of his from Ziest, and my kind countryman. A desire was manifested on the part of the company, to receive as much information as they could respecting our principles; also our reasons for differing as we did from other religious professors in many respects, our internal government, and manner of treating our delinquent members: to all which I was enabled to reply in a way that appeared to give general satisfaction, each acknowledging, that, from reports, they had imbibed sentiments unfavourable to the Society, but which had now been removed. An allusion was made by some of our company to the report prevalent on this part of the continent, that we had no one set apart to the ministry, but whoever inclined, male or female, were at liberty to stand up in our meetings, and hold forth as they pleased. I produced my certificates, which my countryman explained to our company, who generally expressed their satisfaction. My friend A. V—— in strong terms acknowledged, he was highly gratified in hearing the care the Society manifested towards its members, especially over its ministers, and the establishment of meetings of ministers and elders, with the queries peculiar to this part of the body. Our time passed on rapidly, and finding it was late, I made an effort to move to my lodgings; the feelings of regret manifested in each countenance at the prospect of our separating, cannot be easily set forth: my kind countryman and another of our company conducted me home, and at our parting they ac-

knowledge they had spent one of the most interesting and profitable evenings they ever yet had done, desiring my future movements might continue to be under the Divine direction, and the reward of peace to crown my labours.

Second-day morning, I proceeded to the merchant's, to whom my letters from England were to be addressed, in order to their being forwarded to Altona; on my way I met with my kind friend, who interested himself yesterday morning in my behalf, by introducing my countryman to me: our meeting thus again so unexpectedly appeared mutually agreeable, which he requested the person who stood by that spoke English, to acknowledge on his part, and the unity of spirit he felt with me; believing I was come to their country on the same good errand, which brought William Penn amongst them, to do his countrymen all the good in my power, desiring the Divine blessing would attend me for it: after requesting I would suffer him to enter my name in his pocket-book, we parted very affectionately.

CHAPTER XV.

Our captain having procured his papers, we left Rotterdam for Helvoetsluys, a journey of about twenty-eight English miles, in a bad uneasy carriage; the road was very deep from heavy rains, and narrow, with deep ditches on each side, the night as dark as most I have known; so that our journey appeared to me a terrific one: when we reached the end of it, the gates of the fortifications were shut, and all our efforts to make the sentinel on duty hear us, appeared fruitless, none of our company spoke the Dutch language but the driver, who did not seem to interest himself about us. There appeared now no other prospect but that we must pass the remainder of the night in our carriage, which I was favoured to have my mind easily made up to do; but I felt much for our horses which had brought us the whole of the way, with only a poor feed on the road: after urging our driver by signs to take steps for our relief, he turned back to a turnpike-house, where we had great difficulty in waking the keepers of it. The turnpike-man gave us instruction how to proceed to make the sentinel hear, adding that *the silver-key* would gain us an easy admittance; this we found soon effected our purpose, and we reached a comfortable English hotel, thankful for this additional favour of a kind Providence, in thus watching over us.

Third-day 24th of 7th mo., I went on board the General Jackson from North America: the vessel not being intended to carry passengers, did not present an appearance of much outward comfort; but believing I had done right by taking my passage in her, I endeavoured after a willingness to resign myself to every deprivation I should have to meet with. The wind not favouring our clearing out for Hamburgh, I went on shore again to recruit after the fatigue of our journey; expecting from the closeness of the cabin, small berth, and poor bed, I should have a trying time on board of it, although the captain had done his best for my comfort. Our detention afforded me frequent opportunities for considering how far I had done right in leaving Rotterdam when I did, but not having a desire left to be anywhere than where I now was, I considered it a great favour from my heavenly Father, who had thus

far in mercy directed my course. Fifth-day, the wind contrary. Sixth-day, the same ; but I was not alone in this difficulty from detention, for at the same hotel were five of my countrymen waiting for a passage to England. Apprehensions were awakened in my mind before we cleared out, that I must make a visit to the preacher here : on inquiry I found he did not understand the English language, which difficulty involved me in exercise ; I endeavoured to put by this concern I was thus brought under, which I was suffered to do from time to time, until Seventh-day morning, when our captain made preparations for moving,—the prospect of our getting out of the river, and over the flat, being favourable. This sudden change in our situation alarmed me, from a fear that came over my mind, that if I left Helvoetsluys without doing my part to obtain an opportunity with the preacher there, I should have cause sorely to repent of my neglect. My five countrymen had left ; I therefore had none to open my mind to, but my landlord, a young man who understood both languages ; to him I made my case known, requesting him to accompany me to the preacher, and to act as my interpreter ; this latter request of interpreting, I observed was trying to him, but he yielded. We proceeded to his house, found the preacher engaged in preparing his sermon for the next day ; yet he appeared to give me his company cheerfully. I endeavoured faithfully to cast before him matter as it arose in my mind, which I had reason to believe he received as coming from the right source ; he acknowledged the truth of what I had delivered, frequently expressing his regret he was not able to converse with me in my native tongue, and inquired of me if I was a follower of William Penn. I produced my certificates, which were read and explained to him ; the reading of which excited astonishment, he said, in his mind, that I should leave my native land on such an errand as I had done, with such a prospect before me, asking if I was not afraid to take up my residence in France, where a few years ago they massacred the Protestants residing amongst them. I laid before him the command of the great Master, “ Fear not them that can kill the body, and after that have no more they can do ; but fear him who can not only kill the body, but afterwards cast the soul into hell.” On which he replied, “ I find where your dependence is,” raising up his hand, said, “ in heaven ;” adding, “ *that* dependence will not fail you, but carry you through :” he expressed his gratitude for the visit, and his sincere desires my journey might prove a prosperous one, and that I might be preserved from harm.

I now had my luggage put on board, and during the night we weighed anchor, and sailed for Hamburgh ; we were four days on our passage, during which my sufferings from sickness were great, and not a little increased for want of accommodations : on

Fourth-day evening we landed at Blankanaze, a small fishing-town about seven miles from Hamburgh; the supercargo, myself, and a broker, who came on board, hired a waggon that night for Hamburgh. Having a letter addressed to the son of a friend in England who resided in Hamburgh, the broker conducted me to his residence, and left me. Presenting my letter, by signs I was able to understand he was in the country; it was dark, and how to proceed I knew not, being unable to find any person I could place confidence in, who understood my language, to assist me in finding a place suitable to put my head in for the night. I stopped a lad in the street who spoke a few words of English, but his replies to my questions were so contrary, I could have no help from him. I thought I had the name of the hotel, where the supercargo intended taking up his abode; and after stopping one person after another in the street, I at last found one who could understand me; he took pity on my situation, and conducted me to the hotel I had inquired the way to: but to my great disappointment the supercargo had not taken up his abode there. Whilst musing over my trying situation, a person entered the room, who could speak English, to whom I made known my trying situation; it turned out that he had lately left the supercargo at another hotel, to which he conducted me. Thus a kind Providence again in mercy interfered, and brought me through my difficulties; may I never forget his many favours every way manifested, but endeavour to be found walking worthy of them: I retired to bed weary in body and weary in mind.

Fifth-day, 3d of 8th mo. Believing it would be right for me to take up my abode at Altona, and my way to proceed to Christiana at present not appearing so clear as to justify my making arrangements for it, I therefore proceeded to Altona in search of lodgings; and with the assistance of my very kind friend James Vandersmisson, I procured such as were tolerably comfortable, as respected house-room and bed; but none of the family understood English, which was to me at times an exercise of patience, and the more so from their being so very dull in comprehending what I meant by the signs I made, which I endeavoured to do in as significant a manner as possible. These trials no doubt were intended for my good, beyond what my poor finite comprehension was at this time capable of fathoming; it proved the means of my continuing to have my apartments quiet to myself, which to me under the state of mind in which I had afterwards to move, was a very precious privilege. I had references to several religiously disposed persons; but my safety appeared to be in keeping quietly at home.

First-day morning, after making myself neat for the day, and intending to sit down quietly in my own apartment, an apprehension of duty was very unexpectedly laid upon me to walk through the principal streets of Altona, and notice the manner in which

the First-day was observed, which I did with an aching heart; when I had thus far accomplished my mission, I would willingly have bent my course home, to have sat down in the quiet, and given vent in secret to those feelings of sorrow and mourning, that had been excited by what I had already seen of the manner in which the day was abused in this city. But I found there was another of these bitter cups for me to drink, that I must walk through the principal streets of Hamburgh—the adjoining city, but under a different government, although not one mile apart. I yielded, but such were the feelings of distress already awakened in my mind as to the result, alone as I was, not a member of our religious Society to look to for counsel nearer than my native land, that I stopped short of what I should have done, and returned home, but under as great a load of exercise as can be conceived. In adorable mercy, notwithstanding my shortcoming at Hamburgh, a sense of which caused shame and blushing to be my portion, I was enabled earnestly to crave, if it should be required of me in any way to expostulate with the profane irreligious inhabitants, I might be preserved faithful, whatever should be the consequences resulting to myself. Third-day, the subject of my First-day morning's walk has been much before my mind during the night, and is now my continual burden. Sixth-day, my burden becomes heavy and almost insupportable; not a faithful friend near, or any one I dare open my mind to; as there now appears no way for my relief, but being willing to sit down in the quiet, and as matter arises in my mind to commit it to writing, having the assurance, if I endeavour to keep sufficiently simple and dependent, I shall be furnished with matter suited to any occasion on account of which my mind may be brought under exercise. I was enabled to take courage, poor and empty as I felt myself to be, to sit down; when Divine goodness supplied my pen with counsel to the people of Altona. Having committed to paper that which appeared to be the whole counsel of my divine Master thus far, my next difficulty was to have it put in a train for circulation. From the impressions of my own mind on the subject, it appeared likely no one here would dare to translate or print it; independent of this, it was to me desirable to consult my friends at home, and yet in doing this I saw danger, for fear my letter which contained the address should be opened at the post-office: but as there was no other way for me to proceed, I forwarded it to my friends in London for their approval or suppression; the latter I could have been satisfied with. Having thus committed the address and my letter to the post, I felt relieved; but my enlargement was of short duration, I was soon brought into bonds again: Hamburgh following me the day through, and occasioning me sleepless nights, convicted as I was of my shortness, by not pursuing my walk in the city and suburbs, till I was favoured with

the evidence in my own mind it was enough, and how to come at relief I was not able to see; but by endeavouring patiently to abide the dispensation of condemnation, so justly permitted to overtake me. I received information my kind friend Benjamin Seeböhm was at Pyrmont, and shortly expected at Hamburgh on his way to England. This information for a moment felt somewhat as a cordial to my mind, but was not sufficient to dissipate the painful feelings I was under respecting Hamburgh: I wrote to him at Pyrmont, giving him some short account of my situation here, requesting his company and counsel. But, alas! my hopes of his help soon vanished; an account being received before my letter arrived, that he had left Pyrmont, and had pursued another route home. This unlooked-for disappointment cannot easily be described; yet I dared not entertain a doubt in my own mind, but that it was permitted in wisdom, unerring wisdom, for the best; as there would have been a danger of my being tempted to lean on the creature, and not firmly to rely on that Almighty Power, who, on my going forth, gave me the assurance, that if I only remained as a cork on the mighty ocean, in the storm and in the calm, willing to be wafted hither and thither, as the Spirit of the Lord might see meet, I should be safely brought through.

First-day morning, during a sleepless night the way gradually opened with clearness for my relief, although my bodily strength appeared unequal to the task: I proceeded through Hamburgh Burgh, which is a part separate from the city, where such wicked practices are on the First-day of the week going forward, from very early in the morning and the whole day through until midnight, as is not to be met with anywhere besides on the Continent, according to general report of travellers. I then proceeded through the principal streets and places of concourse in the city, and returned home, endeavouring to keep in the quiet; desirous of being favoured clearly to see if any thing further was required of me, being satisfied the address to Altona would not wholly reach the state of things at Hamburgh Burgh. Fifth-day, my exercise respecting Hamburgh pressing heavily upon me, I sat down in quiet; and being given clearly to see there was no way for my relief, but by my being willing again to take up my pen, I sat down, earnestly breathing to the Lord, that I might have matter given me that would be suitable to the occasion, and strength to be faithful in penning it. Sixth-day, this being post-night, and the address to Hamburgh, the address to the senators, magistrates and one to the clergy being completed, I forwarded them by post to my friends in London, whereby for the present they felt no longer mine but my friends' at home; and if they believed it best to suppress them, and take upon themselves the responsibility of their so doing, the will, (I had given me to believe,) would

be taken for the deed, and I should be clear in the sight of my Maker, which was all I was to aim at.

Seventh-day, I received a visit from two of my countrymen belonging to a dissenting congregation here, their preacher being in England they had not assembled as heretofore; I believed it was right to inform them, if they were willing to open their meeting-house at the usual hour to-morrow, assemble and sit down with me in silence, as is usual with our Society, I was inclined to sit with them; which proposal they appeared cheerfully to unite with. First-day morning, one of the party called upon me, to conduct me to their place of worship; he informed me a young man had arrived last evening to supply the place of their preacher who had left them, which placed me in a trying situation, and I requested liberty to decline complying with the offer I had made, but this would not satisfy them; we therefore proceeded, with the conclusion the meeting was to be held agreeable to my request. We met in all about fifty persons, the meeting gathered in due time, the people continued to sit in a solid manner, and I believe our thus sitting together was, to most, satisfactory. First-day morning I sat down in my own apartment with an individual from England, and a young man from Scotland, (both of whom had forfeited their membership in the Society,) together with a physician of Altona.

Fourth-day, 29th of 8th mo. I received a letter this day from my kind friend Joseph Allen, informing me the address to Altona was ordered to be translated and printed; to which I replied, requesting some books in German, and suitable children's books for translation and printing, to be forwarded with them. First-day, our little company sat down together; it proved a season in which fresh strength was mercifully vouchsafed. Second-day, this evening I received a visit from a preacher of the French Reform; he was only able to speak so much English as to make his visit trying to us both, from our not being able when we entered upon a subject to get through to our satisfaction, being frequently quite set fast, and with all our hammering, necessity compelled us to relinquish it. Third-day morning, I spent some time with a student from the university at Berlin; his speaking English well, rendered his visit interesting: I felt comforted with the savoury remarks he made; great nearness of spirit was I believe mutually felt.

A letter arrived from my friend Josiah Forster, saying, the address to Hamburgh was received; that a part of it being introduced into the address to Altona, my friends apprehended it would meet my views for Hamburgh, and that the addresses to the senators and magistrates would require considerable revision; it was proposed for my consideration, whether I could not feel easy to leave for the present the distribution of any printed paper on the melancholy evils therein alluded to, and to give direction to some of my

friends here to distribute them, should they be printed at a future time. I endeavoured to give my friends' proposal all due consideration, but as it appeared unsafe for me to take any active part myself in putting by the immediate printing and circulating of that address,—this appearing to me to be the accepted time, I informed my friends in England to that effect. Fourth-day, was much taken up in distributing tracts, which I received from my friends in England, in the Pall Mall, a place of great resort in the parish of Ottingsen. I was informed the preacher of this parish had forbid one of the members of the tract association distributing tracts in his parish; but this to me did not appear a sufficient warrant for my ceasing to do, what I believed to be my Master's business, leaving future consequences: for although I daily felt that bonds and afflictions awaited me in Altona, yet I esteemed it a great favour from the Lord to be able to say, I have not a desire left to be anywhere but where my lot is now cast; from an assurance arising from time to time in my mind, if I only endeavoured to do my very best towards fulfilling my mission it will be accepted, whereby I shall be clear of the blood of the inhabitants of this city, whether they will hear or forbear.

Fifth-day, rose from my bed sad, but not sick, remembering the wormwood and the gall, which I have had to drink since my feet have been turned into this and the neighbouring city; sometimes doubting the rectitude of my movement, in taking this route to Christiana, and at other times I have been tempted to presume to make my escape from the suffering that awaits me; but the great deep between me and my own home, and a fear I should become a Jonah in the ship, and that the judgments of the Lord would accompany me there, has mercifully stimulated me earnestly to seek after entire resignation to the Divine will, whatever my portion of suffering in this place may be.

As the address had not arrived, I concluded it best to try to get information by obtaining an interview with the chief magistrate of Hamburgh. I therefore called upon an individual who was an active member of their government, with whom I had made a short acquaintance; and I informed him of my desire to be satisfied by the chief magistrate himself, relative to the laws of their city, licensing and encouraging open licentiousness and other matters. My friend kindly offered to accompany me to the Stadt-house; but as he had a friend with him, I refused his kind offer in as handsome a manner as I knew how: he then furnished me with a note to the chief magistrate, and in putting it into my hands he expressed his desire, that pressure of business might not prevent my being well received. I proceeded, as may be supposed, in fear; yet not wholly void of hope, that my good Master, whom I desired faithfully to serve, would go before me: when I arrived at the Stadt-house, the crowd of persons waiting to take

their turns was so great, I feared pressure of business would preclude my obtaining an interview at all, or one that would afford me full satisfaction. On entering an anti-room and showing the note to an officer of the state, I was conducted into an inner apartment with my hat on, which occasioned so much remark, that I expected it would stand in my way. A young man who spoke English, made up to me, to whom I handed my note, who quickly presented it, and in a short time the magistrate's room was cleared; I was invited in to him, and he kindly handed me a chair; his speaking English, together with his free, open carriage, made ample way for me to ask such questions as the nature of my visit required, which were frankly replied to. This made way for me to lay before him the iniquitous practice of their government, by licensing and encouraging prostitutes, and other evils existing in the state, and the need there was for these things to be remedied: at our parting, he expressed the satisfaction which the interview had afforded him, and his desire that we might have a further opportunity together: my heart overflowed with gratitude to my good Master, who had made way for me to obtain such information, as would yet further justify me in speaking boldly as I had done in the address, even to speak the whole truth, or not to speak at all; such being the command given me. I called on my friend who was the means of my obtaining this easy access to the chief magistrate, and informed him how it had fared with me; he appeared to share with me in the satisfaction my visit had afforded me, saying, "The cause you are engaged in is a good one, and I have no doubt good will result from the steps you may take."

10th month, Fourth-day, a vessel from England brought the addresses for Altona; this awakened fresh difficulties in my mind, as regards the distribution of them; the watch-word was, "Be wise as serpents, harmless as doves." I thought I clearly saw the necessity of the greatest possible care in my proceedings, or I should be defeated in my prospects of a general delivery by the police-master; and therefore it would be necessary for me, to keep those addresses I had received for Altona secure in my trunk, until the Hamburgh addresses arrived, and if possible have the delivery take place at Altona and Hamburgh on the same day, to prevent obstructions at either place. Seventh-day, I received an account that the addresses for Hamburgh were shipped; which caused me to rejoice, yet with trembling, through fear of the difficulty I should have to encounter before the delivery was accomplished, by my not being acquainted with the language of the people; also, through the awe they stood in of the police-master, and the care necessary on my part not to involve others in difficulty with myself: but O! the cause I felt for thankfulness during this time of suspense, that my attention has been steadily preserved to

the subject; and the watch-word from time to time was renewed, "Fear not their fear, lest I confound thee before them:" and O! the goodness of the Almighty, in preserving me during the varied assaults of the wicked one, whom I have had to war with, and in seasons in which I thought I might emphatically say, "One day or another I shall fall, through the many stratagems which the enemy had formed, to cause my mind to wander from the path of duty, and so to bewilder me, that my future movements may be obstructed!" First-day we held our little meeting, in which we were favoured together with the overshadowing of Divine regard. Circumstanced as I have been as to society, like the owl in the desert, or the pelican in the wilderness, and like the sparrow watching alone on the house-top, the detention I have had to endure, would, but for holy help, have been insupportable; feeling at times weary of every place. Sixth-day, no arrival of my parcel of addresses:—fresh cause there is for the exercise of patience, under the weight of my religious prospects, which I have endured for many weeks, and unable as I am to come at any conclusion, as it respects my future movements, so as to satisfy my friends at home. My friends here say, it will be unsafe for me, at this late season of the year, to risk a voyage to Norway, or to attempt to winter there; nor am I able to see it would be safe for me to return to England to take up my winter-quarters, until I feel myself clear of any further service in Hamburgh and Altona. I can therefore only hope that entire resignation will be granted me, if it should be the Divine will I should bend my course to Norway, after my services here are closed, and to encounter all that may be permitted to attend me in my way there.

10th month, 14th, First-day, held our little meeting: shortly before we separated, I had a little matter to communicate, which I trust will be found as bread cast on the waters, both by preacher and hearers. Fell in with the Count ———, a young man who is here to finish his education. He continued to manifest that sweet tender frame of mind he was in, when our acquaintance commenced, comparable to wax before the fire, ready to receive every impression of the Divine will concerning himself; yet since our last parting, a fear has prevailed in my mind, of the danger there would be, without great watchfulness on his part, of his losing this good state of mind he is favoured to be brought into, when he returns home to his parents; his father, it is said, is a professed Atheist, filling a high post in the government. I endeavoured to lay before him the danger he might be exposed to hereby, and the need there would be for him to consult that Divine witness for God, which he had so feelingly acknowledged was sufficient, he believed, to guide him in all things appertaining to this life; telling him it was my belief, if he was favoured to keep his

proper place, as a truly religious character should do, when he returned to his parents, he would become an instrument of great good to others. We passed the evening together, I believe to our mutual advantage; and on reaching my lodgings, I found two packets from England containing the address for Hamburgh, and books.

Third-day, went to Hamburgh; presented the burgomaster or head senator and the police-master with books, and reports of the penitentiary in London, which appeared to be received with satisfaction. On examining my packet, I found my friends in England had been bountiful in their supply of the address, both to the inhabitants at large, and to the senators and magistrates, but a proof-sheet only of the address to the clergy, of which last I got a friend to procure a sufficient number of printed copies for my use. I set hard to work to fold up and wafer the addresses: dispatch was now sounded in my ear, but the difficulty to encounter before they were ready for delivery, was to me not a little; it was necessary to prevent my intentions being noised abroad, lest a stop should be put by the police-master to their delivery.

Fifth-day morning I put one half of the addresses in a bag, which was as many as I could manage myself, as they had become bulky, being folded up as letters. I set out with them, not acquainted with the usage of Hamburgh; when I reached the city-gate, an officer at the gate who spoke English, demanded to know what I had in my bag; this unexpected circumstance for the moment placed me in a trying situation, concluding, after all my care about secrecy, that I should be discovered: after a pause, he said, he wanted toll for what I had in my bag, and asked "what is the value of it?" I thought I would say enough; paid my toll gladly, and proceeded; thankful no obstruction had taken place. Not knowing how far a public exposure of the conduct of those in authority in Hamburgh, might cause them to rise up against my distributing them, this circumstance occasioned me some anxiety to know how to convey the remainder, without being liable to the like examination; I mentioned my situation to a confidential friend, who managed to take me and my bag in his carriage near to the spot I was going to. My countryman informed me he had engaged two men to deliver the addresses at Hamburgh next day; a man of the Jewish persuasion, a kind friend, had engaged to deliver at Altona on the same day. Sixth-day early in the morning I furnished the man with his day's work for Altona, when he took charge of them my looked-for difficulties seemed to vanish out of sight; but, alas! how soon were my flattering hopes disappointed by his return, after he had delivered a very few, saying he durst not proceed to deliver more, without I would allow him to apply to the police-master or the go-

vernor for liberty to distribute them ; that a person to whom he had delivered one, on reading it gave him this advice. I sent for my confidential friend ; we ordered him to bring the whole back again, as I did not feel easy to tempt him into danger, by offering him a greater reward ; nor did I feel I should be warranted in his, or myself applying to the police-master for leave to distribute them. As it appeared to me I must go myself this evening with those for the burgomaster, syndics, senators, and clergy, and leave all future consequences, I procured a lad to point out to me their places of abode, and completed this part myself : after which, I went over to Hamburgh, to solicit my countryman to assist me in the distribution at Altona ; not being able on account of my ignorance of the language and the city, to undertake the general distribution myself. On inquiry how the distribution went on at Hamburgh, my countryman informed me that the men who engaged to deliver, when they became acquainted with the contents of the several addresses, refused, through fear, to undertake the delivery of them ; I thus found myself again placed in trouble ; but my kind countryman proposed to make another effort for my help, and engaged three persons ; who appeared to be disposed to be courageous in what they undertook, and who had been used to the employ of delivering papers about the city and burgh : it was concluded to have them addressed, by a person who could write German well, "To the master of this house." My kind countryman provided me with a young man, who engaged to complete them for delivery in Hamburgh on Second-day ; thus matters appeared in an agreeable train for my relief.

Second-day, the distribution took place at Hamburgh, and by Fifth-day morning, the delivery being completed, the men having now in charge those for Altona, I felt relieved ; yet I passed an anxious day on the men's account, although they appeared fearless : how was my mind released, when, in the evening, the principal man in managing the delivery came to my lodgings, and informed me they had completed their work, and the other two men had cleared out from the city ; I was pleased to see him move home, hoping he would get clear before any stir took place. I had charged them to keep from the neighbourhood of the police-master, until the last of their delivery, which I found they had attended to. My heart leaped for joy to feel myself once more so much of a free man : may the remembrance of these merciful dealings of the Almighty, in thus bringing about my enlargement, stimulate me to greater faithfulness, and awaken in me more of a willingness, to commit myself and my all to his careful keeping, henceforth and for ever, saith my soul !

I had endeavoured to make the best of my situation to my friends in England, unwilling to occasion them unnecessary anxiety ; aware as I was, from my remote situation, it would not be in

their power to afford me relief, and from a renewed persuasion, I was under the best of care, if I did but endeavour to keep there ; but until the delivery of the address was fully completed, from various causes, I never passed a more trying and distressing two months from exercise of mind ; without an individual to confide in, lest I should involve others in trouble, as well as want of sleep and want of appetite. Not knowing the difficulty which my faithfulness to my prospects of duty would introduce me into, under a government, and in a district, where the word of the police-master is very much law, and he a man allowed to be void of any tender feeling or religious sensibility, imperious to a great degree, and very jealous of his conduct, as a magistrate, being called in question ; had it not been for holy help, human nature hardly could have borne up under them ; looking for no other but that the steps my duty prompted me to take, would involve me in the difficulty I anticipated ; but how did adorable mercy appear on my side, and prove again my deliverer !

Sixth-day morning, after a comfortable night's rest, my spirit liberated and permitted to enjoy somewhat of a sabbath again, the weather inviting, I rambled into the country a short distance : all nature appeared alive to enjoyment, in which my mind was perhaps never more prepared to participate, or in a more powerful manner to adopt the language of, "great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty ; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints !" The time for my quitting these parts appearing now near ; I could see no other way for me with safety to that part in me, which will exist when this poor frail body is mouldering into dust again, but cheerfully to submit to spend the winter in Norway ; after all my anxiety, and trying to carve and contrive in my own will and wisdom for myself to avoid it. A vessel in the river being about to sail for Christiana in about two weeks, and being recommended as a good tight vessel, the captain speaking English, it became desirable to myself and my friends, that I should secure my passage in her. It appearing to me that the time would suit, I felt disposed to see the captain ; but I found from the caution resting on my own mind, I must not come to any agreement with him, I concluded to take an early dinner, and walk to Hamburgh, and to call on the chief magistrate and other of my friends, which I thought would afford me an opportunity of knowing, if the circulation of the address went quietly down, as nothing to the contrary appeared yet at Altona. I left my lodgings with that intent ; on my way, I was accosted in English by a young man of decent appearance, requesting to have one of the letters, (the address being folded up in the form of a letter ;) feeling in my pocket, and finding one, I gave it him, and we walked on together in conversation : when I came to the turning that was to

take me to Hamburgh, I informed him I must bid him farewell ; on which he informed me, he had orders from the police-master to arrest me, and that I must go with him to the guard-house, saying, he was very sorry for my situation, but it was not in his power to help me ; that I was to appear before the police-master, at three in the afternoon.

When we reached the guard-house, and I was given in custody to the officer on duty, the young man who brought me, had much in charge to say respecting me, as I supposed, from their frequently turning towards me in their conversation ; a pen and ink being on the table, I took a piece of paper out of my pocket-book to write a note to some of my friends ; but I was prevented, and made to understand, it was the charge of the police-master. Beginning to feel myself in danger of suffering from cold, and from the damp of the stone floor, wet and nearly as dirty as the street, I requested a soldier who was coming off duty, and who spoke English, to go to my lodgings and fetch me my great-coat ; he informed me they dare not, for fear of the police-master. Three o'clock came, and I was informed I was not to be had up before six in the evening. This treatment of the police-master would preclude my making my defence, unacquainted as I was with their language, and he very imperfect in his knowledge of mine ; but no liberty could I have to send for a friend or for my great-coat, although the officer on duty manifested a disposition to be as kind to me as he durst. The soldier who came off duty, aware I was suffering from the cold, lent me his great-coat ; but this enjoyment was of short duration, when he was obliged to go on duty again, I could do no other than return him his coat ; this left me in a cold, miserable condition, as it respected my outward man ; but, in adorable mercy, the inner man was made strong to bear it without murmuring. Six o'clock came, I was then informed I must remain where I was until next morning, and at eight o'clock be had up before the police-master : by these repeated changes as to my time of having a hearing, I began to conclude the police-master had been overhauling my luggage, and was endeavouring to find something amongst my papers, to commit me to prison upon, besides the address. I began by this time to feel the want of food, having had my dinner earlier than was my usual time ; the officer on duty kindly offered me some of his sour bread and coffee, which I was obliged to refuse, as neither of them suited my stomach : at eight in the evening a fire was made, which somewhat abated my suffering from cold, but how I was to come at food, or be provided with an interpreter, when I came before the police-master, I was unable to see. When the soldier who spoke English returned from duty again, he expressed his sorrow I had got into the hands of the police-master, saying their prisons were miserable places ; but endeavouring to know my mind stayed on God, I was

preserved quiet ; frequently experiencing the arising up of the assurance from that Almighty Power, whose promises are yea and amen for ever, that not a hair of my head would they be suffered to hurt. It now became my song of joy and rejoicing, that, through my co-operating with that divine help afforded, I had unabatingly exerted my utmost, and accomplished the work assigned ; for the fear of consequences of any wrong step of mine retarding its progress, would have weighed more with me than the fear of any suffering my body might have to endure, for my faithfulness to my Divine Master's cause.

The clerk of a kind friend had met me in the street, with the police-officer walking by my side ; in the course of conversation in the evening with his employers, he mentioned the circumstance ; they went to my lodgings, and finding I had not been at home since my dinner, they proceeded to the police-master, and on inquiry found I was in custody : they kindly offered to be bound for my appearance next morning, if I might be permitted to sleep at my lodging ; but this was refused ; the liberty of having my bed at the guard-house was offered, but there was no other place for me to lie down upon, but the stone floor, as damp and nearly as dirty as the street. As nothing could be done with the police-master for my relief, about ten at night my kind friends surprised me by entering my place of confinement ; their countenances confirming the truth of their expressions of sorrow, to see me in that situation, adding, " But how cheerful you appear to be under your difficulties !" How could it be otherwise ? my cup overflowed with gratitude, that I had been preserved from flinching from the work assigned me by my Divine Master ; and now he, in his wonted goodness and mercy, bore up my head above the billows ! My kind friends soon provided me with a warm mess, and two warm great-coats, the officer on duty with an arm-chair, and one to lay my legs upon ; thus I prepared for the night, and put on comfortably ; feeling, as I was favoured to do, it was only my poor body they had in bondage ; my spirit was free, and far removed from the molestation of the police-master.

The morning came upon me ere I was aware ; when I awoke in the night, the watch-word was in mercy renewed of, " Fear not with their fear, lest I confound thee before them," accompanied with the assurance, that if I maintained my integrity, my body would be such a torment to the police-master, he would be more anxious to clear his hands of me again, than he had been to take me into custody. Early in the morning my kind friends, the Vandersmissons, sent me a plentiful breakfast of chocolate and cake : a countryman of mine making me a visit, he being acquainted with the German language, I engaged him to accompany me to the police-master, to be ready when called upon. The officer came for me ; we proceeded with my kind countryman as my in-

terpreter. I should have been troubled at being conducted through the streets by a police-officer, on any other occasion ; but my good Master supported me. When we arrived at the police-office, we were left waiting in the passage some time ; whilst the police-master, evidently under great agitation of mind, was pacing up and down his office : we were ordered into his office ; but instead of his noticing us when we were there, he continued pacing up and down the office, muttering to himself. At last, turning about to me, said, If I had been satisfied with delivering those addresses, to the burgomasters, syndics, &c. all would have been well ; but by the general distribution that had taken place, I had broken the laws of their country, which forbid the delivery of any books or papers at the houses of the inhabitants or in the streets, without leave being first obtained of the police-master so to do ; and that in the address I had found fault with the magistrates, charging them with not doing their duty, which might cause the people to be dissatisfied with them. I felt disposed to query with him, were not the charges brought against the magistrates true ; but as I must do it through my friend, I was unwilling to put him to the difficulty I apprehended it would place him under, aware of the awe the people mostly stand in of the police-master, looking upon him as a lord inquisitor. He again turned from us, pacing backwards and forwards in his office, muttering to himself ; turned about to us again, saying, out of respect to the acquaintance I had made in Altona, he should discharge me. My friend said he believed I was become such a trouble to him, he was glad to put my discharge on the footing he did, to get rid of me. He demanded to know, if I had any of the addresses yet left ; saying, if I had, I must promise not to deliver any more in the city : pausing, I told him, if I promised I hoped I should perform ; but that I durst not enter into any such engagement with him : upon which he sent his officer to my apartments, and secured the few he could find. My friends told me the circumstance of my arrest would make more for the cause I was engaged in, than if the police-master had suffered all to pass quietly away ; the curiosity of the people becoming much excited to know, what the Quaker had been writing, for the police-master to be disturbed at it ; some would have the address copied, and general dissatisfaction would be manifested at his conduct. As the police-master hinted to me, it would be more agreeable to him if I left Altona, not wishing to annoy him by remaining ; as my service here now felt to me brought near to a close, and being in spirit still bound to Hamburgh, I proceeded there in search of lodgings ; where on entering the city I found the conduct of the police-master at Altona had excited disgust in the minds of my friends, who welcomed me to the city, with the assurance I should find a safe

abode amongst them: having procured lodgings in an English family, my comfort was promoted hereby.

Here follows the address to Altona:—

TO ALL THOSE WHO PROFESS THEMSELVES CHRISTIANS ON THE
CONTINENT OF EUROPE, WHERE THESE LINES MAY COME, BUT
MORE ESPECIALLY TO THE INHABITANTS OF ALTONA, WHERE
MY LOT IS NOW CAST.

“ Suffer, my friends, I beseech you, the word of exhortation, in that love, which earnestly desires the eternal welfare of your souls; while I lay before you a subject, which has deeply impressed my mind, the subject of the right employment of that day of the week which is set apart by Christians in general for the solemn purposes of divine worship; a day, let me add, on which, with the exception of such acts of real necessity as may be compared to rescuing a sheep fallen into a ditch, the concerns of this life ought preeminently to give place to those of eternity.

“ My lot being on one of these days cast amongst you, I was constrained in spirit, though in the cross to my own natural inclination, (foreseeing as I did, it might be the occasion of much painful feeling) to pass through some of your principal streets, and observe how far you, who are claiming the appellation of Christians, were occupying this day in a holy manner to the Lord. And in being made willing thus to give way, to what I apprehended to be a duty required of me at the divine hand, I have to declare, my very heart was pained within me,—I was brought into trouble,—I mourned on your account, in beholding this day, which should be set apart for the worship of Almighty God and for separating our attention from secular concerns, passed in so un-Christian a manner.

“ At first, indeed, on observing your shops so widely opened, and your goods so generally and publicly exposed for sale, I entertained a hope that these practices were confined to those of the Jewish persuasion, knowing that there were a considerable number of these amongst you, and supposing that such had observed their sabbath the day before; but, alas! to my grief and astonishment, I perceived myself disappointed; I found, with a very few exceptions indeed, the practice was uniform; shops generally open, and goods as much exposed to sale as on any other day of the week, carpenters and painters publicly at work, hay carting into the town the whole of the day, porters carrying goods along the streets, &c. not to omit the evening diversions of fiddling, dancing, &c.: there is great reason to fear that sad scenes of iniquity are suffered to be going forward, in many of these dancing houses, on the evening of this day, uncontrolled, which nothing can justify at any time; because all who will

seriously reflect on the inducement to frequent such places of dissipation, must see the certain sorrowful effects, which, the practices going forward, will have on the minds and morals of those, who waste their time therein; more especially the unwary youth of both sexes, who should become the objects of our guardian care; and what a door of temptation these places are likely to open in the minds of your dependants and servants, who may be inclined to embrace every opportunity afforded them to plunder your property, the better to enable them to gratify their evil inclinations.

“ Oh, make a solemn pause, you more especially, who are in authority, whose place it is to endeavour to see if a remedy cannot be found; lay these things to heart. If we are willing seriously to reflect, we shall surely not be left in a state of ignorance respecting such conduct as this, but shall behold it as it really is, highly displeasing to Almighty God; therefore be animated timely to seek unto him for counsel and help, to be able to apply such a remedy as may effect a cure for this great malady, which has so overspread your borders.

“ Consider the Most High has declared, he is a jealous God, and jealous of his honour; and this is one of the many ways in which he is requiring we should honour him, by setting apart one day out of seven, in which, secular business being laid aside, we may diligently meet one with another, in order to the performance of public religious worship, agreeable to the exhortation of the apostle, (Heb. x. 25,) ‘not to forsake the assembling ourselves together:’ how reasonable is this service! but how contrary to the spirit in which it should be discharged, is the too frequent practice, even amongst those who do not wholly neglect to attend places for worship, of giving way to pleasures and amusements, to the theatre, to dancing, to revelling, to cards and other recreations the latter part of the day; as if the whole of it were too much for the concerns of religion,—for that which is indeed the most important business of life; and as if the sooner any serious impressions were obliterated the better! Oh, my friends, the whole day is called for: what right, what authority have we to assume the contrary? Oh, may you not be led into error by false reasoning, by any of the varied devices of Satan! And now addressing all, let me but just advert to the situation which any of us should be in, if after mispending the whole, or part of this day, which ought to be more especially devoted to the service of the Lord, a voice should, at the close of it, be intelligibly sounded within us, ‘This night shall thy soul be required at thy hands.’

“ Can there indeed be any, so void of understanding as not, at times, to be sensible, it is our incumbent duty publicly to honour Him, to whom we are daily indebted for health, strength, the preservation of our mental faculties, food, raiment, and other innu-

merable temporal blessings; but above all, for that unspeakable gift, of which the apostle makes mention? (2 Cor. ix. 5,) unspeakable, because it is utterly impossible to define its intrinsic value or worth,—that gift of Divine grace freely offered to all, to be the effectual means, (as we fully and faithfully co-operate with it,) whereby we may work out our own salvation with fear and trembling before the Lord; letting our conversation be such, in all our daily intercourse with men, as may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

“For however we may feel the aboundings of sin in us, and have temptations many ways to combat; yet as we become truly willing to co-operate with this unspeakable gift—the gift of Divine grace nigh to us and in our hearts, (for here we must look for its all-sustaining help and strength,) we shall of a truth know grace more to abound, Rom. v. 20, to the counteracting of every motion of evil in us; it is thus that the root of sin is struck at, and will in time come to be destroyed.

“The Most High has permitted one of his terrible scourges, namely, war, within a few years, to enter your borders. Let me query with you, was it not a time in which the very stout-hearted amongst you were made to tremble, for fear of what might be the issue thereof? And how has the Almighty wrought for your deliverance again, from your state of bondage? Why was this scourge permitted? is a query that presents itself to my mind, whilst I am using my pen; accompanied with desires that you may be willing to apply it individually to yourselves; from a conviction in my mind, that the Almighty has no pleasure in the suffering of his creature man; but that when he permits us to be chastised in any way or manner whatsoever, there is a cause for it on our part; and that such chastisements are intended for the good of our immortal souls, that part which will exist through unlimited ages of eternity, either in uninterrupted bliss, or endless woe and misery.

“The disappointments and privations which we meet with, as to outward enjoyments, ought to be received as so many proofs of Divine regard; and the more our affections are loosened from earth, and earthly things, the more sensible hereof shall we become, and the more willing to kiss the rod, and him who thus in mercy, from time to time, permits them; and hereby we shall be brought more and more to a lively sense of the deceitfulness and uncertainty of all terrestrial enjoyments, and come to experience our affections set upon things which are eternal.

Now, let me ask, have these blessed effects been produced, yea or nay? because if these dispensations of unerring wisdom have proved unavailing, and the fruits intended to be produced hereby have not appeared, then should the Almighty, (who is just, as well as long-suffering,) see meet again to visit you, by permitting other

of his terrible scourges, pestilence or famine, to enter your borders, how could you (if his former dealings with you have been slighted) approach with confidence his sacred footstool, and supplicate him again to stay his outstretched hand?

“ Say not, we are far removed from such trials as these ; but remember the Lord our God can work how and when he pleases ; and who shall be able to restrain his all-powerful arm ? Therefore defer no longer to enter into a due consideration of this subject ;—you in a particular manner who have the power of making or enforcing proper regulations in these respects, and who, by accepting offices of civil government, or magistracy, have placed yourselves in responsible stations,—stations which if you faithfully fill, you must become a terror to evil doers ; thus judging for the Lord, and not regarding the favour, or fearing the frowns of men ; better would it have been for you, I fully believe, unless this be the case, unless you sincerely endeavour in these stations to discharge your trust acceptably unto God, that you had never entered into them.

“ Are there not, ye Christian inhabitants, many of your neighbours of the Jewish persuasion, whose practice, so far as respects the outward observance of their Sabbath, is witnessing against the conduct of many of you, who are professing to be Christians ; judge ye.

“ And now, to those amongst you, who are standing forward as advocates for the cause of God, and the Redeemer of mankind, by widely disseminating the sacred pages, wherein such conduct is so forcibly condemned ; let me say, may the circumstances of your being engaged in this good work, and may the satisfaction you derive from it, animate and encourage to further exertions worthy of the Christian character, and further endeavours in the work of reformation ; and, oh ! may all who have influence and authority, consider the danger of winking at evil practices that exist ; especially such as are far from being confined to the dark, or to a corner, stalking about in open day-light ; for it is my firm belief, that so far as a parent or master of a family neglects to reprove, and do his very best to restrain an unruly child or servant, so far he becomes implicated in the sight of Heaven ; and thus also, that those who are taking an active part in the government of a community, so far as they neglect to do their very best to put an end to evil practices, they become parties therein.

“ I am aware, to remove these practices will be found no easy task ; and aware also of that suffering of mind, which, those who engage in it, must be prepared to experience in various ways, both from within and from without ; for the old serpent will not be wanting to infuse his discouragements into the minds of such : yet, on the other hand, let these be animated in considering, that the Master whom they serve, is the Lord on high, who ‘ is mightier

than the noise of many waters, yea than the mighty waves of the sea ;' and I am bold to declare it to be my firm belief, if the work is entered upon and persevered in, in a proper disposition of mind, and his renewed counsel and help waited for and co-operated with, it will prosper ; for if the Lord our God be for us, and work with us, and we with him, through his renewed aid, who is there that shall oppose us and prevail ? Great things have been accomplished from very small beginnings ; and my belief is, that if those who may be encouraged to step forward herein, keep under the influence of Divine love in all their movements, in thus endeavouring to bring about a reformation, and move therein by gentle gradations, a change in these respects will be effected that will prove permanent : persuasion, accompanied by example in the first onset, may do much, but hostility might defeat the whole ; for love begets love, but hostility, or an opposition not in the spirit of love, meets with a reaction of the same nature ; and when once a disposition of this kind is excited, little is the good that can be effected by all our efforts.

" So remember you have been faithfully warned, you the inhabitants of Altona, of your danger ; and if you are not willing to profit thereby, it is my belief that these very exhortations will be found, in a future day, to be amongst the many witnesses against you ; for if we lose heaven at last, (a fear which should frequently exercise our minds, when we keep in view the declaration of Christ, that ' few are chosen,') many are the witnesses that will rise up against us in the great day of account ; in addition to that unflattering witness for God in our own souls, which is nothing short of the light of Christ in his spiritual appearance in the heart. But be ye willing, I entreat you, to receive him in the way of his coming, as a refiner with fire, and as a fuller with soap ; and be willing to know him to effect this great work in us, for which he came into the world, to put an end to sin and finish transgression ; that so his everlasting righteousness may be established in the room thereof : and let me add, you may not be aware how far your example, in these respects may be made a blessing to other parts of this Continent ; how far you may thus become instrumental in aiding and assisting in pulling down the strong holds of sin and Satan.

" So farewell in that love which has caused my mind to be interested, yea deeply interested, in the welfare of your souls.

" THOMAS SHILLITOE."

" Altona, in the Eighth Month of the year 1821."

* The address to the inhabitants of Hamburgh is of a very similar import, and that to the senators and magistrates, &c. of Hamburgh, relates to evils and immoralities too glaring to be inserted in these pages.

CHAPTER XVI.

SECOND-DAY morning, I waited on the chief magistrate at Hamburg; he met me with a pleasant countenance, saying, he had received the several addresses, and read them with satisfaction; that he could give his full assent to the truths they contain; and, said he, "you have done our city a great kindness by their circulation; I have no doubt, but in time fruits will appear, but the amendment so necessary amongst us must be a gradual work." Referring to the treatment I had experienced at Altona, he assured me I might consider myself secure amongst them, as did also other officers in the government, saying, "Take up your abode with us at Hamburg; we esteem your character and motives for coming amongst us; assured as we are of the purity of your intentions, that nothing but true love could have influenced you to have done as you have done: you needed no certificate from your friends, you have already given us the best certificate yourself." In the afternoon I walked to Altona: it appeared the effect of my arrest had not subsided, and that the general sentiment prevailing was, that the several subjects in the address would not have been so likely to have obtained the consideration they have done, had not my arrest taken place; many remarking, that those in the government could not bear to have the truth circulated amongst the people. Third-day went to Altona; made a visit to the governor, who was from home at the time of my arrest: he received me with great respect, apologising in such a handsome manner for what had taken place, that I requested the matter might be passed over. After presenting him with the address to Hamburg, that for the magistrates, senate and the clergy, with some books, we parted; he leaving me at liberty to make another call, and informing me I was at liberty to reside in Altona, if I preferred it. I was informed, that the pastor of what is called the ——— church, had endeavoured to enforce on the minds of his hearers the necessity of a serious attention to the address, saying, its contents were too true, and the advice it contained not to be slighted; for however it might be considered the author had exceeded a little in his observations, it was to be lamented that a foreigner should have cause to make such remarks as I had done, on the conduct of the inha-

bitants of Altona; on this account it felt due from me to make the pastor a call, to afford an opportunity for him to point out to me, wherein I had exceeded in any of the charges brought forward in the address. I paid him a visit this morning: he fully relieved my mind on the subject, by saying, he could not point out anywhere, that I had exceeded in the charges brought forward against the inhabitants of the city; but he assured me he was obliged to qualify the observations he made, lest the people should suspect him of being one converted to my religious principles, and on that account should slight the remarks he had made: that he himself was confirmed in the truth of all I had said, but that preaching will not avail much. So long as the police allows of these things that are wrong, the people will avail themselves of them: reform must first be made by the government; they must set the example, for the people look at the example of the higher class, rather than think for themselves. I felt relieved by making this visit, the matter being cleared up to my satisfaction; which otherwise the busy enemy might have made a handle of, in some of my future provings, to depress and cast me down beyond what was the design of Infinite Wisdom I should have to struggle with. The evening I passed very satisfactorily to myself, in company with two of my friends in the government; thus another day closed, to account for. Fourth-day, my hoarseness and pain at my chest, occasioned by my confinement in the guard-house, so increased, I was obliged to keep at home the whole day; my kind friend Dr. Steinhilf troubled me not a little, by pronouncing it to be unsafe for me to proceed to Norway, unless some improvement took place in my health. Fifth-day, not feeling clear of the police-master at Altona, I ventured out again; made him a visit to clear my friends of Altona from being suspected in any manner of assisting me, or being privy to the address, before it came into my possession from England. He questioned me very closely where they were printed; he was shown the printer's name and place of abode in England; to which he replied, that might all be a deception. I gave him the letter that accompanied them, which after understanding its contents, and comparing the date with the post-mark, he put out his hand for me; to confirm what I had said on the subject, I gave him my hand; he then appeared satisfied. As I could not doubt but that he suspected some of my friends in Altona were privy to my proceedings, it was to me cause of great consolation, I did in the outset attend to the intimation in my own mind, not to make any on this side of the water, privy to what I had in hand, until it was ready for delivery, and that I could declare so much to the police-master; although at first, from his manner, it was evident he hardly could give credit to the truth of what I said; otherwise, I was told, those who had taken a part with me in it would have been in danger of being fined, imprisoned, and perhaps sentenced to hard labour for a time.

First-day, walked to D. B——'s lodgings, where we sat down quietly together; returned home in the afternoon. Third-day, during the observations I made on the immorality and abuse of the First-day of the week prevailing at Altona and Hamburgh, some of the most likely means to help these sorrowful cases at times presented to my mind; it appeared to me it would be unsafe for me to leave these parts, without committing them to writing, having them translated, and a sufficient number of copies written, to put into the hands of such as manifested an interest in the welfare of these places, I therefore proceeded to the accomplishment of the task, as here inserted.

A COPY OF SOME PROPOSED REGULATIONS FOR ALTONA, HAMBURGH, AND HAMBURGH BURG, TO SECURE A BETTER OBSERVANCE OF THE DAY CALLED THE SABBATH, &c.

“No public diversions, exhibitions, open shops, or exposing goods to sale, should be permitted; no bill-sticking, no cries, no barrel-organs or other music, no singing of songs, no shows or games, no boys flying kites, no waggons or carts, or carriers of burdens in the streets, and all parcels attempted to be brought into the city on the day called the Sabbath should be stopped at the gates.

“The theatre should claim particular attention.

“The numerous public-houses and gin-shops, should be reduced as much as it is possible, and of those which remain, an arrangement should be made, that the proprietors shall be obliged to renew their licence annually; by which means they would be obliged to prevent disorderly proceedings in their houses, as in case of repeated trespassing in this way the renewal of their licence would be refused.

“All the public offices should remain shut on this day.

“In Hamburgh Burg the keeping the shops close shut up should be strictly enforced, not only by reason of the importance of this measure in itself, but to induce Altona to take similar measures: the lighting up of the great saloon should also be forbidden.

“A committee of the most respectable inhabitants of the city should be appointed, to watch that the abuses before mentioned do, neither in the city nor burg, take place on this day, and that the officers appointed by the police or otherwise do their duty impartially, which committee should meet at stated times; and one of their body by rotation weekly perform the business of actual superintendence, either in person or by deputy.

“A collection of the laws already existing against ‘the profanation of the Sabbath,’ and of such additions as may be made, and regulations as may be passed for their better enforcement, should be printed in great numbers and distributed.

“ An early proclamation to be made and generally circulated, that the enrolling and licensing the girls of the town, should, from a stated time, be altogether abolished ; and all possible measures used to break up those abodes of wickedness where they dwell. That these poor creatures may not however become a prey to want, but have an opportunity afforded them to return to a better course of life, and thus be enabled by degrees to take their place in respectable society, without the fear of being repulsed by their kinsfolks and friends, all possible exertions should be made to establish an institution where they may be received, and labour provided for them suited to their sex ; there they should find every encouragement to induce them willingly to submit to the rules and regulations of the establishment, to accustom themselves to industry and decency, and so to prepare themselves, by the diligence and skill acquired during their continuance in the institution, at their dismissal from it to provide for themselves in a respectable way : in the meantime the greatest attention should be directed towards awakening in them a disposition to piety and godly fear, to lead them back to virtue and good morals, by means of religious instruction and strict attention to their conduct ; to this end they should be required regularly to attend the daily reading of the Scriptures. Care should be taken to provide for them food and other conveniences in a sufficient degree, to make them comfortable and content in their new situation ; it is also greatly to be recommended, that the respectable female inhabitants of the city, even of the higher class, should generally feel interested in the institution, and participate in its superintendency, which would greatly contribute to its prosperity.

“ In the house of correction and in the prisons, an opportunity should likewise be afforded to the prisoners for daily hearing the Scriptures read, and they should be required to give their attendance.”

Fourth-day, as the time for my departure was now drawing near, I proceeded to Altona, took my leave of the governor, presented him with a translation of the above-proposed regulations for Hamburgh and Altona ; he expressed the sense he had of the interest I had manifested in their welfare, and his desire my views respecting them should be realized. I next proceeded to take my leave of the police-master ; from his manner of repeatedly grasping my hand at our parting, I could not doubt the truth of his expressions of the interest he felt in my future preservation ; and I hope I may say, I felt nothing but love in my mind towards him. I also waited upon the chief magistrate at Hamburgh, some of the burgo-masters, &c. presented them with the translations of the proposed regulations. The preachers in Hamburgh appeared to be divided into two parties ; the one distinguished by the term

heterodox, from their not refusing to partake in the diversions going forward on the First-day; the other orthodox, because they protested against such practices, and are zealous for good order. I received a proposal from one of the latter to make me a visit, except I felt at liberty to visit him at his own home. Feeling most disposed to yield to his latter proposition, I proceeded: in the course of his observations he said, the general addresses he could give his full assent to; expressing in a feeling manner, the desire which he had felt each might have their service, saying there were laws of their government of long standing, commanding the strict observance of the Sabbath, which laws were about four years ago brought into view; but some of the ministers are the cause why they are not more enforced, through their lax conduct; yet he hoped a reformation would take place, by the sound of the gospel being heard again in its pure tone, through the preaching of some young candidates for heaven: we parted affectionately. Feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to a man in Altona, who was considered the principal of a sect called Christian Friends; having procured an interpreter, we proceeded, and found him a person very low in the world. He gave us this simple account of their origin: in the beginning of this century a poor shoemaker was brought to the knowledge of God: in time he became acquainted with a man favoured with the like experience; they regularly went home together from their place of worship, and conversed on the subject the minister had preached from; after awhile a third joined them, soon after this others manifested a desire to partake with them, until their number became near two hundred. For the first ten years they had no settled place to meet in, going from house to house, as they could be accommodated: a merchant who joined them built a large room for them to meet in. When the police-master had knowledge of the use for which this room was intended, he sent for the proprietor, and spoke to him on the subject, but no further notice had yet been taken of it. On my inquiring relative to their time of meeting together on a First-day, I was informed they only met in the evening at eight o'clock; the reason given for their not meeting in the middle of the day was, to prevent the clergy complaining against them to the police-master, for drawing people from the church; it was said in their meetings they sat awhile in silence, in order that they might have their minds delivered from all worldly concerns, and be the better prepared to approach the Divine Being with acceptance; they prayed, sung hymns, conversed on things appertaining to their soul's salvation, and read the Scriptures. It appeared they durst not acknowledge they had preaching amongst them; yet I was informed this man at times addressed them in their assemblies as a minister; I could not doubt his being a well-concerned man, for whom and his brethren in their

circumscribed allotment, I felt tenderly ; and I had fresh cause to prize my privileges in being free from those shackles by which they are bound.

Fifth-day, made a call on the head of the Lutheran clergy of Hamburg ; he expressed his full concurrence with the address, saying, much more depended on the civil authority than on the clergy ; in trying to enforce the spirit of it, these might recommend from the pulpit its contents, and preach against the prevailing bad habits of the town and neighbourhood ; still the impressions that might be made on the congregation, would be likely to lose their effect, unless the civil power were diligent in enforcing the laws, and the inferior officers of the government were better paid, so as not to be exposed to bribes, and tempted to compromise with evil doers, and sell vice rather than bring it to its just punishment : that the principal clergy did meet occasionally, but as different men did not always unite in the same judgment, this frequently prevented their going in a body to lay their grievances before the senate. It was also much to be lamented that Hamburg and Altona, so near as they are together, were not under one government ; their different interests counteracted the enforcement of the laws, which was much the cause of the disorder that prevailed in the Burg, neither party being willing to sacrifice their temporal interest for the future spiritual welfare of the people. My next call was upon the principal preacher of what is called St. — Church ; he expressed his sorrow there was so much cause for the observations made in the address ; saying, the clergy in former years had not done their duty, with that sincerity and boldness required of them, as professed overseers and directors of the people ; but they became lukewarm and indifferent in these respects, and he hardly knew how the evils now crept in amongst them were to be remedied ; that the dance-houses should not be allowed, it was there the young people's minds were contaminated, in consequence of their dancing together their blood became heated and inflamed, when their unlawful passions became stronger than their reasoning powers, whereby they were tempted to gratify them.

The common report was, the greater part of the licensed prostitutes were of the Jewish persuasion ; and feeling my mind drawn to visit a young man, a priest of that sect, accompanied by my friend D. B. — as my interpreter, we proceeded to his residence ; he received us courteously. I presented him with the translation of my certificates, which he read with deliberation : from his countenance and frequent motion of his head, it appeared the care of the Society towards its ministers was approved by him. I also presented him with the address to Hamburg, to the magistrates, and that to the clergy, which he being disposed to read whilst we were present, we sat quiet, he making his observations as he went

along. Having finished them, he said the contents of the several addresses met his full approval, but observed, as they themselves were only allowed in the state, they had no power to interfere in the government; but so far as it was in his power to enforce the spirit of the address from the pulpit, he would do it; for however we might differ in matters of faith, it was the duty of all ministers to endeavour, as far as in them lies, to enforce whatever contributes to the good of their hearers, or to the good of society at large; although it yet depended on those that hear, whether they would follow the advice given them; he also said, the law written in the heart of man or conscience was in unison with the law of Moses, and was the best guide to conduct us through the path of life, and that he referred to these to corroborate his preaching; for after all, he added, preaching only has a reference to these guides. On my telling him, common report says, the greater part of the prostitutes in Hamburgh were of the Jewish persuasion, as I was in hopes attempts would be set on foot to provide a place to afford them shelter, and give them an opportunity of retrieving their character, exhorting him to take courage, and be willing to do his part towards promoting this good work,—he said, “It is but little we can do; the devil must first be cast out, and then, if the heart is pure, the fruit will be good:” we parted in feelings of much affection. Although I hesitated considerably before my mind was made willing to give up to this visit, concluding my friends at home, if they came to hear how I had occupied my time of late, would say I had strangely rambled from one priest to another; but now I feel well satisfied in yielding to this pointing of duty, especially so as on inquiry it appears this young man’s character comports with the sentiments he advanced; that he is called a preacher of new doctrines by the Jews here; and from what I have been able to learn, he is likely by degrees to lead them on to a liking for the New Testament.

I again turned my attention to the subject of securing a passage in the vessel bound for Christiana, as it was desirable to avail myself of an agreeable captain and good vessel, which I understood was not generally the case, the vessels on this passage being mostly what are called crazy vessels; but as a cloud came again over my mind, I endeavoured to leave this matter for the present, and do my best to clear out, not doubting but that the way I am to proceed to Christiana will open. I waited on the chief magistrate of Hamburgh, who informed me he had read over the proposed regulations, which he said were good, if they could but be put in practice; but we must not stand still, if we cannot do all we would; giving me the cheering information, that the subject of the prostitutes was brought before the view of the public mind, and subscriptions already begun for the purpose of establishing a penitentiary, and that a house was in a state of

forwardness for the purpose. At our parting, he expressed a hope, on my return to Pymont from Norway, I should be able to observe some improvement in the city.

I began now to feel as if my service here was nearly come to a close, truly humbled I hope under a grateful sense of the mercies of my heavenly Father, in thus dealing bountifully with me as he has done, making way for me in the minds of those in authority and others, when awakened by a sense of duty to call upon them. Being now got into the Eleventh month, my friends here think my attempting to reach Norway to winter will be attended with danger, and much bodily suffering. My hoarseness and pain at my chest continuing, I at times looked at returning to England to winter, as I could not see it would be right for me to winter here; and proceeded so far as to request the advice of my friends at home on the subject; but I suppose it appeared best to them not to give a sentiment. I felt very desirous, if I must winter in Norway, which I had from the first of my leaving home been anxious to avoid, now to make the best of my way there, and go by the vessel my friends here had chosen for me, which was soon about to set sail; concluding, as Copenhagen has been brought before the view of my mind, as a place I must be willing to spend a short time at, I might take it on my way back to Pymont in the spring. But the subject coming more weightily before me, I thought I clearly saw it would be unsafe for me to return to England to winter, or go by the vessel now in the river bound for Christiana; and that there was no way for me to secure a safe arrival in Norway, but by going by the way of Copenhagen; that my taking Copenhagen on my return, would not be accepted by my Divine Master; and therefore, although the prospect of an overland journey, quite alone appeared discouraging, unacquainted as I was with the language, currency, and usages of the countries I should have to travel through, and the doctor advised against my making the attempt from the state of my health, yet as I could see no way with clearness to proceed but by way of Copenhagen, I began to make arrangements for my departure.

Sixth-day, 16th of 11th month, after taking leave of several of my friends at my lodgings, I proceeded to Altona; obtained my passport from the governor, with his good wishes for my safety; and taking my last meal with my kind friend James Vander-smissen, who had provided me with provision for my journey, about two in the afternoon I took my seat in the waggon, which I supposed was to convey me to Kiel, the body of which was fixed on the axletrees, in which was slung a single-horse-chaise seat. This to me appeared altogether a comfortless conveyance to travel in at this season of the year, the weather having set in cold to an extreme, and through the whole night. My

fellow-traveller in the waggon professed to know some English, but it was so little he knew, in addition to which he was so dull of apprehension, that he was no fit companion. By their waiting for the letter-bags in **Hamburgh** and **Altona**, I had to sit in the waggon until it was dark, before we started on our journey: notwithstanding this detention was trying, independent of my suffering from the cold, yet I felt truly thankful when I turned my back on this field of labour, and inward travail, as it had been to me, not feeling conscious of having omitted aught I was favoured to see called for at my hands; this I esteemed amongst the many favours my heavenly Father has in mercy vouchsafed to dispense during the many solitary weeks I had passed over in **Altona**, the retrospect of which affords some support to my mind, when looking at the trying journey before me, which from the feelings of my mind threatens some bitter provings. The night set in very dark and rainy, which beat into our vehicle: after we had pursued our journey a few miles, I perceived we entered a river, and travelled up it or across it about half a mile; soon after we left the river a part of our carriage gave way, which in time our driver secured by ropes. As we proceeded, the darkness of the night was such, that our driver considered it to be unsafe to proceed without a light, he therefore called at a cottage, and procured a lantern; but this was of short duration, the wind and rain were so tempestuous, our lantern being out of repair, the candle would not keep alight, we were therefore under the necessity of making the best of our way in the dark. Before we reached the end of our first stage, our harness broke, which it appeared they had difficulty in mending, so as for us to get forward with safety. At about ten o'clock we reached **Ultzburgh**, our first stage, about fifteen English miles from **Altona**. I had now been in the waggon about ten hours, and felt the need of refreshment: being provided with some thick chocolate in a bottle, I procured some milk; although we halted near two hours, all my efforts to have it made hot, proved in vain; I was therefore obliged to be satisfied with a drink of cold milk, and we proceeded. About three, on Seventh-day morning, after a few times more breaking our harness, we reached **Bramstead**, a stage of about fifteen miles further; here our luggage was taken into the post-office: the tavern being opposite, where I found I could procure hot milk, I my bottle of chocolate in my pocket; but through great fatigue I reeled, and struck the bottle of chocolate against a leg of a table, and broke it into small pieces; the chocolate poured out at the bottom of my pocket and through the flap of my coat: my greatest trouble now was how to get my clothes clean, having no others with me. As I found I must not expect help from the woman of the house, who looked at me without in any way attempting to lend me as-

sistance to make myself clean again, I managed by signs to get into the kitchen, procured some water, and I did my best towards cleansing my coat from the grease and soil of the chocolate, drying it by their miserable fire.

Having lost my chocolate, I ordered, by signs, a breakfast, which I had to wait an hour for ; whilst my breakfast was preparing, I went over to the post-office, to see that my luggage was safe ; when I observed a person tying up the bag I had with me with tape ; supposing it had become loose, I thought it was kind of him. After having taken my breakfast, observing they were about loading the luggage, I proceeded to see that the whole of mine was put in again, when, to my surprise, I found the king's seal was put on the tape, as was also the case with my leather trunk. I took my fellow-traveller to them, pointing to the seals ; by signs he made me understand, I must not attempt to open any of my luggage now. As I was altogether a stranger to the usage of the country, and had no opportunity of inquiring why it was so, and not observing my fellow-traveller's luggage was placed under similar restraint, various were my conjectures as to the cause of it, and what might be the result ; the busy enemy now watched his opportunity to improve the various suggestions that presented to my mind, as the cause of my luggage being thus sealed, and thus to bewilder and distress me, and endeavour to cast me down below all hope of my escaping being confined in one of their miserable prisons. I remembered the governor and the police-master at Altona informed me, their laws did not allow of distributing books or papers without leave of the police ; having some tracts sent from England, the whole of which I did not feel easy to take with me from Altona, the day before my departure I left some at the guard-house amongst the soldiers, and others I gave away in Altona, a step I had well considered before I attempted to take it : these considerations led me to conclude the circumstance had come to the knowledge of the police-master, and that he had taken offence at it, whereby my luggage was to be overhauled at Kiel.

In the afternoon we made another stage, and reached Ploen : here my fellow-traveller left me ; imperfect as I found him in my native language, I felt greatly stripped when we parted : we remained here near four hours, yet twenty English miles from Kiel ; we took in a passenger for Kiel, and changed our carriage, but not a change that added to my comfort, the curtains that should have defended us from the extreme cold night air, were so torn they afforded us but little defence. On our arrival at Kiel, I went in to observe their movements respecting my luggage, which was put into a room with the rest ; it being now three o'clock in the morning, as I supposed the tavern-keepers would be all in bed, and the post-office I found was no place of enter-

tainment, I considered how I should dispose of myself until the tavern-keepers were up: I at length concluded by signs to obtain leave to sit in the waggon until morning. Conversation took place between my fellow-traveller and the post-master, and as they frequently turned round to me, I concluded I was the subject of their conversation; but on what account, I was unable to understand; but hearing them name the merchant, to whom I was directed to secure my passage in the packet, I felt cheered, and more so, when my fellow-traveller, by signs, invited me to follow him to the Packet Hotel. The people were in bed, but he would not leave me until I was safe in the house, and by the bed-side of the son of the hotel-keeper, who spoke English, a comfort altogether this was to me I cannot describe. The young man, hearing of my desire to go by the packet, assured me my luggage could be cleared in time; but I considered he did not know under what circumstances my luggage was placed. I requested to go to my bed, which was more desirable than food, although I had been kept on short allowance. As there were persons in the house going by the packet, I requested to be called when they were, and if it appeared best for me to encounter the passage by sea, I would try to do my very utmost. My kind friend Dr. Steinhilf advised my wearing a warm flannel waistcoat next me, which I had not been used to do; I therefore put one on the day I left Altona: the irritation it produced was painful to bear, and it occasioned a rash to come out all over my body; as the eruption increased, the pain in my chest and hoarseness gradually left me, which I esteemed a great favour. I was called with those who were going by the packet, and did my utmost to rouse myself, the better to be able to give the subject of going all due consideration; but the way for my proceeding was quite shut up, and why I could not tell. I reasoned, thinking if I met with no other obstruction, than my fatigue of body, although it was great, I might regret missing so good a passage as it was likely to be, which I understood is not often the case at this season of the year; I also feared, if I let this opportunity slip, and remained at Kiel until the packet sails again this day week, we may have to beat about for days to make a passage. The more I gave way to a desire to take my departure in this packet, the more the uneasiness of my mind increased, and the more sensible I was made that my present proper place was to remain at Kiel, and trust for a good passage next week; being assured if my remaining here was in the line of Divine appointment, that same power which required my halting here, was able to waft me over in the next packet, in as short a time as if I went by the packet to-day, if He sees meet. I therefore laid me down again to rest my weary bones: the keepers of the hotel, I believe, did what they could to make me com-

fortable; but I wanted more caring for, than I had a right to expect at a hotel—some things to be made that I was able to take, and not in the common run of the table d'hôte. As I did not feel myself equal to go to the residence of the merchant I was addressed to for help, on my first rising this morning I sent to him, who soon made me a visit, and spoke English. I thought he appeared sensible of the care I stood in need of and capable of entering into sympathy with me: he left me, and calling again, put the question to me, was I comfortable? I told him I wanted more quiet than the house afforded, and more of little matters provided for me than I could expect to have where I was, I therefore should be glad to procure private lodgings: he left me, and soon returning, offered me the privilege of making one of his own family. I felt a difficulty to accept of his kind offer; but as I was well assured it was made in great sincerity, and fearing his feelings would be hurt if I refused, I accompanied this my kind friend, Abraham Christian Bower, to his own home. He kindly sent his clerk (who spoke English) with me to the post-office, to see about my luggage: the officer on duty behaved with great civility; I gave him my keys, who, after questioning me as to the contents of my luggage, gave liberty to have it sent to my lodgings; and thus my anxieties respecting my luggage were brought to a close. I soon began to feel myself at home in my new abode, my only regret was, the wife of my kind friend was not acquainted with my native tongue; this regret, she gave me to understand, was great on her part.

Second-day, my bones were so sore, and flesh bruised, that I was obliged to keep at home, with my mind exercised towards the Lord, who I believe had required me to make this halt, to preserve me from running before my guide, and to keep me walking answerably to my profession, and the station I was travelling in, as becomes a minister of Jesus Christ.

Third-day, to comply with the request of an invalid, I ventured to make her and her husband a visit; she spoke English well: with them I spent about two hours, to my own, and, I believe, their satisfaction: it would almost appear she had previously known of my intention of coming to Kiel, and, as such, had been storing questions to put to me respecting the members of our Society, its practices, and on various religious subjects. Although in my present state of bodily health, I felt unequal to much exertion of this sort, yet so fully convinced was I of the purity of her motives, I knew not how to refuse doing my best to answer her inquiries: in many instances, the information which she had received respecting our principles and practices was very erroneous, but which she acknowledged I had been enabled to clear up to her satisfaction; and that I had removed from her mind sentiments which she had imbibed unfavourable to our religious Society; especially an opinion

she had received, that we had no regular ministers amongst us. On returning me my certificates, she said she had not only read them with attention, but with pleasure, in being fully satisfied these reports were not correct, and in observing the watchful care the Society exercises over its ministers: she added, "From the account you have given me of your principles and practices as a Society, it appears to me you come the nearest to the first Christians, of any I have heard of in the present day; but when I was visiting at a watering place, I observed the professors of the established religion, on the Sabbath-day, who called themselves Protestants, attended play-houses, dance-houses, and card-parties; there was also a settlement of some who called themselves Methodists in this place, who protested against these practices of the members of the Establishment; but I observed these Methodists indulged themselves in eating and drinking beyond what I consider true moderation allows of, also in dressing themselves, having their houses furnished, and conducting themselves in other respects like the people of the world, aiming at great business to get riches to keep them. I also met with some Roman Catholics who appeared to think much of themselves, because of their abstinence and fasting on certain occasions. As I am persuaded you will give me an honest reply, pray tell me how is it with your Society in these respects? do they make great entertainments, having many dishes on their tables? Are their houses furnished after the manner of the world? Do they love to get money to keep it? Are they covetous, and do not distribute according to their means to those who have need?" I felt myself brought into a great strait, as my inquirer looked for an honest answer to her plain questions, and for the moment was reduced to a state of awful silence; I however replied, "I hope I am safe in saying we still have preserved amongst us, as a religious Society, those of whom it may be said, they are endeavouring to be found walking in the paths of true self-denial and the daily cross, in these and every other respect; yet there are others amongst us who are sorrowfully departing from the law and those testimonies which we profess to believe, as a religious Society, we are called upon to hold up to the world." To which she again queried, "Are these departures mostly with those who have joined your Society by what you call conviction, or such as were born members?" I did not feel myself under difficulty in making a reply, as it is obvious this departure chiefly is to be found amongst those who have had a birth-right: this matter being so far set at rest, another query was brought forward more difficult for me to clear up to her full satisfaction:—"But what does your Society do with those who live, and furnish their houses, and dress after the manner of the world, and those who aim at doing great business to get rich because they are covetous? Do your meetings for discipline, as you call them, disown such? which you say is the case with your other disorderly

members; for such I consider them, according to the account you have given me of what your principles are, and, if lived up to, will lead to the practice of." It becoming trying to me to converse so long together, I was obliged to return home, having done my best to satisfy her inquiring mind; but as her store of inquiry was not yet exhausted, she engaged my company the next day, and I did not see how I could refuse this request.

Fourth-day, feeling so much debility from my exertion yesterday, I was obliged to keep at home. Fifth-day, feeling myself recruited, I spent a short time with my female friend and her husband, endeavouring to satisfy her mind on the various subjects she brought forward, I presented her with Henry Tuke, on Faith, which I expected would furnish fresh work when we met again. Three young men, students, gave us their company, towards whom something began to stir in my mind, which I believe, had I sincerely cherished, would have produced matter for communication; they left, and they left me under very uneasy and distressing feelings: at times, I would willingly have requested my female friend to invite them to her house, to afford me an opportunity of relief; but as this proposal had not the sanction of my Divine Master, I found my safety would be in patiently bowing under the secret condemnation I merited, and there let the matter rest, if the way never opened for us to meet again, which never did take place: may I learn more perfect obedience by the things I suffer, is the prayer of my soul! I returned to my comfortable home, satisfied thus far with my detention at Kiel, notwithstanding this slip I had made. In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind landlord, I made a visit to pastor Harms, a zealous, and I believe, pious preacher, of the Lutheran persuasion: the necessity of the one saving baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire was pretty fully entered into: the pastor closed the subject by saying, he had read the addresses to Altona and Hamburgh, &c., and was fully satisfied in his own mind I had known something of this baptism, and expressed his earnest desire for my preservation to the end of my arduous journey.

CHAPTER XVII.

SIXTH-DAY morning, the way clearly opening in my own mind for me to take my departure on First-day, I went on board the packet to secure my berth; the appearance of the vessel and captain promised as much outward comfort as I expect to meet with on ship-board: on my way home we called upon my female friend; painful as it was to me (from a return of the affection of my breath) to keep up much conversation, I had not power to resist her inquiries. Passing a large house which before had attracted my attention, I felt constrained to query with my kind landlord who resided there; I received for answer, a person of the Jewish persuasion: I paused, and proposed our calling upon the owner of the house; we accordingly made him a short visit; the expression of the apostle at our parting arose in my mind to repeat, "I perceive of a truth God is no respecter of persons, but of every nation, kindred, tongue and people, those who fear him and work righteousness are accepted with him," and the desire that attended my mind, should we never meet again in this world, that we might be favoured to meet in heaven; adding, "but if this is our merciful experience, the alone terms on which an admittance can be thus obtained into the kingdom of heaven, is that we fear God and work righteousness:" what I had thus to offer, there was ground for believing was well received, and made deep impression on the mind of the visited.

Seventh-day morning, I awoke with the assurance that, if I maintained my integrity towards God, notwithstanding my many and unexpected detentions, and having my journey to perform at this late season of the year, I should be wafted over to Copenhagen with a short passage, and reach Norway safe, to pass the remainder of the winter; but I must be content to live one day at a time, avoiding all unnecessary anxiety about the morrow. We called upon our female friend and her kind husband: I expected to hear remarks from her on Henry Tuke's work on faith, instead of which she fully accorded with the sentiments the work contained; except in one instance, that she could not reconcile to her mind the possibility of those, who never heard of Christ or the Scriptures, experiencing salvation. I was enabled so to

explain matters to her mind, and by reference to passages in the New Testament, that she acknowledged she did not expect this subject could have been cleared up so fully to her satisfaction: at our parting, in a feeling manner she expressed her thankfulness to the Almighty, who had thus so unexpectedly brought us together, and that my visit to Kiel would be in her affectionate remembrance as long as she was favoured with her recollection. In the evening I made a visit to the Dowager Countess Bernstorff: she is very far advanced in life. I was very agreeably struck with the great simplicity of her attire and unaffected manners; she received me with that freedom and ease which is characteristic of those, however exalted their station in life may be, who are in sincerity seeking their way to Zion with their faces thitherward. We spent some time agreeably together, opening our views on matters of vital importance in the work of salvation; her sentiments on these subjects evidenced she was well instructed in things appertaining to the kingdom of heaven. I had a short religious communication to leave with her, which she acknowledged she believed would at times be sweetly in her remembrance, as well as the satisfaction the visit afforded her: she regretted the shortness of our acquaintance, and expressed the earnest desire which she felt, that the blessing of the Most High might attend all my labours: this visit crowned my week's work.

First-day morning, the wind being fair, the captain came to inform me he should sail earlier than he had at first proposed: in mind I was quite ready to take my departure, but this information occasioned me more of a bustle than was desirable: we had a quiet sitting together before we parted. My visit to Kiel will I believe be in my remembrance at times whilst able to recollect at all. I went on board the packet, where I found an abundant supply of sea-store, the bounty of my kind friends at Kiel. In about twenty-five hours we reached Copenhagen, which was considered as quick a passage as is generally made; had it not been for the darkness of the night and the dangerous coast, we should have landed some hours sooner. My kind friend Abraham Christian Bower had written to a merchant at Copenhagen to meet me at the packet, but our arrival being earlier than was expected, my care-taker did not reach in time to receive me; I therefore remained on board a considerable time in a state of suspense, fearing the information respecting me had not reached the merchant: viewing my situation as a stranger to the language and usages of the people, amongst whom I felt as if I was now to spend some time; accompanied also by a deep sense that trials awaited me in Copenhagen, I was unable to suppress the flood of tears that gushed from my eyes. A young man at length came to my assistance, but he was so imperfect in the English language, it was but little he could do for me. At the police-office, keeping on my

hat excited attention, yet I was handsomely treated. I was taken to a first-rate hotel, and found there was no other way for me but to make the best of my situation for the night : the waiter came to inform me dinner was ready, but my mind was not in a state to sit down in the bustle of a large company ; I therefore declined going, requesting coffee to be brought into my room : this, after repeatedly ringing for it, I procured, waiting at least one hour : in this manner I was neglected the remainder of the day without hope of remedy : the master of the house spoke English, and him I was not able to meet with.

Third-day, a son of Dr. Brand's, who was one of our passengers in the packet, and paid me great attention on board, at our parting gave me his father's address and an invitation to the house. I proceeded to the doctor's residence ; and on informing him how I was circumstanced, his son took charge of me to the Hotel Royal, where I had every accommodation I stood in need of. I now began to feel more of the weight of that exercise I had been introduced into, before and on my landing ; Divine goodness condescended, on this approach of an increasing sense that trials awaited me in this city, to lead me to take a retrospect of the remarkable manner I had hitherto been cared for, and helped through my many difficulties ; holding out to me encouragement still to hope I should be carried through whatsoever might be called for at my hands in this place, if I kept simple in my reliance on all-sustaining help, free from consulting and conferring with flesh and blood, fully resigned to the service designed for me by my Divine Master here, endeavouring after a state of nothingness of self, and to know the Lord my God to be all in all with me.

By endeavouring to keep in this dependent state of mind, I was favoured to see that my course to Norway being thus directed, was in order that I should attempt to obtain a personal interview with the king, and present him with the addresses to Altona, Hamburgh, the magistrates, clergy, and a copy of the proposed regulations for Hamburgh, and Danish translation of my certificates ; but how to accomplish such an undertaking placed me in a trying situation : the merchant I was referred to here for help, could not understand my native tongue, so that I could not look to him. I clearly saw, except I did my very best to obtain a personal interview with the king, I should not be able to leave Copenhagen with that peaceful mind, so essential to my pursuing my future prospects of religious duty with that patience and alacrity of soul the nature of them would require ; under this assurance I most earnestly besought the Lord my God, that he would be pleased, as I knew not where to look for help in my extremity, to direct me aright therein : I retired to my bed, but the difficulties that encompassed me every way were such that I slept

but little. In the morning I concluded to call upon my kind friend, the doctor, and if the way clearly opened for it, to lay my situation before him; but this not being the case, I returned to my hotel, and sat me down in quiet, waiting on the Divine Counsellor to know how I was to proceed; when my attention was unexpectedly turned (having quite forgotten that I had them in my possession) to a list of names given me by a kind friend at Hamburg, of persons here whom he considered to be religiously disposed; I therefore searched my trunk for the paper, and having found it, I sat down to read the list over, beginning at the first name, pausing at each name as I passed along, until I came to the name of a person whom the paper stated was secretary to Count S——, prime minister to the king; here I felt a stop against proceeding further in reading them over. After considerable time spent in quiet again, I thought the clear pointings of duty were to make him a call. I procured a guide, who could act as my interpreter, and we proceeded to the house of the count, where his secretary also resided; on entering an anti-room, where the messengers were in waiting, we inquired for the secretary, and were informed he was from home, and his return very uncertain. I felt to myself as if I was fixed to the spot, with no power to quit it, which I suppose attracted the attention of one of the messengers, who answered my inquiry, when he again replied that Count S—— was at home.—I considered I was a foreigner, and had nothing to depend upon to introduce myself, but the merciful interference of Him, who is King of kings and Lord of lords; so that I felt my making the request to speak to him would be a bold attempt: but as I could see no other way for me to proceed with safety to myself, I requested the messenger to inform the count that an Englishman, one of the Society of Friends, called Quakers, would be obliged to him for an audience. While waiting the return of the messenger, words are not equal to describe the perturbation of mind I had to combat with; every joint felt in motion: but adorable mercy preserved me from sinking below the hope of my being carried through the work, which I believed was assigned me. The messenger returned with this answer, that if I would wait, the count would receive me: I was shortly after, ordered into his apartment; amidst hope and fear, although a hope was felt, as the way had been made easy to me, my proceeding thus far was under best direction, yet fear was uppermost, lest discouragement should prevent me from doing my very utmost in fulfilling all the Divine will concerning me. The count spoke my native tongue, which I esteemed a great favour. I introduced myself to him by presenting him my certificates; he appeared to read them with attention, making his remarks on parts as he went along, and closing with expressions of approbation, at the care which the Society exer-

cised over its ministers: he then asked, "Have you any of your Society in Copenhagen?" I replied, none that I knew of: he then added, "Well, sir, what can I do for you? what service can I render you?" This so opened the way for me, I felt no hesitation in informing him how I had been engaged in Altona, and that if my great Master had any service for me at Copenhagen, I believed it was to present to the king in person the address, and lay before him such matters as at the time might arise in my mind; I then requested him to make way for me. He replied, the king did not understand English, therefore he could not see what good was to result from the interview: on my pressing the matter, (as I found if I did my part faithfully I must do,) he queried with me, had I the addresses with me, as he should like to see their contents, before he proceeded to obtain an interview for me with the king. This I felt to be a reasonable request, and told him I had not them in my pocket, but I would return to my hotel and bring them for his perusal; on which he said, he would remain in the way to receive them. On my return he expressed his fear that my hat being kept on my head would be in my way: I was now so carried above discouragement, that I replied, I hoped that would not be the case, and therefore requested he would fix the time for me to wait upon him for an answer; to which he replied, he must attend the king in council to-morrow, that if I would come the day after, he would be in the way to receive me, and inform me the result of my request. Agreeable to appointment I waited on him; from the kind manner with which he gave me his hand, I felt satisfied he had not taken offence at any remarks which the addresses contained. After some conversation together, he informed me the king had concluded to receive me at eleven o'clock to-morrow, and that he, the count, would undertake to interpret for me. I had been thoughtful, if my request was granted, how I was to find such a person to interpret for me as the king might in all respects approve of, but my good Master cared for me in this as well as in every other respect. The count then looking rather earnestly at me, said, "You do not mean to appear before the king in those clothes, do you?" the breaking my bottle of chocolate, independent of my clothes being very much worn, had given them a greasy appearance; I told him I had no others with me, as it was uncertain I should want my best until summer I had left them at Altona, intending to furnish myself with winter clothes when I reached Norway, but I would endeavour to do my best to smarten myself; at which he smiled; and thus this subject closed, with his requesting I would come to him the next morning, and he would take care of my being conducted to the palace, and would be there himself to introduce me to the king. On my way to my hotel, fresh trials began, by the enemy to all that is good bringing before the view of my mind my arrest at

Altona, with the difficulties I had to encounter in consequence of it; setting before me how much worse it would be likely to fare with me here, was offence taken at any thing I might have to communicate, by my now being at the very seat of government, and a government very different to that I was^a a subject of, for here the word of the king was law: but these buffetings of Satan were not permitted to be of long duration; and yet my baptisms were great, and no experienced, exercised brother or sister being near to console and comfort my tried mind, none I could look up to for help, but the great universal Parent of all. I set to work, did my best in cleaning and brushing my clothes and hat, which was much in the same trim as my clothes. I kept quiet in my apartment the remainder of the day, and, as may be supposed, passed an anxious night, under deep exercise of mind, that I might be preserved faithful, and deliver the whole counsel given me by my Divine Master.

I proceeded according to appointment, next day, to the count's residence, who received me with his usual kindness, and put me under the care of a confidential attendant to conduct me to the palace. Entering a covered passage which led to the interior of the palace, I was struck, or more properly my nerves not a little shook, at the sudden appearance of eight of the tallest, largest men I ever before saw, standing together under arms, whose enormous hair caps and mustachoes gave them a terrific appearance; their countenances also not manifesting a favourable disposition towards me, I supposed in consequence of my entering the palace with my hat on; although I doubt not this matter about my hat had been arranged by my kind friend the count, from the great respect shown me by the different officers I was with afterwards. I was first conducted into an apartment, where the king's messengers were; here a chair was kindly offered me, where I waited some time; perhaps the time appeared to me longer than it really was, because I found it very hard work to abide in that state of mind set forth by our holy Redeemer, "When ye shall be brought before kings and rulers for my sake, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak." The count at length arrived, and took charge of me; whilst he ordered my attendant to be in waiting on me, on my quitting the king again, and to be at my service if I had occasion for him. I was now taken by the count into the king's anti-room, amongst the great officers of state, to whom the count generally introduced me, and such as could speak English manifested a sociable disposition towards me: it was to be expected my keeping my hat on amongst them would excite attention, as this empty mark of respect is more adhered to in Denmark, than in any place I have been in on the Continent; but I could not observe the least appearance of disrespect manifested on account of it. It is some relief in trouble, or when under trial, to have a companion to share in the burden with us; but this not being permitted me, to labour after

resignation to my present allotment was my greatest interest. The door of the king's apartment at length opened, which caused my heart to feel all in motion; and the count requested I would follow him: at the door the king's chamberlain took off my hat, and kept it till my return into the anti-room again. On entering the king's apartment I found him in waiting to receive me: I introduced myself by a short religious communication, on which the king, through the count, replied, he felt obliged to me for what I had expressed to him, and that I could not have desired better things for him. I then informed the king what had induced me to leave my own home, and come on the Continent, with the manner in which I had been engaged at Altona, a part of his dominions, and also at Hamburgh, having the addresses to Altona, Hamburgh, the magistrates and clergy, with a German copy of the proposed regulations, and a Danish copy of my certificates, I requested the king's acceptance of them; to which he replied he would, and took them from me, saying it was pleasant to him to find my mind had been thus interested in the welfare of his dominions, and that it was his desire to promote, all in his power, religion amongst his subjects. A pause for a short space ensued, during which I found I must be willing to introduce a subject, on which I knew a deputation from Hamburgh had waited on the king, but had not succeeded in their attempts; I therefore requested liberty of the king to intrude on his time a little longer, to lay before him, for his serious consideration, a subject which I durst not omit. The reply was, "Go on." I then told the king it was respecting the little lottery; and what I was about to remark was not with a view to a reply; but as Altona and Hamburgh are so very near to each other, it must be obvious to the king, it is of importance to the welfare of both places, that friendship and a good understanding should be maintained between them, the better to preserve the internal quiet of each place, being under different governments; for if this friendship and good understanding, should by any means be broken in upon, it might in time prove the means of their becoming a great annoyance to each other; and there was reason to fear this friendship and good understanding was already broken in upon. I again asked leave to explain myself, and was requested, in a kind manner, to relieve my mind. I then said, I had been informed by persons in the government in Hamburgh, that they at one time had a little lottery in their state, but finding it to be so injurious to the poor, it was totally abolished in their state, in hopes Altona would have followed their example; but this not being the case, their views in abolishing the lottery in their own state were frustrated by their poor engaging in the lottery at Altona, thereby impoverishing themselves and families; that on a serious consideration of the subject, it cannot be denied but this lottery must be a great injury to the poor, for, in proportion as the public treasury is enriched hereby, the pockets of the poor must

be emptied, and they worsted. I then exhorted the king to abolish this little lottery, and raise the money it had produced towards the support of the state, by levying in some way a tax on the rich, which I believed would in the end afford the king much satisfaction. I then acknowledged the gratitude I felt for the king's kind attention to my remarks, and the desire which I felt that the remembrance of it might never be erased from my mind. The opportunity altogether so affected my feelings, I could not, when I closed, suppress my tears: the king and my very kind interpreter also appeared affected; when I withdrew, the king took leave of me in a respectful manner. I returned with the count into the king's anti-room, who assured me he felt satisfied he had introduced me to the king. Here a fresh and unexpected trial presented; from feeling something given me for the officers of state, who were in waiting to go into council; but I was again strengthened to leave them that which my Divine Master entrusted me with, my kind friend, the count, again interpreting; and what I had to offer appeared to be well received by them, for they kindly gave me their hands at our parting. I now put myself under the care of my attendant to my hotel; with my mind relieved from that burden I had been labouring under; feelings of humble gratitude arose for that Divine assistance, that had been afforded me this day, and I was favoured with a belief that faithfulness had marked my footsteps: I took it for a discharge from further service in Copenhagen. This little lottery is one the government has under its own care; so small a sum as four pence may be advanced towards a share in it: I was informed from good authority, the time of drawing brings together such a concourse of ragged miserable objects who have ventured their all, to know the result, as cannot easily be conceived.

There being only one vessel left in the port bound for Christiana, and likely to be the last this season, I hastened to the merchant, under whose care I considered myself placed, to secure my passage to Norway; feeling desirous to get quietly away from Copenhagen as soon as I well could. We went on board the vessel, but the prospect of my being in any respect made comfortable was very discouraging, she being only forty tons burden; the cabin was so small I could stand in the middle of it, and nearly touch the sides with my hands: on account of the season of the year the stove was moved into the cabin to avoid the sea breaking over it, and putting the fire out; the berth I was to sleep in was as close to the fire as could be, not to scorch the bedding, and here the cooking that was going forward must be performed; all these circumstances taken into consideration, operated for awhile to discourage me; but having heard such dismal accounts of the difficulties of an overland journey at this late season of the year, as the weather had already set in for severe frost and snow, and fearing the vacant berth should be secured by some other per-

son, I agreed for my passage. I however made a call upon my kind friend the doctor, and informed him of the steps which I had taken in order for my departure, when he gave me such reasons for my not proceeding in the vessel at this season of the year, as to confirm me it would be most prudent to relinquish this plan of going by her to Norway. I therefore engaged the merchant to settle with the captain in the best way he could; but in doing this there was no difficulty, for the captain expressed himself satisfied I had come to this conclusion, as he said, if the weather should be stormy, my being in the cabin would put them to difficulty, and they could not avoid being a great annoyance to me. Matters being thus arranged, I found my safety was to try and keep in the quiet, and let the morrow take thought for the things of itself.

My mind was introduced into exercise, on account of the queen and princesses, yet as I did not feel sufficient to justify an attempt to obtain an interview, I concluded my safety was in keeping quiet, not doubting but that if this exercise was of the Lord, way would open for its becoming matured, without care or exertion on my part, as I did not feel it laid upon me at present to move in it. I took an early opportunity of informing my kind friend the doctor, that I was clear of the captain of the vessel, and must submit to an overland journey to Christiana as early as matters could be arranged for it, desiring his advice in my movements in this respect. He proposed furnishing me with letters to Elsinore, to procure me letters when I crossed the Sound, and landed at Elsenburgh in Sweden; and he advised me to advertise for a travelling companion to Christiana. From accounts received of wrecks that have recently occurred on the coast to Norway, I esteemed it a mercy my intentions of going by sea were frustrated; not only as it respected the danger and difficulties I might have escaped, but as I now begin to fear my leaving Copenhagen by her would have been, as the prophet Isaiah describes, with haste and by flight, and would have laid a foundation for sorrow on my part. Next day I visited professor Muller, a serious character: we spent some time agreeably together; at our parting, he offered me a list of names in Christiana which he apprehended would be of service to me there, adding, "But there is that about you, that will be a sufficient introduction for you anywhere." I continued under exercise about the queen and princesses, yet no way opened in my own mind that justified my taking steps to obtain an interview. I made calls upon some of the persons whose names I had on the list, which I brought with me from Hamburg; also upon my kind friend the doctor, to inform him no reply had been made to my advertisement for a travelling companion. I had, agreeably to his advice, also advertised for a servant, to take charge of me to Christiana, requesting him, should a suitable person offer, to have my letters in readiness. He also told

me that one of the ladies who waited on the queen, who was a religious character, and spoke English well, residing in the Palace, requested I would make her a morning's visit: at the time I did not reply; but before I left him, I found if I did that which to me appeared to be right, I must say to him, "If thy friend will appoint a time, and I am informed of it, I feel quite at liberty to make her a visit:" this felt to my own mind like the opening again of a fresh line of service, and, at first view, was trying, as I knew not what it might lead to, nor when or where it would end; for every day's detention now, I understood, would endanger my being detained on the road, from the fall of snow that usually takes place about this season of the year. I heard nothing further about my proposed visit, until I called again upon the doctor for my letters; when he informed me his footman was gone to my hotel to conduct me to the Palace, where his friend would be in waiting to receive me: the footman soon returned and took charge of me. I passed the king's body-guards, as before described; ascending a flight of stairs on a landing, I met with four more of the like description, and ascending another flight of stairs, I met with two more of the like description: the pass being narrow, on my approaching the two latter sentinels, (I suppose from my having my hat on,) one of them viewed me with great bitterness in his countenance, muttering something which evidently bespoke evil towards me; this occasioned me some unpleasant sensations, and feelings of thankfulness arose when I considered myself out of the reach of his fire-arms. In the apartment of the doctor's friend, more of the attendants on the queen and princesses joined us: I took my seat with them, but not as if I felt myself a stranger; the like friendly familiarity manifested itself on their parts. We soon entered into serious conversation, which appeared to awaken in their minds various inquiries respecting our religious Society and its principles; desiring reasons why we differ from other religious professors on certain points. I was enabled to give such replies as I believe gave satisfaction. I produced my certificates, in the reading of which much interest was manifested, and observations were made thereon. After we had passed some time thus agreeably together, one of our company withdrew; she returned again, a young woman following her, of amiable countenance, in plain and simple attire: as she made up to me, her attendant informed me it was the princess royal: thus taken by surprise, for the moment I felt at a loss how properly to notice her. I informed our company, our usual way of showing respect to those we meet with was, by our offering them our hand, which I could gladly do to the princess if I should not give offence by my so doing. On which, the princess put out her hand to me, expressing the satisfaction my visit had afforded the king, inquiring if I had a family, and after their welfare. Further conversation for a time took place,

in as familiar a way as would have been the case had I been her equal, so easy was her carriage and manners. Feeling something stirring in my mind of a religious nature to communicate to the princess, I informed one of our company to that effect, requesting their aid as my interpreter: the princess being informed hereof, a short pause took place; during what I had to communicate, the princess appeared solid and attentive. On my acknowledging her kindness in giving me such a patient hearing, she replied, she felt obliged to me for the counsel I had given her, and at our parting she gave me her hand. Having reached the door of the apartment, she returned to express the desire which she felt I might be favoured to get safely along, and return to my family in peace. I now took my seat again amongst my kind friends and new acquaintance: the subject broken in upon by the entrance of the princess was resumed; soon after which a message came from the queen, saying, had she not been circumstanced as she then was, she would have seen me; but as she found I was likely soon to leave Copenhagen, if I would come to the Palace at six in the evening, she would receive me, and engage Count S—— to interpret for us: I returned for reply, I accepted of the kind offer the queen had made me. After spending some more time in the company of my kind friends, being as much at home as I could have felt myself in my own little habitation, we parted, under the pleasing prospect of our meeting again in the evening, and I was again put under the care of the doctor's footman to take me to my hotel. The interesting manner in which our time had been passed over, the unexpected visit from the princess, and the message from the queen, dissipated from my recollection the painful feelings I experienced on passing the last sentinel, nor was I aware of the circumstance until I was close to the man again; looking at him, I thought his countenance and manner of muttering was more desperate, his tone of voice more revengeful; I felt truly thankful to be out of his reach, and yet tender of noticing his conduct to any person, not knowing what the result of my complaint might be as respected the man.

In the evening, under the care of the doctor's footman, I proceeded to the Palace, at the time appointed: a person was ready to receive me, who conducted me into the grand saloon: here I found one of my kind friends I had so agreeably passed the morning with was in waiting; taking my seat by her, she said, "Your communication in the morning has been blessed to me to the present time: many of your remarks were as applicable to my state, as if you had long been acquainted with my situation, and such words in season, I believe, will long be remembered by me." We again entered into serious conversation, during which, on my remarking, I believed one cause why religion is at such a low ebb on the Continent, which I observed with sorrow, is

the laxity of the clergy : to which she replied, "Therefore we do not see that improvement in the morals of the people so desirable; for some of the clergy now take liberties which were not formerly practised, by attending the theatre and other places of amusement, whereby their example unfits them for the usefulness which they otherwise might be of amongst the people : and that is not all ; is it to be expected, if they are sent for to attend upon the sick, they can be in a fit state of mind to go from the theatre or ball-room to visit the bed-side of such ? I think not." When she closed, another of the queen's attendants, entering the saloon, said, the ladies waiting on the queen and princesses and the queen's chamberlain were about to give me their company. I soon found myself amidst my friends, with whom I had spent my time so agreeably in the morning ; after awhile, the young princess was brought in, an interesting, unassuming young person, about sixteen years of age : the count also made one of our company. It being announced the queen was in waiting to receive me, the count led the way, the queen's chamberlain taking off my hat on our entering the apartment in which the queen was : the queen gave me her hand in an affable manner, and with much earnestness addressed me, which the count gave me nearly as follows :—"Your visit to the king was satisfactory, and from the great esteem he feels for you, the queen regrets much her not being able to speak with you in your own language, but the count will do his best for us both." The queen then inquired if I had a family, and after their welfare—my own health, with various other matters. Feeling something in my mind of a religious nature to communicate, I informed the count thereof, who acquainted the queen of it, when a pause took place. Having fully relieved my mind of what came before me in this way, the queen expressed her gratitude for what I had offered, and that my mind had felt so interested in their welfare ; she also hoped the princess would profit by the advice I had given her ; that it was her greatest desire she might be found coming up in the way of her duty to her Maker : she then expressed her concern for my safe guidance and peaceful return to my family. On my querying, would a few books explanatory of our principles be acceptable, the queen replied, not only acceptable, but she should feel thankful for them : at our parting, the queen gave me her hand again. I returned to my friends, I hope truly thankful this visit was thus well got through. I was again put under the care of the doctor's footman, and returned to my hotel, making sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, who, in mercy, watched over me, by not suffering me to make the hasty move I should have done, had I gone away by the vessel.

Having now a pretty clear evidence my service here was nearly at a close, and that it would be safest for me to take further steps

for my departure; for there appeared now no other way for me, than either to push forward to Christiana without loss of time, or remain, and winter at Copenhagen, which I dreaded the very thoughts of. The prospect of procuring a servant was very uncertain; the frost had set in very severe; the snow being already deep, and I was informed, from the look of the clouds, there was a probability of a greater fall than has yet been this season; I therefore requested the hotel-keeper and his family to make inquiry on my behalf: the only applicant in consequence of this second attempt was a man of colour, who professed to speak English; he had lived in the service of the hotel-keeper; but I found, on my inquiry into his character, they were very cautious in saying much on that head; and that which I could learn about him, rather tended to confirm my mind in that very unfavourable opinion I had at first sight of him. I endeavoured to know my mind brought into a willingness to accept of his services, although the prospect of putting myself in the hands of such an unprincipled man, to whom I was a total stranger, during a journey, I was told, of nearly three hundred and fifty miles, which it would take ten or twelve days to accomplish, was a fresh trial of my faith: but in this time of extremity my Divine Master in mercy renewed this assurance in my mind, that the same invisible arm of power, which had been, in such a remarkable manner, made bare for my help and deliverance to the present time, if I continued to lean upon it and confide in it, would support me and bring me safe through to the end of my journey, whatever were the difficulties I might meet with.

Having thus far arranged for my departure, I called to take leave of my kind friend the Count S——; we passed some time together in conversation on the slave-trade: this afforded me an opportunity of explaining to his satisfaction a circumstance he had heard of, namely, that there were Quakers in America who continued to hold their fellow-creatures in bondage, which he lamented. I replied, I believed such individuals are not in membership with the Society of Friends, and therefore the Society cannot be accountable for their conduct; they either have been disowned for immoral conduct, or for persisting to refuse to liberate their slaves agreeable to the regulations of the Society, or they may be persons who attend our religious meetings, conform in dress and address, but never were in membership with the Society: we parted affectionately. A fear has at times prevailed in my mind which I brought away with me, in reference to the attendants on the queen, whom I met with at the Palace; and this fear continuing with me, I saw no way for my relief but by being willing to take up my pen, and as matter arose, to commit it to paper; this I accordingly did, which was as follows: the delivery of which a kind friend undertook.

TO SUCH OF THE ATTENDANTS ON THE QUEEN, WHOSE COMPANY I WAS FAVOURED WITH AT THE PALACE, THE OTHER EVENING.

“ Respected Friends,

“ Believing, if I had not so hastily departed from the palace, I should have had a little tribute to have left with you, and not feeling quite comfortable on account of my unfaithfulness, I sit down to pen what may come before me in the line of religious duty; hoping it will meet your acceptance, as we are never likely to meet again in mutability, but to be far separated from each other as to the outward. I feel solicitous that the union of spirit, which I believe was so mutually felt when I was in the enjoyment of your company, may continue to the end of our days; and that we never may be wanting in a concern for each other's welfare; individually so running as to obtain the crown, and so fighting as to have the victory, and not as those who run at uncertainty, by fits and by starts, not as those who beat the air. But if this is our merciful experience, (short of which we should not dare to rest satisfied,) I find it is indispensably necessary that we continually, and without wavering, look unto Jesus, with a single eye to his honour, in all our actions and transactions amongst men; knowing him, who was the author and finisher of the saints' faith, in like manner to become the author and finisher of our faith, who, for the joy set before him, endured the cross, despised the shame, and is now sat down at the right hand of God the Father; making intercession for the sons and daughters of men, but in an especial manner for those who, in the expressive language of conduct are testifying to others, they have none in heaven but the Lord, nor in all the earth they desire in comparison of their God; that he is indeed, in their view, the chief amongst ten thousands, and the altogether lovely one. These have experimentally to say, of a truth he is the wonderful Counsellor, speaking in their souls—to their states and conditions, as never man yet spake, solving all their doubts and dissipating all their fears; because his inspeaking voice, as formerly, continues to be spirit and life, quickening and animating to a willingness to follow Christ whithersoever he may be pleased to lead, or in whatsoever he may require them to do, or to leave undone: he is not only to these a wonderful Counsellor, making them wiser than all their teachers can possibly do; but they know him to be the mighty God, the everlasting Father and Prince of Peace; availingly saying to the weak ‘Be strong;’ and to those who have no might of their own, ‘Put on strength in the name of the Lord;’ strengthening the hanging down hands and confirming the feeble knees, of such as are ready to faint and grow

weary, enabling them to make straight steps to their feet in the way of holiness—that way which is cast up for the ransomed and redeemed of God to walk in. For notwithstanding such may at times have to mourn over their spiritual languor, and say, in the bitterness of their souls, ‘to will is present with me, but how to perform that which I see to be my duty, I know not;’ yet as patience has its perfect work, such will know, that help still continues to be laid upon one that is mighty to save and able to deliver, and that to the uttermost, all that come unto God, through faith in Christ Jesus our Lord. For although the youth may faint and grow weary, and the young men utterly fall, yet the promises of God stand sure, that ‘those who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount upward with wings as eagles,’—the wings of faith in the sufficiency of the Divine power to make them more than conquerors,—and of love to the cause of truth and righteousness in the earth; ‘they shall run and not be weary, and walk and not faint;’ ‘thine eye shall see the King in his beauty, and behold the land that is very far off;’ and know Jerusalem to be a quiet habitation, at times participating in that holy quietude of mind as an earnest or foretaste of that which is to come; and if this earnest or foretaste so far surpasses in reality any earthly delight, and which all who have in any degree tasted thereof cannot but acknowledge it does, what will the full enjoyment of this eternal reward be! Let these considerations act as a spur to our diligence, to be willing, each one, through holy aid, to do our very best to press forward to the mark for the prize, which is all the Almighty requires of us; but this he looks for, and then he will not fail to bless our best endeavours, and make them fruitful unto holiness, which is the mark we are to aim at, that we may obtain the prize. ‘Be ye holy, for I, the Lord your God, am holy;’ for without holiness we cannot see the Lord to our comfort. In thus doing our very best, the testimony of the apostle will become our experience, that, through Christ strengthening us, we shall be able to do all things, pass through the troop of temptation and besetments of time, escape being taken captive by our pleasures and lusts, leap over the wall of sin and disobedience, overcome those dispositions and inclinations, which, until overcome, will continue to be as a wall of separation between us and our God, to all eternity,—that impassable gulf we read of between us and heaven; for until this old man with his deeds, which are corrupt, is put off, we cannot experience a putting on the new man, Christ Jesus the Lord from heaven, the quickening Spirit; which I crave for you all, as for my own soul, and bid you God speed, remaining very affectionately, your well-wishing friend,

“Copenhagen,
7th of 12th month, 1821.”

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

I waited on my kind friend the doctor, requesting my letters ; when he informed me, he had been in conversation with the king this morning, who expressed his desire some of our Society, who were the right sort of Quakers, would settle in his dominions ; saying, as far as was in his power, he would do his best for their relief, where they had scruples of conscience, but much would depend on the manner of their settling : if they should spread themselves abroad amongst the people, it might prevent his giving them that relief so fully as he would desire to do, especially as it respected the conscript law ; for although an absolute monarch, yet it was his desire, as much as possible, to preserve peace amongst his subjects. Therefore, if Friends were to come as settlers, and spread themselves abroad, and he was to excuse them from a compliance with the conscript law and other laws of the state, against which they had a conscientious scruple, in preference to others of his subjects, this preference would be likely to produce an envious disposition in the minds of their neighbours toward them, and induce persecution in a way from which he might not be able fully to relieve them. But should they incline to settle as a colony, he had a large track of country in Jutland at his own disposal, good land and good air, which could be purchased at a very low price, where, without exposing themselves to difficulty, with respect to their scruples of conscience, they might be able to live in quiet : so much I was requested to transmit to my friends in England, and I was to refer to the doctor for further information, if necessary.

I now took an affectionate leave of the doctor and his family, they saying, at our parting, my visit to Copenhagen would long remain in their affectionate remembrance, as will also their unremitting attention to me continue with me. This parting visit to the doctor cheered me not a little, and revived a hope in my mind, that my coming single-handed, as I had done, to Copenhagen, was in the line of Divine appointment, and that the good cause had not suffered through me. I began to feel like a bird whose wing-feathers had been clipped, but grown again ready to take its flight. No other offer being made as a care-taker for me but the man of colour above mentioned, as no time must now be lost for my proceeding, fresh trials commenced, which I found I must, as much as possible, keep out of sight, or they would be likely to overwhelm me ; assured, as I was, all this was permitted in mercy to my soul, to humble and keep down the creature, and drive me home, for future preservation and help, to an all-wise and beneficent Creator, who had done so much for me ; and however severe this thorn in the flesh may prove, and my faith may be put to the test, as to a hair's breadth, during this long, dreary journey before me, I believe that I shall be cared for to the end of it by Him, without whose notice a sparrow falls not to the ground. Thus, in unmerited loving-kindness, my good Master deals with me,

after having owned me by his help, and brought me through many difficulties; lest the creature should plume itself on what has been accomplished, and be tempted to take to itself that which only and alone is due to the Creator: for so far as we are in any way made instrumental of good to others, our qualification is of the Lord and not of ourselves. As I saw no way for me but to send for this man of colour, and with the help of my friends make as secure a bargain with him as could be; this was accordingly done. He twice fixed his time of meeting us to come to terms, but did not keep to his appointment. I made a third attempt for him to meet us, which proved effective.

On our attempting to treat with him, he set so high a value on his abilities to care for me, and manage my money to the best advantage, having before travelled in the same capacity, and he was so exorbitant in his demands, that we could not come to terms with him; we therefore agreed to meet again next morning. I passed a trying night, aware I must comply with the best terms that could be made with him, or winter here, being informed those who were in the habit of acting in this capacity would not venture out at this season of the year. We met again: when he entered the room, I viewed him amidst hope and fear, his sharpening disposition more manifesting itself than it had yet done: whilst my friends were doing their best to bring him to terms, this query passed my mind, Must I commit myself to the controul of this unprincipled man, for so I thought I clearly felt him to be, and as wicked, dark a spirit as I ever before had met with. Pausing and looking on him, the evidence in my own mind was so clear that I must submit, and cast my care on Him who had all power to chain down this man's evil disposition, whereby he would not be suffered to harm my person, that I was enabled to inform my friends they must do their best with him for me, and I must submit to place myself under him and proceed to Elsinore; this, after much difficulty, they accomplished, and an agreement was drawn up and signed by him, that he might not take any advantage of me at my journey's end. He demanded a sum in advance to purchase warm clothing, but none ever appeared whilst we were together. We had twenty-four miles of bad road to travel this night, and it was dark by four o'clock: I procured my passport, and a carriage was waiting on us at the time appointed, which felt cheering to my mind; although, from the quantity of snow that was falling, and the intense cold state of the air, it looked discouraging; but my care-taker was not come. After waiting considerably beyond the time, he made his appearance; on one of my friends requesting to see his passport he had none: fears were now excited in the minds of my friends, he either had not applied for one or could not procure such a ticket from his landlord as would procure him one; and the police-office was

now closed, and would not open again until four in the afternoon. The horses were ordered out of the carriage, as I saw no way but to wait the police-office being opened again, and the result of his attempting to obtain a passport. Although this was a fresh trial of faith and patience, yet I considered there was cause for thankfulness on my part, as the probability was, had he proceeded with me without a passport, he would either have been imprisoned at Elsinore, or I should have been left to shift for myself, or I must have been detained there or come back with him. I found doubts were entertained he would not be able to procure a passport to proceed with me: I now felt as if I must give up all prospects of my getting from Copenhagen this winter; I sat down overwhelmed in distress, and none I could open my mind to but Him, who I was yet favoured to believe had directed my course to Norway this way; who in mercy again condescended to give me assurance, that although I might to myself seem hedged in as on every hand, unable to see any way to escape from my present difficulties, all should end well; and in that faith I rose from the seat on which I had been pensively reclining, enabled to cast away my sackcloth, wash and anoint, and appear amongst my friends with a cheerful countenance. Before five o'clock my care-taker made his appearance again with a passport, and we proceeded: the night setting in dark, made our journey tedious, and we did not arrive at our hotel until eleven o'clock at night: our carriage being open in the front I suffered much from the cold.

First-day morning, I concluded to keep quiet at my hotel, except procuring my letters, until the people had returned from their places of worship: in the afternoon, there being a boat then to cross the Sound for Elsenburgh in Sweden, taking a suitable opportunity to present my letters, and procure others to Elsenburgh, we proceeded to the boat. On our way, an agreeable-looking, genteel young man, a Dane, addressed me in English, offering his assistance in any way he could serve me; he took the charge of clearing my luggage at the custom-house, my passport at the guard-house, and had me safely seated in the boat, and kept in sight as long as we could see each other; although our time was short for communications, yet I thought there was a union of spirit experienced that words could not convey. We proceeded in a small open boat,—the passage across the Sound being about six miles: on our landing I began to look for difficulties, on account of my keeping on my hat at the police-office, as we were obliged to appear together, being included in one passport, and my care-taker was very lavish with his compliments: at the guard-house the officer on duty treated me with great respect, requesting my care-taker to inform me the necessary passports should be sent to my hotel, to allow of an early proceeding on

our way next morning. Reaching our hotel, I was comforted in finding our landlord spoke English: here I purchased a sling-seat, which I afterwards found a great accommodation. My landlord told me when I received my passport, I must go to the governor and show myself, as it was a practice required of all foreigners: but a message came from the governor, saying, he would not require my attendance, which I was told was a favour shown me, but why I did not understand. Having a letter given me by the English consul to a friend of his at this place, to assist me in any way I needed, although I was cared for by my landlord with every thing I wanted; yet, as I considered it a respect due to my friend's kindness, who furnished this letter, to wait on the person to whom it was addressed; I proceeded to his house, and found in company with the master of the house two of his friends, one of whom spoke English: serious conversation took place and continued some time. When I was about to depart, the person who spoke English said, "Do you not remember to have seen me before?" I was not able to recognise him; on which he replied, "I am the person who, in the police-office at Copenhagen, solicited your company to Elsinore, as you were going there as well as myself; since that time I have felt interested in your preservation, from the agreeable impression your countenance made on my mind at that time, and which I believe will long be in my remembrance:" he expressed his regret that his business was not accomplished, or he could care for me to Gottenburgh, the place of his residence; he furnished me with the following letter to his family:—

Translation. "Elsinburgh, 10th December, 1821.

"The bearer of this, Mr. T. Shillitoe, who intends to travel to Norway, do I introduce to your acquaintance, and beg you to do every thing for him, in order to make him on his journey as comfortable as possible; help him in every respect, and try to furnish him with every obtainable convenience.

"J. M. LUNDBERG."

This unexpected occurrence was fresh cause for humbling my mind, producing feelings of gratitude, in the first place, to my Almighty Care-taker, and then to this my stranger-friend. My kind friend at Elsinore advised me to travel by *furbo*, which is, forwarding a messenger from station to station, to be provided with horses at such times as they are wanted: this is attended with additional expense, but greatly facilitates the journey, and at times is a saving in the end; the stages seldom exceed seven English miles: the post-horses are furnished by the farmers, some of whom live several miles from the stations. A merchant, who had arrived from Gottenburgh, advised our taking the com-

mon run of the road and save this expense, as at this season of the year there was so little travelling on the road; which we concluded to do.

Second-day, we proceeded before it was day-light in a small open cart, the body fixed on the axle-tree: we met with no difficulty about horses the first two stages, but at the third station a company of strolling players had engaged all the horses, whereby we were detained two hours, and we lost six hours in this way to-day: they were on their way to Gottenburgh as well as ourselves, and therefore, to escape them in future, I learnt where their stopping-place was for the night, resolved to travel late to get a stage before them, which we accomplished by eleven o'clock at night; by this means we saw no more of them: we gave our *furbo* in charge of the landlord, whose business it was to send it forward. Every thing about the house was so filthy I could hardly eat what they provided for me, or get into my bed.

Third-day, we proceeded again at four o'clock this morning, fearing the players should start early and overtake us, my being in a house with them was to me distressing: however we were comfortably off as to horses this day, but miserable as to carts and provision: by travelling late we made a good day's journey. By this time I was fully convinced I had committed myself to a man who would manage my money to his own use. On our reaching the station at night, I ordered our cart to be ready to start at four the next morning, taking care our *furbo* was sent forward; the necessity of making the best of my way to Christiana was strongly impressed on my mind, independent of the apprehensions I entertained, in consequence of the inhabitants bringing out their snow-plows to the road-side, that a great fall of snow was soon expected: but we did not reach Gottenburgh until a late hour, worn down by hard travelling from the badness of the road, jolting of the carts, and exposed to the extremity of the frost, and the want of suitable food, and suffering in mind also, in consequence of the quantity of spirits the man, my care-taker, swallowed down. From the manner in which I clearly saw my money was wasting, I attempted to remonstrate with him, but I found I must keep quiet. I procured a messenger to conduct me to the house of the merchant I was to apply to, in order to have my Swedish money changed for Norway currency, but it was too late to transact such business that night; the merchant proposed coming to my hotel next morning. I had so much knowledge of the currency as to be able to ascertain that more than half of my money was expended; I was not yet half-way to Christiana, and I had no means of obtaining more; whereby the probability was, I should not be able to reach my journey's end for want of money. I retired to bed under great distress of mind, unable to discern how I was to reach Christiana, and to turn back, I should be no better off, under the care of a drunkard, a

swearer, and a dishonest man, whose word I could not place confidence in. In this trying situation, during the night I could see no way for my relief: as Gottenburgh is a port where goods are shipped for England, by my supporting myself here with the money I had left, I might return to England by the first vessel that sailed for any of our ports: but this prospect involved me in very distressing feelings of mind. Whilst thus struggling with accumulated difficulties, look which way I would, strength was again in mercy given me to pour out my complaint before that all-beneficent Being; who yet in mercy permitted me a glimmering of hope, that my taking this course to Christiana had been under his direction, and bringing again before the view of my mind the assurance He favoured me with before leaving Copenhagen: but where my help was to come from, continued to be veiled from me. Earnest were my cries, that the wormwood and the gall, thus permitted to be meted out, might not be meted in vain, but tend to humble and keep down the creature, and bring it under subjection to its Creator.

Although the cloud that had been permitted to come over my mind had a little broke away, and a glimmering of sunshine appeared, yet when the merchant gave me his company in the morning, my situation resumed its former distressing aspect: he seeing I was in trouble, for I could not conceal it, when I laid before him the cause of my distress, he kindly offered to advance all the money I stood in need of to carry me to my journey's end comfortably. I gave him the money I had left, on which he told me nearly two-thirds of the money I brought from Copenhagen was expended, and that I was not half-way on my journey: he then proposed my accompanying him to a merchant who frequently travelled the route I was to pursue, in hopes of his being able to afford me some help on my way. On entering the house of this person, my kind friend informed me he had been educated in the principles of the Jews, but had embraced Christianity: he appeared kindly disposed, yet it was very little information he could afford me. Feeling something stirring in my mind for the master of the house, strength was given me to put him in remembrance, that unless he had really experienced the one saving baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, his change of religious profession would be of no avail, with more to that effect; all which he appeared to receive in an agreeable disposition of mind, saying, he did not know but that he was as good a Christian before he renounced the religion of his education, as he now was. When we left, my friend expressed his hope what I had communicated, coming upon him so unexpectedly from a stranger, would make such an impression on his mind as to prove of future advantage to him: this act of faithfulness afforded me a ray of hope I was still preserved an object of Divine re-

gard. My kind friend, the merchant, willing to help me in my difficulties, made a further attempt; from a friend of his, who frequently took the route I was to take, and who had made correct memorandums of distances, stopping-places at night, and expenses, he procured the necessary particulars, which he put me in possession of, giving the man an account of every day's work, the time for starting and reaching our sleeping-place at night, the expense of *furbo*-horses and carts, and his own expenses, giving him each day's money, charging me in the presence of the man not to advance any further sum, except on my own account. The man hesitated proceeding under such restraint, but my friend made the account out so clear to him, he was obliged to yield, and I had to take nearly one-sixth part of my money to Christiana. Matters being thus arranged, my kind friend encouraged me to believe I should get well through to Christiana; but my trials were not yet come to a close. After taking an affectionate farewell of my friend, who had arranged so kindly for me, we proceeded on our journey; the night was dark and the roads bad. I felt thankful we reached Hide safe, where we were to sleep, although at a late hour.

Sixth-day morning, we started at four o'clock: the heavy fog and great fall of snow we had to travel in, at this early hour in the morning, and in an open cart, would have been more trying, had I not provided myself with an oil-cloth dress, fearing, if my fur coat and cap became wet, they would not only be useless, but might prove a burden to me, from the difficulty I must expect to meet with to have them sufficiently dry as to make it safe for me to put them on again: my oil-cloth dress shielded me from the intense cold and fog, and the snow that fell was easily got quit of. We frequently broke our harness to-day, and lost our linchpins, which is no uncommon circumstance in travelling in these farmers' carts: to supply the place of a linchpin that has been lost, the driver cuts a stick out of the hedge, and he proceeds, seemingly unconcerned as to the consequences that may occur, such as our being turned out of the cart on the mountain-road down the dangerous precipices we passed close to the edge of, and over bridges, where the water was deep, and no guard to prevent accidents. We did not reach Quistram, our night's quarters, until late, and we had to wait long for our horses at some places, occasioned by the *furbo*-money being kept back, no doubt by the man. My stock of white bread being exhausted, and only black sour bread to be procured, I began to suffer on this account.

Seventh-day, proceeded as the route was laid out by my kind friend at Gottenburgh: we were to reach the steep mountain we had to descend, also a river, before it was dark; and to reach Wassguard

in Norway at an early hour ; but we had to wait for horses at every station to-day, whereby we did not reach the mountain until near seven in the evening. It was now so dark I could not see any part of the way we had to go ; but a terrifying description had been given me by the merchant at Gottenburgh of this steep I had to descend : I therefore resolved to do my best for my preservation, and concluded to walk behind the cart, keeping hold of the tail-board ; this I was able to endure for awhile, frequently driving my feet against large pieces of the rock that stood up in the road, and at other times, on a sudden dropping into holes : at length the descent was so great, I durst no longer remain behind. I secured the arm of the driver, who himself had been obliged to abandon the cart, and with much difficulty, kept on my feet to the bottom, from the mud and stones we had to combat with. We now had water to cross ; from the darkness of the night, I knew not how I was to find my way to get safely into the boat. I proposed to my caretaker to offer to hire a candle and lantern, but it was not to be procured : I began to get low in my mind and feeble in body, through fatigue and want of nourishment. Plenty of sour bread and brandy I found was everywhere to be had, neither of which I dare partake of. A stranger observing the difficulty I was under, who was acquainted with the river-bank, kindly gave me his arm into the boat, caring for me until I was safe on the bank of the other side. On my landing, I was kindly invited into the ferry-house, which, from the cleanly appearance of it, I gladly accepted of : we had now six English miles to Wassguard, where we did not arrive till a late hour, fatigued, wet and hungry.

A very trying circumstance occurred this afternoon, which, for near two hours after we left the station, kept my mind in a state of great anxiety, not knowing what the result might be. At each station where the traveller changes horses, previous to his leaving, a book is brought to him, in which he is required to write his name, nation, place of abode, where he last came from, where he is going, and number of horses he hired, with a space for complaints if the horses were not ready by the time the *furbo* required, or if the keepers' of the station or driver's conduct were improper. I had entered all the particulars required of me, and no complaints about the horses not being ready, it being clear to me the keepers of the stations were not to blame, as appeared uniformly to be the case since we left Gottenburgh. Just as we were ready to get into our cart, on a sudden, my care-taker seized hold of the book and erased what I had written, and wrote in Danish, what I could not tell ; but from the rage he appeared in, from, I suppose, his brandy not pleasing him, either in quantity or quality, I concluded he had entered complaints that would rouse the tempers of the keepers of the station, and we should have the police after us. I remonstrated with him on account of what he had done, telling

him, in my view, he had no right to make erasures in their book, which was under the inspection of an officer of the police; that in consequence of his erasing what I had written, we might have the police after us, and if I should be considered as implicated in what he had done, I had no means of making my defence, independent of our being prevented from pursuing our journey: all the satisfaction I could have from him was, with an oath, "No ketché, no have'e;" however we heard no more of it, which I esteemed a favour. Having a good fire in my room, I dried my wet clothes, which was the only comfort the house afforded, every thing in it having misery stamped upon it. I did my best to swallow my supper and breakfast, assured they must partake of the filth so apparent both to sight and scent everywhere about the house. During our journeying to-day, I had been frequently thoughtful how I was to dispose of myself to-morrow, it being First-day. Feeling pressed in my mind to make my way to Christiana, as my health was suffering through long fasting and want of rest, I concluded to start as usual at four in the morning, so as to reach the end of our second stage at nine in the morning, and not proceed again until afternoon, which would allow my care-taker and the driver an opportunity, if they inclined, to attend a place of worship: I therefore ordered our *furbo* to be drawn out accordingly. The man called me in the morning, and I hastened to get my breakfast, but the horses were not ready. When we came to the next station, although so much behind our time, we had to wait near an hour for the horses: it was of no use my questioning my care-taker about the cause of this delay, as I could not believe him if he spoke the truth, and I had no means of obtaining information from the keeper of the station. We did not reach the second station until eleven o'clock, and I found I must silently submit to these impositions, fearing, if I should rouse this man's resolute, determined spirit, as he had in his possession the money that was to carry us to Christiana, he would leave me on the road, amongst persons to whom I should not be able to make myself understood so as to be helped forward. When the afternoon came, our horses were not ready by the time appointed, and thus it continued throughout the day: this threw us so in the night, which being very dark, the roads deep in snow, and in other places with mud from the heavy rains, that we were obliged to stop one stage short of what I had proposed; but my disappointment was abundantly compensated by the clean, comfortable appearance of every thing about the station, for which I felt truly thankful. I gladly arranged for our journey to-morrow, being informed I was now only twenty-two English miles from Christiana; the thoughts of which seemed to give wings to my mind: although worn down as I was, and willing as I should have been to have rested my weary bones in

bed, I concluded to start again as usual at four next morning, doing my best to prevent my being imposed upon relative to horses ; I then retired to rest, comforted that the time was nearly arrived when I was likely to become my own master again ; yet when the morning came I very reluctantly left my bed, dreading another twenty-two miles on these bad roads, and in the uneasy carts ; however, after a clean, comfortable breakfast, I was enabled to take courage, and we proceeded, and were favoured to reach Christiana about one at noon ; thankful, truly thankful did I feel to that Divine Power who had thus, in his adorable mercy, so many ways displayed the all-sufficiency of his subduing, supporting, never-failing arm, both as it respected my own mind, my poor, almost-worn-out body, and the poor, dark-spirited, wicked individual I had for more than ten days been in the hands of.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ON my arriving at the lodgings of my kind friend Enoch Jacobson, it was a fresh trial of patience to find he was from home, and I was unable to understand from any of the family when he would return; I was weary and hungry, longing to reach the lodgings provided for me. On his return, I told him, the only request I had to make of him was, to take me to my place of abode, which he complied with; but on my entering the tavern, my mind felt assured it was not a safe place for me to take up my abode in. My kind friend observing I was not comfortable at the prospect of taking up my quarters there, arranged matters for my accommodation in the family of Hans Erricksens; here I was most comfortably cared for during my stay in Christiana. In conversation with my kind friend Enoch Jacobson, I became afresh confirmed that the route I had taken to Christiana was by Divine direction; for had I proceeded to Norway, agreeable to my prospect when I left my own home, Enoch Jacobson would have been absent from Christiana, and some of the Friends of Stavanger also, on my arrival there; whereby my difficulties at Christiana might have been very great, from the want I should have felt of that help I had from him at times as an interpreter and companion. O, adorable wisdom in thus leading me about and instructing me! may I be found walking worthy of these His favours!

Third-day, my mind being no longer occupied about my getting forward from day to day, I began more sensibly to feel the soreness of my flesh and bones, also great weakness for want of a proper supply of nourishment; which I was fully satisfied nothing but time could relieve. To-day the rain began to fall in great quantities, and continued, with little intermission, for several days, whereby I understood the roads became so deep in mud as to render them almost impassable. These rains were succeeded by severe frosts, in consequence of which the roads became so rough, my body hardly could have endured to journey forward; but let me not say how wonderfully I have made my way, but rather how wonderfully a kind Providence has made way for me;

for nothing short of his merciful interposition could have effected what has been thus brought about.

Fourth-day morning, I enjoyed a privilege I had not done for six months before, of sitting down in a regular appointed meeting of those professing our religious principles.

First-day, 23d of 12th month, 1821, attended the two meetings, in which a few strangers gave us their company, and which were held in quiet: my friend Enoch Jacobson not being equal to receive and translate long sentences, by care I was enabled to accommodate him, and to order my mode of expressions to suit his ability. In the evening we had the company of a student, who occasionally officiates as a preacher amongst the Lutherans. Near the time he was about to depart, feeling something in my mind for him, I felt tried at the prospect, not knowing how it would be received, and I hesitated until he was on his feet to go; but strength was in this needful time dispensed, whereby I was enabled to desire my interpreter to request he would take his seat again, which he appeared to do as hesitatingly as I had come forward with my request. After we had quietly taken our seats again, I believed it was required of me to tell him there was a hard lesson, which every true gospel minister had to learn, and which he must learn, if the word preached by him profited his hearers: he must renounce the spirit of the world; not only its more gross pollutions, but those which might be considered more refined in their nature; such as the customs, fashions, maxims and manners of the world, all of which, if we come to view them through the true medium, the light of Christ Jesus in our own hearts, we shall see are not of the Father, but of the wicked one; (for example goes before precept and actions speaks louder than words;) and that it was my firm belief, for want of a proper care on the part of some of the priesthood in these respects, the people appeared in such a general way to be going headlong to destruction on the Continent, where my lot had been cast.

My interpreter informed me, the young man, retorting at my sentiments, attempted to prove, that though the conduct of a priest might not be consistent with the doctrines and precepts of the gospel he preached, yet, if his preaching was sound and orthodox, although his example was opposed to what he preached, it might have a good effect on his hearers; and a while he contended in support of these sentiments. But being enabled to labour with him, to convince him of the fallacy of such reasonings, he acknowledged to the truth of what I had advanced, and spent the remainder of the evening with us very agreeably; and from remarks he made at our parting, we were encouraged to hope it had been a profitable time to him. I retired to bed much exhausted, but

thankful my heavenly Father so watched over me, as not to suffer the young man to depart without my thus clearing my mind towards him.

Fourth-day, the usual meeting being held was a time of Divine favour.

First-day, attended the two meetings: some strangers gave us their company. In the afternoon meeting I was led to speak so pointedly to a state present, as tried me not a little, after I took my seat again; in which tried condition I continued to the close of the meeting, fearing I had been led astray, in what I had thus communicated, by the grand adversary, and thereby sadly exposed myself. This buffeting I was permitted to endure, doubtless in great wisdom, to humble and keep down the creature; until a friend, who might observe the sadness of countenance I manifested, informed me that what I had had to deliver in the afternoon meeting was as applicable to the conduct and general character of an individual present, as it could have been, had I been acquainted with his whole proceedings for a long time past, and that the individual received it as belonging to himself. I thought I never more sensibly felt, than during my labours this afternoon, the necessity of the instrument becoming like a clean tube, through which liquor passes from one vessel to another, free from the defilements of all creaturely wisdom, activity, and from all the obstructions of the creaturely will in doing or not doing. In the evening we had the company of the student before alluded to.

Third-day, the commencement of another year; to me a memorable beginning, which I believe was the case with the family where my lot is cast. Some portions of my visit to Copenhagen opened before the view of my mind, accompanied with a sense of the savour of that good I was favoured to experience, during my religious engagements there, which produced a holy quiet in me; and, on my taking my seat with the family at the dinner-table, this feeling I was thus introduced into, appeared to circulate, as from vessel to vessel, until most present in degree manifested a participating in it, so that little conversation took place during our sitting together, and we separated reluctantly. "Gather up the fragments, that nothing may be lost," was the watch-word given me; I therefore endeavoured to avoid, as much as possible, unnecessary conversation the remainder of the day, lest that which I had thus been permitted to taste of the good word of life, and the powers of the world to come, should be lavished away.

Fourth-day, 2nd of 1st mo. 1822, attended the usual meeting, at the close of which was to have been held their two months' meeting, but it was adjourned in consequence of the absence of one of their little company.

Sixth-day. Feasting and merry-making at this time is followed up by persons of all ranks, to a greater degree than I ever before heard of. I found it to be my place to protest against it in the family where I was, by keeping to my own apartment, when they invited their parties, except on one occasion, when a few persons, whom they professed to esteem sober, orderly individuals, were coming to take coffee with them in the afternoon. But my thus giving up to the entreaties of others placed me in a trying situation. The coffee-drinking being over, I very soon was convinced, from the repeated roar of laughter the conversation produced, that their sober, orderly dispositions were only, as it were, skin-deep, and not the effect of true submission to the all-regulating influence of the grace of God. Two young men, professing to be under preparation for the ministry, appeared the foremost in promoting conversation and practices, which occasioned the uproar and levity that took place. The company being dispersed, I took an early opportunity with the family, on the subject of their guests, for spending time in such a reproachful manner; and the certain sad effects that must be produced thereby in the minds of most, if not all: these observations were, I understood, carried to all the parties in this evening diversion. The two young men who were professing to be candidates for the pulpit, had such hold on my mind, that I was led to crave, I might be found faithful, should it be required of me to labour with them on the subject of their conduct at these evening diversions, humiliating as the task may appear to be.

Feeling drawings in my mind to visit the bishop of Christiana, accompanied by my kind interpreter, we proceeded to his palace at Opslo: he received us respectfully. I laid before him the views I had taken, of the reproachful manner in which the latter part of the First-day of the week was passed in Christiana, and my firm belief the Almighty looks for the whole of one day in seven to be set apart for religious purposes; in which remarks he professed fully to unite, and at our parting expressed his satisfaction with the call thus made him.

First-day, attended the two meetings in course. Returned from the afternoon meeting, hoping to pass a quiet evening; but, alas! I was disappointed herein; for this feasting and merry-making disposition prevailed, treating all days alike, one person after another, (without breach of charity it may be said,) void of religious exercise of mind, coming into the family; I therefore retired to an adjoining room. But here my quiet was soon broken in upon, by the sudden bursting into the room I was in of a number of persons, masked and dressed to personate different characters; which I was told is a practice followed up at this season of the year, on First-day evenings, in Christiana, by individuals going from house

to house, introducing, as was the case in our family, uproar and confusion; making speeches that, I could observe, tended to excite such feelings of levity, as would in time be likely to produce evil fruits: no quiet settlement was to be come at, in the family afterwards.

First-day, attended the usual meetings, and passed the evening comfortably in the family I am in, the day closing with the language of, "Return to thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

Second day, feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to the professor in theology, who has under his care the young men who are designed for ministers in the Lutheran congregations, accompanied by my kind interpreter, we called upon him. In the course of our visit, I laid before him the evil practice of opening the theatres, and other places of amusement, on the evening of the First-day of the week, and the consequences likely to result from this practice. The dark, bewildered state of his mind was sorrowfully obvious, from the replies which he made on this and other important subjects; evincing a more determined prejudice against our religious Society and its principles, than I ever before had met with; saying, although he could respect me as an individual, yet not the principles which I professed to hold, calling them ranterism, and that it was his opinion all days were alike. A person might be dancing on the First-day of the week, and whilst dancing be acceptably worshipping the Almighty; that a man might be ploughing in his field on a First-day, and while thus ploughing, worship his Maker acceptably; and he did not believe there was any command under the gospel dispensation, that required us to observe one day more than another. Feeling myself called upon to protest against these sentiments he had thus advanced, in as few words as possible, I brought to the view of his mind portions of Scripture, to prove the error of these sentiments, whereby he remained silent on the subject afterwards; but said, if Luther had been now living, he would have protested against that inward word, which the members of our religious Society profess so much to rely upon; that he believed with our Society, it was the same the Scriptures term it, the grace of God, the Spirit of Christ within; but that this inward word was only to be received by reading the outward word, and through the administration of the sacraments; and was not to be immediately received from God, as professed by our religious Society, which he considered to be a great error in them. I queried with him, from whence did he suppose those feelings proceeded, that showed him what was right and what was wrong, and whether he had not felt his mind influenced with that which was good, when he did that which he saw to be right? He re-

plied, he durst not rely upon such feelings, being convinced such feelings, might lead him into error; because, said he, the devil can transform himself into an angel of light, and the Scriptures were the only rule for our conduct through life, which can with safety be depended upon; and that he was called upon by the Almighty to the situation he was now filling, to instruct young men in theology, that they might become true gospel ministers. On his being asked, what part of the Scriptures was it that pointed out to him it was his duty to do thus, he replied his situation was bestowed upon him by the government, the government being ordained by God, what the government did was the will of God; consequently he was called of God, to the station he now filled as a professor in divinity; and that individuals that went about the country as I did, under apprehensions of duty, had better stay at home and take care of their families, which he believed would be more consistent with the will of God. He parted from us in a friendly manner, and we could not but entertain a hope, that when he came coolly to reflect on what had passed, his mind would become softened down, and some of that prejudice he had imbibed against our religious Society and its principles would be done away. Through a relation of the professor's, we were informed, he mentioned our visit as an acceptable one to himself and his wife; and when we occasionally met he carried himself kind towards me, whereby I was led to hope it had been the case.

Second-day evening, we had the company of one of the young candidates for the pulpit, before alluded to, who made a part of the company at the merry-making; but from the tried state of mind I was in, I feared to engage to lay before him the view I had taken of his example; but I found I was not to be excused, as he himself opened the way for my clearing my mind towards him on this subject; he had heard I had protested against the clergy attending theatres, dance-rooms, masquerades, &c., and had termed them wicked practices, and was come for the purpose of confuting by argument what he had heard I advanced on the subject: in order for which he attempted to prove the possibility of a wicked priest, if his sermons were sound and orthodox, profiting his hearers by his preaching, and thus to justify the conduct of the clergy in their attendance of these places of dissipation. I was so strengthened to maintain my standing against his unsound way of reasoning on the subject, as to put him to silence, whereby he appeared to go away evidently disappointed in his expectations: I was made thankful in being favoured to acquit myself in such a way respecting his conduct and his brother-candidate for the pulpit, as to put him to silence; although it was evident he would gladly have escaped from the shame he felt on the occasion. We next made a visit to professor Hersleb, a professor in theology, a very liberal-

mindful man: he allowed me a full opportunity to relieve my mind on the various subjects that came before me, manifesting a care in his replies. Whilst we were sitting together, it was evident he felt that our minds were favoured with that savour of good, which unites the children of the same family in one, however different as to name or religion; which caused the visit to feel precious to visitors and visited. He expressed at our parting the satisfaction which he felt during our sitting together, and with the little matter I had to offer in the line of ministry, also the desire that attended his mind, that the Almighty would condescend to strengthen me through my journey, and give me the reward of peace, which he uttered in a feeling, broken manner.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting; a quiet favoured time. First-day, attended the two meetings; the strangers that gave their company conducted themselves agreeably, and the evening was passed over satisfactorily; for which I felt cause of thankfulness. Second-day, my kind friend, Dr. Holst, renewed his obliging offer of introducing me to some persons in authority: although for some time past I had felt drawings in my mind to some of these, yet as the time for moving in it did not appear to be fully come, I again acknowledged his kindness, and left the matter for the present. Those whose time appears to be always ready, may not be able to read me; but I believed my accepting of his offer at this time, and attempting to move in such service, if any be assigned me by my great Master, would have been premature; whereby I must have expected my movements would have been in weakness, unaccompanied with that religious courage and boldness which the truth gives, when a proper care is maintained to move at its command, and under its all-qualifying influence. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting. Fifth-day, I was led to take a retrospect of many of my religious movements, since my arrival on the Continent; but, above all, to commemorate the mercy and care of my heavenly Father over me, in his not suffering me to become a prey to the tempter by my returning to England to winter, instead of pursuing my journey as I have been enabled to do; may this retrospect properly humble me, and produce the frequent, fervent, heart-felt language of, "I am willing, O Divine Master, to follow thee, whithersoever thou may be pleased to lead!"

First-day, the meeting this morning was a season of divine refreshment, to those possessed of a sincere desire to be found travelling Zion-ward. What a mercy is this to know, that the Lord is yet with Zion, willing to comfort all her mourners, and to satisfy her poor with bread, wherever scattered up and down on the face of this earth. In the afternoon meeting, for some time I had hard work to come at any true settlement of mind; but after awhile I was favoured to get under exercise, and in time

life was felt to arise. We had four strangers in addition to our usual number; the meeting closed under a good degree of sense, that He who promised to be with the two or three, had in mercy been mindful of us. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting: during the course of this day a glimmering prospect was opened before me of a further path of duty I had to travel, before the way would open for my departure from this field of labour and exercise, which the fleshy part in me was disposed to shrink from; but I was favoured to know my mind brought into such a state of resignation to the Divine mind and will, as I humbly hope, in sincerity to say, Not my will but thine be done, O my most merciful Care-taker.

Seventh-day, I was introduced to one of the counsellors of the state in the ecclesiastical department, in consequence of some difficulties a Friend of Stavanger was brought into; he gave me a full opportunity of freely conversing with him on the subject that had thus brought us together.

The following copy of a letter of the Bishop of Christian-sands, will give a statement of the complaint brought against the Friend.

FROM THE BISHOP SORESENSEN OF CHRISTIAN-SANDS TO THE
CONSTITUTED DEAN OF STAVANGER,

“ In a letter 26th last month, the church department has informed me, that it has written to the chief-lieutenant of Stavanger county, that Elias Eliason Tasted is to be prosecuted by law, for having caused a man to be buried in the same manner as he some time ago did, with two deceased children,* and for which he already is prosecuted; and also required me, on account of the specification from Elias Tasted, containing the names of those Quakers who live in and about Stavanger county, to ask those persons, who are mentioned in the specification, if they belong to the before-mentioned sect; and then, if the answer be confirmed, to demand of them a certificate or testimony, that they by any true Quaker Society are acknowledged or admitted as Quakers: each of those persons who profess themselves as Quakers, must besides be told, that he without such certificate cannot be allowed to live in this country or kingdom in quality of a Quaker; and, that even if he has the said certificates, he must, if he intends to live here, pursuant with the rescript of the 5th of March, 1754, seek for allowance, by sending his humble petition for this purpose to his majesty the king; which, according to what there in a like case is determined, cannot be expected graciously to be granted or permitted, unless they bind themselves not to make

* These burials were in the field of a Friend,—there not being a burial-place of Friends.

proselytes, and from admitting new members, as also to pay taxes and duties, as other subjects or bergers of the state.

“ 1822.”

“ C. SORESENSEN.”

In the course of conversation with the counsellor, it was evident he had imbibed sentiments to the prejudice of our religious Society, but which we were enabled to answer to his satisfaction. The counsellor candidly acknowledged, they had nothing of an immoral tendency to charge Elias Eliason with; but that he and others took upon themselves to marry and bury, without giving notice to those in authority previous thereto, also of births, when they occurred; refusing also to comply with the ceremonies of the Lutheran church: in such cases he considered such irregularities undertaken by illiterate persons, would lead to great inconvenience, being contrary to the laws of the country, and would be attended with serious consequences to the Friends of Stavanger; and as he had given instructions to the Bishop of Christian-sands and the Dean of Stavanger in the case, he could not at present do any thing to relieve Elias Eliason; but when the case came before the government, he would give it as favourable a turn as he thought it would bear. I felt well satisfied with our visit, believing, from the kind manner in which the counsellor took his leave of me, that his mind was much softened down towards Friends: before I left him, he told me, to attempt to make proselytes was punishable by their laws, which I received as intended as a kind caution on his part. In the evening, one of the magistrates made me a call, for the purpose of private conversation; by our not understanding each other's language, it could not take place: he then requested me to give him my company at his own house, and he would provide an interpreter. This providing his own interpreter, who might put a very different construction on what I said than I intended, placed me in a trying situation, more so than would have been the case had I been left at liberty to engage my kind friend and usual interpreter, but whom, from some cause I was a stranger to, I learnt it would not do for me to propose. I was brought into a great strait, being unacquainted with the object of the interview; to commit replies that would be expected from me to the mercy of a total stranger, required a clear view I was doing right: and to refuse compliance involved the consideration, that should offence be taken at my refusing (considering the situation in the state the individual was placed in) it might prove the means of Friends here being brought into difficulty at some future time. Pausing a little after the request was proposed to me, I endeavoured to give such a reply as would not be wholly binding upon me to accept of such help as he should provide. This unexpected request caused various conjectures to pass my mind; led me to recur to the opportunities I

had taken with individuals who had called upon me, particularly the students and others waiting priests' orders, with whom I had dealt plainly, by laying before them the awful importance of the engagement they professed to believe themselves called upon to enter into, and the remarks that were made to me by the counsellor, that it was punishable by their law to attempt to make proselytes. These, and such like considerations, were permitted for a time to try me, and prove my faith again in the all-sufficiency of God's power to preserve from all harm: but being favoured in the Lord's time to arrive at that state of quiet resignation to whatsoever he may see meet to permit, my mind was fully satisfied I might with safety comply with the request of the magistrate, leaving him to fix the time for our meeting; and thus my mind was set at rest again.

First-day morning, the attendance of strangers at our meeting was more than usual, who generally conducted themselves well: I thought I had a sense given me my interpreter was aided by best help, to give a correct translation of what I had to communicate, and that the meeting separated under a covering of Divine good: our afternoon meeting was large, and I doubt not proved a season of Divine instruction to many of our minds. In the evening, agreeably to appointment, I proceeded to the house of the magistrate before alluded to; on his informing me of the cause which had induced him to make this request, I was fully satisfied he was a friend to free toleration in matters of religion, and a well-wisher to the few professing with our religious Society here. In the course of what he had to communicate, it appeared that offence had been taken at some unguarded expressions of one of the attenders of our meeting here, (relative to the Lutheran place of religious worship,) by one of those called the church-wardens; a man, I was told, well-esteemed in the parish, and that he had laid a complaint before him and the other magistrates, whereby the probability was, the individual might be brought into difficulty. I assured him I would give early attention to the subject, not doubting but I should be able to prevail on the individual to do all in his power to bring about a reconciliation; at which he said he felt satisfied; and said it was his desire Friends here should be preserved from an increase of difficulties with the government, for want of proper care on their parts. Second-day morning, I went with the individual to the offended party, who gave such explanations and made such concessions, that he acknowledged he was fully satisfied, and could say he felt nothing remaining in his mind but love towards the individual; he requested that the subject, which had so wounded his feelings, might never more be thought of. I waited on the magistrate, and informed him of the result of the visit, which he appeared to receive

with pleasure, engaging to give notice of it to the other magistrates; and here this unpleasant matter ended.

I felt my mind engaged to make a visit to Hans Neilson Houghe, the founder of the sect called the Saints, in Norway, which he, being previously informed thereof, had requested should be select. Accompanied by my interpreter, I proceeded to his dwelling, about four miles from the town. He is far advanced in life, his constitution appeared very much broken, it is supposed from his long imprisonment on account of his religious principles. He gave me an interesting account of his first becoming awakened to a sense of true religion; from which it appeared to me, had he proceeded as it was evident he had begun, he would in time have become an instrument in the Divine hand of rousing the people of Norway from that lethargic state, into which they appear to be so generally sunk, professors as well as profane. He informed me he had read Barclay, and made many remarks on its contents, more particularly on the ministry; he said, when he first found it his duty to preach, such power attended his ministry, that great numbers were convinced, at different places where his mind was drawn to hold meetings; and several males and females, of those who united with him in holding meetings, came forth in the ministry also, and meetings were settled in different places. By thus pursuing the path of apprehended duty, he was cast into prison by the government; and his followers were threatened with being imprisoned also, if they continued to hold meetings, and keep on preaching. Feeling himself in this situation, he wrote to such as had joined themselves to him in religious fellowship, advising them, for their own safety, to obey the government, and cease from holding their meetings and preaching as they had done, but to hold them in private. He had suffered a long imprisonment, and been fined in two sums; one for holding meetings and for his preaching in these meetings, and a further sum for his both having preached and published against an hireling ministry, and the reproachful conduct of some of the clergy of the establishment. In order to obtain his liberty he paid the fines, and compromised with the government for his enlargement again, by promising not to hold meetings or preach as heretofore; and that he and his followers should attend the Lutheran places of worship again, conforming to all their religious rites and ceremonies: he himself was now filling the office of a priest's assistant in the parish in which he resides. I had to call his attention to that declaration of our holy Redeemer, respecting those who had put their hand to the plough and looked back, that such were not fit for the kingdom of heaven; and to give it as my belief, in the state of mind he was at present in, this awful sentence was sorrowfully applicable

to his situation; and further, to bring before the view of his mind the situation of the son, who, when his father bid him go, said, "I go; but went not;" but with this difference,—he had in part obeyed the command, which he acknowledged had been given him, but—sorrowful to relate—had stopt short in faithfully fulfilling the whole of it, whereby the designs of Heaven, respecting his being thus called or commanded to go forth in the Lord's name, had been frustrated. His countenance manifested in a very striking manner his conviction of the truth of what I had offered. Before we parted I was constrained to allude to his conduct, after having suffered fines and imprisonment, for protesting against an hireling ministry, that he should so fall away again from his then goodly purposes, as to be receiving pay, and to become a priest's assistant and collector of the priest's wages. At our parting he manifested an affectionate disposition; and I returned home, mourning the dark and dismal spot he appeared to be in, craving that by others' harms I might be warned.

First-day morning, only our select company at meeting. In the afternoon there was a great coming in of students and others: the meeting settled down in stillness. We afterwards understood the strangers were satisfied in sitting with us. Fourth-day, attended meeting, in which we had the company of a stranger, which is unusual at the mid-week meeting. What I had to offer to my friends, who had a pretty correct knowledge of the stranger, was considered to be a word in season to him.

Fifth-day morning, much instructed by reading some remarks in *Piety Promoted*, of P. Brown. "This day," says he, "was a day of hard labour to me, because I was off my guard last night, by entering into a long and needless discourse, which drew my mind from the Lord; but he was good, and heard me when I cried; for my spirit was bowed in humility before him, and joy abounded when I confessed my error to him." This is an evil practice those who are religiously inclined, without great watchfulness, fall into; and is one of the many snares the enemy makes use of to embarrass the mind, and draw it away from God, its only sure centre: the wise man has left us this caution on the subject, "In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin." How does it, therefore, behove us to let our words be few and savoury, seasoned with grace, more especially so in mixed companies; not introducing subjects that may invite debate, or excite levity and worldly-mindedness: for however we may be preserved from following up the debate we have excited, or the conversation that has promoted levity and worldly-mindedness, yet, our being the first promoters of it, I have sensibly felt, attaches to us some of the guilt of its continuance.

Sixth-day, unlooked-for trials have come upon me. My dear friend and interpreter, who has been a true yoke-fellow, willing

to enter into the consideration of my religious prospects, being subject at times to great depression, has become spiritually both deaf and dumb; no ears to hear what is given me to communicate through him in meetings, and to those who call upon me; and he has lost the power of that clear utterance he once possessed: under these humiliating circumstances I was unable to see what the result of this deprivation on my part was to be, whether or not the way was likely to open again for my having his help as heretofore, or whether I must return home, not being able to see whom besides him I could throw myself upon. In the afternoon my friend, the magistrate, called upon me, to accompany me to one of the deans whom I had a concern to visit. I felt so poor, so comfortless, and tried many ways, that I had concluded to decline the visit; yet a dread of doing this came over my mind, lest I should put by the right time for it: after contending with the mountains of discouragement that had been permitted to rise up, I was enabled to go in that grain of faith I was yet favoured to possess, accompanied by my poor, tried friend and interpreter, whose situation I had reason to believe was as distressing to himself as ever it was to me. The dean received me in a truly brotherly manner. I presented him with a Danish copy of my certificates, which he appeared to read with interest; remarking in an agreeable manner, on the arduous undertaking I had before me, and expressing his concern my engagements might be blessed to those where my lot was cast. I presented him with the Book of Extracts, printed by Friends in Norway, which he said he received as an acceptable present, having been desirous of becoming acquainted with the principles professed by Friends. It thus happened that, as I was brought into a willingness to become like the simple tube, my embarrassments of mind, respecting my interpreter's disqualification to lend me his aid as heretofore, vanished out of my sight; and whilst endeavouring faithfully to relieve my mind of what came before me in the line of apprehended duty, I thought I was favoured with an evidence my interpreter was helped to do his part of the work faithfully; it was evident his being thus called upon to aid me, had tended somewhat to rouse him from that extreme depression he had yielded to. At our parting, the dean requested I would make him another call, before I quitted Christiana; and I felt truly thankful I had not been permitted to put by this visit at the present time, as I had wished to have done. The magistrate spent the evening with us.

First-day morning, only our little company at meeting. In the afternoon we had the addition of one stranger. After meeting I returned home, hoping to pass a quiet evening; but this quiet was broken in upon by the coming in of one of the priesthood of the Lutheran persuasion; he kept up a long conversation on, I was informed, religious subjects, but handled them in a very unsavoury

disposition of mind, from the levity of countenance manifested, and the roar of laughter that was frequently excited. I felt truly thankful that, from my ignorance of the Danish language, I was not able to take any part in the conversation, lest I might have been ensnared with others. I watched my opportunity to propose our reading some portion of the sacred writings, hoping this might tend to settle our minds again; but, to my great surprise, the priest, who should have been the first to promote the practice, appeared startled at this proposal, rose from his seat and left us in this unsettled state. At intervals, during this exercising evening, the Lord was pleased to give a little foretaste of fat things in store for me, when, through old age and infirmity of body, my religious services were brought to a close; provided I maintained my integrity, delivering his whole counsel given me from time to time, without fear, favour, or affection: thus I was afresh animated to be willing to renew covenant in the language of, "Only be with me in the way that I am to go, by sea and by land; cause thy preserving power to be ever near, in all I may yet have to pass through, before the awful, closing scene; even, shouldst thou see meet, when my years have become years of labour and sorrow, to require of me to visit thy seed in New South Wales, lead me whithersoever thou mayst be pleased; only cause thy constraining influence to follow me."

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting for worship: a military officer came in and sat down in addition to our little number. Sixth-day, the last two weeks as distressing as most I have passed through. May I be preserved in patience under these provings, should I have to experience these to be but the beginning of the baptisms which await me; and then, in the end, there can be no doubt, but that I shall have to acknowledge, all has been permitted in wisdom—unerring wisdom, for my present and eternal good; because when, (through Divine goodness,) the way is made in the minds of those we are strangers to, to receive us and our gospel message, (as has been my case here and elsewhere,) great is the danger of our getting up in our minds, instead of continuing to prostrate ourselves in humble submission before that Almighty Power, who thus condescends.

First-day morning, in addition to our usual attenders, we had a student and a few others. The meeting was held long in silence. Feeling an engagement to offer something before the meeting separated, I was encouraged in my own mind to stand up, from a belief that my dear, tried friend and interpreter would be strengthened to aid me as heretofore; the meeting closed under a feeling sense that holy help had mercifully been near for our good. On our approaching the meeting-house in the afternoon, a company of persons, students and others, were waiting for the doors to be opened, who sat the meeting through in a solid manner;

my interpreter's tongue was again set at liberty, and that which was communicated appeared to be well received.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, in which we had cause to acknowledge we were favoured with the teaching of Him, who still continues to teach as never man taught. In the evening, the other young man, the student who made one of the merry-making party, (on whose account my mind had been tried,) gave me his company, and received with openness what I had to remark to him on his conduct that evening; he acknowledged, so far from his being hurt at what I had offered to him, he admired my honesty, hoping my faithfulness would excite him to greater watchfulness.

Sixth-day, the weather inviting, I walked out of town; the scenery the surrounding country afforded, I thought equalled most I have yet beheld; beautifully planted, stupendous mountains, rising one above the other to the clouds,—a vast expanse of sea in prospect, in different directions,—the billows, one rolling after another, upon the varied shore,—the sun warming the earth with his silvery beams, and scarcely a cloud to be seen in the bold horizon; the numerous land and water fowls appeared in the full enjoyment of those blessings their beneficent Creator has bestowed upon them:—in a word, I could not suppress the painful idea that man, poor man, only fell short in this full enjoyment designed for him, by his great Creator here below; and I felt constrained to confess, the cause hereof originates with man himself; although this may be the case at seasons, when the world may be permitted to speak trouble, yet joy and gladness is the predominating experience of the upright in heart.

Feeling drawings in my mind to visit another of the Lutheran preachers, I mentioned the subject to my kind friend and interpreter, who manifested so much surprise at my proposal, and reluctance at my making the visit, without giving me his reasons for his unwillingness, that it tried me much; but as I thought I felt that which would warrant my not consenting to be put by, I urged our making the attempt, and we proceeded to his residence. He gave us a very kind reception, and me a full opportunity to lay before him the need there was for him, and others who stood in such stations, to manifest a godly zeal to bring about a better state of things on the First-day of the week, and especially on the evening of that day. He said he united with my observations on the subject, but much rested with the civil authority. I told him there was something required of the clergy, towards remedying the evil practices going forward in Christiana and its neighbourhood on that day, and I stated to him the desire which I felt, he might not be found deficient in doing his part towards this remedy being properly applied. He appeared to receive, what I had to offer, in an agreeable manner, saying, at our parting, the visit had been a comfort to him. On our way home, my companion informed me,

his reason for hesitating at my making this visit was, he knew the individual entertained sentiments unfavourable respecting Friends; he therefore feared we should not meet with an agreeable reception; and he had heard a short time before, this individual had expressed his dissatisfaction at my coming to Christiana, saying, I was come to make proselytes; but it was not likely, through an interpreter, I should make my way much with the people.

First-day, I hope our meeting this morning was a profitable season to most of us: several strangers sat with us in our afternoon meeting. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting.

Fifth-day, through my kind friend Dr. Holst, I received an invitation from the counsellor of the state, before alluded to, to take a family dinner with him; and as I knew not but the counsellor had something more to communicate relative to the Friends of Stavanger, I accepted his invitation. Accompanied by my kind friend Dr. Holst, agreeable to appointment, we proceeded: on our arrival at the house, the sight of so many carriages in the yard led me to conclude, instead of a dinner with the family, it was a party I was to mix with. I endeavoured, although thus disappointed, to meet the numerous company, who kindly welcomed me, with all the affability I could muster: the day was passed over on the whole agreeably to myself. The counsellor, his family and friends, some of whom spoke my native tongue, endeavoured all in their power to make me comfortable; and I was led to hope the good opinion I have felt anxious to establish in the minds of the people of Christiana respecting our principles, and the demeanour these principles lead to, was not laid waste in any way by me; but that such inquiries as were called for on these subjects were answered with Christian courage.

First-day, attended the usual meeting. Third-day, my kind friend Dr. Holst called upon me, with an invitation to dine with the governor to-morrow at the palace: I felt disposed to excuse myself from accepting the invitation; but understanding my refusal might give offence, and as my way to refuse did not appear clear to my own mind, I yielded; aware I was going into the way of danger, I earnestly besought the Lord for help and preservation through the coming day.

Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, in which I was favoured to receive a portion of that bread which comes down from God, the crumbs of which are more availing to our help and preservation in the way of righteousness, than any thing we can receive through instrumental means; for which, I humbly hope I may say, I felt truly thankful at this needful time. After meeting, I proceeded to the palace, not exulting that such a mark of respect was shown me, but in fear and trembling, lest, amidst so much pomp and splendour as I expected to witness, any of those testimonies the religion of the Holy Jesus requires to be exalted before the people by his professed followers, should, through

unwatchfulness or cowardice, not be properly supported and upheld by me. On my arrival, the governor gave me his hand, expressing his satisfaction on seeing me at the palace: he then introduced me to the countess his wife, who also received me with marked attention. I was next introduced to the chief officers of the state, who were generally in attendance, and manifested much affability of manners, giving me their hand. Such as spoke English were free in conversation, others regretted our not being able to exchange sentiments;—one in particular, taking me by the hand, requested his friend to inform me, that, although we were deprived of the privilege of conversing together with our tongues, putting his hand to his heart, said, “yet I feel we can understand each other here;” his countenance gleamed with the pleasure he felt on the occasion, and which I could say was mutually felt. A military officer who had some knowledge of our religious Society, manifested some interest for further information relative to the ground of some of our principles, in which I endeavoured to satisfy him and others who gathered round us. During my being thus engaged, a Count Adolph Eugen Rosen, an interesting young man, well acquainted with the English language, came forward, manifesting a desire to do his best for my comfort, surrounded as I was by those who were all total strangers to me. My mind, by this time, had become perfectly reconciled to the step I had taken, in yielding to the governor’s kind invitation; I felt no longer myself as a stranger, except as it respected our language. I was given to understand, the governor had kindly interested himself to have me properly cared for at the dinner-table, and had engaged the count and my kind friend the doctor, to sit on each side of me. The baron Weddel, who is governor of the castle and field-marshal to the king, manifested a like interest in my welfare, and spoke of the pleasure it afforded him, to have an opportunity to converse about England, where he had his education, and spent much of his early life. Thus one circumstance after another combined to render my situation comfortable, beyond what I could at all have looked for when first entering the palace, especially so, when I found myself surrounded by the officers of the state in their uniforms, decorations, and various badges of distinction. Being placed between the doctor and the baron, I received every possible attention; the governor, I observed, was frequently calling upon my care-takers to see I wanted for nothing his table afforded. During our meal, great quiet was observed; and the wine that was drunk at dinner, was taken in great moderation; no sitting to the wine after dinner, but when the meal was over, we retired into the king’s audience-room, where the guests formed themselves into parties in conversation for about an hour: coffee was then handed about, and before seven in the evening all quietly departed. On my taking my leave, the governor and his wife manifested their

regret we were not able to converse without an interpreter, engaging me to come again to the palace before I quitted Christiana. I returned home, thankful the visit was thus well got through; on taking leave of the Count Rosen, he expressed his disappointment in being deprived of having the charge of me, and requested of me to allow him to call at my lodgings, which I cheerfully encouraged his doing. My being seated by the baron at dinner, afforded me a favourable opportunity of laying before him a subject, which amongst other services I believed would be required of me to engage in before I was clear of Christiana, viz. a visit to those prisoners in the castle called slaves; on which he assured me no difficulty should be made to the visit taking place, and kindly invited me to call upon him.

Sixth-day, the Count Rosen called upon me; he said he had noticed Friends in London, and at times had felt a desire for an acquaintance with them: his mind appeared inclined to religious thoughtfulness. I laid before him the views I had taken of the practices so prevailing in Christiana on the First-day evening, relative to the theatres, &c. For a time he was silent; he then remarked, he apprehended many who were in these practices had never seriously thought on the subject, but as their parents and grand parents had gone on in the same line of conduct, they concluded there could be no harm in their doing the like also, and so kept going on in the same track. My poor mind was afresh plunged into suffering, my interpreter being again unable to render me service through great depression: I mourned in secret on his account, as well as my own, from the renewed evidence given me that his mind had been in a very peculiar manner preciousy visited by the Lord, his God; who, I was frequently led to believe, had designed him for the top-stone of that spiritual building, which he intended to have been set up in these more northern regions, had he submitted to be hewn and squared by the great Master-builder. Apprehending the time for my departure was hastening, I concluded, unless an alteration took place in his depressed mind, I must either solicit the aid of my kind friend the doctor, or leave the work I have in prospect unfinished: but should the doctor be willing even to give up his time to accompany me to the houses of certain individuals I have in prospect to call upon, I could not expect his aid beyond. The thoughts of sitting in meetings, (as there were so frequently strangers coming in,) under exercise of mind for service, and no way for relief, would indeed be trying: I saw no way for me but to spread my cause before the Lord: I turned out of town, and sought a retired place, where in vocal accents I might pour out my complaint; for I felt assured that the Lord, and He alone, was sufficient to sustain me and help me safely throughout my stoppings in Christiana.

Seventh-day, from my state of mind and want of sleep, my

debility of body and faintings I have been subject to of late, increase; if ever I am to learn how to become skilful in mourning and lamentation, I feel as if I was now a scholar in the school where this is taught. First-day morning, one stranger gave us his company; in the afternoon, a student in addition: my interpreter's mind beginning to brighten a little, my prospects were more cheering.

Feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to the police-lieutenant, I proposed to my interpreter our making the attempt, and was comforted by his quietly yielding to it. We proceeded; he received us kindly, expressing the desire he had felt, when in company with me at the palace, that we might pass a little more time together. I produced my certificates; he said it was pleasant to him to know the ground on which I was moving, and if it was in his power to render me, or Friends here, any service, it would afford him pleasure in doing it, inquiring, if Friends had a suitable place to meet in: he parted from us affectionately, and I returned home thankful, under a hope that the way was opening for me to move on again.

21st of 4th mo. we waited upon the chief magistrate, agreeable to appointment; he received us kindly, saying, he had been desirous of having some of my company: I presented him with my certificates, and he made his observations on parts of them as he passed along, especially that of the select yearly meeting, showing the care the Society exercised over its ministers. I also presented him with the Book of Extracts, printed here: the query relative to war he read with apparent attention, remarking, "I see clearly that your principles on the subject of war are not properly understood; many entertaining an opinion your principles are opposed to government, and that you are not willing to bear any share of its burdens with the citizens in common." I then cast before him my views of the conduct of the inhabitants of Christiana in the general, but more particularly with respect to the abuses prevalent during the latter part of the First-day; giving it as my belief, if ever the reformation (which Luther was an instrument in beginning on this part of the Continent, and which was now losing ground,) made advances again, the better attention to the duties of First-day was one thing that must claim particular attention, by that part of the law being repealed, which allows of various amusements going forward on that evening,—practices which I believed were highly offensive in the Divine sight. I encouraged the chief magistrate to do his part with others I had been engaged to labour with on these subjects, reminding him, that it was the many hands uniting their strength that made light work: we parted affectionately. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting; a quiet time, in which I was favoured to lay hold on a little strength.

First-day sat the usual meeting, in which I had to labour under great weakness and discouragement, yet under a hope of having done my best: the day closed pretty peacefully. Second-day, we had a round of company: I ventured down to dinner, yet in great fear; my safety appeared to be in as much as possible avoiding to take part in conversation, yet so as not to manifest any thing like sullen silence, which, when yielded to, hurts the good cause.

First-day, attended the usual meetings; in the evening our quiet was much broken in upon by company: a young man, a priest, came in to take coffee with us: observing him conversing with great glee, and during his conversation making use of the word comedy, led me to inquire, why the priest appeared so very much elated about the comedy; my interpreter informed me he was enjoying himself at the prospect of his spending this evening at the theatre, a ticket having been given him for that purpose, which he handed round to the company. I found I must be willing to remonstrate with him respecting the great inconsistency of such conduct, and the dangerous tendency of his example, if he spent his evening at the theatre as he proposed, querying with him, had he not been preaching that afternoon? He replied, He had; and for any thing he knew, he had given satisfaction to his hearers: to which I found it laid upon me to reply, in the pulpit that afternoon he had professedly been advocating the cause of Almighty God, but if he went to the theatre, as he was intending to do, it was my firm belief he would, by his example in being there, be advocating the cause of the devil. I observed from his countenance he could not bear such sentiments, but it was my place to be firm in what I had thus to advance: he pleaded he was not going to act any of the parts in the play, as a justification for his attendance; but I felt it right to tell him, as a looker-on he made himself a party to all that was going forward; and there I left the subject. Second-day, the same young man called; and frankly acknowledged the disappointment he had met with last evening, by not having that enjoyment at the theatre he had promised himself: he manifested an affectionate disposition of mind. Fourth-day, attended the usual meetings: spent the evening agreeably with my kind friend, the ——. The subject of the First-day's amusements so pressed again on my mind, that I felt called upon to revive it; but my interpreter manifesting a reluctance to be mouth for me, I was under the necessity of pressing him to give my friend the ——— what I had offered for him to interpret, or to abide by the consequences, which he then did. These observations it appeared pinched my kind friend very hard; the cause of which was wholly at this time taken from me, or I should have been under greater difficulty in expressing my views, on the conduct of those who were indulging in these amuse-

ments, and the fatal consequences likely to result to themselves and others, who, by their example, are encouraged to do the like. I had reason to believe, at our parting, that the sincere respect he has always manifested for me was not lessened by my faithfulness. On our way home, my interpreter reminded me of a report we had heard, that my friend I had visited was not clear himself of attending these places of amusement on First-day evenings, but which, if I had heard, I had entirely lost sight of. First-day, attended the usual meetings—passed a comfortable evening—retired to rest, setting up my Ebenezer, and saying, it is all of the Lord's mercy, who continues to watch over and care for me, whereby I am enabled to get along from day to day.

CHAPTER XIX.

A CAPTAIN bound for Stavanger, proposed to take me as a passenger in his vessel, and put into Christiansands, and allow me two days there : it was only a small herring-smack, with very poor accommodation ; yet as my service here appeared near a close, and no other vessel in the port, although the company I was to sail with did not understand my native tongue, nor I theirs, in case of my being unwell, or of being brought into difficulties through distress of weather, or any other cause, I concluded to engage my passage ; assured I should be cared for by that Almighty Power who cares for the very sparrows. Sixth-day, I waited on the Baron Weddel, and expressed my renewed apprehension of duty to visit the prisoners in the castle ; he told me I was at liberty to choose my own time for the visit. First-day was concluded on for the visit to take place : after presenting him with the Book of Extracts and some tracts, we parted.

First-day morning, attended the usual meeting ; at the close of which the baron accompanied me and my interpreter to the castle, where the prisoners were collected in one large room : on our entering the room where they were collected, my interpreter, on whom I had solely depended, informed me he must decline interpreting for me on this occasion ; I felt myself placed in a trying situation ; I had just strength enough to say to him, he must not embarrass me so at this critical time, but assist me by doing his best, which roused him to submit. We had about one hundred and sixty prisoners, with their keepers, the mayor of the fort, some military officers, and others, with a large company round the windows, which were set open. The baron himself first addressed the prisoners, saying, a stranger was come to pay them a visit, and he hoped they would pay particular attention to what he might have to communicate, he being a man fearing God, and much respected here by the first class of the people, and that his view in thus paying them this visit, was to turn their attention to the necessity of living a godly life. These remarks of the baron produced great quietness ; after which a pause took place, and a solemn silence ensued, whereby the minds of those present be-

came so sensibly impressed with a sense of this solemn covering, that those of the company who were standing with their hats on their heads, took them off. I was engaged to impress on the minds of the prisoners, the absolute necessity there was for them in good earnest to seek unto God for help, to witness a truly forgiving disposition of mind brought about in them towards their prosecutors, those who came forward as witnesses against them, the police that had committed them, and the tribunal that had passed sentence upon them, before they could expect fully to experience that godly sorrow brought about in their minds, which works true repentance, and is the only terms on which we can witness forgiveness of our sins from Almighty God: encouraging them to endeavour to bear with becoming patience and resignation, the present trying deprivations and dispensations they have to endure, as the only way for them to be profited by the many bitter cups they may have to drink, during the remainder of their confinement. The opportunity, my companion supposed, lasted about an hour; when it closed, the mayor of the fort observed, he never before had witnessed the countenances of the prisoners to be so seriously impressed; that he believed the visit would have a good effect on their minds. The baron then addressed the prisoners again, exhorting them to attend to what had been delivered, and try to amend their lives, whereby they would become happy here and hereafter. He then said, what I had communicated was well understood by the prisoners, and he believed it would have a good effect, and that my interpreter had done justice to my communication; he also expressed the satisfaction the visit had given him.

Second-day morning, the baron's servant came with an invitation for me and my interpreter to take a family dinner with him, which we accepted, and passed our time agreeably to ourselves. Fourth-day, I attended the usual meeting: in the afternoon I received an agreeable visit from ———, informing me he had read through the Book of Extracts; he added, "I think the members of your Society are highly privileged; for if I happen to do wrong, I have no one that will come and act the kind part to me, by informing me of it, and giving me suitable advice on the occasion, as is the case with you and your members: I admire the advantages your members enjoy: it would be a happy world if all mankind were of your Society; for if I do wrong, people will laugh at my faults, instead of helping me to amend my ways."

12th of 5th mo. First-day, after meeting I called upon the Bishop of Christiana, and gave him some account of my proceedings since my coming here, in visiting the clergy, police, and other officers in the government; informing him from my own feelings on the subject, and from the remarks which at times had been made, by such as I believed were desirous an improvement should

take place in the observance of the First-day, that this would not be brought about, until that part of the law was repealed, which allows the Sabbath to cease at six in the evening, and the places of amusement to be opened, and business to commence. That it was my firm belief, if this reformation takes place, the clergy must be the first in setting an example to the people, by ceasing themselves from attending such places; otherwise a great load of the iniquity, resulting from these practices, would rest on them; persuaded, as I was, the Spirit of the Lord was grieved because these evil practices are continued. I exhorted the bishop (as head of the clergy) to do his duty, and step forward and petition the king to have this act of parliament repealed; which step, if rightly taken by him, would afford him a peaceful reflection; I urged him not to be afraid of offending the great; but to remember whose ambassador he declares himself to be, and thus nobly support the cause of him whom he calls Lord and Master. During this interview, our minds were favoured with a precious covering of good, and my remarks were well received, as appears from the various observations which the bishop made, who closed the subject himself with saying, "I can, and I will do it," meaning, petition the king. Having obtained this assurance from him, I replied, laying my hands on his shoulders, "I now feel that load which I have so long travelled under, taken off my shoulders, and placed where it properly belongs, on thine;" beseeching him to be very careful he got quit of it again in a right way. At our parting, he acknowledged the visit had afforded him satisfaction; saying, "I greet you most friendly, and wish you a good journey, and that the peace and blessing of God may follow you everywhere."

My mind still being exercised on account of the prisoners in the castle, and believing I should not get clear of Christiana with a peaceful mind, without being willing to issue a printed address to them, I accordingly sat down for that purpose: when complete, I put it into the hands of my friend and interpreter for inspection, to make the necessary alterations where my mode of expression would make it difficult for the translator to adopt words suitable to the Danish language, and to make a fair copy of it.

First-day, attended the usual meetings: waited on the Baron Weddle with the fair copy of the address to the prisoners; read it over to him, requesting him, as I went along, if any parts were objectionable, he would make his remarks on them. Having read it through, he proposed a slight alteration, with the addition of a subject which had already come before my mind, when engaged in committing it to writing, but I let in discouragement about it; both of which proposals I found I could freely unite with: he then expressed his full approbation of the whole, saying, as

nothing of the kind had ever before appeared amongst the prisoners, he believed it would have its use. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting: in the afternoon the address was prepared for the translator, who engaged to complete it in three days. Seventh-day, nothing has yet been done towards the translation of the address, which occasions me much trouble.

First-day, attended the usual meetings under great discouragement, from the depressed state of mind of my interpreter, should I need help in the meeting: passed the evening in a state of mourning; retired to bed under great distress of mind. Second-day morning; not knowing how soon the summons would come for me to be on board the vessel, and continuing assured, as I was, I must not leave Christiana before the address was ready to put into the hands of the baron, for distribution amongst the prisoners, and no translation being yet received, I urged my interpreter to go to the man who had it in charge; when he returned, he informed me it was no forwarder than when first put into his hands. At length, after much delay, and much exercise of patience, I was able to obtain the translation of the address, and got it corrected and put into the hands of the printer, who had orders to print five hundred, it being the desire of the baron each prisoner should have one, and to have some to forward to the prisoners of the like description in other parts of the state. A professor in theology came to my apartments on business, to see my friend Enoch Jacobson; I was walking the room under great exercise of mind during his stay. On his leaving, he expressed to E. J. his surprise at the comfortable feelings his mind had been under, during his being in my company, although we had not been able to converse together, and the desire which he felt that the blessing of the Almighty would go with me. On going down into the family, where he met with one of the officers of the state, these feelings remaining with him, it appeared he could not suppress an allusion to them, and his surprise at the feelings of good his mind was still in the enjoyment of, which he met with whilst in my company, without a word passing on either side. This is not recorded with a view of attaching any good to the creature, save as it is in mercy administered by the Creator; but as a confirmation, that when there is an endeavour maintained to abide under the attracting influence of the Spirit and power of Christ, having our whole soul engaged in seeking his counsel and support, these precious feelings we may thus be introduced into ourselves, do circulate, as from vessel to vessel, and thus leaven the minds of others into the like precious feeling, so that they are at times benefited hereby.

Fourth-day, the captain came to inform me he intended to sail the next day. The prospect of my being left behind was very distressing; but such had now become the debilitated state of

my bodily health, from exercise of mind in various ways, independent of my not having received the proof-sheet of the address from the printer, I was ready to conclude I was unequal to encounter the voyage; but yet it appeared needful for me to be plain with my interpreter, and inform him, if I lost my passage, I must not quit Christiana before the address was printed, and ready to put into the hands of the baron for distribution. This roused him to procure dispatch, and apply to the captain for more time, who agreed to wait for me until Sixth-day; which indulgence I felt grateful for; hoping, if favoured to accomplish by that time all I have in prospect here, when my mind was thus relieved, my strength would then improve, and it would be safe for me to commit my poor enfeebled body into the hands of the best of all care-takers. Experience has abundantly convinced me, by our endeavouring to keep patient under our varied trials and exercises, the way is more likely to open for our relief, than by our indulging in much of our own creaturely contrivance to effect it.

Fifth-day, I found I should not leave comfortably to myself, without urging the holding the two months' meeting, which had not yet met during my stay, nor for a long time before; this meeting was accordingly held. An agreeable account was received and read from the two months' meeting of Stavanger.

Sixth-day, my difficulties here were all brought to a close, by the printer furnishing me with the quantity of addresses ordered. I waited on the baron with a copy, informing him my friend would furnish him with them for his distribution, when he in a handsome manner expressed the satisfaction, which the concern I had manifested for this class of his countrymen, had afforded him. I felt it my duty, in reply, to say, there was nothing due to me on this account: all praise must be given to that Almighty Power, who had influenced my mind, and fitted me for the work.

Except for murder of parents, those who are convicted of crimes are sentenced to slavery; some for a certain terms of years, others for life. They come into the town, and work under a military guard, armed with cutlass and blunderbuss. Others are variously employed: some allowed to go about without guard; but all have the particular badge attached to this mode of punishment, the body of their coat being a grey mixture with dark-brown sleeves; one front of their breeches grey, the other dark-brown. Some have heavy fetters on their legs; and such as are refractory, a heavy iron collar in addition, round their necks: others, who conduct themselves properly, have only an iron ring round one leg. They all have comfortable, warm clothing, and look as if they were well supplied with food, and are very clean in their persons: for these comforts I understand they were much indebted to the baron. Here follows the address:—

TO THE CONVICTS IN THE CASTLE OF AGGERHUUS.

“ Having had a previous opportunity with you, and yet feeling something further on my mind, I shall in this way cast it before you, for your serious consideration. In the first place, let me endeavour to persuade you to cherish, as much as in you lies, a disposition or desire to read the holy Scriptures; and as frequently as suitable opportunities offer: beseeching the Almighty that he would mercifully condescend to enable you to read them to profit; as they are able to make wise unto salvation, *through faith which is in Christ Jesus*, and are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 2 Tim. iii. 15, 16, 17. May I also entreat you to be careful and avoid the reading of all publications which may have a tendency, in any degree whatever, to counteract the good effects that will be produced from reading the Scriptures. Remember the advice of the apostle: ‘ Be not deceived, evil communications corrupt good manners;’ so, by the same means, the sentiments, which you are sure, more or less, to imbibe by unsuitable reading, will have a tendency to corrupt your minds, and prove like the little foxes that spoil the vines, (Song of Solomon, ii. 15,) destroying those buddings of good desires after the Lord, and the knowledge of his ways, that have been produced there through the instrumentality of the Scriptures and other such means. Fail not to cultivate a disposition of thankfulness for the privileges afforded you, of attending your place of religious worship; for I conceive it is our indispensable duty so to do, agreeably to the exhortation of the apostle, ‘ not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching;’ (Hebrews, x. 25;) alluding, no doubt, to that day, when we shall all appear before God, to give an account how we have passed our time here: thus you will be holding out encouragement to each other to do the like, and bearing public testimony to your dependence on and love to Him who has created you for happiness here and eternally so hereafter. When thus assembled, be earnest in your desires after that great, all-wise Being, whom you are awfully professing to approach; that he would be pleased to effect in you and for you such a disposition of mind, as that your thus coming before him may find acceptance in his sight, and prove seasons of renewal of that strength so essential to our coming up in the faithful performance of every good word and work. For I never knew any one who made progress in real, vital religion, that was careless in these respects. But let not the charge of this duty of worship to Almighty God be merely con-

finned to those times set apart for your assembling together for this purpose; because it is a duty we should always be found in the acceptable performance of in every situation, even when our hands may be employed about the lawful concerns of this life; it being an inward and heart-felt work, confined neither to time nor place: the Almighty being omnipresent, the sigh or the groan of sincerity never fails to reach the ear of his Divine mercy, who is all-sufficient for preservation and help. If we are concerned to be found daily looking to, and depending upon him, every place will then become to us a house of prayer; and an altar would be continually set up in our souls, on which offerings will not fail to be made in righteousness unto him who has promised—‘to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word,’ Isaiah, lxvi. 2. The promises of God are not yea and nay, but yea and amen for ever, confirmed in the daily experience of those who become subject to the terms on which they are proposed, being all made conditionally. These hints being attended to, I believe will in due time produce that quiet submission in your minds to your present trying situation, which you at this moment may not be aware of; and also prove the means of assisting you to withstand the assaults of Satan, should he endeavour to make you uneasy under your confinement, and thereby be tempted to contrive your escape. But how awful does this subject strike my mind, when I consider if any of you, in the attempt, should lose your natural lives for the sake of the great uncertainty of obtaining liberty to the mortal part, and thereby plunge the soul into a state of eternal torment! as I cannot bring my mind to believe that such a mode of conduct can ever meet with the approbation of the Divine Being, but be highly offensive in his sight. Therefore should any such ideas be produced in your minds, rest assured they proceed from that same evil power, whose first workings in you have brought you to this miserable condition in which you now are; who will continually be trying divers ways, if possible, to keep you in subjection to him, and to all his allurements, until he has effected your total ruin; for he always has in the end proved himself to be a liar, and the father of lies. Should it so happen that any of you effect this purpose of escaping, either by your own contrivance, or through the suggestions of those, whom that same evil power may make use of as his agents, in order thus to deceive you; I believe I am safe in saying, that your minds then will become like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt; (Isaiah, lvii. 20;) always assailed by fears of being again apprehended, knowing that, should such be the case, you will be placed in a worse situation than you were in before you made the escape. Neither can you look with like confidence towards Almighty God for the continuation of his support, under your increase of suffering, whilst

you are from time to time thus transgressing; and instead of that enjoyment of liberty, with which you have flattered yourselves, by so doing, the probability will then be, you will become a burden to yourselves, and no doubt at times repent that ever you took such a step. Consider also, should you make the attempt and be detected, you must then expect it will occasion you a longer detention in your confinement, than probably would otherwise have been the case; and also deprive you of privileges, which those who have manifested submission to their allotment, may be in the enjoyment of. I can readily believe your situation is a trying one, and that there are those amongst you who have many bitter pangs to feel, many heart-rending seasons to endure, deprived by your degraded state of the enjoyments of social life: husbands separated from wives, parents from their tender offspring, and children from their parents; yet by this quiet submission being produced, you will come to see more clearly to whom you are to attach the blame of your being in this suffering condition, than otherwise might have been the case, and which is so essential to your being profited thereby. And if you will only be honest with yourselves, in putting the query, did not my conscience at times make known to me what was right and what was wrong, and have I not been followed by that Divine monitor in my own heart, which if I had attended to would have preserved me from those evil practices which have brought me into this deplorable situation? I believe you will then with me acknowledge *that the cause* has solely rested with yourselves. Be, then, careful how you reflect upon the merciful laws of your country, upon your prosecutors, and those who were brought forward as witnesses against you, the police, or the judgment of that tribunal which felt the necessity of placing you under proper care; but keep in view, as I before advised you, the necessity of aiming in sincerity after a truly forgiving disposition of mind towards *all men*; for this I believe must first be experienced before that godly sorrow, which works true repentance, can be fully known; agreeable to the declaration of the inspired prophet, cease to do evil, then learn to do well; (Isaiah, i. 16;) and not till then can we approach the Almighty with confidence, and beseech him that he would condescend in mercy to pass by our multiplied transgressions; and then these your sufferings may not be in vain.

“ Let me encourage you to hope, that the design in putting the law in force against you, on account of your improper conduct, is not so much with a view to punishment as for your reformation, that it may prove the means, in the Divine hand, of restoring you to your near connexions, and becoming useful members in civil and religious society. It is likely, when you consider your degraded situation, you may be discouraged from

entertaining such a hope that this will ever be your experience ; and no doubt the evil power will at the same time try to persuade you, that your case is so desperate, your character now so branded with infamy in the minds of others, that it is quite in vain for you to make any attempt in these respects : but suffer me to say, that if this entire submission to the dispensation, which unerring Wisdom has permitted to overtake you for your correction, be but thoroughly experienced, your afflictions will then be found so working together for your eternal good, producing such an uniform line of good conduct, as will evince that a thorough change of heart has taken place, which is likely to do more towards your enlargement than any mortal interference. Therefore let me once more entreat you to be willing to do your very best towards the accomplishment of this so desirable an end, and in your seasons of dismay, guard against being cast down below hope ; but remember the declaration in sacred writ, that all things are possible to them that believe. Believe then in the mercy and all-sufficiency of that mighty Power, who has the hearts of all men at his command ; as the rivers of water he turns them whithersoever he will ; (Prov. xxi. 1,) and who, of all the sons of men, is able to hinder or prevent him herein ? But if you are thus made witnesses of this his merciful interference, you must cleave unto the Lord with full purpose of heart, resolving to obey *all* his divine requisitions, by choosing the good, and with holy magnanimity of soul refusing the evil ; for he yet remains mighty to save, and able to deliver to the very uttermost, those who come unto him in faith. Should you be released from your bondage, either through the mercy of your king, or by the time expiring for which you were committed, be watchful, then, over your future conduct, lest you be brought into the same situation again ; for you will find that you still have the same unwearied adversary to contend with as heretofore ; and should this become your deplorable situation, imprisonment may then only end with your natural lives. Endeavour also after a disposition to be kind and affectionate to each other, for by this means you may become instrumental in doing much towards the alleviating of each other's suffering ; but if you pursue a contrary disposition, you will be sure to increase your own. Before I close this subject, I feel disposed to give you as correct a statement, as my memory will allow me, respecting one Thomas Barrington, a countryman of mine, of whom it is related, that he was a person of superior natural parts, and had received a liberal education ; but, as he reports of himself, for want of attending to that in his own mind that would have preserved him, he got so involved in evil practices, that he became a notorious robber, and was at last, by the hand of justice, stopped in his career : and he being tried in one of our courts of law, was sentenced to trans-

portation to Botany Bay, a distant station belonging to the English nation, to which their convicts are banished ; but, extraordinary to relate, in the course of time he became such a reformed character, and was so respected for his general good conduct, that it is said he filled the office of a magistrate to the satisfaction of those who had concerns with him, and that he was remarkable for his strict administration of justice towards all : this circumstance should therefore animate and encourage you, in order to press after the like happy change ; and that you may, is my sincere desire.

I remain your well-wishing friend,

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“14th of 5th month, 1822.”

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER, WRITTEN BY ENOCH JACOBSON, GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF THE DELIVERY OF THE ADDRESS, BY THE BARON, TO THE PRISONERS AT THE CASTLE.

“Christiana,
17th of 6th month, 1822.”

“First-day, after thou leftest me in company with the baron, the mayor of the fort, and many others, I attended at the castle : the prisoners were assembled in the same large room as when thou visitedst them. The baron had requested me to read the tract, to which I objected, on which he expressed himself willing to read it to the prisoners himself. Before he began to read, his mind appeared prepared to say something himself, but the band of music at the fort beginning to play, fearing it should draw the attention of the prisoners and others who were present, from the subject that was about to be laid before them, an officer was sent to request they would cease playing, in the meanwhile all remained quiet. When the music had ceased playing, the baron, in a serious manner, himself addressed the prisoners ; reminding them of the time thou wast with them, telling them who thou wast, and what thou wast, and what thou at that time told them ; saying, this very man who had been so well disposed towards them before, had now left behind him a printed tract, of which they were each to have one ; desiring them to pay close attention to what was there laid down, as it was written by an individual who wished their eternal happiness, and that they might become reformed characters, and useful members of religious and civil society. He then proceeded to read the tract, and in a way which proved him so fully to enter into the subject which it contained, that the minds of the prisoners, and the company appeared to be very seriously affected, the baron labouring with them during the opportunity that it might have its intended good effect. I cannot express what I felt at the time, both on account of the baron, and many others who

were present : it reminded me of our former visit there. At the close of the reading, the baron addressed the prisoners in an encouraging manner ; and when they left the room, their countenances evinced that the opportunity had been to them a satisfactory one."

After having, in adorable mercy, (for so I humbly hope I may say I esteem it,) been brought through all my difficulties thus far, and feeling myself discharged from further service in Christiana, accompanied by my kind landlord, his clerk, and my dear friend and interpreter Enoch Jacobson, who still felt very near to me, towards evening I went on board the fishing-smack, Tobias Rasmus owner : the separation on their part appeared trying, but on my part my tears were tears of joy, that I had been thus favoured to get safe out of Christiana. There remained an evidence in my mind, that under all the manifold interruptions which I had met with in the way of my religious duty, I had not wilfully left any thing unattended to, which had been clearly manifested to be required of me ; this caused my cup so to overflow with feelings of gratitude to my Almighty Helper and Great Caretaker, that I scarcely regarded myself as again committed to such an unstable element as the great deep. I had very unexpectedly the company of Lance Lasson, a Friend of Stavanger, who spoke English, which added much to my comfort : the wind continuing fair till Seventh-day evening, we reached Moss.

First-day, we held our little meeting. The wind this afternoon being contrary, we cast anchor, and went on shore at Thorears Island, about two English miles from Thunsburch : setting my feet on shore again was grateful to my mind ; my health is improving.

Second-day, the wind contrary. Third-day, the wind still ahead ; the prospect of detention on this small dreary island, was trying, only two families residing upon it ; I felt desirous to reach Stavanger, and become settled again for a short time ; but the wind again turned in our favour, and we set sail : the vessel being small, occasioned a deal of motion, pitching from head to stern ; my having only a locker to sleep in, my condition through the night was trying. Early next morning, to get away from the closeness of the cabin, and the offensive smell of the bilge-water, I had my mattress brought on deck, and procured some covering to defend me from the spray of the sea, which came over the deck. The prospect of the foaming waves, with the almost continual dipping of head or stern, and the violent cracking of the vessel as if she was going to pieces, made our situation altogether appear terrific. At this time I found the busy enemy beginning his work in my mind, by endeavouring to sap the foundation of my hold on that Divine Power who had wrought such wonders for me ;

but being favoured still to know Him in whom I had believed, and earnestly seeking for His support and preservation under these painful sensations, my mind again became tranquil, and I was favoured with the assurance, that every nail and every plank in the vessel, was as much under the superintending care and controul of the Divine Power, as the mighty waves that roll over and over, and every wind that blows. After much tossing and frequent tacking, we were favoured to arrive safely at Christiansands on Sixth-day morning, where I found a home at a clean, comfortable hotel.

I spent part of the afternoon with the bishop Sorensen and his family. Feeling it laid upon me to endeavour to interest the bishop in the subject I had been so much engaged in at Christiana, relative to the abuses on the first day of the week, I opened my views fully to him; laying before him the necessity there was, in a particular manner, for the clergy to come forward and exert themselves with all possible diligence, in petitioning the king to have the law repealed, which so fully provides for the abuse.

My next call was upon Ole Moe, a serious man, of the sect called the Saints, in Norway, of which sect Hans Hough was the founder; I spent some time agreeably with him and his wife. He informed me, a number of serious persons met every First-day evening for religious purposes, which had some hold on my mind; but as we had already met with considerable detention on our passage, I felt desirous, if the wind was at all favourable for our getting on our way, to proceed next day; I was also aware of the difficulty that would be likely to attend my having a meeting with them, from my friend, whom I supposed I must look to for my interpreter, being deficient in the knowledge of the English language. I was tempted to endeavour to put away from me these feelings, and was suffered so to do for a time. When we returned to our hotel, the captain was there to inform us the wind was getting about in our favour, and he wished us to hold ourselves in readiness to come on board early next morning. I had been unmindful that I had a claim to two whole days at Christiansands, but as there was then no disposition in me to avail myself of this privilege, I hastily consented to our complying with the captain's proposal.

Seventh-day morning early, we left our hotel to go on board the vessel. Going to our boat, we had to cross a vessel on which a number of persons were collected, as if for the purpose of seeing us go on board, amongst whom a respectable-looking aged man so attracted my attention, that I was constrained to offer him my hand: he followed us into our boat, whereby I was led to suppose another passenger was added to our number; but inquiring through my friend of the captain, he informed me he was only come on board to

have some of my company, and that the boat along-side of our vessel was to take him ashore again. Although I felt great nearness to the man, yet, from the difficulty I was aware we must have to encounter, to understand each other, I felt not a little discouraged. Through the help of my friend, he informed me, that on hearing of my arrival, such were his feelings of love towards me, that he could not find words to express them to the full, lamenting much we were not able to converse freely together, needing the aid of an interpreter; then putting his hand to his heart said, "But I feel we can converse together here, in a way that is beyond words." When he left the vessel again, the tears gushed from his eyes, accompanied by expressions of thankfulness we had thus met. We proceeded on our way, but not without my mind at times being tried with apprehensions that I had left Christiansands before the right time was fully come; and when crossing the vessel to the boat, feeling as I then did, (my mind introduced into exercise on account of the company there,) I did not pause as I should have done, in order that I might have more clearly known my Master's will respecting them: but I was led to hope these painful feelings would in time subside; however they were not to be shaken off with all my efforts, and therefore, as there now appeared no remedy that I could see, (concluding the captain would not be willing to turn back and lose his passage,) there was no way for me but to endeavour patiently to abide the indignation of the Lord, until he sees meet to say it is enough. About four in the afternoon, a very heavy fog came on, the wind blew tempestuous and ahead again; our captain manifested alarm, concluded to make to the nearest harbour for the night, and made for Flekeroa, a few miles from Christiansands; but after all his efforts to reach this harbour, he was obliged to give it up, and return to Christiansands, where we landed safe late in the evening; for which favour, I hope, from different causes, I felt truly thankful, but for none more so, than it afforded me an opportunity of manifesting my entire willingness to be anything or nothing, just as my Divine Master would have me to be. Returned now to Christiansands, I again endeavoured after that quiet, resigned state of mind, in which all fleshly reasoning and consulting is buried out of sight, in order to my being favoured to come at a clear sense how far my willingness now to sit with the company at Ole Moe's would be accepted by my Great Master; for I have aforetime found, from sorrowful experience, that our time is not the Lord's time: being favoured with an evidence that my willingness would be accepted, I concluded to do all in my power next day towards having a meeting with them at their usual time. There was one great difficulty I knew not how to get over, and the more I reasoned upon it, the more my difficulties increased, viz. my interpreter being so deficient in the knowledge of the English

language; but as I believed I was favoured with a clear sense that it was a duty required of me to have a meeting with this company, I was encouraged to believe that my friend and interpreter would be so helped as that the cause would not suffer, or that one more competent for the work would be provided: after which, I retired to rest, leaving the things of the morrow to care for themselves.

First-day morning, my interpreter, a young man from New Bedford in North America, and myself, held our meeting, which was mercifully owned by Him who condescended to promise to be with the two or three gathered in his name, which I was led to hope was in a good degree our case. At the close of our meeting, the young man, who from his own account, had a birth-right in the Society, in a very tender and affectionate manner, expressed his thankfulness for such an unexpected opportunity of sitting down with me. After our meeting closed, we proceeded to Ole Moe's; himself, his wife, and some of his servants gave us their company. Something being given me for his servants, by being faithful to this trust, my mind was made strong to lay before their master all that came before me, relative to my having a meeting with them in the evening, which appeared to be very cheerfully complied with: and when I stated the difficulty I was under, on account of my friend and interpreter being deficient in the English language, he replied, he could make my mind easy in that respect, and sent for a friend of his, who soon made his appearance, and spoke my native tongue fluently, offering his services as my interpreter in the evening, which I gladly accepted, having my friend and care-taker as a watcher, lest, for want of a clear view of what my sentiments were, any unsound principles should go forth to the people as mine; for which duty I could not doubt his being so far competent. Matters being thus arranged for the evening, we returned to our hotel: feeling, as I apprehended, I had something more in commission for the bishop, we called upon him in the afternoon, and I endeavoured, as ability was afforded me, to impress on his mind the absolute necessity there was, (should the king be applied to, and he become willing to repeal that law, which so notoriously countenances the abuse of the First-day,) that the clergy should use their utmost endeavours with the diet or parliament to influence them to confirm this act of the king, which would strengthen the hands of the police in remedying these evils; but if the clergy neglected to do the very utmost in their power towards having this law repealed by the king and confirmed by the diet or parliament, and these evil practices are continued, it was my firm belief much of the fatal consequences resulting from their continuance would lie at the doors of the clergy.

When meeting-time came, we proceeded to Ole Moe's, who con-

ducted us to a large room, fitted up for the purpose of holding their meetings in, where we met with near one hundred persons assembled. After we had sat a considerable time in the meeting, my mind was brought under exercise for service, but my interpreter had not arrived, which, when he did, the people being unacquainted with the mode of sitting together in silence, were for a time restless, until I requested they should be informed, if they would endeavour after stillness in themselves, I believed my good Master had something to hand to them through me, his poor instrument; this had a good effect. Standing on my feet, I reached forward a chair, requesting my interpreter to take his standing by me. Whilst in the exercise of my gift, I was made sensible he was brought under some right feeling of the responsibility of the engagement he had entered into, and I was fully satisfied in my own mind he endeavoured conscientiously to do his best, in giving a correct translation of what I offered; which I was informed, after the meeting, was the case: the people appeared attentive, and kept very quiet to the close of the meeting. When we were about to quit, the interpreter was requested by the principal of the congregation to say, the meeting had been to them a very satisfactory one. I had left the meeting-room, but was obliged to return, and press upon the company the great advantages that would result to them individually, if they were but willing to cultivate more of a disposition after quietness in themselves, than they at present were acquainted with. I returned to our hotel in hopes of being permitted to sleep on shore, the better to prepare me to endure my miserable lodging-place on board the vessel; but our captain ordered us on board again to-night, the wind having changed in our favour. We accordingly went on board, and about twelve o'clock at night took up our anchor, and were on our way towards Stavanger.

Second-day, we made good sailing. Third-day, entered the mouth of a river, and had a fine sail between stupendous rocks about two English miles, when we cast anchor, and then took to our boat; after rowing about two English miles more, we landed on an island where our captain's family resided: here he proposed our spending two days, having a rough, mountainous road to travel to Devick, his residence. But I felt myself amply rewarded for my labour, a more beautiful retreat from the hurries of this world, I thought I never before had met with. I could not but persuade myself, I might be warranted in degree in comparing it with the abode of our first parents;—beautifully wooded and watered, abounding with birds of various kinds, whose shrill and melodious voices echoed in the air; the ground also appeared so fertile as not to require much labour to produce food for the inhabitants and their cattle; but I had not explored its inhabitants, consisting of five families. When this took place, I do not know I was ever

more disgusted at any time of my life, than with the slothful appearance of the inhabitants, our captain's family excepted, both in their houses and their land, but above all, their persons. Devick is about four miles from Lundale Town, contains about three hundred acres of fine wood, pasture, and corn-land. I feared I should not be able to leave the island with comfort to myself, without having them collected in a meeting capacity, and yet to sit amongst them felt to my nature trying, as I expected I could not escape without bringing away with me some of their company which they carried about with them : as I saw no way for peace but to submit, I had the captain informed of my concern to have the families generally collected, for the purpose of having a meeting with them ; he replied, they were not of that description I should feel satisfied to meet with ; "neither," said he, "do I believe they will meet you." But these replies did not excuse me from the attempt ; I therefore requested him and my friend to make the trial, and give them an invitation ; and I believed if they did their best they would succeed : they yielded, and returned saying, the invitation was generally well received. The room I had slept in was given up for the purpose, which afforded me some comfort, not having to sit with them in any of their filthy houses, and especially so, as I should not have to occupy the room again. They were punctual to the time, and orderly in their behaviour in meeting : we were obliged to pack very close together, some having large families, mostly grown up ; my next neighbour was so frequently rubbing and scratching herself during the meeting, my mind was for a time somewhat disturbed by it, expecting I should have some of the company that were the cause of her exertions. When I first stood on my feet, it appeared right I should lay before them their deplorable situation, as to outward matters, and the feelings that had been excited in my mind on their account in this respect, from a persuasion their situation was capable of great improvement, and not so much so by hard labour as by proper management, and making their children industrious ; I told them, I had walked over much of their land, and observed fine pasture-ground in some of the bottoms, and on the sides of the hills much covered with loose stones, and other stones which their children were capable of loosening from the soil, and removing them to spots where there was only rock on the surface ; I reminded them, that whilst these stones were suffered to remain on the ground, they were robbing their cattle of a bite, and, in some instances, often two bites in the year ; recommending them to portion out to their children spots of ground to clear of these stones, with the promise of being rewarded with money, if any was in circulation amongst them, to be appropriated towards purchasing such clothing as they stood in need of, which would be doing something towards delivering them from that abject state and misery they were now in.

Their thus inuring their children to early habits of industry and good management, would be the means of their getting more comfortably through life ; encouraging the children to industry and to assist their parents, laying before them the advantages that would result to themselves, and prove one means of drawing down the blessings of heaven upon them. I told them, as I walked round their dwellings, I never beheld a place more calculated to influence the mind in contemplating the wonderful works of creation, from the varied, beautiful scenery which caught the eye in every direction : but they should remember that Satan, the common enemy of man's happiness, found out our first parents, who were more secluded from mankind than they were ; (for it is said they were alone upon the earth ;) therefore they must not consider themselves secure from his temptations, because their associates were so circumscribed ; but by watching unto prayer, and that continually, Divine preservation would be experienced from his manifold snares and temptations, and the Divine blessing secured on their honest endeavours for outward comforts. Understanding a school-master attended on the children from Lunsdale Town, I pressed upon them the advantages that might result to parents and children by setting apart a portion of time each day to collect their families and read the Scriptures, exhorting the parents to set an example of diligence to their children, when it was safe to cross in their little boat, in attending their place of worship. They manifested attention to what was offered, and when the meeting closed, I was informed many of them expressed their thankfulness that they had been thus noticed, and for what had been said to them ; they left us apparently in a serious, thoughtful frame of mind, and at our departure for the vessel, took an affectionate leave of us. We set sail again, and about ten o'clock at night we were abreast of Los harbour, where, during the last war, a large gun-brig, I was informed, was stationed, fitted up by several individuals, which captured a very great number of vessels, whereby the owners and managers of her became very rich, purchased land, and built themselves great houses, and, as Solomon says, had all their heart's desire ; but that now their outward condition had undergone such a change again ; some were nearly wanting the necessaries of life, and the great houses of others were going to decay for want of means to preserve them ;—a striking confirmation “ that wealth, gotten by vanity, shall be diminished.” (Prov. xiii. 11.) The wind and tide being strong against us about midnight, and our captain fearing a storm on this rocky coast, he turned the vessel about, and put into a harbour, about six miles back again. I went on shore to get a little release from my miserable lodging-place : the wind being in our favour, next morning we set sail again. About nine we were abreast Los tower : unable to make any more way, we lay beating about the remainder of

the day and part of next night. Next day, we made some way, but night coming on, our captain fearing a storm, attempted to get into harbour, but the tide ran very strong from the shore, and no wind to help us: after we had nearly accomplished our purpose, we were driven out to sea again, where we lay tossing about most of the night. But my mind was so mercifully preserved in the quiet, and free from apprehensions of danger, that I was not permitted to feel a desire to be anywhere than where I then was: I consoled myself with considering the favour it was, I had not to contend with this dangerous, rocky coast in the winter; thus upon every occasion, as we are brought to a willingness to be entirely resigned to the Divine will, we shall feel cause, under our greatest trials, to labour after thankfulness to Him, who is continually watching over us for our good, in the consideration that these trials are not so great as they might have been. Sixth-day, the wind was for a short time in our favour, after which, we were obliged to be continually on the tack to make the most of the day, and the whole of the following night, which greatly increased my sickness and loss of appetite.

Seventh-day, at noon we were abreast of Seroog Island; the captain by agreement, if I requested it, was to set me on shore at Egarsund, about two miles up the river Seroog; as I apprehended I was at the end of my journey by sea for the present, I requested we might be landed there with our luggage, but the tide ran so strong from the shore, and no wind to help us, we were not able to get nearer the island than about four English miles; night was coming on, and if we landed, there was no way but by our being put on shore in the boat, which was very small, and the sea in great motion, the prospect of which felt trying: after some conflicts I was enabled cheerfully to submit. When the boatmen had rowed about two English miles, I observed they were under some alarm, which I found was occasioned by their having to return to the vessel; and fearing a fog was coming on, I concluded for their safety we should be landed on the rocks, and wait until we met with a boat to take us up the river; but before we reached the island a fishing-boat took us up and our luggage. Our passage up the river Seroog was awfully grand; in some places the pass was so strait between the rocks that we barely made our way along; in other places, the huge mass of rock appeared suspended above our heads as if ready to fall, many pieces of the same lying in the river. We were favoured to reach Egarsund before it was dark, and, after making some efforts, procured clean private lodgings, which I considered a great favour. First-day, we held our little meeting in our own apartment, after which we endeavoured to search out a young man that had drawn me here, who had once joined the meeting of Friends in Christiana by conviction, and from the account given of him at that

time, he was an ornament to his profession ; but we found he was from home, and was not to return until next morning. Egarsund is so situated amongst the rocks, that there is no road out of it for a carriage ; we were therefore obliged to engage a boat and three men to take us to the first station round the head-land.

Second-day morning, the young man gave us his company ; his having a knowledge of the English language was an advantage to us both : we sat down together in silence, which continued a considerable time : I informed him the resignation of his membership with the Friends of Christiana was accepted by the two months' meeting there, but that I mourned the cause of it ; persuaded, as I was, from the feelings of my own mind, independently of the report I had received of his consistent conduct whilst at Christiana, that his judgment had not only been convinced of the principles of our religious Society, but that he had given ample proof thereof, by a correspondency of conduct with the profession he was making ; and entreated him seriously to consider what had caused him to turn aside again from that path, which he then was favoured clearly to see, was the path in which he must go to reach heaven and happiness ; also the sorrowful consequences that would be likely to result to others through his falling away again ; the designs of the Almighty in thus visiting his mind becoming frustrated, as it respected those to whom he should have become a way-mark towards the New Jerusalem. As a day of reckoning would overtake him, I entreated him to be willing to consider, how he would be able to stand before the Judge of the whole earth, to account for his time and talents, if he persisted in his disobedience : telling him, I believed I was divinely commissioned to say, his day of visitation was not clean passed over, but that, notwithstanding his sorrowful declension, adorable mercy still waited his acceptance, if he was but willing to follow the example of the woman in the gospel, who having lost her piece of silver, lighted a candle, swept her house, and sought diligently after it, until she had found it : earnestly beseeching him to be willing to suffer the candle of the Lord again to be lighted in his soul, which would give him clearly to see the great loss which he had sustained through his unwatchfulness, and be willing to suffer the besom of the Lord's judgments again to pass over his rebellious disposition ; whereby he would come to know a being restored into that favour with Almighty God, which, through disobedience to his revealed will, he had awfully forfeited. He appeared to hear with patience what I had to offer, manifested a pensive disposition of mind, saying, he was sensible nothing I had offered was done with a view of reflecting upon him, for his having fallen away from that which he had clearly known to be his duty, but in sincere good-

will towards him ; we parted affectionately. His case was much to be deplored, he being a young man of engaging manners, interesting in his person, and we understood highly esteemed in the town for his upright conduct and humane disposition ; but the bent of his mind seemed turned to the world again : when ruminating on his situation, the language of the prophet, I was led to fear, was too applicable to him, " There is no hope."

Feeling my mind relieved from further service, we engaged our boatmen to be in readiness to proceed ; we left Egarsund about eleven this morning. Having some considerable arms of the sea to cross in our little boat, after much tossing, we landed one mile short of Ogne ; our road to the first station lay over rocks and deep sands, which were much drifted. I felt greatly fatigued : when we reached the station, no suitable carriage was to be hired to take us forward ; we then hired two horses to take us forward, as miserable horses as I think I ever before had to do with ; our luggage we fastened on one, and by myself and my companion's riding alternately, we reached the next station : here we had to hire a carriage, called a cariole, like our fish-carts. I had been informed of the difficulty I should have in getting along ; the carts which we should meet with at the different stations, being so bad ; the wheels are cut out of the solid wood, and having no iron tire, they were irregularly worn, which, with the badness of the road, occasioned, frequent jolting and sudden jars, which to a stranger would be almost insupportable : we however engaged this carriage to Stavanger, which proved a great accommodation, rough as it was, when compared with what I observed I must have suffered from the common carts. We reached Soilard by night, and were favoured to procure comfortable lodgings, for this part of the country. By this time I had learned quietly to put up with many things, that would be considered hardships in my native land. We proceeded next morning with a pair of horses that appeared to be hard worked and not half fed, which proved to be the case pretty much through this day's journey ; this greatly lessened the pleasure the journey might have afforded, the weather being serene and fine. During the last stage, our attendants, who were to take back the horses, and whose place it is to walk by the side of the carriage, were two females ; we prevailed on them to get into our carriage, and we took our turns with them in walking ; the inconvenience which we sustained hereby was amply repaid by the gratitude the poor women manifested for this attention shown them, and by the peaceful reflection this submission on our part afforded. I believe we suffer ourselves to be plundered of much of that peace, which a beneficent Almighty Creator designs for us in this life, through yielding to a selfish disposition of mind, and an unwillingness to take our share with others in the difficulties and inconveniences of life.

O, may I ever remain willing, that my luxuries in life may be given up in order to supply others' wants or comforts ; and my comforts at times be given up to supply others' want of necessities ; and that even my necessities at times may be given up to relieve the extreme distress of others, is what I crave, from the assurance that such conduct is consistent with the true Christian character. This afternoon we were favoured to reach Stavanger, for which I felt truly thankful. On inquiry, we found the vessel we left at Egarsund had not arrived, the wind remaining contrary, whereby had we continued with it, we should have been beating about to make a passage to this time. I obtained clean, comfortable lodgings, which was cheering to my mind, and an earnest desire was awakened in me to be preserved patient under every trial that may be permitted to fall to my lot.

CHAPTER XX.

APPREHENDING my stay here would not be of long duration, and being informed that vessels from Bergen to Hamburgh passed Tannanger, about seven miles from Stavanger, I proposed in my own mind to write to a merchant at Bergen, whose address I had in my possession, requesting him to inform me when the first vessel would sail from thence for Hamburgh, and to secure a passage in her, to be taken in at Tannanger; but on my looking more carefully at this proposal, thus made in my own will, such a cloud came over me, that I was obliged to relinquish these intentions. I was afterwards led to see, had I thus been suffered to have pursued my own inclination in the matter, it might have involved me in accumulated difficulty and distress, by influencing my mind to leave Stavanger before the time for it had fully arrived.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting for worship of Friends at this place; most of their members and many strangers gave their attendance: at the close of the meeting a solid-countenanced man, unknown to Friends, stood up under much apparent exercise of mind, and expressed himself in a feeling manner, which produced a solemnity over the meeting; under which precious covering the meeting separated. We afterwards learnt that a person who was at the meeting I had at Christiansands, had written an account of the meeting to some of his friends at Stavanger, which had brought this man and others to the meeting that day; and that the substance of what he expressed, was the commemoration of the Lord's continued goodness to mankind, in still commissioning his servants thus to go up and down in the earth, proclaiming the truths of the gospel, which he could say he had heard that day. At the close of the meeting for worship their two months' meeting was held. The laws of this country required all, without distinction of sect, to render an account to persons appointed by government, of all marriages, births, and deaths that take place in each parish, which requisition Friends here had not complied with; whereby they had brought themselves under difficulty. As I had been informed by some in authority, that this omission on the part of

Friends here, was deemed obstinancy, and opposing the order of the government, and, as I could see no ground for their scrupling to comply with the requisition, in order to prevent a continuance of this omission on the part of Friends, I drew up the following minute, and had it translated for the approval of the two months' meeting, to become a standing minute on their book; and the first minute always read and replied to by Friends who should be appointed to receive these accounts, and hand them to the persons appointed by the government to receive this information. "Are there two or more Friends appointed in this two months' meeting, to see that due notice is timely given to those appointed by the government to receive the same, when marriages, births, or deaths have taken place? has any case occurred since last meeting, and has it, or have they, (if more than one,) been attended to?" which minute, being approved, was entered on their two months' meeting-book accordingly.

Feeling constrained to labour with Friends here to bring about a better observance of true gospel order amongst them, I recommended that when they discovered any of their members, or those who were constant attenders of their meetings, walking disorderly, or heard reports of them to their disadvantage, they should labour with them in private, as being the way to promote the unity of the one Spirit, which is the bond of true peace; and that they should be especially careful how they judged those of other religious societies, or meddled with them relative to their religious rites and ceremonies, unless they were well assured in their own minds that necessity was laid upon them so to do. Also to avoid a too familiar intercourse with those of other religious professions, but to keep in view, that Israel was to dwell alone; because if we run into the way of temptation for the sake of gratifying our natural inclination, let it be in whatsoever way or manner it may, we cannot expect to receive that Divine support and protection essential to our escaping the danger we thus willingly expose ourselves to. I felt thankful in believing these remarks, from observations they produced, were seasonable and well received. The son of a merchant here, to whom I was quite a stranger, made me a call, saying, from apprehensions of duty he came to offer his services as my interpreter, to the houses of such in the government department, the clergy, and others, as I should feel a concern to visit. I had felt my mind at times, when looking towards visits of this sort, brought under great straits, as the only Friend here acquainted with the English language, was very imperfect in his knowledge of it, and he moved in a very humble situation of life, so that I was often led to fear, when the time came for me to make visits to those who moved in the higher circles, independent of this person's imperfect knowledge of the English language,

and want of capacity to give that correct translation of my views, he might not be so cordially received as would be desirable, in order to afford a free, open opportunity with those I visited to receive that which was given me for them. Although I considered this extraordinary occurrence as one likely to relieve my mind on this subject, yet it appeared to me to require mature deliberation before I accepted of this very kind offer, that I might be fully satisfied in my own mind it had the sanction of my Divine Master; otherwise, very improper views might be given of that which I might be entrusted with for communication, to the hurt of the good cause I am professing to promote. After mature deliberation on this kind offer made me by my young friend, I believed I might with safety accept of it; we therefore proceeded together, and made some agreeable calls. Seventh-day, my kind young friend had served me so much to the satisfaction of my own mind, that I solicited his company at meeting the next time, should I need his aid: this request I observed appeared to try him much, and I did not feel easy to press him, as he did not profess with Friends: so the matter was left.

First-day morning, my kind young friend came to my lodgings to accompany me to meeting, although I found he had not got the better of his discouragements at the prospect of a public exposure, should I call upon him to interpret for me in the meeting. My mind being brought under exercise for service, when the time for my standing up was nearly come, I informed him to that effect; when I rose he stood up with me. The meeting being attended by many strangers, I feared would have been some embarrassment to him; but he was helped through the task he had to perform, much to the satisfaction of the meeting; and, I doubt not, to the peace of his own mind; as he informed me, when the meeting closed, he should be willing to accompany me to the afternoon meeting, and assist me again: thus the language was afresh excited in my mind, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his mercies thus manifested towards me!" On my way to meeting in the afternoon, a friend met me to say, the meeting-house was already crowded inside and out, and that amongst those that were assembled, were the parish-priest, and some of the principal families in the town. Soon after I reached the meeting-house, my kind young friend made his appearance: on his being informed who they were that made up a part of the company in the meeting-house, his mind exhibited so much agitation, and he pleaded so to be liberated from the engagement he had made, that I did not feel at liberty to press him to fulfil it, and went into the meeting-house; besides, I had been informed many in the meeting were so far acquainted with the English language, as to be able, if any thing was communi-

cated, to understand what was said. After I had taken my seat, it appeared to me, should I have any thing to communicate in the meeting, I must not call upon the Friend of the meeting or my kind young friend to interpret for me, but deliver that which came before me in the line of apprehended duty, and leave the disposal of it to the Lord ; and yet to address such a large assembly in an unknown tongue, as would be the case to the greater part of those who were assembled, (reasoning after the manner of men) seemed like labouring in vain : but I found it would be unsafe for me thus to reason upon it. When my mind was brought under exercise for service, and the time was come for me to rise on my feet, I told the Friend of the meeting, I must deliver what I had to offer without claiming his assistance as my interpreter, which accordingly took place. During the course of what I had to communicate, the power of Truth so wrought on the mind of one woman, who I afterwards was informed could not understand a word, that she wept aloud, exciting general notice : others manifesting much tenderness, the tears streaming down their faces : the meeting was held in great quiet, and continued so to the last. My kind young friend said he was surprised when the meeting closed, considering my language was unknown to such a large proportion of the company assembled, at the proofs that were apparent in the countenances of many, of the good effects produced by what had been communicated. I returned to my lodgings, I hope, truly thankful for that Divine counsel and support I had been favoured with : may the praise be given both by preacher and hearers where only it is due, is the prayer of my soul.

Second-day, accompanied by my young friend, I made a visit to one of the clergy ; who manifested a good degree of concern for the promotion of the Lord's cause ; and a desire that Friends here should be careful in keeping their proper places amongst the people ; he also expressed the high esteem he had for our religious Society, and his desire, that tenderness should be manifested towards Friends respecting their principles, if they could produce testimonials from Friends in England, that they were a part of the same religious body. I informed him they were so far under the care of the Society of Friends in England, that they corresponded with a committee of one of our meetings in London, and had recently received an epistle from that committee ; and having procured a translation of this epistle, I presented him with it, which he appeared to read with considerable interest ; expressing the satisfaction the contents had afforded him, and the pleasure he had felt during the short time we had been together.

In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind young friend, we visited the chief magistrate. I had called at his house before, and he being from home at that time, I left for him the Book of

Extracts peculiar to Norway, which he now told me he had read to his satisfaction. I told him, by the book I had put into his hands, he would see the conduct which our principles led its members to an observance of, when fully submitted to; telling him, where shortness manifested itself in any of the Friends here, by not coming up to their profession, and it came to his knowledge, it would be a kindness done the Society tenderly to inform them thereof. He replied, he knew nothing but that Friends generally conducted themselves well; but laid great stress on the necessity of their having testimonials from Friends in England, that they are a part of the same body. I made him the same reply which I had before made to the priest, and gave him the translation of the Epistle from the committee in London to read, informing him the Friends there, were as much under the notice of Friends in England, as was practicable from their remote situation. He assured me that the statement which I had given him was a satisfactory one, and appeared to entertain a kind disposition towards Friends of the place, which I afterwards was informed he had fully maintained. This evening I received a visit from a young woman, who a few years ago had joined Friends here, and at times had spoken in their meetings to the satisfaction of her friends; but who, to obtain the necessaries of life, had thrown herself into an exposed situation, her affections became entangled with a young man not professing with Friends, to whom she had become married, and had withdrawn herself from the meetings of Friends. She appeared in a very tender, yet mournful disposition of mind, from a sense of the great loss which, through unwatchfulness, she had sustained, as she said, when recurring to past seasons, in which she had been favoured to feel the incomes of that Divine love and life, whereby she was strengthened, (so long as she abode under its influence,) to withstand the assaults of Satan; but now all the good she was once favoured to be a witness of, was withdrawn from her, whereby she found herself left to become an easy prey to the enemy. Feeling, as I apprehended, a sense given me that Divine mercy still waited her acceptance, as ability was afforded, I endeavoured to hold out to her the language of encouragement; to seek for that help, which, if rightly sought after and faithfully co-operated with, I believed would be found all-sufficient for the great work she had to do, in order to her recovering that good state she was now mourning the loss of. At our parting, a hope was raised in my mind, that the opportunity had awakened in her a fresh resolution to make some efforts to obtain that help, which alone she clearly saw was sufficient to enable her to experience this good state again. I felt deeply on her account, as well as on account of the loss the meeting and the cause had sustained through her fall.

Fifth-day, an hour before the meeting-time many people were waiting about the meeting-house, and when the meeting was fully gathered, it settled down in much quiet. The Friend, who only had knowledge of the English language, sat next me. I informed him that I believed it would be best for me simply to cast before the meeting what might be required of me, and there to leave it, which took place; and we were favoured with a solid, and, I doubt not to many, a satisfactory sitting together. When the meeting closed, I was rejoiced to find my kind young friend in the passage of the meeting-house, waiting, he said, to see if he could render me any service in a private way, which was truly relieving to my mind; and as I had a few matters to cast before Friends before I left them, I gladly accepted his kind offer, and requested that the men and women who were members would take their seats again. After a time of quiet, I endeavoured to impress on the minds of those who had families, the necessity of their being careful to give their children an early and sufficient education, and to induce them to overcome that drawling way, and very low tone of voice in which they were in the habit of expressing themselves, directing their faces to the ground, when speaking to persons, whereby I was informed disgust had arisen in the minds of some of the inhabitants against Friends on these accounts. My remarks appeared to be well received, and desires were expressed, I could not doubt in great sincerity, that they might profit by them. The care which my kind young friend had manifested at this time, unsought for by me, endeared him much to me. In the afternoon I walked out of town about four English miles; and had a religious opportunity in a family.

Seventh-day, accompanied by my young friend, I waited upon the lieutenant of the county, with whom I had an agreeable interview, relative to some difficulties Friends were under, whose case was before the ecclesiastical court. He manifested a kind disposition towards Friends there, saying, if those of Stavanger had been able to have produced testimonials of their religious principles being the same as those of Friends in England, the prosecution would not have been commenced. I gave him the same reply I had done to others before, with which he appeared satisfied. I left with him the Book of Extracts; and after his expressing in an agreeable manner the desire he felt for my getting comfortably forward the remainder of my journey, we parted. I felt drawings in my mind to visit an aged couple, about five miles out of Stavanger, parents to one of the Friends of Christiana; but who I was informed were much opposed to Friends, and would not receive two Friends here from England, on a religious visit. The prospect of my making the attempt felt trying

to the creature; but fearing I should not be clear in the sight of my Great Master, without making the effort, we proceeded this afternoon, and met with a very cordial reception. Every attempt in their power, according to their limited circumstances, appeared to be made to refresh our bodies; and we had reason for believing, that what was offered in the line of ministry was well received; at our parting they expressing the comfort which our visit had afforded them.

First-day morning, as I approached the meeting-house I was plunged into exercise, by observing the great number of people already assembled: when the doors were opened, the meeting soon settled down in quiet, and closed under a covering of good; a thankful sense attended my mind that holy help had been near, cementing us together in spirit. When the meeting closed, I was again comforted in finding my kind young friend was amongst others in the passage of the meeting-house, to lend me his further assistance. As I expected to take my departure before another First-day, I requested Friends again to take their seats to afford us a quiet parting opportunity together, which took place. Much did not appear to be required of me in the way of ministry: it proved a time in which heart-felt sorrow was manifest, and many tears were shed at the prospect of our being likely so soon to separate; but I believed I felt fully satisfied in my own mind the time was come for it, and that it would be unsafe for me to yield to the entreaties of Friends here, to tarry longer amongst them. After the opportunity closed, feeling something still on my mind to one of the Friends there, I requested my kind young interpreter to remain with the Friend and myself; we sat down together, and having been strengthened to relieve my mind fully on the subject which I had been exercised with, the way appeared clearly to open for me to request Friends would arrange for my proceeding towards Bergen. At the afternoon meeting the crowd of strangers was great: the manner in which the people entered the meeting-house encouraged me to hope we should be favoured together. They manifested agreeable attention to what was communicated, and remained quiet until the meeting closed; many of their countenances indicating that their minds were seriously affected; they came up in a feeling manner, and offered me and my interpreter their hands, which led me to hope he had been favoured with Divine help in the discharge of his arduous undertaking. In the evening I returned home with two Friends of the meeting, who reside with their parents, on an island, about five miles from shore to shore. The parents do not profess with Friends, but they received me with great kindness. Before I retired to rest, feeling something given me to communicate to the parents, I sought for help to be found faithful to this pointing of duty. They received what I had to cast before them with ex-

pressions of gratitude. Next morning, after a religious opportunity in the family, we returned to Stavanger. On inquiry being made about a vessel bound for Hamburgh, it was found that there was one lying at Tannanger, about seven miles from Stavanger, waiting for a fair wind, and another was soon to sail from Bergen, which it was expected would pass Tannanger; but whenever I looked at taking shipping at Tannanger, such a cloud came over my mind, that I saw no way for me but to decline so doing, and yet I could not see any prospect of service likely to open for me at Bergen. In this trying situation, in which I was again placed, I thought I might truly say that my faith was put to the test, as to an hair's breadth, from the dread that assailed my mind of encountering a voyage of near a hundred miles to Bergen, on such a dangerous, rocky coast, as I understood it was, in an open boat. But as my friends here thought I should not be able to endure an overland journey, there appeared no other way for me, if I was favoured with the continuation of Divine guidance and direction, in the safe accomplishing of my further prospects of religious duty, but to submit. After much exercise of soul, and earnest seeking to the Lord not to leave me, until a willingness was brought about in me to commit my poor body to his careful keeping, I was favoured to experience the contending powers I had so much suffered from to be disarmed; whereby my fears all vanished out of sight, and I was enabled so cheerfully to yield to proceed in this way, as not to have a desire in my mind to adopt any other, from an assurance I should be strengthened to endure whatever difficulties might be permitted to fall to my lot on the passage: I therefore requested my friends to arrange for my speedy departure. After inquiry being made for a boat, and a company of men to take charge of me, and nothing offering that appeared suitable, my kind friend, Thomas ———, having a good boat, and he and my interpreter being well acquainted with the coast, they engaged to provide themselves with such further help as would be necessary, and to take charge of me to Bergen. This circumstance, as I had expected no other but that I must have committed myself to entire strangers, whose language I could not understand, I esteemed a great mercy from my heavenly Father; which led me secretly to acknowledge this further proof of his superintending care, and say I have lacked nothing that was essential to my getting forward, when the time was fully come for my proceeding. May the recurrence to this further instance of Divine regard, excite in me not only the inquiry of "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" but a willingness also to yield unreserved obedience to all his requirings; that I may not be found an ungrateful receiver of these his manifold favours!

Previously to my departure I received a visit from two young persons, who have of late become diligent attenders of

Friends' meetings here ; respecting whom a comfortable hope was raised in my mind, that if they hold on their way as they have begun, they will add strength to this meeting. On inquiry as to the cause that had induced them to come and sit with Friends, as they lived at some distance from Stavanger, I received the following interesting narrative. They were members of the Lutheran church ; the young woman had been a diligent attender of her own place of worship, but afterwards absenting herself for a considerable time from it, the priest of the parish sent for her ; and when she came before him, he inquired into the cause, inquiring of her, had she anything against him that was the cause of it. To which she replied she had. At this reply he appeared greatly confused. She then told him, she attended the burial of a man who was well known to have been a very irreligious, immoral character ; that in a sermon he preached at his grave, he endeavoured to set him forth to the hearers as a man of good conduct—one who had walked amongst men as uprightly as the patriarch Jacob did ; that she durst no longer sit under his preaching ; and that, for some time after her thus absenting herself from the Lutheran place of worship, she spent her First-days at home, until her mind was divinely turned towards the meeting of Friends. At first she met with great opposition from her brother ; but in time her steady conduct so wrought on his mind, that he has now become her steady companion in attending Friends' meetings : they appeared to be coming very near to that principle of light and life, which, if fully yielded to, they would become such true way-marks to others, as to be made instruments in the Divine hand of increasing this meeting.

Fourth-day morning, we set out on our passage ; I was favoured to enter the boat as void of fear as if I had been entering a carriage to travel on a fine, level road, and not as having a voyage before me of nearly one hundred miles, in an open boat, off a dangerous, rocky coast. We proceeded well on our way until noon, when heavy rain came on, and we put into Corsunt Harbour for the night. These harbours, between Stavanger and Bergen are very numerous : in consequence of the rocks and sudden squalls of wind they are subject to in this passage, many wrecks occur on this coast. I endeavoured to make the best of the miserable accommodation the house I entered afforded, and next morning we got on our way again ; but we had not proceeded far before a very heavy fog came on, which rendered it very difficult for the boatmen to steer their course with safety amidst numerous sunken rocks. The appearance of the fog, the anxiety manifested by the boatmen for our safety, the frequent occurrence of these sunken rocks in every direction, and my getting rather off my watch, threatened to shake that confidence in the all-superintending care of a Divine Power, with which I began my

voyage; but from an assurance that my thus exposing myself to these dangers was not in my own will, but in obedience to His commands, (in whose hands is my life, to do with it as he pleases,) I was favoured with ability to resume my confidence, and all my fears of danger disappeared, not leaving a desire to be anywhere than where I then was. The men kept at their labours late this night, to reach a station where we were the most likely to have such beds as we might venture to get into. On Sixth-day we again proceeded, the wind being against us, and having considerable arms of the sea to cross, and a strong current to contend with, all which made it hard work for our boatmen; who being desirous of relief, and coming up with a fisherman, applied to him, when he directed them to take a course, which soon led us into still water for four or five miles. We passed between lofty rocks, on the tops of which, in places, stones of a great size hung above our heads, as if ready to come down upon us, the passage not being wider than a canal. The quietness and terrific appearance of the whole scenery, during this part of our voyage, were truly awful: the pieces that had fallen down from the top of the rocks into the stream, scarcely allowed us room to make our way forward, until, to our great surprise, we came to a termination of the water-course in which we were. This led us to conclude we should have to return all the way we had come up. Our boatmen held a consultation. One of them concluded to climb up on the highest rock, to ascertain how to proceed. He soon returned, and proposed our taking the luggage out of the boat, and their carrying the boat over the rocks, whereby we should get into another water-course that would lead us into the track we must take for Bergen. This we were obliged to do twice before we reached Bergen, which we were favoured to do before it was quite dark; for which, and the manner in which my mind had been preserved calm and quiet during the voyage, I felt truly thankful. On my ascending the custom-house steps, to have my luggage examined, a person of respectable appearance accosted me in the English language; but it being late, and being under some anxiety about obtaining suitable lodgings, I did not feel disposed to converse with him; but after I had left him, I turned back, and requested he would assist me in finding comfortable lodgings; on which he, without hesitation, sent a man with me to the house of a widow woman, a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, in England, where, during my stay at Bergen, I was comfortably cared for. On inquiry, I found the vessel that was to sail, was bound to Altona, that it was a small vessel, with very poor accommodations for such a voyage; but believing I must not let the opportunity slip of securing a passage in her, I engaged with the captain accordingly.

First-day, we agreed to sit down together in my apartment, to hold our meeting. Before the time for our sitting down, three persons made us a call; and as they appeared disposed to enter into serious conversation, I felt myself brought into a strait. The time for our meeting being come, and not feeling easy to desire them to withdraw, I requested one of the Friends to inform them of our intended meeting, and leave them at liberty to stay or not. They were disposed to remain with us, and I humbly hope to a good degree of profit, the meeting closing under a feeling of solemnity. In the afternoon meeting we had several others in addition to those we had in the morning. On looking back at the service which I believed was called for at my hands this day, and querying in my own mind, Is any good like to come of this day's work, considering how imperfect my interpreter was in the knowledge of the English language? the language of the Blessed Master, "Gather up the fragments, that nothing may be lost," was brought to my mind; accompanied with a belief, that if the people did not receive all that was given me to hand to them, yet, if the fragments were but carefully gathered up, the labour of the day would not all be in vain; which had a tendency to settle my mind down in the quiet. Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to the prisoners who are called slaves, I mentioned the circumstance to my friend, the consul for Lubeck and Bremen, to whom I had a letter of introduction. He informed me they were under the care of the governor; and on my proposing to wait upon him to obtain his permission, the consul kindly offered to accompany me, which offer I gladly accepted, as he was well qualified to act as my interpreter. The governor received us very respectfully; but I had some difficulty in getting him to enter into my views, he supposing that I intended to publish an account of the manner in which the prison was conducted, and the state of the prisoners; but when he understood my motive, he without further hesitation requested me to fix my own time, and the captain on duty should have the prisoners assembled for the purpose, and he should attend upon me. I again saw fresh cause for thankfulness to my good Master, in thus making way for me in the mind of the governor. In the afternoon I walked out of town, and took tea with a merchant and his family: feeling my mind drawn into silence, something was given me for communication, and endeavouring to be found faithful, that which I had to offer appeared to be gratefully received by the merchant and his family. On my way home, I was enabled, as it were, to skip over the mountains, and afresh to set up my Ebenezer to His praise, who still in mercy continues to be my present help in every needful time.

Third-day morning, I made a visit to the Dean of Bergen; he received me kindly, spoke some English, but understood it better than he could speak it. I presented him with some books, which he

received freely. It appearing to be required of me to lay before him the reproachful manner in which the whole of the First-day was abused in Bergen, he gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind on the subject; and at our parting, he expressed the solicitude he felt, that my views in taking such a journey might be blessed to those I visited, and that God would preserve me, and grant me a peaceful return to my family: he then added, although there were so many distinctions amongst men, with regard to their profession of religion, yet religion being a heart-felt work, it must become the experience of all, who are favoured to find acceptance with God. I then proceeded with the consul and the friend who had occasionally acted as my interpreter to the castle, where the prisoners are. On our way I solicited the help of the consul as my interpreter, but as it appeared a task of such a public nature, finding it would be trying to him, I did not feel easy to press it; especially, as he assured me, if my interpreter was at a loss he would assist him if there was need for it. On our arrival at the castle, we were received in a very respectful manner by the captain of the guard, who conducted us to a room where the prisoners were assembled: during a short space of silence, I thought I never felt more need of an increase of faith; and when strength was given me to open my mouth, it was under such feelings of weakness, that I was led to fear I should not be able to acquit myself so as to obtain full relief to my own mind: but by being willing to make use of the strength mercifully afforded, I was favoured with an increase. Great quietness and attention were manifested on the part of the prisoners and their attendants; the countenances of many of them appearing to be seriously affected. At our parting I found, if I followed the pointings of duty, I must offer each of the prisoners my hand, to which at the moment a degree of reluctance was felt within; but there appearing no other way for peace but by my yielding, on offering my hand, they generally returned theirs with marks of good feeling. Some who were able to speak English, expressed their desire that the counsel which had been imparted might prove profitable to them, and acknowledged their thankfulness to the Almighty for inclining my heart to pay them this visit.

The preacher of the German congregation and the consul had informed me there were two members of our religious Society in Bergen: this information took such hold of my mind that I therefore requested them to send the Quakers, as they called them, to my lodgings. They were described to be very poor, but highly respected by people generally, for their uniform steady, good conduct. The man came to my lodgings, and brought his wife with him. From the account I had received of their poverty, I was much struck with their neat, clean, and respectable appearance; but soon satisfied myself they

were not, as was stated, of our religious Society, but part of a company who several years ago suffered great persecution, on account of their religious principles, in the late King of Wirtemberg's dominions. On inquiry, it appeared that, in many respects, they held the principles of Friends, with regard to war, oaths, language, and respect of persons. The woman, who appeared very intelligent, gave me the following account of some of their sufferings, at their first leaving the established religion of the nation. Their number was small; their good conduct so gained the esteem of the king, that he gave them a parcel of land for a settlement; but in time, their number increased to several hundreds. When this great increase came to the king's knowledge, he withdrew his kindness, and began to persecute them; in doing which, it was supposed he was put on by others; casting into prison men, women, and children, (as young as ten years of age;) having the men flogged almost daily, until the blood ran into their shoes, to compel them to renounce those scruples which they believed they were called upon to maintain against war, oaths, flattering language, hat-honour, and other matters of faith. The governor of the castle, fearing lest their constancy under these sufferings should excite compassion towards them, in the minds of those appointed to execute this rigour of the law, generally attended in person, to see that no part of the punishment designed to be inflicted should be omitted. One day the individual, who had been an instrument in the Divine hand of gathering this religious body, being brought out to undergo his punishment, the governor standing by to see that it was faithfully inflicted, the poor man, whilst under his sufferings, addressed the governor in nearly the following words, "The Lord will reward thee for thy cruelty, in that thou art so unmerciful towards us." At which the governor smote the poor man several times over his breast with his sword, saying, "Dost thou, thou me?" to which the poor man replied, "I say, the Lord will reward thee for thy cruelty towards us; and thou shalt never be able again to witness such acts of cruelty towards us." At which the governor spurred his horse, and the beast set off with such speed that he fell with him; whereby his sword was forced out of its sheath, and entering his body at the hip, wounded him in such a manner, that he never was able to leave his bed while he lived. This circumstance reaching the ears of the king, he gave orders, that those who had these poor sufferers in their power, should be careful not to endanger their lives when punishing them. Another of the officers was equally cruel; for after having them so severely punished, that when they were loosened from the post to which they had been fastened, they scarcely had strength to stand on their feet; the next day he would have them driven like cattle to hard work. After long and severe imprisonment, the king gave them their liberty, on condition that they

left his dominions ; whereby the sufferers disposed of what property they had left, and seven hundred of them engaged their passage in an American vessel, to be put on shore in some part of the United States of America ; but even then their sufferings did not terminate, from their falling into the hands of a cruel captain. The following account of his conduct towards these, his passengers, was given me by Henry Otiley, his wife, and J. Hurtz, passengers.

She sailed from Holland in 1817, with seven hundred passengers on board, including men, women, and children : each passenger was obliged to pay for his passage in her, and for provision during the voyage on going on board. She sailed the next day up the Texel, where she lay at anchor ten days : she then commenced sailing again for two weeks, and returned to the Texel, the captain alleging they had not sufficient provision and water : here they remained for twelve weeks, the captain saying, the wind was contrary. At the expiration of the first six weeks, the captain told the passengers, the provision, which was to have served them until they arrived on the American shore, was exhausted, and they must purchase their further supply of provision (which he sent for daily to an island near) from him, with the money they had left ; he charging them an exorbitant price for this supply. This continued to be the case for six weeks : several young men on board were desirous of going on the island to purchase for themselves, but were forcibly prevented. It being with difficulty they obtained a sufficiency of provisions, three hundred died of a fever, occasioned for want of proper food and water : as fast as they died the captain took possession of their effects, and their bodies were committed to the great deep, and sometimes before life was quite extinct. Several young men on board united, and went to the captain's cabin to have forced from him a better supply of provision and water, and found the captain and some of his men armed with muskets ; the captain and his men secured those who were the most active in this attempt, and severely flogged them : on any being heard to complain, the captain frequently caused them to be punished ; and when mothers begged, with all submission, for a little water for their infants, saying, they were dying for want of it, the captain would refuse, saying, " Let them die ! " He continued these practices, until he considered himself in danger of having the provision taken forcibly from the boat, by those who were no longer able to pay for it. At length the ship, by order of the captain, was put under full sail, notwithstanding his sailors remonstrated with him ; a storm coming on, the three masts were broke, and they were in danger of being lost. A few days after they broke their masts, an English vessel came up to them, the captain of which offered to take the passengers to England : after a long dispute with the steward, the steersman, and the passengers, the

captain refused the offer. The captain then endeavoured to prepare a boat for himself to quit the vessel, but the steward, whose wife and children were on board, would not suffer him to leave the vessel; cut the rope of his boat and sent it adrift. The captain then had the vessel put into Bergen, where he set the passengers on shore, under pretence of the vessel undergoing repair: after which he sold the vessel privately, and disappeared himself, leaving his passengers to shift for themselves; many of whom were so feeble for want of food, they were not able to land without assistance: notwithstanding he had water and provision in the vessel when he decamped. Before their case was fully known in Bergen, I was informed by different respectable individuals there, some of them died for want, and others from their being so confined for room in the places where they took shelter, had a fever broke out amongst them, whereby nearly one hundred of them died: by which means children were left without parents to care for them, which children some of the wealthy inhabitants took into their families. Such as had property still in their possession sold it, and went to North America; but many whom the captain had stripped of all for a supply of food, were obliged to remain behind. Their situation coming to the knowledge of the king of Sweden, he had them conveyed to America to join their countrymen; but this man, Henry Otiley, and his wife were left behind.

When the woman had proceeded thus far with her recital of this disastrous account, for a while she was unable to proceed, being so bathed in tears, more particularly at that part of it, about their being left behind, and separated from their relations and those with whom they were in religious fellowship; being left amongst those whose language they could not generally understand,—stripped of all their property, and no religious society with whom they could unite. She further informed me, they had by their industry saved one hundred and twenty-five dollars towards their passage to North America: that there was an American vessel in the harbour about sailing for the United States, which sum they had offered the captain for their passage, it being the utmost they could raise, the household furniture which they used being only lent them; but the captain demanded two hundred and fifty dollars, and they were to find their own provision for the voyage.

The poor woman appeared to despair of release from their trying situation, if this vessel should leave them behind. Their case so fastened on my mind, I found, without doing violence to my religious feelings, I could not cast them off again. I applied to the minister of the German congregation, who informed me, they were much respected by the inhabitants for their industry, and steady upright conduct; and manifested much interest in their being helped to join their brethren in North America; but

appeared discouraged about the money being raised for this purpose. No way appeared to me so likely to raise it, as by a petition being presented to the wealthy inhabitants; I therefore prevailed on the minister of the German congregation to draw up such a one as I could be easy to take an active part in presenting myself, should no one else be willing to step forward for their help. Although the different individuals I spoke to on the occasion, gave it as their opinion the money would not be easily raised, I found I must not desert the post I had thus taken; I therefore began the subscription (on behalf of some of my German friends in London) with twenty dollars, in hopes it would prove a spur to the generosity of the wealthy inhabitants. I then consulted my friend, the Lubeck consul, on the propriety of my going on their Exchange with the petition, at the time when the merchants were generally assembled, and presenting the petition to such as were likely to give: he encouraged my doing so, and agreed to accompany me. I then called upon the English consul, to whom I found Henry Otiley was well known, and by whom he was highly spoken of, who encouraged me to be on the Exchange as I had proposed, saying, he would prepare the minds of some of his friends to attend to the petition when presented. Accompanied by the consul, at the time considered the most suitable, we attended; and in a short time raised nearly the whole of the amount wanted to complete their passage-money, their provision, and a stock of leather, Henry Otiley being a glover, to employ him on ship-board, that he might not be destitute of the means of raising some money when he landed. The subscription being now so nearly completed, the two consuls took charge of the petition, assuring me, they would not quit their post until the whole was completed. Fearing lest any shortness should occur, I did not feel myself fully acquitted without giving the consul liberty, if it should be needful, but which was not the case, to apply to my friends at Altona for twenty dollars more on account of my German friends in London. I next proceeded to the captain, who assured me they should not be left; and then to Henry Otiley and his wife to set their hearts at rest: but the account of what had been done had already reached them, (if they had not told me so,) their countenances sufficiently manifested the gladness of heart that had taken place of sadness and depression, which had been so strikingly portrayed in their countenances: the woman, in a very pathetic tone of voice, exclaimed, "The ways of the Lord are, indeed, ways of wisdom," accompanied with as strong expressions of gratitude as she could find words to describe her feelings. Their feelings of gratitude, I thought, could not much exceed my own, in having thus far, under Divine direction, been instrumental in their relief from suffering.

After leaving Henry Otiley and his wife; not feeling to have done quite all that was required of me, as the vessel they were going in was bound for Baltimore, I returned, and wrote a note to two friends, who I supposed resided at that place, requesting they would assist them in turning their gloves into money, and so to proceed to the settlement of those who went over before them; this note was afterwards of singular use to them in England, where they were again brought under fresh trials. The consul having engaged to procure their passports, my mind was set at liberty to leave Bergen, when the vessel, I had engaged my passage in to Altona, was ready to sail. I received a visit from the person who accosted me in English on my first landing, and who so kindly cared for me about my procuring a suitable lodging; although it appeared he was a stranger to our religious principles, yet from the remarks which he made on several religious subjects, especially that of oaths, he was evidently convinced in his judgment of many of our religious principles: he lamented his not being, as he termed it, a free man, as he said would have been the case with him, had he been brought up in the mercantile business; but now the fear of giving offence to the government, he frankly acknowledged, was in the way of his publicly avowing his religious principles; he had a wife and family wholly dependent on him. I viewed his situation as a mournful one, but did not feel sufficient to justify much interference on my part. I gave him the Book of Extracts and a few pamphlets.

Fifth-day, we held our little meeting: in addition to the friends who came with me from Stavanger, we had the company of Captain Erasmus Jepsen, who resides at Marstal Poa Eroo, in Denmark, who has long separated himself from the established worship, and sits down in his own house with his family, in order to perform religious worship as Friends do; and, from what I was able to understand, his conduct was much the same as that of a consistent Friend. I was led to hope, that this our little parting meeting proved a season, in which we were enabled each one afresh to renew covenants: may we each one be favoured to keep our covenants, and then, should our parting prove a final one as to this world, our souls will again unite in praises and thanksgiving to Him, who in mercy has condescended to snatch us as brands out of the burning. This afternoon I received a further visit from my friend who so kindly cared for me on my landing; he informed me, he had, with much satisfaction, read over the Book of Extracts, which fully comported with his own views, on the various subjects it contained; he again lamented that his situation in life was a bar in the way of his making that public declaration of his religious principles to the world, which he otherwise should do. Notwithstanding it was evident he was acting against conviction, yet as my way for much interference appeared to be still closed up, I believed

it was both safer for myself and for him, that I should be sparing in my observations on his trying situation, and leave him to the good Power who alone was able to effect his enlargement. The remarks I felt liberty to make, appeared to be well received; the tears at times copiously flowed from his eyes; and at our parting he said, he could not find words to express the joy it gave him, when he cast his eyes upon me in the boat, before my landing. It was some time after our parting, before my mind was in degree relieved from the painful feelings excited on his account, fearing he would remain a Nicodemus to the end. I proposed sending him a Barclay's Apology, which he said he would gladly accept.

Seventh-day, the captain came to inform me, he should sail this afternoon, or in the evening. The time now being nearly come for my quitting Norway, the extension of Divine preservation and help I have been favoured many ways to experience, was cause of reverent thankfulness: I have not passed along without at times anticipating danger, lest I should get off my watch, and be drawn out into conversation beyond my proper business, and my words be made a handle of to my disadvantage: yet on as impartial a retrospect as I have been capable of taking, of my conduct as I have passed along, I cannot find I am charged by my Divine Master with having acted the part of a coward in his cause, on account of the language held out to me of caution, or it may be, in some instances, of threatening, in stating, that the laws of Norway are severe on an attempt to proselyte; but endeavouring, both in public and private, before I committed myself by giving a sentiment on a religious subject, to feel something of the woe if I kept silence; and when this woe was felt, to deliver that which came before my mind in the line of apprehended duty, with becoming boldness, and in that courage the truth gives: thus fresh cause is felt by me to declare, the Lord has been my shield and buckler, and exceeding great reward.

At four o'clock this afternoon we set sail; my companion in the cabin was a Lutheran preacher, whose place of residence was on an island on a rocky part of the coast. At first we had calm weather, but after a while a very tremendous storm of wind and rain came on. The whistling of the wind, and the frequent dashing of the tremendous waves against the sides of the vessel, as if they would have met each other, formed a truly awful scene; yet my mind was in adorable mercy preserved calm through the whole, and I could say, I was not permitted to feel a desire to be anywhere than where I then was; although an affecting event at times came before my mind, which occurred a few months past on this part of the coast, of upwards of one hundred fishermen and boys leaving Bergen and its neighbourhood to go a fishing, on a fine sun-shining morning, when a storm suddenly

arose soon after they left the shore, and they not being able to return, it was said, nearly the whole of them perished.

First-day, the weather being fine, we made some little way. Second-day, we reached Carr-sun; here we took in a friend of my companion, the preacher, who spoke English: at Carr-sun we cast anchor. I went on shore for about six hours, which was a great relief; as our vessel was very small, we were sadly pent up for room in the cabin. I purchased a supply of new milk, as I supposed, of which I attempted to have a meal soon after we set sail again, but it was so sour I was obliged to throw it overboard. The wind continuing as it was when we set sail, we steered our course very near Tannanger. Fifth-day, we were favoured to get well clear of this most rocky part of the coast; and out to sea. Sixth-day night, it blew a tempest; awful both to hear and feel, from the violence in which the vessel was tossed to and fro: the Lutheran preacher appeared so much alarmed, he was frequently rising up in his bed, calling for the captain, wringing his hands, and weeping in great distress. I did all in my power, by signs, to encourage him to look up to heaven for support; but it would seem he had no hold there to afford him any consolation amidst all. I was favoured with assurance in my own mind that we should land safely; at times remembering my great Master had not yet given me my discharge, but had given me clearly to see, when this visit was brought to a close, He had yet further service for me to engage in, and therefore would not suffer me to become a prey to the unstable elements. The weather being likely to prove stormy, our captain proposed taking in a pilot at Heligoland to take us to Cuxhaven, in order that we might reach the custom-house at Harburgh in proper time.

After a tremendous night, on Seventh-day morning, the storm abated, and we were favoured to land at Altona, about twelve o'clock on First-day night. Here we were informed, during the storm, on Seventh-day night, several vessels were driven on shore, and received damage various ways: fresh cause for thankfulness we were favoured to escape without accident. Having reached Altona, earnest were my desires, if my great Master had any further service for me here, to be preserved willing cheerfully to yield to it: after endeavouring to cherish this disposition of mind from day to day, and make a proper disposal of books sent me from England, feeling myself at liberty to prepare for my journey to Pymont in Germany, I called to take leave of my friends at Hamburgh and Altona; and found amongst others, I must not pass by the police-master at Altona. I gave him my hand, telling him, it was the hand of love, accompanied by a desire if we never should be permitted to meet again in this world, we might meet again in heaven: this salutation appeared to strike him in such a forcible manner, that he gave me his hand in a way that evinced

sincere regard. After taking leave of dear Henry Vandersmissen and family, I was accompanied by a servant of theirs to Harburgh; from Harburgh I proceeded by coach to Hanover; after much fatigue from the construction of our carriage, the badness of the roads, and our slow travelling, we reached Hanover early on First-day morning.

No one understanding English at the hotel I was taken to, was a fresh exercise of patience, as I should have been well pleased with some refreshment; but being shown the room I was to occupy, and the bed being prepared for me, I satisfied myself with trying to get some sleep, but this I was not able to accomplish. Having a letter to a merchant in the town to assist me as I needed, I procured a messenger to accompany me there: here I met with a brother of the merchant, who spoke English, and kindly proposed to serve me every way in his power. I had concluded, by the advice of my friends, to remain at Hanover two days, to recruit my strength after the fatigue I should experience from the journey: but on inquiry about a conveyance to Pymont, it appeared I must proceed again this afternoon, or remain at Hanover until Fifth-day: this placed me under difficulty, as it did not feel to me (although my mind was afresh brought under exercise on entering this place) that now was the time for me to make a halt. The subject of my example in travelling on a First-day increased my difficulty about proceeding this afternoon on my journey: but such had become the enfeebled state of my body through the fatigue I had endured by sea and by land; my ankles and feet were so swelled, and I was in other respects so uncomfortable, that prudence appeared to dictate to me the necessity of my reaching Pymont as speedily as way opened for it, in order to have that care from my friends there which I was greatly needing. Therefore, considering my case to be one of great necessity, in some degree comparable to rescuing a sheep fallen into a ditch, exhausted as I felt myself to be, I had my place secured for the conveyance in the afternoon. Having some of the addresses to Hamburgh in my possession, I put two into the hands of my young friend, requesting him to deliver them to the most serious of the clergy in the place: accompanied by him, I proceeded to the conveyance, which I supposed was to take me to Pymont. Towards evening we reached Harmel, here we waited five hours, and changed our carriage for a waggon, with a covered seat slung in it, so miserably stuffed, that from the badness of the roads my back was sorely bruised during the last ten miles of our journey. We did not arrive at Pymont until five o'clock on Second-day morning, having been seven hours in travelling these ten miles. How I was to proceed on my arrival, I felt at a great loss to know; exhausted in body, and having, as it were, no use of my tongue so as to be

of advantage to me, as none at the coach-office could understand what I said.

Whilst thus ruminating on the course I must take, a person who had come in a waggon on the same route from Harmel, came up, and addressed me in broken English, which caused my heart to leap for joy. I informed him how much I needed to lay myself down upon a bed, asking him if he knew where any Friends lived, to take me to their house. He said he would take me to the house of a family he said were Quakers, who were in the practice of letting lodgings; this cheered me not a little, and caused me almost to lose sight of my sufferings from my swelled ankles, feet, and sore bones, although I hardly knew how to get over the ground, having half a mile to walk. When we arrived at my expected home, from the garb of those who kept the house, it would seem they were respectable members of our religious Society; they offered to take me in, but, (why I could not then understand,) I felt fully satisfied I must not take up my abode with them, and therefore told my kind friend who had brought me there, I must return to town and seek lodgings there; although I could gladly have laid down my weary body. We returned into town, and after much search obtained a lodging: bed was more than food, although I had not had a regular meal since my breakfast the preceding morning. I had my bed prepared, and after getting some sleep, I rose in hopes of procuring a guide to walk with me to John Seebohm's, where I was to take up my quarters; but this I found was two miles from the town, which I was now quite unequal to undertake: necessity therefore compelled me to remain where I was. Third-day morning, I turned into the garden for air; hearing some footsteps behind me, I was agreeably surprised at the sight of two Friends, John Seebohm and John Snowden, from Bradford, in Yorkshire; as they were passing the house my landlord informed them of my being there. I was afterwards conveyed with my luggage to Peace Dale, to John Seebohm's, where I soon found myself comfortably at home: here I met with Benjamin Seebohm and John Yardley, from England. On my describing to the Friends the situation of the house I was first taken to, and the individuals who were the keepers of it, they informed me they had been in membership with the Society of Friends here, the man having filled the station of an elder with great propriety; but through some of the stratagems of the enemy, they had so far swerved from the sure foundation again, that both of them had forfeited their membership with Friends, and had become great persecutors and bitter enemies to the good cause they once espoused, and wholly absented themselves from the meetings of Friends. This account was fresh cause for reverent thankfulness, that I had thus

attended to the secret caution in my own mind at that time, otherwise my mind might have been influenced by prejudice against the Friends of Pymont, in a way that might not easily have been shaken off again. This escape excited in me fresh desires to be preserved steadily attending to my stops in future.

CHAPTER XXI.

FOURTH-DAY, attended the usual meeting ; many strangers came in and sat the principal part of the time : it proved a solid, quiet meeting. Fifth-day put on my round frock and turned out into the garden, to try to do my best at labour ; I found it rather trying to the flesh, yet I was afraid of flinching from this part of my duty. Sixth-day, my employ occasioned me much pain in my back ; nature was disposed to plead to be excused, yet I found I must be willing to persevere, not doubting but that, in time, these hard things would become more easy ; and as it was a part of the terms on which my Divine Master engaged me in his service, that I should fill up my leisure time whilst here in some useful employment, when my religious duties did not require my attention, that I might thereby become a good example in this respect to others, I feared, if I refused to comply, my Master would discharge me from his service, which would endanger my exchanging my back-aching for heart-aching ; one night's rest would do much towards curing my back-ache, but if heart-aching was to be the result of my flinching from this part of my post, where am I to go to seek a sovereign remedy for it ?—these considerations spurred me on to my duty.

First-day, attended the usual meeting ; in the early part of which it was evident there was that to be felt near, which, if it had been yielded to, would have gathered all under its benign influence ; but its progress was sorrowfully interrupted by the going out and coming in of strangers, which is much the case during the season for drinking the waters : in the evening we had a sitting in the family, I thought to good satisfaction. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting ; many strangers were waiting for admittance ; it proved a solid meeting, the countenances of some of the strangers manifested they had been introduced into some degree of religious thoughtfulness.

First-day, the meeting was numerously attended by strangers, most of whom staid through the principal part of it, and appeared solid, and attentive to what was communicated ; yet the meeting suffered loss by those who left it before it closed. I have observed, on the Continent, that there is generally great irregu-

larity in going to and leaving the places of religious worship. Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to the resident preacher at Pymont, I sent to him the address to the magistrates and clergy of Hamburgh, with a message of my intentions, requesting he would fix the time for it. First-day, the meeting was large, and upon the whole comfortable. Second-day, I resumed my daily labour, which is no little relief to my mind, as I get better able to bear it; being also unable to converse with friends here if they make me visits. Fourth-day, attended the usual meeting, my friend Benjamin Seeböhm, who understood the language, being absent, and my mind being brought under exercise for service, I was placed in a trying situation; the thoughts of being obliged to express myself in an unknown tongue, there being those present not professing with Friends, felt to the creature humiliating; I inquired if there were any present who understood the English language, who could interpret for me, but no reply being made to that effect, I could see no other way for my relief, but my being willing to expose myself by expressing what came before me for communication, and there to leave it. Great quietness was observed whilst I was on my feet; the countenances of not a few appeared solid, and the meeting afterwards settled down quietly, the strangers keeping their seats beyond what is usual. Towards the close of the meeting, something was given me for the members of the meeting, which was a fresh trial, but as there was no way for me to preserve my own peace of mind but to offer it, I did so. After I had sat down, one of the members of the meeting stood up and spoke in the German language; although I could not understand the words, yet, at the time, a sense was given me they corroborated what I had offered. On inquiring, after meeting, of my friend John Yardley, who was become sufficiently conversant in the German language to understand what the Friend had said, I found my feelings had not deceived me, and that what the Friend offered was a repetition of part of what I had communicated. I wished the Friend to be asked if he understood my words, to which he replied, he was not able, but putting his hand to his heart, said he felt there the import of them. Although the meeting was to me a deeply baptizing one, yet the retrospect afforded peaceful reflection: may I never forget these merciful interferences of Divine goodness, but for ever bless his holy name and power, through which my deliverance has been effected.

First-day, 11th of 8th mo. The people who were waiting about the meeting-house followed us in, but being weary of silence, soon left it again, and were succeeded by others who did the like. This impatience which the people thus manifest after words, calls for an increase of patience, and a godly care, when the mind is under exercise for service, lest Saul-like, through the

importunity of the people after words, we should be tempted to make our offerings before the time ; and on the other hand, that these interruptions do not operate to unsettle our minds, and prove the means of our keeping back that which is given us for the people, when the time for it is fully come. At the close of this meeting, I laid before Friends a concern to visit the families of members, attenders, and others who have absented themselves from the meetings of Friends ; my friend John Yardley proposing to be my companion, our prospects were united with by the Friends of the meeting, and our kind friend Benjamin Seebohm being returned, was to accompany us as our interpreter. My mind had been for some time exercised with an apprehension it would be required of me to walk in the Alley (or Parade) on a First-day evening, this being the chief place of concourse during the season for drinking the waters ; the theatres, gaming-tables, and principal shops are situated in the Alley. This evening, accompanied by my friends, Benjamin Seebohm and John Yardley, we proceeded, I think I may say for myself, in fear and trembling, unable as I was to see what may be the result ; this step thus taken, afforded a peaceful close to this day's work.

Second-day we proceeded to visit the families, and had six sittings ; in some of these sittings I was introduced into feelings, whereby the creaturely part was abased, and self laid low as in the very dust. When the day's work closed, and the retrospect was taken, thankfulness became the clothing of my mind, that I had been in mercy made willing to become thus subject. Third-day, proceeded again with the visit to the families. Fourth-day morning, we sat with a poor, honest female, who earns her living by spinning, for which she is obliged to work very hard ; she is a striking example of diligence in getting out to meetings ; we had good satisfaction in this opportunity. After meeting, we sat with one of the families that have left the meetings of Friends ; at our parting they appeared affectionate, and we were satisfied with the visit ; the day closed agreeably to us all. Seventh-day, we proceeded to the meeting-house to examine the stock of printed books, the property of Friends in England, but from the tried state of my mind I was unable to take much share therein. May these proofs of Divine regard be blessed to me, and may I be preserved from desiring that these thorns in the flesh, these messengers of Satan, which are thus in mercy permitted to buffet me, should be removed, until they have done for me that which they are designed to do—which is the secret prayer of my soul.

First-day morning, the meeting suffered loss by the strangers as heretofore. In the afternoon a few friends met, before whom I opened my views of the danger Friends were in of suffering loss, in consequence of so large a portion of the First-day being unoccupied, there being reason to fear it was not

always profitably spent; the youth also, being suffered to be at large, were mixing with those of other societies, and participating in that irreverent disposition of mind so prevalent with the people here. As it did not appear practicable to open the meeting-house in the afternoon, it being situated at the head of one of the public walks, which are more resorted to by the visitors than they are in the morning, I proposed to Friends the establishing a reading-meeting, to be held on First-day evenings; some of the time of these meetings to be spent in silence, and some in reading portions of the sacred writings, and such publications of the Society as were best calculated to furnish the mind with a correct idea of our religious principles, and of the virtuous lives of our departed worthies; which being united with, some Friends were nominated to propose the hour and place to meet at. My friend John Yardley also proposed the establishing a school, to be held two evenings in the week, to instruct the children in the English language, which also met with a cordial reception. In the afternoon, Friends held their preparative meeting, men and women uniting together in conducting the business of it. Although I was not able to understand what passed in the meeting, yet a sense was given me, that in their transacting their business, best help was near: the time and place for the reading-meeting and school was concluded upon, the first reading-meeting to be held to-morrow evening at Peace Dale.

First-day, 18th of the 8th mo. This evening we had a pretty general attendance of parents and children at the reading-meeting, the Friends having been previously named for readers, who from time to time were to select suitable matter for reading. After some time was passed over in silence, a few chapters out of the New Testament, and parts of Sewel's History, were read; a pause having taken place, Friends separated, each manifesting satisfaction at being present at the opportunity. Second-day, accompanied by my kind friends, John Yardley and Benjamin Seebohm, I waited upon the resident preacher of Pymont, who received us kindly: I introduced myself by giving him my certificate, which he read with seeming attention, making observations as he passed along. I informed him how much I had been distressed in my mind, by observing the manner in which the first day of the week was passed at Pymont, querying with him how far he had endeavoured to do his very best towards bringing about a better observance of the day, laying before him the fatal consequence that he must expect would result to himself hereafter, if on his part he was deficient herein; also the absolute need there is for the professed ministers of Jesus Christ to seek for Divine aid, that, through its all-sufficiency, they may be found valiant in opposing the reign of Satan on the earth, in all his devices and workings, and without fear, favour, or affection, using

their utmost influence with those in authority for the suppression of vice. I felt much for my dear friend and interpreter, who I believe did his business conscientiously. My friend John Yardley had some pertinent remarks to make, the whole of which appeared to be well received, and we could not doubt but that the mind of the preacher was alive to a desire, that a better observance of the duties of the first day of the week should take place; but a fear entered my mind, that the fear of man would operate and hinder his doing what would be required of him towards its being brought about.

First-day morning many strangers were waiting for admittance when we reached the meeting-house, amongst whom I made a distribution of tracts; the meeting soon settled down quietly, and we were favoured to have it continue so to the close; solid attention appeared to be manifested to what was offered by those who had to minister: we dined in town. In the afternoon, the two months' meeting was held; from the precious covering evidently to be felt over the meeting, I was led to hope a good degree of a right concern for the promotion of the cause of truth and righteousness, prevailed in the minds of those who took an active part in the business. In the evening we had a large gathering at the reading-meeting held at Peace Dale, which we were led to hope was a favoured time to most; our hearts being afresh humbled under a sense that Israel's Shepherd was still waiting to be gracious to this part of his flock and family, if there was but a willingness manifested to accept of his continued offers of help on his own terms.

My mind had for some time been exercised with an apprehension that it would be required of me, before I cleared out of Pymont, to attempt an interview with the Prince of Waldeck; the weight of this exercise increasing on my mind, I earnestly besought the Lord to bring to silence every thing in me that was fleshly and of the creature, that so I might be enabled, with holy certainty, to come with clearness to the knowledge of his will respecting me in this matter; which being, as I believed, in mercy vouchsafed to me, I informed some Friends here of this prospect of duty; upon which a Friend undertook to ascertain how this interview was to be obtained. Inquiry being made, it appeared that he had lately left the castle of Pymont for his winter residence. Although thus disappointed, I did not feel condemned for not having made my situation known to Friends earlier: and on endeavouring quietly to settle down under my disappointment, in time the way again clearly opened for my relief, under an apprehension of duty to take up my pen. I rose next morning at an early hour, and sat down for the purpose, earnestly beseeching the Almighty to guide me by his counsel, and preserve me faithfully in penning down what I was clearly

commissioned with to lay before him. My faith was now again closely put to the test; I thought I could truly say, feeling has no fellow, for willing should I have been to have been excused from such a task. Having committed to writing what rose in my mind, I submitted it to a few Friends for their approval or rejection; which being approved, a fair copy was left for translation. Fourth-day, the translation being completed, I signed it, which, with the address to Hamburgh, and that to the magistrates and clergy, was sealed up and addressed to the prince, notified on the outside, "on private business," to prevent its being opened by the prince's secretary, and under cover addressed to the princess dowager, his mother, who was remaining at the castle of Pymont, intending to follow the prince in a few days. A Friend took the packet to the castle; but my way did not appear clear to leave Pymont for several days after it had been delivered, not knowing, if offence should be taken, what might be the result as respected the Friends here. The address was as follows:—

"TO THE PRINCE OF WALDECK.

"May it please the prince to permit a stranger a little to intrude on his time. Apprehensions of religious duty have induced me to leave my family and native land, to pay a visit in gospel love to some part of the Continent of Europe. In the course of this visit I have had, with painful feelings, to deplore the apparent state of forgetfulness of God, which, in my apprehension, too generally prevails amongst the people I have visited.

"This appears a very awful subject to me, when I consider that many of my fellow-mortals, whose souls are equally precious in the Divine sight with my own, and for whom Christ died as well as for myself, are thus advancing in the direct road to destruction; seeing that, according to the general tenor of the Holy Scriptures, not only the desperately wicked, but all those who forget God, shall be turned into hell; and, according to my apprehension, this state of forgetfulness of God has no feature more prominent than that of the abominable neglect of the day of the week called Sunday, which is peculiarly set apart by the common consent of all professing Christians for the service of Almighty God.

"Bear with me, O prince, for I dare not hesitate in saying, that I believe it is a very reprehensible and abominable thing in the Divine sight, and that in no place I have as yet visited has this evil appeared so prominent as at Hamburgh, Altona, and Pymont, a part of thy dominions.

"My soul was grieved, in walking through the streets of Pymont, to behold, as was the case at Altona, not only the shops

were generally opened that day as on other days of the week, but that, in the evening, the theatre and other places of amusement were generally resorted to. I am aware that an interference in the personal conduct of the inhabitants and visitors, with respect to the manner of spending their time on that day, might be considered an infringement of that liberty which I rejoice to find thou art a promoter of: but when I consider that the closing of the theatre and the suspension of business on that day may be fully effected by means of thy authority, I dare not do otherwise than thus lay the subject before thee, respectfully beseeching thee to let it have all due place in thy mind.

"I had intended to crave a personal interview, but finding thou hadst left Pyrmont, I have taken the liberty of thus addressing thee in writing.

"Although personally unknown to the Prince, the Almighty knows my heart has been warmed, at times, with such flowings of love towards him, as to lead me in secret to put up my earnest supplications to Almighty God on his account; and to crave that no part of the abuse of this day, which should be thus set apart for the service of Him, before whom all must appear, princes as well as subjects, to give an account of the deeds done in the body, may be laid to thy charge in that awful day, O prince! but that, by exerting thy very utmost endeavours to prevent these things in future, thou mayst be found standing fully acquitted in the Divine sight.

"Yet I fear omitting to give it as my firm persuasion, that as Divine Providence has placed thee, with respect to thy subjects, as the head of a large family, and ruler over many people, if thou shouldst suffer these things to continue without control, there will be a danger of thy incurring the Divine displeasure, and not standing thus acquitted in the sight of Almighty God. That by endeavouring to be found faithfully filling up the trust reposed in thee by Him, (by whom princes rule,) by example and by precept, uprightly exerting thy authority in the support of the cause of God, thou mayst be favoured to secure a quiet and peaceable possession of thy dominions, until the Almighty shall see meet to call thee from works to rewards; and that then, at that awful period, thou mayst be enabled experimentally to say, with the blessed Master, Christ Jesus, It is finished—the work of salvation is finished—and that thy last breath may close with the answer of 'Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of the Lord,' is the prayer of my soul!

"THOMAS SHILLITOE."

"Peace Dale, near Pyrmont, but of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, England, 23th 8th mo. 1822."

This afternoon my kind friends, Benjamin Seeböhm and John Snowden, left Pyrmont for England; this, to me, felt a stripping time. I took a solitary walk, which afforded me a further opportunity of considering the step I had taken in addressing the prince; but, as we must expect will be the case when we are not willing to let well alone, but will be seeking for further and greater evidences of our movements being right, than is designed for us to have, the enemy took the advantage of my unwatchfulness; and he well knew where to attack me on my weak side, endeavouring to effect in my mind a regret that I ever gave forth the address, by magnifying all in his power, the dreadful consequences that would follow should offence be taken. I believe my friends were satisfied as to the rectitude of the step I had taken in this respect; but when we are not satisfied with the evidence we are favoured with, but go on trying the fleece, wet and dry, again and again, I have sometimes thought we are in danger of being found in the breach of that great commandment, "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."

Fifth-day, resumed my daily labour. First-day, felt myself much stripped for want of the help of my friend Benjamin Seeböhm. The reading meeting was numerously attended and much favoured: may it continue to be maintained in a proper disposition of mind, and then I believe a blessing will attend it.

Observing the meeting-house, which is the property of Friends in England, was suffering in consequence of the rain that fell round the premises running into the cellar under the meeting-house; and believing I should not leave comfortably to myself, unless I gave attention to it; I accordingly did so, and by the help of workmen the rain-water was turned quite away from the meeting-house.

Fourth-day. This was the last meeting, I expected to sit with Friends here. There was a pretty general attendance.

Sixth-day, I made calls on the different Friends to take my leave of them.

Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend John Yardley, I left Pyrmont, poor, blind, naked; but yet with great cause for thankfulness, that I had not to make the addition of, miserable; leaving it with a peaceful mind; the retrospect affording me a comfortable hope, my coming here had not been in my own will. I now found, if I did my Great Master's will, I must not pursue the direct route to Minden, but turn aside out of it, and spend a few days at Hanover. The weather being fine, and my mind able a little to unbend, afforded me an opportunity to enjoy the works of the Great Author of all that is worthy of our admiration. But on our entering the gates of Hanover this evening, oh! the sudden change of feeling which I was again introduced into, I cannot describe! suffice it to say, I felt indeed as a cart loaded with

sheaves, weighed down with exercise. I passed rather a sleepless night: at intervals in the night my mind was engaged in seeking to the Lord for his counsel and help, to be able so to demean myself amongst the people as to secure his preservation, should difficulty and danger attend me, if any service was called for at my hand, during my abode here.

First-day morning, on looking out of the window of my hotel, how was my soul grieved in observing in Hanover, the King of England's dominions, the First-day of the week as much disregarded as in most places I had been in on the Continent of Europe! Feeling constrained in my mind to pass through the principal streets before, between, and after the places of worship closed for the day, I performed this task, for thus it felt to me: my kind young friend, who had given me so much attention when here before, again manifested anxiety to render me service, which I gladly accepted.

Second-day morning, my kind young friend accompanied us to the residence of one of the preachers who spoke English. He received us kindly. Conversation took place on the abuse of the first day of the week, and the manner of its being disregarded in Hanover. I was comforted in believing our friend whom we were visiting, would gladly have had things otherwise than they were in this respect; but from the peculiar circumstances of some new laws recently received from England, a wider door has been opened for these abuses, and the hands of those who are desirous of an amendment have been restrained. I felt well satisfied with our visit, and that we had given up to come to Hanover.

Third-day morning, it being concluded upon by another of the clergy to receive us, accompanied by our kind young friend, we proceeded to his house. We found him a man very far advanced in life, but green in old age. On our entering his apartment, his first question was, "Which of you was the author of the Address to Ham-burgh?" On his being informed, he gave me both his hands, expressing in strong terms the comfort which the reading of them had afforded him; adding, but it was cause of sorrow to his mind that a stranger should have occasion to make such remarks as the address contained, which remarks, said he, are too true; yet he also rejoiced that his Lord had such a faithful pleader of his cause as the addresses give proof of; and in an impressive manner he uttered the solicitude of his soul that the Divine blessing might attend my labours, and that the preserving arm of God might accompany me to the end of my journey. After we had left this dear old man, we were informed that a few years ago he made considerable efforts towards remedying some of the prevailing evils in Hanover, especially the abuse of the First-day, but he met with so much opposition, that he became weary, and gave the matter up. I found I must endeavour to obtain a copy of the act of the king and council which had been last issued from Carlton House, and which opened this

wide door for the abuse of the First-day of the week. This I was favoured to accomplish; but I have reason to believe this would not have been the case, had I attempted anything when in Hanover before; the person who gave me so much information on the subject, and was the means of my being furnished with this copy of the act, was then absent from Hanover, and only returned the evening we arrived there ourselves: another proof of the need of our being careful, that in our religious movements our minds are not influenced too much by human prudence; for if it becomes a ruling principle in our actions, we must expect to be led astray from the path of safety. Having procured information relative to the lamentable consequences produced by this late act of the king and council, on the subject of the First-day, also a copy of the act itself, I felt myself at liberty to proceed on my way to Minden. What may be the result in future, of my obtaining this act of the king and council, if permitted to reach my native land, time only can determine.

Fifth-day morning, we left Hanover, and proceeded to Minden, a part of the King of Prussia's dominions: lodged at Harmel.

Sixth-day, our kind friend, John Seebohm, met us there, and we reached Minden in the evening.

Seventh-day was a time of close proving to my mind; although Lewis Seebohm had kindly offered to attend upon me on First-days as my interpreter; yet he being obliged to return home on First-day night, a journey of twenty-four miles, I could not have his help at the week-day meeting, nor any other time. During the afternoon an account was received of the death of one of their members, whose burial was to take place on Second-day, which would be likely to occasion a considerable gathering of people in the grave-yard: this circumstance increased my exercise of mind; but after all my anxiety, I found it was best for me to aim all in my power to leave the future to care for the things of itself. Late on Seventh-day evening, Lewis Seebohm arrived. I went to his lodgings, and to my agreeable surprise, without being able to come at the knowledge of the death of the Friend, he had obtained leave of absence from the managers of the school he superintended, until Third-day, which led me secretly to say, 'Wonderful, indeed, are the ways of Providence: who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?'

Second-day afternoon, accompanied by other Friends, we proceeded to the house of the deceased, and from thence to the grave-yard, where we were followed by a great company of persons who had gathered round the house on the occasion. Considerable time was spent in silence at the grave-side; the behaviour of the people was becoming the occasion which had brought us together; and they left the grave-yard again, as if the awful occasion had made suitable impressions on many of their minds.

This evening, Lewis Seebohm, John Seebohm, and John Yardley were obliged to leave me to return to their own homes, by which means I was deprived of the opportunity of conversing with Friends here, as none of them are acquainted with the English language; but I hope, by this time, I have in some good degree learned the necessary lesson of patience under these trials.

Fifth-day, such a succession of discouragements crowded into my mind, that I concluded there would be no way for me but to risk the consequences of my returning home, and not proceed further on my journey in prospect: I had not a friend I could open my mind to, nor could it have been of much avail, assured as I was, my help, if I was favoured to receive help, was to come from a higher source than poor mortal man. "O be pleased to send it, holy Father, in thine own due and appointed time, lest I should be tempted to stop short in fulfilling that which thou hast for me to do!" was the earnest and fervent breathing of my deeply-tribulated soul.

Seventh-day evening, my kind friend Lewis Seebohm, again arrived, which afforded me an opportunity of exchange of sentiment again.

First-day morning, there was a great coming in of strangers, who generally sat the meeting through in a solid manner. I had a laborious time; and notwithstanding the capability of my interpreter, my trials of mind were such, that I had nearly sat down in the middle of some of my sentences. Soon after meeting, my kind friend and interpreter left me again, so that I had to pass my time until Seventh-day, again very much in silence. May I be willing to labour after that state of mind, in which all murmuring is entirely done away, and then all these deprivations which I meet with, will work together for good.

Third-day, I went to one of the Friends out of the town, to seek for some employment in his garden; but either he could not understand me, or he was not willing I should be thus employed. I was obliged to return home disappointed. I took my round frock, turned out in the afternoon, and tried another of the Friends. I made him understand me so far as to give me a hoe, and portion me a spot of ground to clear from the weeds; for which my mind felt thankful, under my present circumstances, left solitary as I was.

Fourth-day morning, rose from my bed in a tried state of mind, when looking at the meeting-time coming. The person who took pity on me, when I first arrived at Pymont, resided here as a preacher to the Lutheran congregation, and had kindly offered me his assistance. Aware, as I was, that his time was fully occupied with his school and in divers other ways, I had not felt easy to intrude myself upon him. Some short time after I took my seat in the meeting, my mind was brought under exercise, and matter was

given me for communication, but the command to stand up and express what was thus given me was withheld; I therefore concluded I must silently bear the burden of the word, and take it patiently away with me; but near the time the meeting usually closes, this Lutheran preacher came and took his seat in the meeting. The way now clearly opening for me to communicate that which was still before my mind, I felt at liberty to request the preacher would take his seat by me, and help me out, as I had something for the people, which he did; saying, if I would be slow in expressing myself, he would do his best for me. He appeared to get forward easily with his task, and a solemnity was brought over the meeting at the time; thus my difficulties subsided. On my acknowledging his kindness, when the meeting closed, he informed me he had no duty to do on the next First-day, and should I then need his help, he would attend upon me. This free-will offering, so unaccompanied with the semblance of bigotry, produced a nearness of affection in my mind towards him. When a suitable opportunity occurred, I had inquiry made of a Friend who was at the meeting, capable of giving a clear opinion, how far the subject I had at that time to lay before them was correctly given. The reply of the Friend was, he believed, as correct a translation of what I then offered was given as well could be: fresh cause for gratitude on my part, and fresh cause to take courage, and trust in the name of the Lord!

Fifth-day, the thorn in the flesh was permitted to goad me sorely. My soul craves that the designs of Infinite Wisdom, for which these buffetings of Satan are permitted, may not be frustrated through my impatience, or any creaturely contrivance of my own, to get from under them. Seventh-day evening, Lewis Seeborn and John Yardley arrived.

First-day morning, the Lutheran preacher gave us his company at the meeting, which was numerously attended by strangers, who at the close left it in a solid manner: after which Friends were requested to remain in the meeting-house, before whom I spread a concern to sit with Friends of Minden, Edenhäusen, and Hilla, in their families, which being united with, my friend John Yardley proposed to join me in the visit. It being the time of the vacation in the school in which Lewis Seeborn was an assistant, he was at liberty, and kindly offered to accompany us as our interpreter: way thus again opening for my relief, unsought for and unexpected, was a fresh call upon me, in my proving seasons, to endeavour to keep in view the injunction of the apostle, (Philippians, iv. 6,) "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God; and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Jesus Christ."

Second-day, we bent our course to Buckeburgh, about five English miles from Minden, and sat with the family of Friends who reside there. Whilst at Pymont, I received an invitation from a female of Buckeburgh, not professing with Friends, to make her a visit on my way to Minden; and feeling easy in my mind to accept the invitation, I returned an answer accordingly: when on my way to Minden we halted at Buckeburgh, but my way was then so closed up as to making this visit, that I concluded it would be safest for me to come over specially for the purpose, not having then a prospect of this line of service that has now brought us here: but the way now clearly opening for it, we were conducted to her dwelling. On our arrival, we were welcomed by an elderly man, who bore the marks of being above the middle rank in life; he conducted us to the apartment of his sick sister, who had sent me the invitation: this apartment was nearly in total darkness, as her daughter, who was her companion in her great bodily suffering, was labouring under an almost total loss of sight, whereby she was unable to bear day-light in the room. We sat down together, but conversation taking place interrupted that quiet that was hovering over us; I requested conversation would cease, which being attended to, I had much given me for the sick woman, and others in the room. My interpreter had long been acquainted with the family, and therefore from the manner I had to address the sick woman, those present apprehended he had given me information respecting her; until he assured them, he was ignorant who the individual was we were about to visit, until we reached the side of the bed in which she was confined, and that, as I did not understand the German language, the family I had left could not give me information respecting her: this explanation appeared fully to satisfy them, and at our parting, the sick woman and her brother expressed their thankfulness for the visit; the brother, in a feeling manner, said he desired to profit by what had been communicated to himself. It appeared that the desire for this visit originated in the circumstance of one of the addresses to Hamburgh having reached the hands of the brother, who fills a high office in the chamber of the Prince of Buckeburgh. I sent him some books, on the receipt of which he returned the following acknowledgment:—

“ Buckeburgh, 14th of October, 1822.

“ My dear friend Shillitoe,

“ It is pleasant to me to employ my pen in the familiar style of the second person singular in writing to thee, it is the language of nature. The consoling words with which thou addressedst my sister were affecting to me; I could not do otherwise than love thee, believing thee to be an evangelical Christian and a faithful servant of the Lord. I shall always think of thee with love. I

sincerely thank thee for the books which thou hast sent me, which contain so much that is true and instructive: I receive them as a valuable present. If thou wilt apply to me for the cost, it would be no more than what is right. I should still consider them as a gift of love; for it does not appear to me to be right for me to receive as a present, that by which others, who are poorer than I am, might be benefited. As I hear thou art likely to travel through France, a country where there is but little religion and much infidelity, but where there must be also many thousands who are desirous of comfort, and also of a knowledge of the truth, may the Lord bless and prosper thy labours, and afford abundant opportunity to establish and enlarge his kingdom, and preserve thee in this arduous undertaking, both in body and spirit.

“My sister greets thee, and hopes that thou wilt retain her in thy affectionate remembrance.

“L. H.”

On our way home our carriage-wheel came off, and our axle-tree broke by the fall of our carriage, which exposed us to considerable difficulty, from the rain and the toil it occasioned us, the roads being in some places deep in mud; but we esteemed it a favour that worse did not happen to us, which might have been the case had the accident occurred where the ground on either side is several feet below the road.

Third-day, 1st of 10th mo. we walked to Edenhausen, where there is a small settlement of Friends, and a week-day meeting established. Our first visit was to a family who are farmers. It appeared they had no place so suitable for our sitting with the family as the entrance-hall, which runs through the house from front to back. In the upper part of this hall the family live and cook their provisions: generally there is no chimney, but the smoke which escapes, passes through holes in the wall. On each side of this entrance are stables, or cribs for the horse, cow, calves, pigs, goat, and poultry, which open to this entrance, except just so as to keep these animals from coming out and mixing with the family. From the noise some of their live-stock were making, the prospect of sitting down with the family in this place, was to me discouraging; so much so, that I felt inclined to propose to give it up, as I understood we could not be more suitably accommodated; but by endeavouring after patience under my trying situation, I was preserved from this unadvised step, as it would have been, and we took our seats together; soon after which the cow put out her head, and gave a loud bellow, and the pigs and the geese became very noisy. This interruption to our quiet continued for some time, when, to my great surprise, all at once became quiet, as much so as if there

had not been a living creature near besides ourselves ; which quiet continued until the meeting was over, and we had a solid opportunity with the family. In the fourth visit we paid, the wife of the Friend was not in membership : and upon an offer being made her to sit with us, she refused. One of my companions regretted her absence ; but the opportunity closing before she had time to retreat, she was found listening at the door of the apartment, which had been left a little open, and at our parting she came and kindly gave us her hand.

Fourth day, we sat with the family, where the meeting is held. This being the day of their week-day meeting, there was a numerous attendance of Friends and others : truth rose into dominion, and it proved (we had good ground for believing) a baptizing time to many. A man, who on being informed of the meeting, appeared to receive the information in rather an opposing manner, came and took his seat near my companion, was much tendered, and when the meeting closed, took his leave of us in an affectionate manner. A woman also came to our interpreter in a tender disposition of mind, saying she had been a backslider a great many years ; but hoped she could say a willingness had been brought about in her mind that day, through the assistance of the Lord's power, to become obedient to his will concerning her. When the meeting closed, it appeared as if the people hardly knew how to separate. Having closed our visit here, we returned to Minden.

Fifth-day, we proceeded to Hilla, about ten English miles. We met with two families and one individual in membership with Friends here. After these visits were accomplished we returned to Minden, bringing our sheaves with us.

Sixth-day, we went to Herteford, about ten English miles, to visit a solitary individual who resides there. We had good ground for believing this Friend was very closely united and bound to the principles, which we, as a Society, are making a profession of ; but he was unable to provide for his numerous family anywhere so well as where he is thus residing ; he appeared to be in what we should call extreme poverty, but thankful for that portion of this world's goods dispensed to him, although so scanty.

First-day, 6th of 10th mo. the meeting for worship at Minden was large. It was a laborious time, yet fresh cause was mercifully vouchsafed to set up the Ebenezer, and say, it has been through the Lord's help alone, I have been enabled faithfully to acquit myself this morning.

First-day, the meeting this morning was large, in which Truth rose into dominion, to the humbling of many of our spirits : the sweet quiet that was to be felt over the meeting, and the solid deportment of the people when we separated, afforded cause for

thankfulness. In the afternoon the two months' meeting was held: Friends of Pymont, Minden, Edenhausen, and Hilla make up this two months' meeting, which is held alternately at Minden and Pymont. The business was conducted in much quiet, and if my feelings were correct, under a good degree of concern, that gospel order might be promoted amongst Friends in their several allotments. As I was now soon about to take my departure, I found I should not be clear of Friends here, in the sight of my great Master, without reviving some expressions of the late John Pemberton, who laid down his life at Pymont, which were these: "Friends, Truth is a clean thing;" I endeavoured as ability was afforded me, to enforce the belief which accompanied my mind, that it leads to cleanliness in our persons and our houses, as well as in our hearts, if properly yielded to, by our being actuated by its influence; and it would lead Friends here as well as elsewhere, to set that example of cleanliness in their persons and houses, to their neighbours which is so much wanting: I also recommended to men Friends, not to require the women to labour so much out of doors, as now is the case, by their doing much of the servile work, whereby they would have more time to attend to their domestic concerns. What I had thus to offer on these subjects, there was reason to believe, was well received; and I felt thankful that strength was thus given me to clear my mind respecting them, which I felt was like touching tender places.

Having felt my mind engaged to make a visit to the general in the army here, accompanied by John Yardley, Frederick Smidt, and my interpreter, we proceeded to his residence. He met us with marks of respect. I presented him with some books, which he received in a pleasant manner. It appeared to me right I should acknowledge the feelings of gratitude that had attended my mind, since I had come to Minden, towards the King of Prussia for his indulgence, by granting liberty of conscience to such as were in membership with our religious Society, as regards military demands; at the same time I told the general I believed it right for me to cast before his view, (to make such use of it as he should see meet,) the difficulty which two descriptions of persons, under our name, might be brought into, for which there was no provision made, but who might be equally deserving the tenderness of the government under which they lived; since the indulgence of the king extended to such only as are in membership with the Society of Friends. One description which I have thus alluded to, is, those who, on account of misconduct, have forfeited their membership in the Society, but who manifest signs of sorrow for their outgoings, and have not lost their conscientious scruples with the loss of their membership, who nevertheless conduct themselves consistently with our principles, and are diligent in their attendance of our religious meetings; but the way has not yet

clearly opened in the minds of their friends to restore them into membership with them ; and therefore, as the law now is, such must either suffer, or violate their conscience, which should be viewed as a sacred thing, (God speaking in the soul of man,) and ought to be preserved inviolate. The other case is, those who are convinced of our religious principles, and are conscientiously concerned to act up to them ; but the way had either not appeared to them to be come to apply for admittance into membership, or the Society had not seen that the time was fully come to admit them : these also must be placed in a similar situation with the former, if called upon to comply with military demands. The general gave me a full opportunity to relieve my mind, assuring me, should any such cases come under his notice, he would do all in his power for their relief ; saying, although he regretted we could not converse more freely together, the visit had afforded him satisfaction. At our parting, I informed the general I had no desire to screen such as were not worthy of his lenity ; and any attempt to impose on him might be prevented, by his requiring a certificate from two respectable members of our Society, that such who claimed his indulgence, were in profession with us and of consistent conduct.

Second-day morning, accompanied by Frederick Smidt and my interpreter, I made a visit to the Stadt-governor, at the Stadt-house. I had proposed, from the feelings of my own mind, to visit him at his own house out of the town ; but as it was thought by my friends better to visit him at the Stadt-house, I yielded ; but on entering his apartment I discovered my error in not going to his own house, as we found him so surrounded by persons on public business, that I despaired of my being able to obtain a hearing. I saw no way but to desire my interpreter to request the governor would go with us into a private room, which he complied with. I laid before him what might be the trying situation of the above two descriptions of persons, relative to the taking an oath, as I had before done to the general, which case might come under the governor's immediate notice ; requesting he would make such use of my remarks as would tend most to the peace of his own mind ; I reminded him that conscience was a tender thing, and that such as acted conscientiously towards their Maker must become good subjects to their king. The governor made judicious remarks on what I had thus laid before him ; assuring us he would not lose sight of my observations, but do all in his power towards the relief of those whose cases came before him ; he expressed the satisfaction this short interview had afforded him, and the regret he felt that our acquaintance had not commenced sooner. I presented him with some books, and at our parting, he said he would take the necessary care about my passport ; but as I proposed leaving Minden early next morning, fearing lest, through the hurry of business,

the governor should forget, as we had to go by the police-office, we called ourselves. On entering the office, the lieutenant of the police ordered us chairs, saying he was at the Friends' meeting yesterday, and was well satisfied at being there; he signed my passport, and would not allow me to pay the usual fees; gave me his hand affectionately at our parting. I now was able to look at quitting Minden with a peaceful mind. After having made these last-mentioned visits to the general and the governor, I fell in company with a young man under convincement, reputed to be of very steady conduct, but the way had not yet opened in Friends' minds to receive him: he was labouring under difficulty for refusing to comply with military demands, and the hearing of this circumstance awakened in my mind feelings of gratitude to my Divine Master, who had thus strengthened me to labour with the general and the governor on this subject.

15th of 10th mo. 1822, I left Minden, and reached Billifield by night, where I was kindly cared for by my friend Lewis Seeböhm and his wife: we were informed at Minden, by crossing the country to Newn Churchen about twelve o'clock at noon, I should meet with a diligence hung on springs. Fourth-day morning early, we left Billifield for Newn Churchen, about ten English miles; our road lay through deep sands, and such holes and hollows, that I fully expected we should be upset. Twelve o'clock came, but we had not reached our journey's end; and on inquiry of the peasantry, our distance from Newn Churchen, we were told it was four miles. We did not reach Newn Churchen until one o'clock, and found the diligence did not arrive at the tavern we were stopping at until ten o'clock at night; my friends who came with me intended to have seen me seated in the diligence, which I could have been glad of, in order that everything relative to my getting forward might have been arranged with the superintendent of the carriage; but as they and the carriage we came in were expected to return by night, I was obliged to endeavour after resignation, and be left amongst strangers, at the uncertainty of my having a place in the diligence when it arrived. Not one person in the house where I was to be left, could understand me, nor could I understand them. My friend, before he left me, did all in his power to interest the family I was to stay with to care for me. The carriage did not arrive until twelve o'clock at night, and it proved a heavy waggon fixed upon the axletrees instead of a diligence hung on springs; but this disappointment was soon got over by my finding there was room for me to proceed by it. After halting about two hours, we started; about mid-day we arrived at Paderborn, where we changed our conveyance for one that would afford relief to my fatigued body. As I was standing at the door of the hotel where the diligence went from, being very pensive and unable to make the people at the diligence-office understand about my

paying my fare and packing my luggage, a young man of genteel appearance came to me, and offered his services; he kindly undertook to care for me in every thing I stood in need of, and waited to see me seated in the carriage and started: by his interceding with the post-master, the superintendent gave me every attention I required. When we arrived at Cassel, having a letter to the post-master, I was taken to a clean, comfortable hotel, which was a great privilege; yet, none of the family speaking English, was some take-off; but I procured what satisfied me by signs, the keepers of the house manifesting a desire to do all in their power for my comfort. Next morning, whilst at my breakfast, a respectable looking man came into the room, whom the keeper of the hotel made me understand could speak English; I therefore addressed myself to him. At first he carried himself very shy and distant; but by persevering to secure his attention, he became more disposed to notice me, querying with me, as I was a stranger to every language but my native tongue, what had caused me to undertake such a journey. My certificates being the best explanation to his question, as preventing much further inquiry, I gave him them, which he appeared to read with interest, pausing as he went along. After reading them he became more sociable, and desirous to afford me every assistance in his power; he also gave me the address of a person who he said was one of our society. In the evening I went to the residence of this person, saying I was an Englishman, he opened his door and gave me a hearty welcome to his house; his first question was, what had brought me to the Continent? As usual, I gave him my certificates, on which he made his remarks as he passed along. On my inquiring relative to his situation, it appeared he stood in the station of a bishop, or inspector of the different congregations of the French reform in this place and its neighbourhood, who are very numerous. We spent our time together, I hope to mutual edification. Next morning he made me a call, and we had much interesting conversation; and as I intended to leave Cassel that afternoon, and had my luggage to see to, he settled all these matters for me, giving the managers of the diligence charge that the superintendent should give me every attention I needed. Matters being all thus arranged for my departure, I accompanied the bishop to the hospital for the aged poor. In four of the wards I had something to communicate, which he interpreted, expressing the satisfaction my labours in this way had afforded him, and we took an affectionate leave of each other; but before we parted, he kindly inquired of me if I needed any pecuniary aid, as he was willing to furnish me with it; but I assured him my good Master had abundantly cared for me in this respect. In consequence of a letter which I brought from Pymont to the post-master at Cassel, I was given

to understand he had arranged for my being taken to a comfortable hotel on our arrival at Frankfort. I took my seat in the carriage, expecting, as heretofore, to be obliged to endure in silence such difficulties as I met with by the way. A female who sat opposite me addressed me in German: I shook my head as a token of my not understanding her. A young man, a military officer, who sat in another corner of the carriage, expressed in good English his surprise that, at my time of life, and wholly unacquainted with the language of the country wherein I was traveling, I should undertake such a journey; after which he manifested a desire to lay himself out for my accommodation every way, as we passed along; in procuring such things for me as were most suitable for me to take, and seeing I was not imposed upon at the places of entertainment, also that I did not take forward money that would not pass where I was going, without loss. When we reached Frankfort, he took me with him to his hotel, accompanied me to the bankers, saw my money was correct, then went with me to the coach-office; he also pressed me to accompany him to his own home, but as I could not comply with his request, he then engaged my place forward to Basle, and arranged with the hotel-keeper to give me every attention in his power; after which he left me for his estate on the Lower Rhine; but before we parted he gave me an engraving, with a view of his estate, requesting I would accept of it as a mark of his esteem, accompanied with his address, and his desire, if any Friends should come to the Lower Rhine they might be addressed to him, and he should feel a pleasure in rendering them any service in his power.

23rd of 10th mo. 1822. Left Frankfort, and after two days and two nights' travel I was favoured to reach Basle. I was recommended to a hotel, where I was told the waiter spoke English; but this waiter was a lad who had obtained a little smattering of it, and so dull in comprehending my meaning, I was, more frequently than not, disappointed in my expectations of what I wanted, and what was to be done for me; frequent occurrence of these circumstances (like Socrates' wife) teaches patience, an ingredient I have very little of in my natural composition; but grace, I find, is able to do all that is needful towards our witnessing patience to have its perfect work in us, that so all things may work together for our good. I procured a messenger to conduct me to the house of my kind friend Theophilus Bloomhardt, who received me with marks of sincere regard, speaking the English language well. His services became very useful to me with regard to my luggage, which was to come by a waggon which I was informed was to keep company with our carriage; but through this friend's help I found it would not arrive until noon on First-day. This circumstance felt trying to my nature, and the weather continuing fine, and the moon still affording good light, I felt

disposed to move forward by the next conveyance to Geneva; but had I thus hastily proceeded, I have good cause for believing it would have occasioned my return again to Basle.

First-day evening, my kind friend Theophilus Bloomhardt invited me to accompany him to a meeting of a few select friends, with liberty to use my own freedom with respect to my hat, or in any manner conforming to such religious ceremonies as they were in the practice of, which I accepted. The meeting was held in a large room attached to a meeting-house; here I met with upwards of two hundred persons assembled. Such was the covering of good I was favoured to feel on entering the room, that my soul saluted them as brethren and children of the same great Almighty Power, by whom I was professing to be actuated in my proceeding in this my wilderness travel. Endeavouring to retire to the gift of Divine grace in my own heart, and feeling something given me to express amongst them, when their meeting closed I gave notice of it to my friend, who kindly offered to interpret for me. Although I could not understand what passed in their meeting, yet I thought a sense was given me, that towards the close of it a disposition for hastily getting through that which they professed to meet for was yielded to, whereby the service which these meetings might be of, was in degree laid waste; my thus remonstrating with them hereon appeared to find place in their minds, and it produced an acknowledgment of desire to be willing to act more up to it in future. I returned to my hotel, not only with a peaceful mind, but thankful at the disappointment I had met with about my luggage; earnestly craving to be preserved resigned to such further service as may be required of me here, and not to take steps towards my proceeding to Geneva until the way opens for it with great clearness. My friend, Theophilus Bloomhardt, is head of a college here; duty prompting me, I requested liberty to have a meeting with the students, which was consented to.

Second-day evening, I had accordingly a meeting with the students and a few others: we sat a considerable time together in awful solemn silence, after which strength was given me to rise on my feet, and I hope I may say faithfully to deliver that which was given me to communicate to them, and from the affectionate manner they pressed towards me when I was about to leave the room, I thought I had ground for believing what I had offered was well received. I returned home, feeling fresh cause to set up my Ebenezer, and say, it is the Lord's doing, and truly marvellous in my eyes.

Third-day, the way now clearly opening for my moving towards Geneva, I secured a place in the next conveyance to Berne. The burgo-master of the canton having expressed a desire I would make him a call, accompanied by my kind friend, we waited upon

him this afternoon ; he is far advanced in life, and green in old age, manifesting an anxious concern to be found filling his situation, as head-senator of the canton, in a way that would redound to the honour of his Creator, and the good of his fellow-creatures. I thought I could feelingly subscribe to the truth of this, as Basle exhibits a striking proof of how much a well-regulated police can do, towards preserving good order in a large city like this, and a proper observance of the First-day of the week ; the quiet and order with which it was passed throughout the whole of the day was very consoling ; for any thing I could observe, business of every description was wholly suspended, no tippling in public-houses, few people seen in the streets, except when the time came for their assembling at their different places of religious worship, and then it was gratifying to see how numerous they were. At our parting, the burgo-master expressed the satisfaction the interview had given him, to which I could fully subscribe as it respected myself. I intended to return to my hotel, but my friend told me, he had another call he wished me to make ; after a pause, he said, he was desirous of introducing me to a general conference of their preachers in this part of the country. The proposal at first startled me, but a fear predominated over my discouragements, that if I refused to accept the offer that had been made me out of brotherly kindness, I should have cause to be sorry for my so doing. I found about thirty of their preachers assembled : feeling my mind brought under exercise for service, I informed my friend thereof, who kindly offered to interpret for me : the company gave me a quiet, full opportunity to relieve my mind ; on my quitting the meeting, some expressed a desire the Divine blessing might attend me, others, in an affectionate manner, gave me their hands ; after which, and taking an affectionate farewell of my kind friend, I arranged for my departure to Berne at four o'clock.

On Fourth-day morning, we left Basle for Berne, from whence a coach would start two hours after my arrival for Geneva. I had procured a letter to the post-master at Berne, to secure me a place forward by that conveyance ; but I had not proceeded far on my way to Berne before my mind was impressed with a sense of the necessity there would be for me well to consider, before I presented the letter to secure my place forward by the next conveyance. Under these impressions, earnest were my desires that the Lord my God would be pleased, if it was not his will that I should proceed by the next conveyance to Geneva, to raise in my soul such a partition-wall between me and Geneva, that I should not be able to proceed on my journey, until he was pleased to remove it out of my way. We lodged one night on the road, which did not add to my comfort. I was put into a cold, comfortless bed-room, which I found I must submit to, unequal to re-

monstrate against it; and the waiter was either dull of comprehension, or did not like to let me have my milk and bread supper, having to wait for it a full hour: having obtained it, I endeavoured to cast all my care on Him who had in mercy thus far brought me through, and retired to my bed. Such had been my anxiety to secure my place at Berne, by the next conveyance to Geneva, that a young man of the college had written to his brother at Berne to meet me at the coach, and go with me to the coach-office, lest the letter I had to the post-master should not be attended to. When the coach arrived at Berne, I felt satisfied I must not present my letter to the post-master: I looked about for my stranger-friend, who I concluded, if he had been there, from the description given of me, would have taken me in charge; but as no one came forward in that way, and I had his address, observing a man who I supposed wanted a job, I engaged him to take me to where my letter was addressed, when my stranger-friend was at his door ready to go to the coach. I had concluded to take up my abode at a hotel, but this would not do; my friend kindly welcomed me to his house, and to take up my abode with him: apprehending a refusal would be a grief to him, I yielded, and found myself quite at home: his speaking English well, added much to my comfort. He informed me he had exerted himself the preceding day, and had so arranged his outward concerns as to leave himself at liberty, should I incline to make a longer halt at Berne than I had at first proposed to do, to attend upon me; he manifested every way in his power the satisfaction, as he said, which it afforded him, to have a member of our religious Society under his roof.

The information which he received respecting our religious Society, originated in a paragraph he a few years ago met with in the British Magazine, of the year 1774, page 22, which he said, made such an impression on his mind he had it translated, and circulated amongst his friends, which he read me in English. The account is short, but the author of it appears to have done the Society justice, in what he has given forth respecting it; it did not appear that his knowledge of Friends extended much beyond the information he then received. His mind seemed to be all alive for further information respecting our principles, and the reasons for differing from all other professing Christians in most respects. I did my best to satisfy him, but regretted much the want of suitable books to leave with him, from the thirst he manifested for further acquaintance with our principles and practices, and the general ground of them. In the course of the day, we made an interesting visit to a serious family, and to the family of the police-master, by whom we were kindly received; here I met with a pious young woman, who spoke so much English as for us to be able clearly to comprehend each other's views

on some religious subjects. At our leaving, her mother, who appeared anxious for her children's welfare, desired her concern might be expressed for my preservation. The way appearing now to open for my proceeding to Geneva, my place in the diligence was secured.

Fifth-day, as I was not to set out until twelve at noon, and I had occupied so much of the time of my kind friend, I requested he would feel himself at liberty to attend to any outward matters, until near the time I was to start by the diligence. During the doctor's absence, I received a visit from one of his brothers; when he found we could not converse together, the disappointment he manifested cannot be easily described, but by putting his hand to his heart, and again applying his hand to my heart, and by other signs, he tried to make me understand we could converse there. He then went to his brother's library, and brought me a large volume of copper-plates applicable to the chapters in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, these he turned over one after another in a very animated manner; by signs and striking expressions in his countenance he strove to get me to understand the views of his mind on the different subjects they had an allusion to. When he came to that part where our holy Redeemer cast out the devils and caused them to enter the herd of swine, his raptures surpassed what can be conceived, as did his labour to make me understand that Christ would still enter our hearts, and work such miracles for us, if we look up to Him, and were willing to receive Him into our hearts. He next fetched a map of England, making me understand he wanted to know my place of residence: the map being on a small scale, Baldock was the nearest place in it to Hitchin; I pointed to Baldock, but not feeling quite satisfied myself, I showed him my certificates, and made him understand how near Baldock was to Hitchin. My German copy of my certificates being in my pocket, I gave them to him to read; after he had finished reading them, he sat awhile quiet, and then kneeled down by the sofa on which I was sitting, and supplicated in a short but very fervent manner. Although I was not able to understand a word he uttered, except Jesus Christ, yet great power attended what he offered; and a sense being given me, that I had been the object of his fervent petition, I was with him bathed in tears. Shortly after he showed me by signs we must now part, clasping me in his arms as if he could not submit to a separation; this unexpected circumstance made such an impression on my mind, that I felt it for awhile like a brook by the way, cheering my drooping spirits when exercised with the prospect of a long journey before me, and the difficulties I might have to encounter on my entering the territories of France. When my kind friend returned from visiting his patients, previously to my departure, he supplied me with fruit and other matters in abundance for my

journey, and proceeded with me to the coach-office, where our parting was mutually felt to be a severe struggle to the affectionate part ; he saying, there were many persons in Berne I should feel a pleasure in visiting. These remarks led me afresh to consider how far I was acting in accordance with the Divine will in now leaving it ; but as I believed the time for my stay here was fully accomplished, I clearly saw the danger there would be in my suffering the affectionate part to detain me beyond the right time. One of our company in the diligence spoke the English language, which afforded me a more cheering prospect than I had anticipated ; I understood he was going to Lyons, and he manifested a disposition to be accommodating : but my expectation of having his company to Lyons was soon clouded again, by his informing me he was out on a journey of pleasure, and intended to spend, at the least, one day at Lausanne, and two days at Geneva. I would gladly have secured my passage forward by the next conveyance to Lyons, but fearing I should make the same error here at Geneva, I had nearly done at Berne, I concluded to proceed to a hotel, and deliberate before I took such a step. On my arrival at my hotel, I was taken to the room intended for me to occupy, which was an inner room : not feeling comfortable in my own mind to accept of it, I objected to it ; another was shown me, and a third, but all being inner rooms I was constrained to object to them, notwithstanding they would have contributed much to that quiet I seemed to stand in need of : a fourth was offered me, where the windows of it opened into the principal street, which I accepted of ; not doubting but by my refusing to occupy those before offered, I had done what was required of me to do, as time may afterwards prove. After mature deliberation, the way not being clear for me to proceed forward by the next conveyance, I procured a messenger to conduct me to the places of address of my several letters. My first call was upon a pastor who had separated himself from the established religion of the country, and who spoke my native tongue. Accompanied by a kind young man, a countryman, I walked about two miles out of Geneva, and called upon a person to whom I had a letter of address, and found him to be one with whom I could take sweet counsel : as matter arose in my mind I endeavoured to be faithful, although what I had to express was much in the line of conversation, yet, under a humbling hope I was influenced by Divine requirings therein, it became like water poured upon the thirsty ground, having an increasingly solemnizing effect on his pious mind : he walked with us to the city, my mind continued to be vocally exercised as we walked along together, and at our parting he expressed in an agreeable manner the obligation he felt himself under to his friend in England, who had been instrumental in bringing us to be thus acquainted.

Second-day, as I was recommended to my hotel by my fellow-traveller, whom I left at Lausanne, I concluded he would come to the same hotel, and made inquiry, but he had not arrived; and way not opening in my own mind to proceed, I rode out of the city, and spent part of the day with a pious young man, to our mutual comfort and edification. On the way to my hotel I made a short visit to a pious countrywoman, long a resident on this part of the Continent, who has had persecution to endure for her faithfulness to the law of her God. I felt much comfort in being in her company.

Third-day, whilst lying in bed this morning, the way for my departure so clearly opened in my mind, I concluded to go to the coach-office, and secure my place forward to Lyons for to-morrow morning, and cast my care on that good Power who never yet had failed under all my extremities to bring me safely through; but before I had finished breakfast, a waiter came to inform me the person I had been inquiring after, had arrived at a late hour the preceding night. On my entering his apartment, the pleasure he manifested at our meeting again, I thought could not equal my feelings of gratitude to my Divine Master, when he told me, he would accompany me forward to Lyons to-morrow morning if I was desirous of it: on which we proceeded to the coach-office, secured the only two places not taken. My mind being thus set at rest about my proceeding, I spent part of the day with an interesting family, where I had the company of several religious young men. The evening I passed with a pious family, and two interesting young men, who were pastors; one of them put the following question to me, "Was it not possible that a sermon prepared before hand, if the person who prepared it and was to preach it, was sincere in his desires of doing good, praying earnestly to Almighty God to assist him when writing it, would be profitable to his hearers?" I replied, I durst not pronounce the impossibility of it; but as it was a subject I had at times thought much upon, it uniformly had closed thus with me,—that that which was offered in the way thus described, at best, could only be compared to hashed meat, or meat that has been warmed over again, which neither has the same savoury taste, nor does it appear to possess the same nourishing quality as it would have, had it been set before those who were to partake of it, when first prepared: after pausing a while he feelingly expressed his full assent to the truth of my reply, and I left our company under a comfortable belief that this evening's engagement will long be remembered by them.

Before I left Geneva I was constrained in my mind to call upon the pastor to whom I made my first visit, and lay before him two ways, whereby Satan assaults the ministers of the gospel of Christ; the one way is, by his endeavouring through

discouragement to cause them to lag behind their good Guide, in order that he may defeat the designs of Infinite Wisdom respecting them, by laying waste the service they were designed to be of to others; but when he finds after all his efforts in this way, such have resolved through holy aid to press through all towards the mark for the prize, he will then exert his utmost endeavours, in the other way, to cause them to run before their good Guide, hurrying them into things never required at their hands, or before the time was fully come for them to engage in the services designed for them. Having thus acquitted myself, we separated affectionately.

CHAPTER XXII.

FOURTH-DAY, 6th of 11mo. 1822. I left Geneva under exercise of mind, on account of many of its fearless inhabitants; yet the belief that the time for my tarrying there was fully accomplished, afforded me a degree of peace. When we entered the territories of France my luggage was examined: the searchers behaved with great civility, and yet had it not been for the help of my old companion, who joined me again from Lausanne, I should have been placed in a trying situation by my passport being detained, the cause of which I could not have ascertained but through his means, which was for it to be sent to Paris for examination, and to be forwarded to me again at Nismes in two weeks, a paper being given me which was to serve me instead. My being thus cared for, was fresh cause of awakening in me the language of, What shall I render to the Lord, who is thus caring for me, and watching my wants, to have them all supplied? May nothing be withheld—no beloved Isaac—no right hand, or right eye: should such be the case, how will the sin of ingratitude cleave to me in a future day!

Fifth-day, we reached Lyons: here my companion left me. Feeling anxious to reach Congenies, to be settled for a short time, I had nearly brought myself into difficulty, through hastily making up my mind to proceed by the diligence to Nismes that evening. Being furnished with a letter at Geneva, to a Protestant preacher here, I proceeded to his residence to obtain assistance; but to my great disappointment, I found he could not understand my language. I had provided myself with a written request, in the French language, of—"Please take me to some person who can speak English,"—which I presented to him: he appeared at a difficulty to comply with my request. This detention set my impatient disposition at work, from a fear it would prove the means of my losing my place in the diligence that evening; but he made signs to me to follow him, took me to an English family, who had me conducted to the coach-office, and I took my place to proceed to Nismes in the evening. When I returned, my room being cold and comfortless, with the

prospect of having to sit long again in a carriage, the day being inviting, I left my hotel to walk out of the city: observing a fine open road, over a bridge, I made towards it, but suddenly felt such a stop in my mind I durst not proceed; but for what reason I was not able to understand. I returned into the city, and rambled down as dirty, crooked, and narrow a lane as any I afterwards met with in Lyons. My mind was engaged in commemorating the Lord's merciful dealings with me thus far, at the same time I felt almost overwhelmed at the prospect of the journey before me; when, turning suddenly round the corner of a street, I felt some persons brush by me; but my eyes were so fixed on the ground, that I had not the least perception whether they were male or female that had passed, until a hand was laid upon my arm. On looking up, to my great surprise, two women Friends stood before me, which almost overset me. It appeared that these Friends, Elizabeth Charlton of Bristol, and Priscilla Scales of Taunton, in Somersetshire, were at this place waiting the return of Lewis Majolier that evening, to proceed next day for Nismes and Congenies. I went to the coach-office and procured a transfer of my place in the diligence for the following evening, and had my luggage conveyed to the hotel, where my friends were lodging. For awhile I was scarcely equal to realize this unexpected occurrence, and found it needful to take care I was not over-elated at it. In the evening Lewis Majolier arrived.

Sixth-day morning, I turned out for a walk, rejoicing at the prospect of my being likely to be so well cared for to Congenies, but my joy was of short duration. Before I left my native land, Lyons was often brought before the view of my mind, when looking towards the south of France; and now it appeared to me I must not hastily take my flight from this city, but be willing to endure the portion of suffering allotted to me here. Apprehensions of duty being awakened in my mind, to have a meeting with the inhabitants, bowed me to the very earth; to effect which, I felt there was no time to be lost. I returned to my friends, informed them how I was circumstanced, which tried them as well as myself to proceed in it; but seeing, as I apprehended clearly, if way was made for my having a meeting, I must look to the Protestant preacher, (to whom I had a letter of recommendation, to assist me in my getting forward to Congenies;) we accordingly waited on him. He received us kindly. On my informing him how it was with me, and that I was come to throw myself upon him for help, he manifested a willingness to enter into a view of my situation, and to accommodate me with a place for the meeting, and give information of it for Second-day evening, which time appeared to him the most likely for the meeting's being held to advantage. He called upon us in the evening, to see if any further arrangements were necessary. Lewis Majolier's family affairs required his speedy return, and

Elizabeth Charlton's husband being indisposed, rendered her speedy return needful also. I could not feel easy they should be detained on my account, thankful to a kind Providence I had already been helped by them as I had been, so I left them at liberty to return; and the managers of the coach-offices being applied to, transferred my place to the time best suiting myself.

Seventh-day, my three friends left me, and proceeded to Congenies.

Second-day, at the time appointed for the meeting, accompanied by a young man, an Englishman, for my interpreter, we proceeded to the Protestant temple, which was under repair. Here we found a large upper room, accommodated with seats for the meeting, and well lighted up: many persons were assembled, but mostly standing in conversation. I requested my countryman to desire they would take their seats, and cease their conversation; but from their being persons of the first rank in the city, I could not prevail on him to make this request, which placed me in a trying situation; I therefore saw no way but my trying after quietness in myself, and attending to my own proper business. Feeling myself, as I believed, called upon to address the assembly in the line of the ministry, at my request, my interpreter desired such as could find seats to take them, which request was complied with, and all soon became quiet. A young woman, while I was speaking, was very light in her behaviour, trying to effect the like behaviour in a young man, but in time she became more seriously disposed: from the unsettled state of the meeting at its commencement, it held long, but the people remained quiet until it closed.

Third-day, 12th of 11th mo. 1822, accompanied by my countryman, I made a visit to the Abbé Savage, at the Roman Catholic chapel. He received me in a free, affable manner. I represented to him some of the scenes of riot and excess I had been a witness to in Lyons, on the preceding First-day; and told him the Catholics as well as the Quakers, declare their belief in Christ as being the Son of God, and sent into the world to set mankind an example how they should walk. Believing my mind had been rightly directed in making him this visit, I found I must put this question to him, which I told him I did with a mind open to conviction: Was there any thing in the tenets of the Catholic religion, or could he point out to me any thing in the doctrines, precepts, or example of our holy Redeemer, that in any way justified this riot and excess I had thus been a witness of? To which he replied; not any thing, either in their tenets or in the sacred writings, that justified these practices; and that he was one in sentiment with me, in seeing cause to lament the abuse of the day set apart for religious worship. I wished him to consider, as these were his sentiments, how far he himself had been faithful in exerting his utmost influence, without fear, favour, or affection, to-

wards having these evil practices suppressed ; because, as we were both far advanced in life, we could expect no other but soon to be called upon to give an account of our conduct ; and if we have been conniving at evil practices in others, instead of doing our part towards their being removed, we shall have a sad account to give. He acknowledged himself obliged for my observations, and requested my prayers for him. I returned to my hotel with a heart overflowing with gratitude to my Almighty Helper, who had given me strength to deliver what was laid upon me ; after which I made visits to some pious individuals.

Feeling my way open to take my departure this evening, I proceeded accordingly ; the son of the coach-master, having been at the meeting, had secured a comfortable seat for me in the diligence, and put me under the care of the superintendant, by which means I was favoured to proceed comfortably, and we reached Nismes on Fifth-day night. Sixth-day, my kind friend, Lewis Majolier, came in search of me, with whom I proceeded to Congenies.

First-day, attended meetings there. My kind friend, James Charlton of Bristol, who was here on account of his health, became my interpreter ; and as he had obtained a pretty thorough knowledge of the French language, he was of great use to me.

Previous to my leaving Geneva, the grievous abuse of the First-day of the week in that city took such hold of my mind, as to influence me to attempt an opportunity with those in authority ; but not succeeding in obtaining a full relief to my own mind, the exercise reviving, accompanied with apprehensions of duty to take up my pen, I addressed the governors, magistrates, and clergy on the subject ; and after submitting it to my English friends and Lewis Majolier, it was ordered to be translated into French : this subject being thus accomplished, my bodily health improved.

Believing it would be of advantage, both to my mind and body, I endeavoured, as far as I was able, to assist in completing the wall of the burial-ground here, by which means my time passed more comfortably to myself, than otherwise would have been the case.

First-day, 1st of 12th mo. the meeting was large ; at the close of which was held an adjournment of the two months' meeting. Much labour has been bestowed on the Friends here, to excite to a greater individual concern for the welfare of the cause of Truth ; and although it appears like hoping against hope, earnest are my desires that Friends may not suffer discouragement to prevail, and hinder their doing what their hands may find to do ; leaving the issue to the Lord. A reading meeting is now established, as at Pyrmont, which was well attended at this time ; some few strangers gave us their company ; Divine goodness was pleased

to condescend to be near to us ; and such was the precious covering felt over the meeting, when it closed, that the people were unwilling to separate. These precious feelings, we afterwards understood, were generally experienced, so as to become the subject of conversation ; some saying, " We never before felt the like ; " others, " The love of God warmed our hearts." A young woman who was at the meeting, but not professing with Friends, we were informed, said to another young woman professing with Friends, who was not at the meeting, but had been spending her time unprofitably to herself, " Your heart must be as hard as an anvil, to prefer spending your time as you have done this evening, and thus slighting your privilege, by not attending the reading meeting."

Fifth-day, the meeting this morning was large, and a favoured time. O these tokens of adorable love and mercy ! how my soul craves, there may be known more of a gathering under its all-preserving influence.

First-day morning, we had a comfortable sitting together ; at the close of which, the two months' meeting was held : the reading-meeting in the evening was attended by many strangers, and we had good ground for hoping it would prove a profitable, instructive season to many. The disorder occasioned in the two months' meeting by a painful case that came before it, made such impressions on my mind, that I saw no way for me to get properly from under them, but by being willing to make a visit to the individuals the most conspicuous in occasioning it : with the help of one of my countrymen I proceeded, and endeavoured to do that which appeared to be my proper business : we had reason for believing our visit was kindly received. Some cases having come under my notice that required the care of the overseers, I endeavoured to encourage them to a timely faithful discharge of their duty.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting ; in which I should have been willing to have kept silence, could I have been satisfied it was my proper allotment ; but I found if I preserved my own peace, I must proclaim the absolute necessity of our being willing, first to renounce our own ways and the ways of the world, before we can come to know in our own experience, the ways of the Lord to be ways of pleasantness and his paths peace.

Sixth-day, my mind had been at times exercised with apprehensions it would be required of me to make a visit to the mayor, which subject has come weightily before me this day, accompanied by earnest desires that the Almighty will direct my movements herein, and grant that they may be rightly timed ; from the assurance, that if we are favoured to obtain relief to our own minds, when brought under exercise for religious usefulness, all our movements must be rightly timed ; for except this is the case,

how can we expect to be favoured with a portion of the Lord's strengthening, qualifying presence to accompany us therein : it being as impossible for us to do the Lord's work in our own time, as it is for us to do it in our own strength.

Seventh-day, the time for making a visit to the mayor being come, I requested the assistance of my kind friend, James Charlton, as my interpreter : we proceeded to his residence, he received us in a kind, affectionate manner, and I laid before him the dangerous consequences resulting from the dancing-rooms and gaming-houses being opened, especially on the First-day of the week, and the practice of playing at bowls, ball, &c. on that day. He in strong terms condemned these practices, as having a tendency to bring together numbers of young persons, and leading to pernicious consequences ; but as the laws of the nation allow these places to be opened on a First-day after the places of worship are closed, the mayor has no authority to close them, except any disturbance is occasioned in them : a case of this sort having occurred, the mayor informed us he had then closed them. I endeavoured to press upon him the necessity of his being firm in his not allowing them again to be opened, giving it as my belief, that so far as our authority extends, if we fail to exert it faithfully in preventing practices that are evil, we become parties in the sight of Almighty God in all the evil consequences. I laid before him a case that had come under my notice of a lad in Congenies, who had no visible means of obtaining money to gamble with, attending the gaming-table, to the grief of his parents, to play on credit ; and I stated, that on further inquiry I found it was a common practice to admit even children to game on credit. I endeavoured to press upon him the necessity of his speedy interference, to put a stop to such practices as would be likely to be promotive of dishonesty in the youth, by which they might hope to furnish themselves with the means for gratifying their inclinations for this propensity to evil. He acknowledged his full conviction of the truth of what I laid before him on the different subjects, and I could do no other than give him full credit for his willingness to do his part towards remedying these matters. We next waited on the Protestant clergyman, who received us kindly, and manifested a disposition to hear what I offered to him, and to unite his endeavours, with others, in having the evil practices which abound amongst them removed. I had it in charge to remind him, that the situation we professed to be called upon to fill was an awfully important one, requiring our utmost exertions, both by example and precept, that we may be found faithful in warning the people of their danger, otherwise we are countenancing them in their evil practices ; and if such should be the case with us, we shall have a sad account to give of our stewardship in the great day of reckoning. Before I left him, I pro-

posed for his consideration, whether an advantage would not be likely to result to the youth amongst them, by assembling them on First-day evenings to read the Scriptures and other suitable books; he allowed he believed such a practice would be beneficial, and keep the youth out of unsuitable company, but the Protestants were so numerous they could not assemble them in one house; but he could recommend their uniting in companies for this purpose, and would take the subject into consideration, and consult his consistory on it: we parted in a friendly manner. We then visited the adjoint mayor, who is a Catholic, he received us respectfully; I spread before him my prospects of the necessity of keeping the dancing-rooms closed, and prohibiting the use of the gaming-tables, especially on First-days: but this he opposed, saying, the law allowed of their being opened at noon on Sundays: we parted in a friendly manner. We then called at the house of the Catholic priest, to whom, after some difficulty, we obtained admittance: on my expressing my sorrow on account of the diversions going forward on the First-day, he said he had attempted an improvement amongst his parishioners, and had also applied for the interference of the civil authority; expressing his earnest desire for a reformation. On my return home I felt thankful these mountains had, through holy help, been travelled over.

First-day morning, we had a large meeting, in which I was engaged to labour with the youth, not to slight that day of Divine visitation which was mercifully extended, lest they should draw down upon themselves the displeasure of heaven, and that the declaration pronounced against Jerusalem formerly should be pronounced against them,—their house left desolate, and the things belonging to their souls' peace be for ever hid from their eyes. The afternoon meeting was small, few of the young men giving us their company; I was constrained to call the attention of parents and heads of families to this lamentable continued neglect of duty on the part of the young men, so conspicuous on First-day afternoons, and to urge them to consider if something further was not required at their hands towards endeavouring to remedy this evil practice they were in: giving it as my belief their parents might be well assured they were neither in suitable company, nor was their time properly occupied; and that I was fearful the cause of Truth suffered through their evil example. The reading meeting was largely attended by Friends and others; it proved a season of comfort and encouragement to such as were desirous to be found in the way of well-doing, and of the daily cross.

Second-day, I went to the school-room, and took my seat amongst the scholars: during the pause that succeeded the reading, my mind became charged with observations, and advice to one of the lads, who had manifested a refractory disposition; the offering of

which produced considerable tenderness in his mind. My friend Priscilla Scales, had something to communicate, which had a tendency to excite tenderness in many of their minds.

Third-day, Priscilla Scales and myself went to Aujargues, about two miles from Congenies. Our first call was upon a young man who is engaged in business ; having but seldom seen him at meeting, and then unseasonably late, I found I must be faithful in treating with him on this subject ; his wife not professing with Friends, and they having a family of small children, caution I considered was necessary in making my observations on this part of his conduct, and I proposed his steering a middle path, by their endeavouring to do their best to set each other at liberty to observe a timely attendance ; seeing the Lord requires the whole burnt sacrifice, if we fall short in devoting the whole time which is set apart for these religious duties, we cannot expect our approaches before the Divine Being will find full acceptance with him. What was offered appeared to be well received : the Patois, which is a mixture of French, Spanish, and Italian made it trying to me, because that which I offered had to pass through two translations. Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting.

First-day, our meeting was small ; the reading meeting was well attended, many strangers coming to it : we were favoured with a quiet, instructive opportunity, for which many of our minds were made thankful.

Second-day, my friend Priscilla Scales and myself feeling drawings in our minds to sit with such Friends as were unnecessarily at Somnieres at the day of balloting for the army ; we made them a visit, endeavouring to impart such counsel and admonition as came before us in the line of apprehended duty, which we had reason to believe was well received.

Fifth-day, 23rd of 1st mo. 1823, the meeting this morning gathered well : the good Shepherd, in mercy, condescended to stretch forth his crook, for the help of those who were willing to lay hold upon it. Early in the meeting I felt an engagement to stand up ; but fearing to interrupt that holy quiet that was spread over us, I kept silence, until the word given me to proclaim became as a fire in my bones, so that I durst no longer refrain from saying, that if ever we are favoured to reign with Christ in his kingdom, we must be willing to suffer with him in this world, by daily dying to self and to sin, maintaining the daily warfare against the enemies of our own household, our own heart's lusts, resisting unto blood, continually cyeing our great captain, Christ Jesus, until the victory becomes complete ; and then the blessing dispensed to Israel formerly will not fail to become our experience ; the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night will be vouchsafed to us.

First-day morning, our meeting was well attended, and Divine mercy was again extended to the humbling of many minds. The

reading meeting gathered early, and so crowded by Friends and others, that I doubted our coming at any true quiet; but in time the meeting settled down in such a quiet as I have not often known exceeded; affording fresh cause for the acknowledgment of "good is the Lord, and worthy to be waited upon, and feared, served, and obeyed!" The destitute situation of the young people of Congenies, for want of employ, having claimed much of our attention, we have been desirous of a way being pointed out to us, whereby they might be assisted in this respect; assured, as we have been, that want of suitable employ has been one of the causes of their being so much in league with those of other societies, and being unable at times to earn sufficient to support nature. A plan for their relief was adjusted, which it appeared likely in time would have effected the end designed; but in consequence of a rumour of war between France and Spain, it appeared most prudent to discontinue any further steps towards its being put in practice; yet it being a subject of so much moment to the welfare of the rising generation who are professing our principles here, that a hope is raised in my mind, at a future day their situation may engage the attention of Friends in England. There is a considerable number of persons professing with Friends, and a meeting regularly held at Giles, a part of this two months' meeting, situated about twenty English miles from Congenies; these are generally visited by such Friends as come on a religious account to the South of France, and they had frequently been mentioned to me; but as no way opened in my mind to proceed to make them a visit, I durst not attempt it.

First-day, attended the morning meeting, which was small. The afternoon meeting was large, but gathered stragglingly: I hope it was to many a profitable meeting. The reading meeting was crowded, and offers of Divine help, it was evidently to be felt, were extended to the helpless; but there was reason to fear the minds of some of the youth suffered loss through the improper conduct of others in profession with us: the transgressors were treated with on this account.

Second-day morning, I left my bed in a very tried state of mind, which continued with me through the whole of the day. In the evening, going into the school-room whilst the children were reading, a few remarks sprung up in my mind for communication, which, after reasoning with them for some time, I was enabled to utter: this little act of faithfulness procured me a morsel of heavenly comfort, and I retired to bed again with thankfulness for this mercy thus vouchsafed.

Floating, as I feel myself, on the ocean of difficulty and danger, oh! the need there is for me to be careful in all my religious movements, lest I should plunge myself into those troubled waters I have at times so much dreaded. Holy Father! keep me, I

pray thee, in the hollow of thy mighty hand, until that portion of labour thou hast assigned me on this side the great deep is fully accomplished, that when the time for my departure clearly opens to view, it may be with the peaceful reflection of having done what I could!

Fourth-day morning, fresh trials and temptations open each day to the mind, as a fresh call to labour for that bread which alone is sufficient to sustain the soul, and keep it alive unto God. A letter, received this morning from my native land, speaks of war between this country and Spain, and the probability of England being involved in it: on the reading of which, Satan entered my mind like lightning, suggesting to me danger, which in my low seasons I had anticipated I should be involved in, if such a circumstance took place before I was liberated to return home; this, for the moment, was permitted to overpower me, and produce great depression: but pausing, I was favoured to resume my confidence in the never-failing arm of Omnipotence, to carry me safely through all the trials that awaited me, and sweetly to call to remembrance the covenants I had made and of late renewed, under a sense given me that my Divine Master had a further field of labour for me to enter upon, after my return; whereby I was enabled to turn my back upon these reports, and the suggestions of Satan, and my peace was not again disturbed by them. The meetings of Giles and Cordognan were again by Friends here mentioned to me, if I could fix upon a time to make a visit to the Friends of these meetings; but however my passing them by may be a solitary instance, my way in this respect continued quite closed up; I find it will not do for me, unbidden, to go in the same track which others have gone in before me, and I again gave the subject the go-by.

Fifth-day, we had a small meeting, but in unmerited mercy it was owned by Israel's Shepherd. Earnest have been my supplications for days past, that the God of my life would be pleased so to direct my course to the end, that nothing may be taken home with me, which I should have left on this side of the great deep.

First-day morning, a small meeting: the afternoon meeting better attended by the young men than is usual; as was also the case at the reading meeting, which was cause of rejoicing to some of our minds.

Second-day, Priscilla Scales and myself went to Fontanes, a village about six miles from Congenies. Sat with an aged Friend and her grandson, who appear warmly attached to the principles we profess, and full of love to those whom they believe to be concerned in advocating the cause of truth and righteousness. Had an open, satisfactory opportunity with the rest of the family. From their situation, on account of distance, and the bad road in

winter they would have to travel, we encouraged them, when they were not able to reach Congenies, to sit down together in their own house on First and week-days, fixing upon an hour the most suitable, and to be punctual in keeping to it, which advice appeared to be well received.

Fourth-day, I received letters from England, with an account of the prospect of the removal of a near relative, who was anxious to see me once more. Agreeable as such an interview would be to us both, it excited afresh in my mind an earnest seeking to the Lord, to be preserved watching against any effort or anxiety to be released from further service here, and to return home, until the way clearly opened for it. This evening brought a proof-sheet of the address to Geneva, which being corrected, a suitable number was ordered to be printed for distribution.

Fifth-day, attended the usual meeting, which was small. First-day morning, the meeting was well attended, but greatly disturbed through the disorderly gathering of it, a subject that was spoken to in a plain and close manner. The reading meeting was well attended.

Fifth-day, the meeting small, but a quiet, favoured time.

Sixth-day put me in possession of the address to Geneva, and on Seventh-day it was forwarded to two of my friends there, to whom I had reason to believe my mind had been rightly directed for taking the charge of their distribution. The address was as follows:—

“TO THE GOVERNORS, MAGISTRATES, AND CLERGY OF THE
TOWN OF GENEVA.

“In the course of a long journey of a religious nature, which I have recently performed through some parts of Norway, Germany, and other states on the Continent of Europe, afflicting have been the feelings produced on my mind on observing, in the different places where my lot has been cast, with how little respect and attention the First-day of the week (called Sunday) was regarded; how much this day, designed principally for religious edification and the service of God, was abused by all ranks and classes of the people, and occupied in business, amusement and dissipation. On reflecting, at times, on the way most likely to be effectual for the removal of the evils which this forgetfulness has evidently produced, I have been ready to say in my heart, ‘*There is no hope;*’ but on my arrival at Basle, and observing the more becoming manner in which its inhabitants pass this day, all labour and business being suspended, and all dissipation and amusement entirely prohibited, these circumstances, together with the quiet and order that prevailed in the streets, exhibited a cheering proof of what a well-regulated police is capable of effecting towards the observance of this day in a manner more conformable to

Divine command, which was, that one day in seven should be set apart for the service of God, and I am not able to discover, in any part of the Old or New Testament, that it has been annulled or made void. By this command, it was to be kept free from all unnecessary labour, business, and attention to lawful things, that so the mind as well as the body, may possess that state of repose and disentanglement from worldly cares, so essential to our experiencing the soul's becoming qualified to ascend in holy aspirations to its great Author and Benefactor, for forgiveness for our past conduct, which may not have been in full accordance with his pure mind and will ; and to implore strength to withstand the future temptations, and encounter the future difficulties that may be permitted to assail our minds, amidst that hurry and bustle, more or less attending the business of this world. And surely if our duty requires our being thus liberated on this day from unnecessary care, even in lawful things, we cannot flatter ourselves that we shall be excused if we spend our time in sensual pleasure or gratification. From the example of Basle, I was encouraged in a hope, that as I advanced further into Switzerland, I should observe a gradual improvement in these respects ; but, alas ! my disappointment when in your city, and the painful feelings that were again excited in my mind, are more easily to be conceived than described, for on looking out of the window of my hotel on the morning of that day of the week, I beheld persons employed in carting household furniture and other commodities in and out of the city as a matter of course, numerous shoe-cleaners employed in your streets the greater part, if not the whole of the day, and the minds of the people appearing as much occupied about their outward concerns as at any other time. It is true that an appearance of decency is so far maintained, that the shutters of your shop-windows are pretty generally closed ; but whilst the practices I have mentioned are suffered publicly in your streets, and remain uncontrolled, what good ground can there be for supposing that business within the walls of shops, warehouses, and counting-houses, is suspended in the manner that the duties of the day require. But even here, the evil practices to be found amongst you do not terminate, for the evening of this day of the week, which ought to be dedicated to the Lord, is occupied by diversions that appear likely to prove even more extensively fatal in their consequences : your theatres, private and public balls, card-parties, &c. are open, and the persons who indulge in these amusements appear to consider themselves herein quite justified ; justified either in consequence of the imperfection of your laws, or the weakness, the negligence, or the example of those whose duty it is to enforce them, and to warn the people of their danger. Oh, ye magistrates, and ye governors, whose duty I apprehend it to be to hold up and strengthen the hands of the magistrates in

the discharge of their important trust, read in the Epistle of Paul to the Romans, xiii. 4, where you will see that, according to the words of the apostle, you are to be found ministers of God for the encouragement of those that do well, and as his ministers for the punishment of those who do evil, by violating any of his divine commands, as it respects sabbath-breakers as well as house-breakers, for the same Divine Lawgiver, who declared, 'Thou shalt not steal,' declared also, 'Thou shalt keep holy the sabbath-day;' and by one of the apostles we are expressly told, that 'he that offends in one point, is guilty of all,' (James, ii. 10); which I understand to mean, is equally a transgression in the sight of God; and in the truth of this declaration I am a firm believer.

"Remember, the magistrate must not be invested with power in vain; whatever difficulties a faithful discharge of his duty may involve him in, he must be willing to pass through evil report as well as good report, and not fear the censure, the ridicule, or the displeasure of high or low, rich or poor; for should any thing of this nature intimidate him, and prevent a faithful discharge of his trust, by not putting in force the laws against transgressors, it would have been better that he had never accepted the important station, or having accepted it, and finding insurmountable difficulties opposing the faithful discharge of his duty, to have then relinquished it: for in the great and awful day of inquisition, when every man's works will be tried and weighed in the just balance, it is my firm belief that those who have accepted posts of such great importance, in the execution of which the welfare of a state and the souls of its inhabitants are so much involved, and are not endeavouring faithfully to fill up their stations, will be found in a situation similar to the unprofitable servant whom we read of in the gospel, who had accepted his Lord's talent, and when called upon to render an account, had no excuse to make for his neglect of duty, but the difficulties attendant on faithfully occupying with it; it appears from our Lord's reply, that it would have been better for him not to have accepted it, for by so doing, he prevented its being occupied by another who might have acquitted himself with more fidelity. Make the application, bring the subject home to yourselves, my friends, and, where it is needful, suffer it to prove the means of stimulating to greater earnestness in the discharge of your important trust, or to a willingness no longer to stand in the way of those who may feel more true zeal for the honour of God, for his holy cause, and the welfare of their fellow-citizens; for I believe it is utterly impossible for you or me fully to calculate the baneful consequences that these evening amusements produce, particularly on the minds of the unwary and inexperienced youth, their time on this day being so much at their own disposal, and being thus left at liberty to go

where they please, can it be doubted that those who are in the habitual neglect of attending any place of worship, are strengthened in this neglect by the attendance of such amusements. And such being our natural proneness to seek satisfaction in the sensual gratifications (for I cannot consider them in any other point of view), is there not every reason to fear that the minds of such of the youth, in a particular manner, who are in the practice of attending a place of worship in the morning, and who spend the evening in this way, will be so occupied in anticipating the pleasure they then expect to receive at the theatre, dance, or card-party, as to render them unfit for the duties they are assembled to perform? Or admitting the contrary to be the case, and that some of them may be favoured to receive good impressions by assembling for the purpose of worship, is it not almost certain, that, if they spend the evening at any of the different places of amusement, these good impressions will become like the seed we read of in the parable, that fell by the high-way side, which the fowls of the air devoured; is it not, I repeat, almost certain that the light, airy disposition of mind produced by these diversions, and the conversation of the company they fall into, will overpower the good they may have received, and leave them more poor and destitute than ever, thereby becoming robbed and spoiled of the strength that had been mercifully imparted to them, and intended to have proved the means, in the Divine hand, of administering to their help, in combating their temptations and difficulties?

“Let me, therefore, entreat you, oh! ye governors and magistrates, who have accepted the oversight of the conduct of your fellow-citizens, and oh! ye priests, ye professed ministers of the gospel of Christ, who, on accepting your appointment, are declaring yourselves called upon to undertake the awfully important charge of the souls of the people,—let me entreat you, I say, to examine how far you are endeavouring, individually and collectively, faithfully to discharge the duties of the important trust you have respectively accepted, lest, in consequence of any neglect of duty in any respect, the language of the inspired prophet should be found applicable to any of you: ‘Oh! my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.’ (Isaiah, iii. 12). Consider how far it has been your chief care to warn the unruly; and whether you have been, as is the duty of those entrusted with power, a terror to evil doers; for if a deficiency has been manifested in any of these respects, either by priests, magistrates, or governors, whether proceeding from a winking at wrong things in others, or by uniting with the people in these practices, it is my firm belief that a great load of the iniquity will rest on your shoulders, that much of the evil consequences resulting from them will lie at your doors. Think not, therefore, that you

are excused from stepping forward, and doing your utmost towards providing a remedy for these things, by pleading they were introduced amongst you during the time your city was under the dominion of foreigners; but rather make a solemn pause, and take a retrospective view of what the Lord has done for you, and his remarkable interference in bringing about your enlargement, and breaking the yoke from off your neck. Examine how far it has been your daily care, to be found making suitable returns for the favours of the Almighty—this signal favour of Divine mercy; by exerting your utmost endeavours to remove from amongst you, all those evil practices, which they introduced, and left behind them. Otherwise, inasmuch as that God, with whom you, as well as I, have to do, declares himself to be a jealous God, jealous of his honour; and that those who dishonour him he will lightly esteem; is there not then reason for you to fear he may permit his overflowing scourges, yet more terrible in their effects, again to enter your borders; for I believe the Spirit of the Lord is grieved because of these things; and should such a visitation be permitted, while these evil practices exist, with what confidence can you look up to him, and implore that his judgments may again be stayed? Perhaps some of you may plead, by way of excuse, that different situations of governments alter cases, and that Basle, which I have believed it right for me to hold up as an example of what may be effected by the care of a well-regulated government, is in different and more favourable circumstances than Geneva. Supposing this to be the case, yet I dare not admit this as a sound principle to argue upon, that any local circumstances connected with a state, or any of its rulers, can justify the neglect of every exertion in their power, to effect a proper dedication of one day in seven to our religious duties, and thus giving testimony, in this day, to our dependence on a Supreme Being. Remember, delays are dangerous; and many have found, from sad experience, when it has been too late, that procrastination has been the thief of their time. Put not off, therefore, any longer an individual scrutiny; but let each inquire in the secret of his heart, Have I done my part towards applying a remedy for these evils?—and should a deficiency appear in any, let the time past suffice; and for the time to come, may such be willing, as well by good example as by persuasive precept, to use all diligence in attempting, by some means, gradually to arrest the progress of these pernicious practices; for I am fully persuaded, that by uniting efforts herein, much may and will be done towards its accomplishment. Whilst I was in your city, I made several attempts towards a personal interview with some of you, but not seeing my way to continue longer amongst you, I was deprived of that privilege; and after my arrival here, this subject continuing still to press upon my mind, I believed the only way for my relief to be, my thus addressing you; accompanied with sincere

desires, that it may be blessed to the encouragement of every one to step forward and do his part towards this desirable end. I remain, although unknown, your well-wishing friend,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE,”

“ Of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, England, but now at Congenies, Departement du Gard, France.”

3rd of 1st mo. 1823. First-day morning, the meeting was large: the reading-meeting was well attended, and closed satisfactorily. Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend James Charlton, we made a visit to the Protestant preacher; a report being in circulation in the village that he was in the habit of playing at bowls on the First-day. I informed him of this report respecting him, and that I did not dare to leave Congenies without mentioning it to him. He did not deny the charge, but excused himself by saying, he might sometimes, on that day, stand and see them play. I felt I must tell him, if I had been guilty of such conduct, I should feel myself implicated in those evil practices; adding, that if the youth followed his example as spectators, there would be a danger, in time, of their becoming players as well as others; for Satan would be ready to whisper in their ear, if they felt any thing like reproof on the attempt, there could be no harm in their playing, as their minister encouraged them by his being a looker-on; that if we profited the people, it must be by our good example as well as precept, and I hoped he would avoid, in future, being present on such occasions. He replied, young persons frequently diverted themselves in this way, after their meeting in the morning was over; they had been advised to abstain from these amusements during the time appointed for religious worship, but the custom of playing at bowls, &c. after their worship was over, had been established perhaps four hundred years; and he did not consider he was acting improperly, or taking any part in their amusements, nor did he apprehend he was ministering cause of stumbling to others, by his standing thus to look on, quoting, by way of justification of his conduct in this respect, the expressions of the apostle, “ Rejoice with them that rejoice.” I told him, *that* was not the rejoicing the apostle alluded to. After some further observations on the dangerous tendency of his example in this respect, we parted in a friendly manner. Although unwilling to acknowledge the impropriety of his conduct, he carried conviction in his countenance from a sense of its being wrong; and I left him thankful to my Almighty Helper, in thus strengthening me to do what to me appeared to be a duty.

Fourth-day, in company with my friend Priscilla Scales, we made a visit to a young woman not in profession with our religious Society, who had long been confined to a sick-bed, and appeared fast advancing towards the close of life: a number of

persons were in her room, variously engaged in conversation. Believing my mind to be charged with something for the sick woman, I desired they would cease conversation, which took place; my friend, Priscilla* Scales, gave her in French what I communicated, except a passage in Scripture I closed with, my friend fearing her doing justice to it; and an individual present engaged to read it to her from the French translation. The sick woman received what had been communicated, as a fresh token of Divine regard; saying, it had introduced her mind into such comfortable feelings, that she should be thankful to be permitted to depart under them, for that which had been communicated, felt at that time more to her than bags full of gold and silver.

I afterwards paid a farewell visit to the mayor, to express the satisfaction which his steady conduct had afforded me, in refusing to allow of the dancing-rooms being opened, as great efforts for their being opened had been made by the young men; they not succeeding, the young women went in a body, and unable to prevail to have their request granted, one of the company went on her knees to solicit the mayor to yield to their entreaties. As ability was afforded, I endeavoured to encourage the mayor, to remain firm in the determination which he had previously communicated to me; observing to him how quiet the village had been on First-day evenings, since they had been closed: to which he replied, it was his determination to keep them closed during his continuance in office; and expressing his desire for my safe return, we parted affectionately.

Fifth-day, the meeting was small; apprehending it would be safest for me to have a religious opportunity with the ministers, overseers, and their wives, seven o'clock this evening was proposed for it, and we met accordingly. At our first sitting down together, I was closely tried with great inward poverty, accompanied by such a load of fears, that my calling friends thus together, was either something I had worked myself up to, or I had not observed the right time for moving in it: but by endeavouring to keep in the patience during this stripping dispensation, it tended to my centering down to the gift of Divine grace in myself; and as I became willing to move under the influence of that grain of faith in mercy dispensed, matter was given me for communication, which I had reason to believe was well received: may I be found enrolling this fresh interference of Divine mercy, amongst the innumerable blessings he has been pleased to dispense, since my arrival on this side the waters.

First-day morning, the meeting was well attended; at the close of which the two-months' meeting was held; the queries were read, and answers prepared, to go to London Yearly Meeting. This afforded an opportunity to speak more fully to the state of things here: the youth were laboured with, relative to their con-

duct, both in meetings and out of meetings, to endeavour to bring them to a proper sense of the loss they themselves sustained, for want of greater circumspection of conduct, as well as the injury their example was likely to be to others; what was offered appeared to be well received. The afternoon meeting was small; but the reading meeting was well attended, and from the unwillingness manifested on the part of the people to leave, hopes were entertained that it had been a season of profit to some.

Fourth-day, after an almost sleepless night, I felt so under the weight of the mountains, with my mind assailed by fears, that, after all I have passed through, in endeavouring to fulfil that which I have believed was the Divine counsel respecting me in this journey, the enemy will in some way so gain upon me, that I shall return home in disgrace. O! for patience in these seasons of buffeting, and for ability to flee for help to that merciful Redeemer, who told his poor disciple, "Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat; but I have prayed the Father for thee, that thy faith fail not."

Fifth-day, although it is not permitted me to say, the winter is over and gone; yet to have, if it be but a glimmering prospect of its declining state, my soul says, it is enough. First-day, the morning meeting was well attended; the afternoon meeting was better attended by the youth; and the reading meeting was well attended. Friends separated under a favoured sense, that holy help had been extended.

Second-day, rumours of very warm debates in the Chamber of Deputies at Paris having alarmed the English residents there; so many left, that the police was unable to supply passports in due time, some hundreds having crossed to Dover and other ports in England: but my place was to remain quiet where I was; this state of mind being attained to, I considered it to be a great mercy from heaven dispensed to me.

Fifth-day, way opened for me to begin to make some arrangements for my leaving Congenies. First-day morning, the meeting was well attended; at the close of which the adjournment of the two-months' meeting was held, and certificates were signed for Priscilla Scales and myself: the afternoon meeting was well attended, as was also the case with the reading meeting.

Second-day we made arrangements for our departure; our places being secured to Lyons for Sixth-day. Fourth-day, my friend Priscilla Scales and myself made calls on Friends. I felt tried, in consequence of my not having received an account from Geneva, of the receipt of the packet of the addresses; and yet, believing we had done right by engaging our places for Lyons, a hope was in my mind I should not be disappointed, but that I should receive it before we left Congenies. Fifth-day morning, letters arrived from Geneva, informing me of the receipt of the addresses, of which the following are extracts:—

“ Geneva, March 11th, 1823.

“ May God’s blessing accompany you in every place, and rest upon everything you undertake for the advancement of his kingdom ; and in particular, in your endeavour to excite in our magistrates and clergy a desire for the due observance of the Sabbath-day. I received your packet, and after conferring with M—— V—— on the most useful manner of distributing your address, I considered his proposal a desirable one ; it was to carry your address himself to the council of state, to announce your intention, and deliver a copy to each of its members, to address one to each of the six auditors employed in the execution of the police-laws of the city, and to send one to each of the mayors of the country districts, also to send to the pastors as many copies as there are members. This measure was partly put in execution yesterday, the remainder will be distributed amongst our friends : we have thought it best the address should reach the members of the government, previously to its being more publicly known. May the Lord conduct you to your country and family, and may your union with your friends, when your present pilgrimage is over, partake of an imperfect foretaste of your entrance into the heavenly country ! Those of Geneva to whom you are known, retain a very pleasant remembrance of your short stay ; and should they never see you again whilst inhabiting an earthly tabernacle, they hope to meet you at the foot of the throne of mercy. My departure from home deprives me of the pleasure of naming each of them in particular ; but I can say they all continue united to you, as does he who commends himself to your Christian affection and your prayers, and who remains yours, sincerely attached,

“ L. P. D.”

“ Geneva, 17th March, 1823.

“ I received the copies of the address to the magistrates and clergy of Geneva, which you had the kindness to send me, and immediately dispatched a part of them to the council of state, and others to the venerable company of pastors and magistrates engaged in the police department. Notwithstanding the excellency of your views, and the purity of your intentions, I can scarcely hope that your efforts will be crowned with a full and speedy success : we are in a state of convalescence, after a long and serious illness, and political bodies are more difficult to restore to a healthy state than human subjects ; however, we have made some progress, and, with the help of the Almighty, we shall proceed still further. We retain a very agreeable remembrance of your too short sojourn amongst us ; we all love to indulge the hope of seeing you again in this world, and should rejoice in receiving an assurance of meeting you in a better state of existence. Do

not forget Geneva in your prayers, nor the person who had the satisfaction of becoming acquainted with you in that city: accept the assurance of my respect.

“ M—— V——.”

Attended the usual meeting, at the close of which we took a parting farewell of Friends here, most of whom were waiting about the carriage to see the last of us; it to them appeared to be a heart-rending season, in which I trust I may say, we ourselves were sharers. We left Congenies about noon, and were favoured to reach Nismes safely in the evening.

Sixth-day, feeling drawings in my mind to visit the Protestant clergy and the Catholic bishop of Nismes, accompanied by my kind friend James Charlton, we proceeded, and were received by the Protestant clergy with marked attention. I was constrained in my mind to lay before them the importance of the station they, with myself, professed to be called upon to take, amongst the people; and the great necessity there was for us to become preachers of righteousness in our lives and conversation, as well as in doctrine, thereby encouraging the people to faithfulness unto God; and to maintain their protest (by their example) against the wicked practice in use here on the First-day of the week, of the people assembling in the Amphitheatre, to bait a bull by men hired for this wicked purpose. I was comforted in finding this circumstance had obtained their very serious consideration, from the dreadful consequences so frequently attending it. When the poor animal received an injury, or the combaters were injured by him, the acclamations of joy manifested by the spectators, we were informed, were great beyond conception; so that neither the bloody scenes occasioned hereby, nor the death of a combatant, which at times occurred, appeared to soften the minds of the spectators; but rather tended to promote their ferocity;—women as well as men sharing in these scenes of barbarity.

We were informed more had been done in Nismes than any other place in France, towards improving the moral character of the Protestant population. An interesting young man, in much simplicity, informed us, he had under his care for instruction a number of young persons, whom he met for that purpose every two weeks; and he was hoping for their meeting more frequently on this occasion. Some little fruits of this labour were apparent; schools for mutual instruction, and also Sunday-schools for children and adults were established, it being on the youth their hopes of succeeding were chiefly placed. At our parting, such feelings of gratitude appeared to be excited for this sudden and unexpected visit, and the counsel that had been imparted, that he said, he felt unequal to find words to express himself to the

full. In some of our visits we were informed all the appointments of late made of bishops and clergy in the Roman Catholic congregations, were of those who were the most attached to their superstitions, and opposed to the introduction of education amongst the people, which our interview afterwards with the bishop confirmed. I attempted to find a clew to the bishop, by procuring a letter of introduction: having been informed I should find a difficulty in obtaining admittance to him, and if I did gain admittance, that I should not be well received by him: my attempts failing, I found my peace consisted in our proceeding to the episcopal palace, and requesting an audience with him, which we accordingly did. On our application to see the bishop, we were ordered to be there again at three o'clock in the afternoon. We called upon one of the Protestant clergy, who behaved in a brotherly manner, and appeared to receive my observations in a kind disposition of mind: at our parting, on my informing him of our intention of making a visit to the Roman Catholic bishop, he replied, he was acquainted with him, and spoke of him in handsome terms, very different to all I had heard before respecting him, offering to give me an introductory note to him, which I gladly accepted. The following is a translation of the note.

"I take the liberty, my lord, to recommend to your notice the interesting stranger who will hand you this note, and who desires a short interview with you relative to objects worthy of your pastoral solicitude: I readily take the present opportunity of renewing the homage of my profound respects, and to say, that I am,

"My lord,

"Your humble and obedient servant,

"OLIVER DE SANDEN."

At the hour appointed, we proceeded to the palace. I told my friend, whilst on our way, I expected our keeping on our hats would give offence: although I had viewed the attempt to obtain an interview as a very formidable thing, yet I became cheered, hoping our note would procure us an admittance; but I did not look for more satisfaction in the interview than obtaining relief to my own mind. On our arrival I sent my note to the bishop, and we were immediately shown into his apartment, where we found him and a priest together. The countenance of the priest on our entering the bishop's apartment with our hats on, bespoke great contempt, and from the manner the bishop received us, we could not suppose it was otherwise with him also. I handed the bishop a translation of my certificates, requesting my friend to say, they would inform him of my motives for leaving my own home; he received them, but before he could have read one of them half through,

in apparent displeasure, he put them away from him, expressing his dissatisfaction with our visit, saying, "I have nothing to do with you; you are not in my jurisdiction, and I do not want any of your instruction or interference;" turning over and over the note we had brought to him, as if resentment rose in his mind against the writer of it, and he wished to get quit of us again. But such were the impressions on my mind, that it appeared to me the way had been made thus far for us, even should I be given in charge to his military guards, which were placed at the entrance of his palace, and that I must not suffer myself to be put by, from leaving with him what appeared to be required of me, except he and his priest turned me out of the room by force. I therefore kept my standing, saying to my friend, for whom I hope I was not deficient in feeling and sympathy, "James, thou must give him what I have for him; tell him, I am shocked at the practice at Nismes of baiting the bull, and the more so, that it should be allowed on the day called Sunday; and as it is in the power of the clergy to prevent this wicked practice, and more especially so in the power of the Catholic clergy, whose influence over the people is unbounded, it is my firm belief, so far as they refuse to exert their utmost influence and authority to do away with these evil practices, they become parties with the actors of them in the sight of Almighty God, and are implicated in all the guilt which is incurred by their continuance." Whilst I was thus expressing myself, the bishop continued to turn over the note we brought him, with a countenance big with displeasure; saying, these matters were no business for either him or me to meddle with, nor did he require my interference, or wish to hear any thing I had to say. Feeling myself clear of the bishop, I put out my hand, saying, I could give him the hand of love, accompanied with a desire to meet him in heaven, continuing my hand stretched towards him; he fixed his elbow against his side, put forth two of his fingers, which I took hold of: I then offered my hand to the priest, he fixed his hands close down to his sides, would not condescend to go as far as the bishop had done, crying out, "Allons, allons!" in a disposition of mind, evincing that had it been in his power, and had the Inquisition been near, it should have been our lot. I left them with a heart filled with gratitude to my adorable Almighty Helper, for the support he was pleased to bestow on my companion as well as upon myself, and thankful I had been enabled to yield to this portion of duty.

We left Nismes this evening for Lyons, where we were favoured to arrive safely. I was not able to pay the carriage of the addresses to Geneva further than Lyons; the coach-master at Lyons having some knowledge of me, and having manifested a disposition to show me kindness, I therefore addressed the parcel to him, inclosing the

parcel for Geneva properly addressed, with more than sufficient money to pay the carriage of the parcel forward, and by note proposing to receive the balance when I came to Lyons. Now calling for my balance, it did not appear my parcel had ever come to hand here, but, which my acknowledgment proved had been the case, at Geneva ; it was supposed the money had been taken out and the parcel taken forward ; I therefore thought it a favour I had received an account of its safe arrival at Geneva before I left Congenies, otherwise this circumstance would have occasioned me some uncomfortable feelings as I proceeded on my journey. In the evening we had the company of several serious persons at our hotel.

We left Lyons for Paris in a new-built carriage ; took our places in what is called the *coupon*, which is intended to carry three persons ; after we had taken our seats, a third person came, who was a man of such bulk that we were so wedged down in the carriage, as to be obliged to complain of our suffering ; on which we were informed, the seat was one foot shorter than the usual measurement allowed for three persons, it being a mistake of the coach-maker's. In this situation we were obliged to travel three days and nights before we reached Paris ; but here we were taken to a clean, comfortable hotel, which somewhat abated my sufferings : but my companion was so exhausted through the fatigue of our journey, that I began to be apprehensive we should be detained here. A letter having been given me to a family in Paris, on Seventh-day I called with it, and spent a short time agreeably with them in conversation on interesting subjects : the meeting with here one and there another, whom we have good ground for believing have the cause of truth at heart, is as a cordial to the mind.

Whilst on my way here, fears were awakened in me, that I should not be able to clear out of Paris, without endeavouring to obtain an interview with the Catholic archbishop : this subject coming weightily before me, and believing I should not be able to leave with peace to my own mind without attempting to obtain it, I procured a guide to a friend who resided near the city, for his advice how to proceed in the most likely way to effect an interview, as it appeared that that day and First-day were the two last days of what is called Lent and Pâque, great festivals. This placed me in a trying situation, our places being engaged for Second-day for Calais, and our passports ordered by the messenger before we were aware of it ; the coach for Third-day being full, we could not have procured a transfer of our places to that day : all these considerations led me to try the subject again, if under all the circumstances I might not be excused from attempting an interview with him on Second-day ; but as there appeared no way for my acquittal but to do my part towards it, I wrote a note to the archbishop, requesting he would allow me as early an

audience as was admissible, and received for answer, I should be received on Second-day morning. My difficulty now was to procure an interpreter in whom I could place confidence; aware of the care that is necessary in selecting the person to whom we commit ourselves and our sentiments: two persons were proposed to me, and feeling more easy to accept the one than the other, here the matter rested for the present.

First-day, attended meeting with a family of Friends and two young men.

Second-day, with my interpreter, we proceeded to the palace of the archbishop; we were introduced to his chaplain, who appeared with several letters in his hand; he inquired my business, I told him I attended agreeably to appointment, in reply to a letter I sent to the archbishop; he turned over the letters, mine appeared amongst them: he then queried what was the nature of my business, eyeing me very sternly, I suppose on account of my hat being kept on. I told him I did not feel at liberty to mention the subject; he then left me again for awhile, and returned, still urging to know the nature of my communication; I told him I had a subject to lay before the bishop, in which I hoped he would feel an interest: he again left me, and returned, saying, the bishop was at breakfast, and after breakfast he had business of great consequence to attend to. I proposed waiting, or coming again at such time as the bishop should appoint; to which he then replied, the bishop will not see you at all. Believing I had now done all in my power towards obtaining an interview, I returned to my hotel, and sat down in the quiet: feeling something yet hanging about me, as if I was not quite clear of the archbishop, it was laid upon me to take up my pen and address him. I endeavoured, after a willingness, accompanied by earnest cries to the Lord to assist me therein, and penned the following:—

“TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF PARIS.

“Paris, 31st of the 3rd Month, 1823,

“May it please the archbishop to permit a stranger, a member of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, to introduce to his notice a subject, which he had hoped, by a personal interview, to have submitted to his consideration. I have been spending some time in the neighbourhood of Nismes, where a practice is existing that I understand is nowhere besides to be found in the nation of France; and as Nismes is so far remote from thy residence, I concluded it might be possible the practice had never come under thy notice; the practice of baiting a bull in the amphitheatre by men, on the day called Sunday, a practice which I have viewed with horror, believing, as I do, it is criminal in a threefold point of view: in the first place, as it respects the notorious abuse

of the day, which, by Divine command given to Moses, was to be set apart free from all labour and business, consequently neither dissipation nor pleasure could be allowed of, and the whole of the day dedicated to the service of God; secondly, as it respects this grievous abuse of the good creatures of God, which were sent for our use; and thirdly, its tendency must be to corrupt the minds of those who assemble on such occasions, and effect that hardness of heart towards the brute creation, which, as it gains ground in their minds, there is every reason for apprehending will, in time, produce the like unfeeling and cruel disposition towards their fellow-creatures, which is sorrowfully too apparent on these occasions; for I understand, when the combatants of these poor animals, by their dexterity, break his limbs, or in any other way occasion his suffering, and cause the blood to stream from him, or any of these persons are tossed by him, so as to occasion an injury or fracture, the acclamations of joy which take place on such occasions, surpass conception; and it sometimes occurs that the combatant is carried off the ground with the loss of his life, or the injuries he receives in time occasion his death. I therefore most earnestly crave, that this subject may have such place in the mind of the archbishop, as that he may be encouraged to exert his utmost endeavours to terminate such a cruel and unchristian practice; believing that his interference in this matter would find acceptance with Almighty God. I have long been persuaded, such is the influence and authority which the clergy, especially so those of the Roman Catholic persuasion, have over the minds of the people in this land, that a proper exertion of this influence and authority would have a tendency to check, and in time annihilate, this as well as other evil practices existing; and that so far as we neglect to use, to the utmost of our power, our influence and authority to remove such evil practices, it is my firm belief, that in the sight of heaven, we make ourselves parties with the actors therein, and are implicated in all the guilt that is the consequence of their continuance.

“ I remain, very respectfully,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

After procuring a translation of it, and putting of it in such a train for delivery as could not admit of a doubt but that it reached his hand, I felt like a man who, having finished his week's labour, was looking forward with a degree of satisfaction at the approaching day of rest; accompanied with this caution, although my services on this side the water were now brought to a close, care would be necessary when I was favoured to reach my native shore, not to hasten over the ground, but again mind my steps. Priscilla Scales and myself left Paris in the evening, and we were favoured to reach Calais safely. The weather becoming boisterous, we were detained

there until Sixth-day morning, when we left Calais by the steam-packet, and were favoured to land safely at Dover about noon. First-day attended meetings there; had a religious opportunity at a Friend's house in the evening, with several young Friends. Second-day morning, I left Dover for Rochester; attended a meeting in the evening appointed at my request, in which I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind, for which favour I hope I felt truly thankful: every thing appeared to wear a fresh face again, being able to speak in meetings without an interpreter, and understand conversation that was going forward, occasioned new feelings not easy to describe. Third-day, reached London. Here I was informed that Henry Otiley and his wife, respecting whom I interested myself at Bergen, in Norway, and who went out from that port in a vessel bound for Baltimore, in North America, had come under the care of Friends in England; the vessel run aground on the Essex coast, the captain put them on shore, and when the vessel was in train for sailing, left them behind. Henry Otiley and his wife, not able to make their case known, were reduced to great distress; meeting with a Friend, they presented the note I had given them at Bergen, addressed to Elizabeth Coggeshall, at Baltimore; the Friend having knowledge of my hand-writing, took them under his charge; they were ordered up to London, cared for by Friends there, until a passage was provided for them in a vessel bound for Philadelphia, and every necessary care taken for them on their passage. This account produced thankfulness in my mind, that I had attended to my impression of duty, by returning to give them this note, which had thus brought them under the care of Friends here.

Fifth-day, attended Tottenham meeting. Seventh-day, reached Hitchin, where after an absence of a year and ten months, I was favoured to find my dear wife well; for which I hope I may say, all that was within me blessed His holy name, who had so many ways cared for me, and brought me safely through so many dangers and difficulties.

END OF VOL. I.

JOURNAL
OF
THE LIFE, LABOURS, AND TRAVELS
OF
THOMAS SHILLITOE,
IN THE
SERVICE OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST.

“A faithful man shall abound with blessings; but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.”—PROVERBS, xxviii. 20.

“Seest thou a man diligent in his business, [*his Lord's business,*] he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men [*only*].”—PROVERBS, xxii. 29.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
HARVEY AND DARTON,
GRACECHURCH-STREET.

1839.

LONDON :
JOSEPH RICKERBY, PRINTER,
SHERBOURN-LANE.

VOL. II.

CONTENTS OF CHAPTERS.

CHAPTER XXIII.—Page 1.

The Author presents an Address to the King (George IV.) at Windsor—His prospects of religious service on the Continent, 1824—Pays visits to the London Police Magistrates, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of London—Proceeds to Hull.

CHAPTER XXIV.—Page 14.

Sails to Hamburg—Proceeds to Altona; his services at both places, also at Hanover—Visits families of Friends at Minden, &c.—Proceeds by Pyrmont, &c. to Berlin—Interesting visit to the Crown Prince.

CHAPTER XXV.—Page 33.

Visit to Spandau Prison—His interesting interview with the King of Prussia—Returns again to Spandau; memorable time with the prisoners—His Address to pious persons in the higher circles at Berlin—Is left alone.

CHAPTER XXVI.—Page 51.

Proceeds to Hamburg, and thence to Kiel and Copenhagen—His interview with the Crown Princess—Addresses the King of Denmark—Visits the Crown Prince and Princess Caroline—His other engagements in Copenhagen.

CHAPTER XXVII.—Page 69.

Quits Copenhagen for Elsinour, and sails to Cronstadt—Arrives at Petersburg; settles in lodgings for the winter—His trying circumstances whilst sojourning in this city.

CHAPTER XXVIII.—Page 88.

The Author witnesses the great flood at Petersburg, (11th mo., 1824)—Writes an Address to the English Protestants in Russia—His deeply interesting interview with the Emperor Alexander—Second visit to the Emperor—Visits the prisons—Prepares to journey homeward with Daniel Wheeler—Quits the Russian territory.

CHAPTER XXIX.—Page 118.

Proceeds by Memel, &c. to Berlin, and thence to Helvoetsluys; sails to Harwich—Reaches home (3d mo., 1825)—Visit to Buxton—His interview with the Duke of Devonshire—His prospect of religious service in America.

CHAPTER XXX.—Page 132.

Leaves home for Liverpool—Sails for New York, (7th mo. 1826)—Occurrences on the voyage—Arrives at New York.

CHAPTER XXXI.—Page 150.

Visits meetings in and about New York—Elias Hicks.

CHAPTER XXXII.—Page 169.

Quits New York, and proceeds northwards—Visits Indian settlements.

CHAPTER XXXIII.—Page 190.

Proceeds towards Upper Canada; visiting many meetings, also some Indian settlements.

CHAPTER XXXIV.—Page 215.

1827. Meetings in Upper Canada—Returns to New York; attends Yearly Meeting there: also that of New England, and many meetings therein.

CHAPTER XXXV.—Page 241.

Returns to New York, and thence to Philadelphia—Attends Baltimore Yearly Meeting—His visit to a slave-merchant—Interview with the President of the United States—Visit to a slave-owner—Returns to Philadelphia—Hicksites.

CHAPTER XXXVI.—Page 287.

Attends meetings in Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, &c.

CHAPTER XXXVII.—Page 306.

Attends the Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia, (1828); also that of New York—Scene of riot thereat through Hicksite violence, &c.—The Author's treatment by the Hicksites—Returns to Philadelphia.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—Page 324.

Proceeds towards Ohio—Visits many meetings—Frequently falls in with Elias Hicks—Various troubles from the Separatists—Attends Ohio Yearly Meeting—Tumultuous conduct of the Hicksites.

CHAPTER XXXIX.—Page 349.

Visits meetings in Ohio and Indiana—Attends Indiana Yearly Meeting—Proceeds to North Carolina—Slaves—Attends North Carolina Yearly Meeting; also divers meetings in his way to Virginia—Reaches Richmond.

CHAPTER XL.—Page 373.

Returns to Baltimore—Attends many meetings—Reaches Philadelphia—Attends the Yearly Meeting there (1829): also those of New York and New England—Visits the Penitentiary at Sing Sing—Sails for England and reaches home.

CHAPTER XLI.—Page 392.

His affectionate Address to all who are making a profession of the Christian name, &c. (1831)—His visit to the Bishop of London—Speech at a meeting of the Temperance Society—Visit to the King and Queen at Windsor in 1832—His affectionate Address to the King, &c.—Concluding Remarks—His last illness and death.

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE OF THOMAS SHILLITOE.

CHAPTER XXIII.

IN the Fifth month, 1823, I left my own home, and proceeded to London, to attend the Yearly Meeting. During my attendance of the Yearly Meeting, I found Friends were desirous to have details of my journey on the Continent from myself; but aware that my retailing out many occurrences, and some rather new in themselves, accompanied by such displays of Divine interposition, might produce observations tending to set up the creature, rather than promote that disposition of mind which I clearly saw to be the only safe one for me, viz. a sitting as with my mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope that my dedication has found full acceptance in the sight of my heavenly Father; I therefore believed it safest for me, after a summary of my proceedings had been read in the Yearly Meeting, to request Friends would excuse me from entering into further details of my journey out of meeting, from a belief that it would not tend to my profit. I felt thankful in being permitted once more to sit down with Friends in a yearly meeting capacity, and in witnessing the continuance of ancient goodness, whereby the concerns that came before the meeting were conducted in much harmony.

Previous to my leaving London, it appeared to me right to put into the hands of my friend Josiah Forster, for translation, the German copy of the act of the king's council, relative to the better observance of the first day of the week at Hanover, without any clear prospect at the time I should be called upon to make use of it. The desire to know why or wherefore I was giving my friend this trouble, appeared to me to be quite beside my proper business. In the Eighth month, I received the translation, which

introduced me into exercise of mind, but without any prospect as to the use I was to make of it.

The time drawing nigh when I must lay before my friends apprehensions of further service on the Continent of Europe, my situation would, at times, have been almost insupportable, had I not been strengthened, like David, to feel myself brought into that state, in which, with him, I could say, "I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O Lord; I will keep thy statutes," (Psalm cxix. 145;) yet such were my fears, lest through any misstep I should be involved in perplexity, that sadness of heart was frequently my companion. Yet my help must come from God alone, if I am favoured to come forth from my present tribulation acceptably in his most holy sight.

It seemed to me that the time was come, when I should have to make use of the translation of the Act of the king and council of Hanover. I sat down and deliberately perused it, beseeching the Almighty to direct me in the disposal of it; and believing it was required of me to address the king (George IV.) on some of the subjects which the Act contained, I took up my pen, earnestly craving to be furnished with matter suited to the purpose. After spending a suitable portion of time in inward retirement, waiting on the Lord for his holy help, I proceeded to write, and having completed my address, I went on Third-day, 20th of Fourth-month, 1824, accompanied by my kind friend, Peter Bedford, to Windsor. On being informed the king was going from the castle to the lodge: we proceeded to the long-walk in the great park; and earnest was my solicitude to be enabled to discharge this act of apprehended duty, in a way that would, on a retrospect, afford relief to my own mind. We at length perceived the king coming in his poney-chaise down the long-walk; when he came nearly abreast of us, we advanced a little towards the middle of the road; I had the packet in my hand, containing the German copy of the act of the king and council, the same translated, and my address on some subjects which it contained. The king stopped his horses, and we approached the carriage. On my asking the king, in a respectful manner, if I might be permitted to present him with a packet, he replied, "Yes, Friend, you may." Several years having elapsed since I had had an interview with him at Brighton, and the king having lost much of that florid countenance he then had, also appearing aged, and being wrapped up in a loose drab great-coat, instead of an uniform, which he wore on the former occasion, some hesitation arose in my mind lest I should be mistaken, and it should not be the king. I, therefore, looking up at him, inquired, "But is it the king?" to which he replied, "Yes, Friend; I am the king: give it to the Marquis of Conyngham;" who received it with a smile; on which the king said, "Now you have handed it to

me." After a short communication which I had to make to the king, he said, "I thank you." We then acknowledged his condescension, withdrew from the carriage, and returned to London with grateful hearts. I was favoured to reach my own home again, and enjoy it for a time. The address was as follows:—

"May it please the King,

"To permit a subject, who believes he can say he has thy present peace and eternal welfare at heart, even as his own, to lay before thee some matters in which thou art deeply concerned, in the sight of that Almighty Being, by whom thou acknowledgest thyself called to the throne. Having lately been engaged in a long journey on the Continent of Europe, under apprehensions of religious duty; during my travels mourning and lamentation were mostly the clothing of my mind, in beholding the extreme immorality of the people; and that in some of the states they were licensed by government, and protected by the police, in following wicked practices. Above all, I found, with but little exception, the Sabbath, (as it is called,) or first day of the week, (set apart for Divine worship,) abused in the most notorious manner, by civilized nations professing the Christian name. These scenes of iniquity, with the too evident fearless disposition of mind which prevailed amongst every class and rank of the people, coming so frequently under my notice, brought along with them the mournful language of the prophet Jeremiah, (xv. 17,) 'Were they ashamed, when they had committed abominations; nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush;' which is too sorrowfully applicable to the general state of mind of the people amongst whom my lot was cast. I apprehended myself in duty called upon to remonstrate in some of the states with those in authority, by a printed address on the subject of some laws which had a tendency to build up the people in iniquity, as well as with the people themselves on the subject of their evil conduct. I always entertained a hope, when recurring to thy dominions, that in all thy German states, laws and regulations were framed, which would preserve thy subjects there, as well as at home, in a due respect for the day called the Sabbath, and thus setting a good example of morality to the Continent of Europe; not that I mean to be understood, that there is not great room for improvement at home in these respects; but this, I believe, does not so much arise from defects in the laws, as from a want of more vigilance in some places on the part of those whose duty it is to enforce them. Of the effects which a well-regulated police is capable of producing, I had also satisfactory proof at the town of Basle, where 'the Sabbath' is passed in a becoming manner—quiet and order prevailing in the streets; all business being suspended, and dissipation and amusement entirely prohibited.

“ As I had a prospect of spending some time in Hanover before my return, amidst all my secret trouble because of the abomination of the people, a cheering hope would frequently revive, that there my deeply tried mind would experience some relief: but alas! how were my expectations disappointed! how did all my hopes vanish! how were my bonds increased! sorrow indeed filled my heart; I was bowed as into the very dust, to find from appearances there, the day called the Sabbath to be disregarded and abused as much as in any place where my lot had been cast: and that which added to my affliction was, to find the people warranted herein (as they conceive) by rules and regulations having thy own signature: for, during a short interview with some of the seriously disposed there, on my remarking, with evident feelings of sorrow, the manner in which ‘the Sabbath’ is abused, the reply was, ‘Our new rules and regulations sent from England have much contributed to it, so that we have no power to help things.’ I procured a copy in print of those regulations, and a translation thereof, which I enclose herewith, for the purpose of reference; with remarks on those parts, which I apprehend (notwithstanding the general purport of the regulations and the royal introductory admonition,) tend to frustrate the intention of the whole, and are by too many of the king’s subjects made use of for that purpose; and I crave of the king, as he values his own soul and the souls of his German subjects, a serious perusal of the whole; beseeching the Almighty, that he will give thee to see all their evil bearings, and the wide door which is thus, O king, set open by thy authority, for thy German subjects to be found in the breach of laws both moral and divine; and that no time may be lost in applying such remedies, as to the king may seem meet, and which may be promotive of the temporal and eternal interest of his German subjects; for it is ‘righteousness which exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.’ Bear with me, O king, if I presume to say, that these rules, set forth by thee (in the preamble of which it is stated, that it is by Divine authority thou art placed on the throne of thy royal father,) must be in accordance with the law of God, and of Christ Jesus our Lord, if thou art favoured to witness the blessing of heaven to descend upon thee and upon thy dominions, and to experience Divine wisdom to guide thee and thy counsellors, in the management of the important affairs of the state.

“ *Extracts from the regulations respecting the day called the Sabbath:* ‘It is prohibited throughout the whole of the day, to hold masked balls, &c. &c. &c. Unmasked balls, sledge-parties, playing at nine-pins in public gardens, or in private gardens (if in the neighbourhood of the church,) and public music, shall not be allowed till three o’clock in the afternoon.’

Here permit me to remark, what a wide door is set open for those who are disposed to indulge in these several gratifications, to absent themselves from their place of worship, and spend their time the whole of the day, so that it be not in the neighbourhood of 'the church,' in this loose, irreligious manner.

“ Extracts :—‘ To open the theatre, to keep marriage-feasts, or other large parties in public-houses is forbid on the first days of the three great annual fasts, and on penance and prayer days, and on the other Sundays and fast-days; these shall not be allowed, until after the conclusion of the afternoon service, viz. meetings of journeymen, club-meetings, or for releasing of apprentices, and for admitting journeymen, and masters, or any such meetings as are obnoxious to the main object of Christian holidays. With regard to the time allowed for the continuance of dancing-parties, more especially in public-houses, this is left to the police, and their regulations respecting this subject.’

“ Extracts :—‘ *During the morning and afternoon service on Sundays or fast-days*, all shops or booths shall be shut, and no trade or profession shall be carried on in public or in private workshops, *except in cases of necessity, when the police has granted leave*: all buying and selling, with the exception of medicine at the apothecaries' shops, the erecting of booths or stands in the public market-places, brewing, malting, butchering, the carrying of water for brewing, carrying flour, or beer, *and in general every thing which occasions a particular disturbance, shall be prohibited*. All public-houses and inns, tea and coffee-houses, ale-houses, journeymen's club-houses, as well as all weighing and packing-houses, shall be kept closed *during these times*; and no person shall be admitted to the former, except travellers; nor shall any refreshment be handed to any, except travellers and sick persons.’

“ I was myself a mournful witness of the operation of these regulations. Looking out of the window of my hotel at Hanover, on the morning of the Sabbath, I beheld household goods removing, and various articles conveying about the streets, shops of all description opened, as on another day, and the people as active in their worldly concerns, as if it had been one of the six days appointed by the Most High for labour; *until the time when the service at the places of worship began; and all business again commenced the moment they were closed*. I noticed several persons, apparently of the middle class, who came thither long after the time the people generally had assembled, and the same description of persons leaving the place together, apparently before the service was over. I found reason to suppose, and did afterwards learn, that these were shopkeepers, who, having kept their shops open till the last minute allowed by law, were anxious to have

them open again, as they call it, timely, or before their neighbours had dispersed after the public worship. Wishing on this day to call upon a merchant, I was shown, as a matter of course, into his counting-house, where I found him transacting business with different persons, as they came in to him; which I understood was pretty generally the case with the merchants before, between, and after, the afternoon services. Shooting-parties were turning out at noon, to sport away the remainder of the day. After three o'clock all business was going forward, handicrafts publicly at work, nine-pins rattling, with shouting occasioned thereby in different directions, gaming-houses opened, and diversions of different kinds going forward; in all which the people think themselves supported by the new regulations. How mournful has this consideration been to me, when recurring to the laws on this subject, applicable to my native land; where we may, if we are inclined, enjoy the privilege of quietly passing 'the Sabbath,' a privilege of which thy religiously disposed German subjects are deprived, unless they live in very secluded situations. On reading the regulations, and beholding these effects, trembling took hold of me at the thought, that thy German subjects should be upheld in setting such an evil example to the Continent of Europe. I crave the Almighty, that he may be pleased to assist thee and thy counsellors in remedying these evils, for so I believe they appear in his sight; and permit me to add my belief, that so long as they are suffered to remain, thou stands a party, O king, before God, to the consequences resulting from them; and I fear that I shall not stand acquitted in the Divine sight, if I do not, in that feeling of Christian love and obedience, which I owe to thee as a subject, express my belief, that if these regulations are not repealed (the regulations permitting them,) they will be found heavy in the scale of condemnation against thee in the great and awful day of account.

"To produce the greatest possible uniformity of good conduct amongst thy subjects, with respect to morality and due respect for 'the Sabbath,' there must be a consistency in thy laws on this subject, in all thy dominions; for the laws of Almighty God are not subject to alterations, they do not change to meet the corrupt inclinations and views of depraved man, but remain the same, to every nation on the face of the earth, to the end of time: and this consistency in thy acts with the Divine will, I crave may become thy chief care and concern, even to be found governing thy subjects as one who is to give an account of this great and important stewardship; that thou mayst be favoured, (as I often crave for thee,) in the winding up of time, to exchange thy earthly for an heavenly crown. And oh, that the king may not be deterred from this his duty, by the apprehension of giving dissatisfaction to any party! Remember, thou professest to rule for God; there-

fore dare to be faithful to the trust thou acknowledgest to be committed to thee, leaving all consequences to the disposal of Him, who has the hearts of all men at his command, and is able to chain down that evil disposition which would rise up in any of thy subjects; whose dissatisfaction is of small moment, compared with the displeasure of Almighty God. Let me, then, again beseech thee, O king, well to consider these remarks, and let them have due place in thy mind; that so one part of the cause of these evils may be removed: and then I humbly hope that, in time, much of these evil fruits will have gradually disappeared, and the minds of thy religiously disposed German subjects will be relieved from that load of suffering, which I believe some have to bear, because of the abominations of the people. And inasmuch as by the interference of Divine Providence, the enemies' forces have been expelled from their possession of thy dominions on the Continent of Europe, and an end put to that terrible slaughter and bloodshed, and thou art in quiet possession of thy German states, permit me respectfully to query with thee, is it not a loud call upon thee to exert thy utmost endeavours to root out those evil practices; otherwise, should the Almighty see meet again to plead with the inhabitants of the Continent, by his judgments, yet more terrible than any thing they have experienced, because of their impenitence and irreligion, what ground can there be to expect that these thy subjects will be spared? Such were my feelings on their account, when amongst them. And now, that the blessing of Heaven may rest upon the king and his counsellors, in deliberating on this and all other matters of the state, is the earnest prayer of my soul.

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“Hitchin, Herts, 12th of 12th Month, 1823.”

After obtaining certificates from my own monthly and quarterly-meeting to visit Pyrmont, Minden, Berlin, and in parts of Russia, where truth should open the way; I left my own home, on the First-day, sixteenth of Fifth month, 1824; attended meeting at Hertford in the afternoon,—proceeded to Tottenham, attended the evening meeting there; after which I walked to London.

17th. Attended the select Yearly Meeting, which adjourned to the afternoon: at the adjournment I opened my concern to visit some parts of the Continent of Europe, and my prospect of duty to spend most of the winter in Petersburg. Certificates were ordered accordingly.

First-day morning, attended a funeral at Esher in Surry, of a Friend, whose removal from time into eternity was sudden and unexpected to her friends. The opportunity at the grave-side continued long; there was good ground for believing it proved a profitable season, not only to the relations of the deceased, but to many

others. I attended the several sittings of the Yearly Meeting, in which silence appeared to be my proper province; in being favoured thus to see my right place in these meetings, and to be enabled to keep it, I esteemed a great mercy from my Heavenly Father. The activity of the creature is so soon stirred up, in some minds more than others, in these meetings, especially when the meeting becomes agitated with some matters that are brought before it: on such occasions dispositions like my own, require to be exercised in more than a common share of watchfulness, in order that we may be preserved from meddling in matters which we are not called upon to do.

27th 5th mo. The Yearly Meeting closed its sittings: my certificate being signed and delivered to me, increased my bonds, accompanied by fresh excitement to be preserved cleaving in spirit to the Lord, in order to my being favoured to experience his all-supporting arm of power, to bear me up and sustain me through every trial, that may await the faithful discharge of duty. Unaccompanied, for ought I had any ground as yet to suppose, by a sympathizing brother; on my way from meeting to my quarters, pondering over my solitary situation in this respect, my kind friend Thomas Christy overtook me, and proceeding with me to my lodgings, offered to be my companion to Minden. This offer coming so unexpectedly (we not having conversed on the subject,) was fresh cause of thankfulness to my mind. I met the committee on continental concerns, appointed by the Meeting for Sufferings to arrange matters for my departure; to whom I opened my prospects of the time when the necessary passports should be in readiness. But there was a subject which had long pressed on my mind, the weight of which I found I must in some way be relieved from, before I left my native shore; assured if I did my part towards its accomplishment, by casting myself upon my friends, and they were not willing I should proceed in the service, the will would be accepted for the deed, and the burden would be removed from my shoulders: otherwise it appeared to me it would be a heavy load to carry with me out of my native land, and at times prove the means of impeding my progress in my religious engagements on the Continent. I therefore opened to the committee my prospects of duty before I embarked for the Continent, of visiting the principal acting magistrates of the different police-offices in London, also a member of the privy-council, and the secretary for the home department. After suitable deliberation on my religious prospects, I was left at liberty to proceed; my kind friend John Eliot, wrote to a member of the privy-council, who was considered the most suitable to try to obtain an interview with. It being several days before a reply was received, in consequence of his indisposition, this suspense was a fresh exercise of faith and patience: not feeling myself at liberty to take

much active part in preparing for my departure for the Continent, until the prospect before me was accomplished, yet I was at times desirous to lose no time in prosecuting my journey, so as to escape the equinoctial gales in the Baltic Sea and Gulf of Finland, which are said so frequently to prove fatal, and to reach Russia sufficiently early to become gradually seasoned to meet the approaching winter.

Accompanied by my kind friend Peter Bedford, on the fourth of Sixth month, we visited the resident magistrate at Lambeth Street, who received us with great cordiality: I laid before him, in his official capacity of magistrate, the evil and very sorrowful consequences resulting to all classes in society by the open disregard of the First-day of the week; the day set apart by general consent of all professing Christians for the worship of Almighty God; calling his attention to a prominent occasion of this abuse, the shops being opened for the sale of newspapers, and their being sold about the streets on the day called Sunday; together with the gin-shops and public tea-gardens being opened on this day; and the drunkenness suffered in the evening at the public-houses round about the suburbs of the city, where it is carried to a great excess. It afforded great relief to my mind, to meet with such a willingness to hear what I had to offer, and to enter into the views I had been enabled to take of the various matters I had to lay before them. I had viewed this engagement as being likely to prove very up-hill work; but from the desire the magistrate evidently manifested to do his part towards a remedy, and from the open reception we met with, I was enabled to take fresh courage, and renew my covenants with Him, who had, I was led humbly to hope, called me to it.

5th of 6th mo. Accompanied by Peter Bedford, we proceeded to Union Hall, in the Borough of Southwark, where the crowd of persons waiting on the magistrates was so great, there appeared no hopes of our obtaining a suitable opportunity; we therefore claimed the advice and assistance of a friend near, who wrote a note to the magistrate on the bench, requesting a private interview, which it appeared could not be granted; but an offer being made, that if I was willing to come to the hall I should be heard, for a while placed me in a trying situation; fearing lest my not accepting the present opportunity for relieving my mind the way for it would not open again.

Deliberating on the matter in the best way I was capable, and finding it was likely that many persons would be within hearing of what I had to offer, and catch a part, and very imperfectly catch other parts of what was said, and thus circulate very erroneous reports of it; from these considerations it appeared to require greater clearness than I was able to attain to, that this was the

right way for me to proceed ; I therefore found it safest for me to relinquish it. On further inquiry, it appeared, that the most active magistrate, and the one most likely to enter into the consideration of my views, was not on the bench that day. Understanding that he resided in the neighbourhood of Peckham, and the way opening in my mind to attend Peckham meeting next day, I engaged my young friend, Joseph Sterry, to accompany me.

First-day, 6th of 6th mo. I attended Peckham meeting ; after which we made a visit to the magistrate of Union Hall, who received us kindly. When he came to understand the motive of our making him this visit, he manifested a willingness to enter agreeably into the consideration of the subjects I laid before him ; in addition to these, I felt my mind constrained to mention to him a circumstance to which I had been a witness that morning, and which I was well informed was a common practice on First-day mornings, viz. for persons to assemble in a foot-path field near town, to fight their pitched battles ; whereby hundreds of people were collected, and great uproar takes place. It appeared the magistrate was a stranger to this circumstance ; he handsomely expressed his obligation for the information, assuring us that the necessary steps to prevent the practice in future should be taken, and the other matters attended to, as far as was in his power.

Second-day, accompanied by my friend Luke Howard, we waited on the principal active magistrate belonging to the police-office, Queen Square, Westminster, who received us very respectfully ; he gave us a full opportunity to say what came before us, manifesting a disposition to enter agreeably into the consideration of the various subjects thrown before him, and expressed a desire to do his part towards a remedy.

Third-day, accompanied by my friend John Eliot, we waited upon the chief-magistrate at the police-office, Hatton Garden, who received us with kindness, manifesting a willingness to do his part, as far as he was entrusted with power, to remedy the evil practices mentioned to him : the sad consequences attendant on the tea-gardens, were generally adverted to by those magistrates whom we visited, as being the cause of producing immorality in many of the youth, and defeating the exertions of the police in endeavouring to clear the streets of prostitutes, and thus to remove these temptations to evil out of their way ; the tea-gardens being the place of resort for these disorderly females ; and the evils produced by the gin-shops being opened, as was the case in the neighbourhood of the poor, at four or five in the morning, which laid the foundation for the drunkenness so apparent in these neighbourhoods. We could not doubt a sincere desire prevailed in the minds of most we visited, to help these things which are so much out of order : but it was evident, if good in these respects

was to be effected, it must originate with the higher powers; the fines now allowed by law to be levied for misdemeanours, being so limited, were by no means adequate to remedy the existing evils.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my friends Luke Howard and Thomas Richardson, we waited upon the lord mayor at the Mansion-house, who received us in a courteous manner. My endeavouring faithfully to lay before him various subjects as they presented, afforded me a peaceful reflection.

Sixth-day, accompanied by my friend Luke Howard, we proceeded to Lambeth Palace, and obtained an interview with the Archbishop of Canterbury; to whom I opened my concern on various subjects, as I had done to the different magistrates: informing him, that a disposition of mind generally prevailed with them, towards remedying these evils, were their hands made sufficiently strong for the work: I pointed out the need there was for their hands to be strengthened by the higher powers to induce this necessary reformation; laying before him the necessity of his exerting his influence with the rulers of the nation toward such laws being framed, that would prove an effectual means of checking these existing evil practices. We parted, I trust, under feelings of goodwill; and I was reverently thankful, that strength had been given me faithfully to acquit myself.

Seventh-day, we waited on the Bishop of London, who also received us in a respectful manner; with whom I enlarged much on the subjects I had laid before the magistrates; to which he appeared to give agreeable attention, uttering as I proceeded frequent expressions of assent. I endeavoured in a becoming manner to lay before him, how much it might be in his power, from the situation in which he stood, to promote the application of proper remedies for the evils existing in the nation; exhorting him to do his very utmost towards its being brought about. The interview afforded me relief; and I left the bishop under feelings of regard, for the candid opportunity he had afforded us.

First-day morning, attended Winchmore-hill meeting; where I trust I was favoured to acquit myself faithfully: attended Tottenham meeting in the afternoon, in which I kept silence; but I left the meeting-house under a fear I had not been right in so doing; yet Divine mercy and tender compassion, when our disobedience is not wilful, fails not again in due time to manifest itself; whereby my unfaithfulness was not suffered to remain as a sin unto death against me. Second-day, attended the morning-meeting of ministers and elders,—to me a low, exercising time; although from testimonies borne by others, it proved a time in which the wing of Divine regard was stretched over the meeting. My intended companion continuing anxious to be moving towards the Continent, I felt not a little on his and his family's account;

with respect to myself, although a release from further service on this side the water would have been acceptable to my own mind, yet, through adorable mercy, I was favoured to know a centering in quiet resignation to the Divine will; not doubting, but that in due time, way would be made for such release. Fourth-day, no answer being received to the note to the privy counsellor, a second note was forwarded; his indisposition continuing, placed me in a trying situation, as it respected my intended companion; although I believed I clearly saw, if I kept in the patience, way would be made for an interview. Fifth-day, a reply to the note to the privy counsellor was received, appointing Seventh-day for the interview with him; and a note from the secretary of state for the home department, appointing the afternoon of Seventh-day for our interview with him. What a fresh call was this to unite with the Psalmist, in the pathetic language, "Good is the Lord, and worthy to be praised," and patiently waited upon. Seventh-day, we waited on the privy counsellor, who received us respectfully, allowing a full opportunity for laying before him the various subjects that arose in our minds; we acquainted him with the agreeable manner we had been received by the different police-magistrates, and the willingness they had manifested to unite in endeavouring to further such measures, which the higher authorities should see right to adopt, for remedying the evils I had laid before them: and that to effect this desirable reformation, the hands of the magistrates required in some way to be strengthened; well assured as I was, if there was a waiting on the part of those who were to strengthen their hands, for Divine wisdom to direct them in applying a remedy, and a willingness to move under its influence, Divine strength would be afforded to rise above the reproach of the libertine part of the people.

My way, after this opportunity, opened to make efforts towards my leaving for the Continent; and we proceeded to the foreign-office, to procure passports. Agreeably to appointment, we waited on the secretary of state for the home department, who gave us a full opportunity to relieve our minds. I had prepared a card with the names of the different police-magistrates we had called upon, which we presented to the privy counsellor and secretary of state: we also presented to the bishops, the members of the privy-council, the secretary of state, and each of the magistrates, a work on the principles of Friends, which appeared to be well received. I came away desirous of being preserved from anxiety, as to the result of my many secret baptisms, both before and during, the prosecution of this short but humiliating engagement.

First-day morning, 20th of 6th month, attended Hoddesdon meeting; walked to Hertford, attended their afternoon meeting. Second-day, proceeded with my dear wife to Hitchin; then pro-

ceeded by mail to Sheffield. Fourth-day, to Barnsley ; some outward affairs there claimed my attention, which brought me under fresh exercise of mind, fearing I should become improperly involved in them. Earnest were my cries, whilst on my way there, for preservation from any of the wiles of the evil power ; to escape which, I was strengthened to make some temporal sacrifices.

First-day morning, attended meeting at Sheffield ; then taking leave of my dear daughter and grand-children, accompanied by my son-in-law John Heppenstall, I proceeded to Doncaster ; attended their evening meeting. Second-day, whilst at my breakfast, I was seized with a violent attack of spasmodic affection in my throat, which appeared to alarm my friends : this so enfeebled my bodily strength, that I feared being able to proceed on my journey ; but feeling the necessity now laid upon me to press forward, I was made willing to commit my enfeebled body to the care of Him, who is abundantly able to renew strength, and give ability to accomplish all he requires of us. We proceeded to Thorn : on our arrival at the steam-boat office, and inquiring for my luggage, which had been sent forward by the coach, I was assured it was in the steam-boat. On landing at Hull, and inquiring for my luggage, it was not to be found in the boat ; nor any account of it could be obtained. This involved me in considerable embarrassment, fearing it should prove the means of our losing our passage in the next vessel sailing for Hamburgh. After considerable exertion on the part of my friends, it was traced to an out-building at an inn on the road, where it had been left by the coachman.

CHAPTER IV.

FIFTH-DAY evening, my kind companion Thomas Christy and myself proceeded on board the *Laurel*, Captain Morgan; and after a passage of three days we were favoured to land safely at Hamburgh. On Second-day morning, soon after our landing, I proceeded to Altona, where I called upon an old acquaintance. On his hearing of my views of wintering in Petersburg, he proposed introducing to me a friend of his, who termed himself a primitive Catholic, and who had been residing in Petersburg a considerable time. The prospect of such an interview at first appeared desirable; but I soon felt in my own mind, I had not sufficiently weighed the proposal; for whilst the messenger was gone to invite their friend to give me his company, it came out, this person had been banished from Russia, in consequence of his religious principles clashing with the established religion of the country, and his having brought over to himself numerous followers, as well as published some works obnoxious to the established clergy. This account alarmed me not a little, not knowing how I might be drawn out into conversation by him, and what might result to myself, should he keep up a correspondence with those there who were his followers. I felt so fully convinced of the necessity of my remaining ignorant altogether of his situation, both here and there, that I begged of my friends on no account to encourage a disposition in their friend to give me the least information on either of these heads. From a fear I should be in danger some way or other of being involved in difficulty, by my continuing in his company, if I did not take the greatest possible care, I therefore, in as handsome a manner as I was capable of, refused his kind offer of introduction to his friends at Petersburg, and soon left him again, thankful that I continued as ignorant at our separation as to any detail from himself, relative to occurrences in his case, either there or here, as when we first met.

Leaving the residence of my kind friend, it appeared to me, if I acted consistently with my duty, I must call upon the police-master who arrested me when here before, and committed me to prison, (whereby my bodily health sustained

some injury,) and to give him my hand of love, for I felt nothing but love towards him as a man; this I accordingly did. He received my hand with marks of kindness. I also called upon the governor, who welcomed me again to Altona. Third-day, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Christy, we proceeded to the senate-house to call upon the chief magistrate; we were received with great respect by the different officers of the state, and were introduced to him, although he had many persons with him, and others waiting in an anti-room, also crowds of people at the entrance, waiting to be admitted to him. At the sight of us, his countenance manifested the pleasure which our meeting once more afforded him, and I could say it was mutual: he suspended his business to give us some account of the state of things amongst them, since my first visit to Hamburgh; saying, with apparent satisfaction marked by his expressions, that improvement in morality was making progress in the city; that twelve young women were about leaving the penitentiary, some to return to their own homes, and others to service; and in order that such as had no parents might be sheltered from the danger of falling into the like temptations again, a house was provided to receive them on leaving the penitentiary, and work provided for them, until suitable situations could be found for them; which house was solely under the management of some of the respectable female inhabitants; and he added, that hopes were entertained of further improvements taking place. I had previously heard a similar report, and also that some progress was made in the better passing of the First-day. Previously to our landing, papers were brought on board our vessel, by an officer of the police, for the regulation of the behaviour of the sailors on shore, which produced no little cheering in my mind, hoping, from this circumstance, something good was at work at Hamburgh; and however slow it may advance, yet, if it keeps proceeding, hopes may be entertained, that in time this improvement will become yet more conspicuous. Feeling tender of the time of the magistrate, and of the time and feelings of the numerous persons waiting to have a hearing, we concluded to withdraw, and make him another call. At our parting he furnished us with an order to inspect their new establishment for the reception of the sick, presenting us each with a handsome engraving of Cuxhaven, the lighthouse, bathing-rooms, &c. which I cheerfully accepted, from a belief that he designed it as a token of his respect. Understanding that the old senator on Hamburgh Burgh had been removed by death since I was last here, and the power of remedying the evils still existing on the burgh now rested with his son, as senator and bailiff of the burgh: feeling my mind drawn to make him a visit, I found I must either cheerfully give up to it, or endanger my incurring the displeasure of that Almighty power, who never yet had failed

to be strength to me in seasons of the greatest weakness : I therefore informed my dear companion, Thomas Christy, how it was with me.

Fourth-day, Thomas Christy and myself, accompanied by Morris Birkbeck,^o of Hamburgh, proceeded to his residence on the burgh ; but he was from home. The task of paying him this visit, was so truly humiliating to the creaturely part in me, that I would gladly have excused myself from any further attempt to see him ; but a mode of procedure like this, I was soon fully satisfied would not prove likely to secure for me, that future aid and assistance, which, from the nature and extent of my religious prospects, I should stand in great need of from Israel's Shepherd ; I therefore endeavoured to ascertain when he was most certain to be at home ; which being done, we left a message, proposing to wait upon him at a time likely to be the most suitable.

Whilst I was on a religious visit to the Continent of Europe before, I was informed there were pleasure-gardens of considerable extent in the neighbourhood of Altona, which the proprietor was in the practice of setting open the whole of the First-day of the week for the amusement of the public ; which had a tendency to draw multitudes of persons from their homes, to herd together in the drinking-houses in the neighbourhood, and to neglect the attendance of a place of religious worship. This subject took such hold of my mind, that I was led to apprehend I should not acquit myself faithfully, either towards my great and good Master, or the proprietor of these pleasure-gardens, unless I was willing, when the way clearly opened for it, to make him a visit on the occasion. Although I felt myself at times weighed down with exercise, when the subject came before me on a former occasion, yet the way never opened with clearness to obtain an interview when I left Altona before.

On our leaving the residence of the police-master at Hamburgh Burgh, I told my companion, Thomas Christy, how it had fared with me when here before, relative to the proprietor of these pleasure-gardens ; and that I believed now was the acceptable time for me to make an attempt to obtain an interview with him : we therefore proceeded to his house ; but on inquiry found he was gone to business : this circumstance of our not finding him at home, as I had hoped at this early hour in the morning, for the moment discouraged me, fearing an opportunity with him in his counting-house might not be attended with that quietness of mind I was so desirous of finding him in. We however proceeded to his counting-house, where I had hoped to find him in a room alone ; but we were introduced to him amidst numerous other persons, who gazed upon us, I suppose on account of our keeping on our hats. On requesting an interview with him he readily consented, but did not leave his desk, as I expected he would have done ;

this occasioned me fresh discouragement, as it did not appear to me it would be right to say, what I might have to communicate to him, before others. I therefore requested a private interview with him, to which he appeared readily to comply, and took us into another apartment. Strength being given me, I laid before him the different views which arose in my mind, of the sorrowful consequences likely to result, from his opening the gardens on the First-day of the week for the amusement of the public, and more especially so in the early part of that day : he appeared to receive what I had to offer in an agreeable disposition of mind ; saying, he was fully sensible of the purity of my motive, and what I had thus thrown before him would become a subject of his consideration. I returned to our hotel, making sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, in that he had not only given me courage to press through every discouragement, and favoured me with strength to discharge this debt, but had also opened a door in the mind of our friend to receive what I had to offer.

Fifth-day morning, agreeable to our appointment we waited upon the police-master and senator in Hamburgh Burgh. I found I must endeavour to acquit myself faithfully towards him, if peace of mind was to be my portion : although I should find it hard work, yet I believed there must be no attempting to palliate any thing I might have to lay before him. I informed him of some observations that were made to me by the president and police-master of Altona, relative to the very notorious manner the First-day of the week was abused in the Burgh, and the wickedness from week to week I had seen practised there the whole of that day, which should be set apart for the purpose of religious worship ; giving it as my firm belief, that unless he, the senator, did his very best towards removing these evil practices, he would find in a future day, that a great load of the iniquity thus practised, would rest on his own shoulders. He informed us attempts had of late been made to remove some of the evils I had enumerated ; that the females who used to sit in front of the houses to entrap the unwary, were compelled to keep close in their houses : this improvement I thought I had noticed as I passed over the Burgh. He further informed us, that much lay with an old senator, who lived at Hamburgh, towards making further improvement in the state of things ; and he declared his willingness to do his part towards it, provided his said colleague, was willing to strengthen his hands. I had been informed that the great saloon, which is very much resorted to on First-day evenings by disorderly women, and many of the houses in the Burgh, which harbour those females, was the property of this young man's father : finding this property had chiefly fallen to him, I believed, if I did my Divine Master's work faithfully, I must tell him that the

money produced to him by these means, would never prosper with him, and that he would not be permitted to have any enjoyment of it. We parted, as far as I was capable of observing, in a friendly manner; for which I felt truly thankful. I found I must discover the residence of the old senator at Hamburgh, to whom he had alluded; which we accordingly did. We then paid a visit to the great hospital, which we were informed was capable of accommodating fourteen hundred patients, male and female: one of the committee, in addition to the apothecary, conducted us through the different apartments: the cleanliness, comfort, and order of the institution, together with the magnitude of it, was, I believe, truly gratifying to all our company. In one of the wards, something arose in my mind to leave amongst them: it was pleasant to observe the quiet and attention manifested on the occasion, and the affection shown at our parting.

Sixth-day morning, accompanied by my dear companion, Thomas Christy, we proceeded to the residence of the old senator, the colleague of the young man above mentioned—the senator on the Burgh; but I was under considerable embarrassment of mind; for Morris Birkbeck, whom I had looked to for our interpreter, was prevented attending upon us: which ever way my attention was turned for help, all seemed in vain: when reaching his house we were not able to make ourselves understood by any of the family. We therefore came away again; but discouraging as our prospects were, I durst not give up the matter, as one not to be accomplished, if I persevered in doing my very best towards it; yet my greatest fear was, lest, while I was in search of an interpreter, he should leave his house, and so slip away from us: but we had not gone many yards from the house, before I met with one of the principal officers of the police, who had always carried himself handsomely towards me when at the Stadt-house; he was a German, and spoke English well. I thought I felt that in my own mind, which would warrant me to stop him, and tell him, I arrested him into my service; which I accordingly did. Being taken by surprise, and unacquainted with the subject I meant to impose upon him to translate, he appeared, at first, rather to hesitate; but he soon readily consented to render me the help I might require of him. We all proceeded to the house of the old senator again, and were shortly after introduced to him. I endeavoured, as matter arose in my mind, to lay things close home to him, which he appeared to bear more patiently, than might have been expected, from his apparent marks of consequence and his advanced life.

Feeling my mind drawn to make a visit to the prisoners, we obtained liberty for it; and on Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my companion, Thomas Christy, and a merchant of the city, who gratuitously fills the office of inspector, we proceeded to the prison: which, being under considerable repair, did

not admit of the prisoners being generally assembled : there was no other way, therefore, but to visit them in their cells ; where we found ten, sometimes twelve, confined together. On the men's side of the prison, in the first cell, we found ten men, nine of whom we were informed were desperate characters : the first sight of them, together with the confined space within which we were locked together with them, felt to me trying, as I concluded, the keeper (who was with us) could do very little to effect our safety, should they be disposed, from any thing that might be communicated, to take offence, and resent it upon us : but being enabled to flee to the great Keeper of us all, who had never yet failed to care for me in my most trying moments, He was pleased to give me the unshaken assurance, that if I was faithful in delivering his whole counsel, not a hair of my head should be suffered to be harmed ; and strength was given me to put on courage and trust in his name, in breaking silence. On requesting our kind friend the merchant, to interpret for me, he at first appeared at a loss to understand my views ; but hesitation did not long remain with him, for he soon manifested zeal in the cause, being evidently helped by best help : his ready flow of expression was striking to us both, as well as the effect which appeared on the minds of the prisoners ; so that if the prisoners felt evil-disposed towards us, that evil disposition was chained down. I had many hard things to say to them, yet accompanied by a language of encouragement to seek for Divine help, to be enabled so to conduct themselves towards each other, as that, by their example, they might be instrumental in improving each other's minds ; and thereby become improved, under the trying situation in which they were placed, by learning obedience to the Divine law, by the things they were now suffering. From the countenance of one of the prisoners, I was led to apprehend he hardly could bear some part of what I had to communicate ; but they parted from us respectfully. Our feelings of sympathy were much excited on hearing of the situation of one of the prisoners, a young man about thirty years of age, neat and clean in his person, of a very interesting countenance, and of agreeable manners, who was sentenced to this mode of confinement for life, in consequence of a murder which he had committed when about sixteen years of age : during and after this opportunity, the tears kept rolling down his cheeks ; his heart seemed so full, he had not power to express a word of his feelings. We were informed his character for good behaviour stood high in the estimation of the conductors of the prison, and that attempts had been made to have some part of his sentence remitted ; but the attempt had failed. Although I felt much for him respecting his future prospects of confinement, yet not sufficient to warrant any interference on my part ; for watchfulness was necessary, lest the affectionate part should be set to work unbidden. After visit-

ing more of the men's cells, and some of the women's apartments, my bodily strength so failed, notwithstanding the increasingly animating manner in which my interpreter conducted himself, that I was obliged to retire to the parlour of the prison; where every kind attention was paid me. Feeling myself a little recruited, but not equal to endure further excitement, nor did I feel pressed in my own mind to attempt it, we took our leave, acknowledging the kind attention that had been shown us: our obliging interpreter also expressed, in a feeling manner, the satisfaction which he had had in accompanying us. We were much gratified by the cleanliness and order which we observed in the prison, and in the persons of the prisoners, and in finding that every prisoner was in possession of a Testament and other religious books, and that at a stated time every day, the practice of having the Scriptures read in each of the cells was obligatory. I returned to my hotel, with the heart-felt language of "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name:" may I never be suffered to forget all his manifold benefits; may the help he has condescended to vouchsafe to me this day, both immediately and instrumentally, be so imprinted on my mind, and be remembered in my future seasons of conflict, as that dismay may not be permitted to prevail; but that the language of my soul may continue to be, "Draw me, O Lord, and I will again run after thee."

Feeling clear of Hamburgh, about mid-day we crossed the Elbe to Harburgh, in the Hanoverian dominions. First-day intervening, by travelling hard on Second-day, we reached Hanover in the evening. I apprehended it would not be safe for me to leave Hanover, without attempting to obtain an interview with the Duke of Cambridge, who is governor. We inquired how an interview was to be obtained; but this inquiry did not afford us much encouragement, understanding that the duke had arrived late the evening before, from a long journey, and that matters of state would be likely to claim his immediate attention, as he was to leave Hanover again the following day: we however took such steps towards it, as we were directed. We made a call upon my friend, who, when I was travelling from Cassel to Frankfort on the Main, rendered me his kind assistance: our thus unexpectedly meeting again, appeared to be mutually gratifying. He informed us he had been at the palace, and was struck with seeing my name in the book there. A messenger soon informed us an audience would be granted, at the time concluded on by the Duke. This introduced me into fresh exercise, and earnest were my cries to the Lord for help, to be found faithful in delivering his whole counsel, however in the cross to the creaturely part; and to deliver it as well as to hear and receive it. These engagements, if rightly entered upon, from the nature of the situation occupied by the parties visited, tend much, very

much, to reduce and humble the creature; great care being necessary to give no just occasion of offence in word or deed, and also to be preserved from daubing as with untempered mortar, and sewing pillows under the arm-holes, crying peace, when war is the word to be proclaimed against Babylon, as it respects either spiritual or carnal things.

Third-day morning, accompanied by my kind companion, we proceeded to the palace, to be in readiness when called upon: it was soon announced that the duke was in readiness to receive us. My feelings, at this moment, may more easily be conceived by such as have been placed in a similar situation, than words can describe; for all that ever I had aforetime experienced, of the puttings forth of the great and good Shepherd of his sheep, seemed to flee away, as if I never had been acquainted at any time with it: but Divine mercy did not suffer me to sink below hope of its being again renewed; and that he who had thus called to the work, would care for its completion, and not only be to me mouth and wisdom, tongue and utterance, but also would open the way in the mind of the duke, to receive that which was given me for communication. The duke received us in a very respectful manner. Feeling it laid upon me to remark on the grievous abuse of the First-day of the week in Hanover, I endeavoured to do it faithfully, giving him a detail of my proceedings respecting it since I was there before, by addressing the king at home on the subject. I presented the duke with a book on the doctrinals of Friends, and a German copy of the address to Hamburgh; which he obligingly received. I thought, as I proceeded, I felt the way open in the mind of the duke, for receiving what I had to communicate; I could not refrain offering my hand at our parting, which the duke accepted; and I can say, it is with feelings of near affection towards him that I make this record. We were afterwards informed, through a channel of which we could not doubt the correctness, that our visit had been an acceptable one to the duke.

One woe is passed, but another has risen up. I found the way would not open for us to quit Hanover, until I attempted to obtain an interview with the head police-magistrate. On my informing my kind companion hereof, we proceeded to the police-office, where we found him. We were received by him in a courteous manner; after taking our seats, strength was in mercy given me to impress on his mind, the necessity of his feeling the responsible situation in which he had placed himself, by accepting as he had done the office which he now filled under the government; that he might be able to see how much lay in his power to do, towards remedying the evils which I had enumerated as existing in Hanover; giving it as my firm belief, that so far as he fell short in faithfully doing his utmost towards their being

removed, the evil consequences resulting from their continuance would rest on his shoulders, and he would have a sad account to give in that great day, when all would have to render an account of their time and talents. It was no easy task to be found faithful, when hard things were given me to communicate, lest he should rise up in opposition, as we were completely in his power: as a man, I also felt not a little for my dear companion; but I was thankful, as I proceeded, in believing such fears as these were groundless; and what was communicated to him was received in love. He took an affectionate leave of us, and refused the usual fees on granting us our passports.

Feeling my mind released from further service in Hanover, we proceeded on our journey, and reached Minden that night, about thirty-five English miles. Fifth-day morning, we called upon our ancient friend, Frederick Smidt, who, although fast declining as to the body, appeared in a sweet, tender frame of mind. After he had recovered from the surprise the sight of us occasioned, he appeared cheered at once more seeing Friends from England. Feeling drawings in my mind to sit with Friends in their families at Edenhausen and Hilla, accompanied by Lewis Seeborn of Pymont, and John Rash of Minden, we proceeded to Edenhausen, and entered on the work; accomplished four visits that evening, and returned, not a little fatigued, to our quarters; where our kind hostess had done her best in providing beds for us. I was favoured to pass the night better than I had anticipated; although my weary body was not much refreshed, yet I hope I was not deficient in cherishing a grateful disposition for this very best accommodation, which our friends could with their slender means afford us; for truly nothing appeared to be wanting on their parts to add to our comfort. Sixth-day, we visited the remainder of the families, and reached Minden that evening.

Seventh-day, we proceeded to Hilla, about ten English miles from Minden, sat with a single man, also with one large interesting family, the children being all grown up to man's estate, and then with a man and his wife; these being the whole that compose this meeting. Recurring to a consideration that frequently arrests my attention, as the day is closing upon me—"Here is another day passed over to give an account of;" the retrospect of which afresh excited in my mind feelings of gratitude, for the help mercifully vouchsafed to us by the great head of the church.

We returned to Minden, and had a sitting in one family; but my companion finding himself much exhausted, which was the case also with myself, we were obliged to relinquish our intention of proceeding further in the visit that evening. Feeling my mind engaged to sit with such of the inhabitants of Edenhausen as had separated themselves from the national place of religious worship, which circumstance had taken place since I was in this neighbour-

hood before, I proposed the same to Friends of Minden; and if way opened for it, for them to conclude about the time. First-day afternoon appearing the most suitable for holding this meeting, the two months' meeting falling in course on that afternoon, it was concluded for a few Friends to meet as usual, and adjourn it to Second-day. First-day morning, the meeting for worship at Minden was numerously attended by Friends and others: considerable labour fell to my lot. When the meeting broke up, the people generally, appeared loving towards us, especially some military officers. Although to the creaturely part in me, it was hard work, to acquit myself faithfully amongst them, so that I could gladly have taken my seat again earlier than I did, (if I durst have done so,) the retrospect afforded a consoling hope, that I had been in the way of my duty; which was fresh cause for thankfulness, that my great and good Master had counted me worthy, by strengthening me, to advocate his glorious cause amongst men. In the afternoon, accompanied by my kind companion, Thomas Christy, we proceeded to Edenhausen; the meeting was held with much quiet in a long hall: about eighty Friends and others assembled. I was led humbly to hope that it proved a season of profit to many. We returned to Minden in the evening. Second-day morning, Friends met; and after a suitable time spent in quiet, the business of the two months' meeting was proceeded with: it was consoling to our minds to observe such a willingness to allow ample time for deliberation, on the several subjects that came before the meeting; also the unanimity that prevailed, and the care to make way for us, who were strangers, fully to relieve our minds.

One of the Friends of Edenhausen, Earns Pytesmyer, having been under prosecution for military demands, and we being desirous to come at a clear knowledge of his case, we invited him to our hotel. In the course of our investigation of his case, it appeared that he had prepared a petition to the king of Prussia; but from his very remote situation from Berlin, and the want of means to undertake the journey, his case seemed a very hopeless one. As we had a prospect of being at Berlin, and feeling much for the Friend under his sufferings, which appeared to afflict him sorely, we obtained a sight of his petition. Friends again met in the afternoon, according to adjournment; the queries were answered; the meeting continued to be conducted in much harmony, and separated under a thankful sense, that Divine goodness had condescended to be near for our help. Third-day morning, we called upon an individual who had forfeited his membership in the Society of Friends, when I was here before: my mind had then been introduced into a feeling for his situation, but suffering the right opportunity to pass by, when I should have relieved my mind towards him, the way did not clearly open afterwards

for it: but his situation coming again fresh before me, I thankfully embraced this opportunity of endeavouring to discharge this duty. Although I had no reason, from my own feelings, to suppose, that what I had to offer was resisted; yet a fear attended my mind, that it found but little entrance into his. What a mercy it should be esteemed by us, when our unfaithfulness, in not observing the right time of moving in our religious duty, does not cause our Divine Master quite to turn his back upon us; but that he is willing to employ us again. But O! the care which is necessary that we do not presume on this his unmerited mercy; as our faithfulness out of season deprives us of that fulness of reward, which otherwise would be our experience. We returned to our hotel, and by the help of our kind friend, Lewis Seebohm, entered into the consideration of the petition of Earns Pytesmyer (the Friend of Edenhausen) to the king of Prussia, against whom it appeared judgment had been given, but not executed. We endeavoured fully to investigate the nature and several bearings of the judgment of the tribunal, that had passed the cruel sentence against him;* and after making some alterations in the petition, it was put in a train to be transcribed, and to receive the signature of Earns Pytesmyer. When at times looking towards Berlin, apprehensions kept rising up in my mind, that it would be required of me to endeavour when there, to obtain an interview with the king: from information we had received, it appeared he was at a watering-place, a great distance from Berlin, where he was to take up his abode for some time: this occasioned me fresh conflict of spirit, from the strait I felt myself brought into, how to proceed when I was clear of Pymont; whether to proceed to the watering-place, where report said the king had taken up his abode for some time; or whether we should go to Berlin. Earnest were my secret cries to the Almighty, when my mind was free from exercise on other religious accounts, that I might be directed herein by my Divine Master. If we proceeded from Pymont to the watering-place, and the king should have left it for Berlin, our following him there would occasion us some days' unnecessary travelling; but after all my anxiety on this subject, if I was favoured to prosecute what I at present had before me, so as to afford a peaceful retrospect on my leaving Pymont, the business of the morrow must be left to the morrow; with the assurance, that as was the day, so would be the counsel and help for the fulfilling the business of the day; if there was but a moving forward one day at a time in simplicity: and here I was enabled to leave this subject for the present. Fourth-day, our visit to the families of Friends here was brought to a close. Fifth-day, I

* [That his property should be confiscated; that he should be incapable of inheriting any property, and of carrying on any business in that country.]

went to meeting, very unequal to face a crowd—poor, blind, naked, and miserable indeed; gladly would I have been, could I have found a sufficient excuse from the indisposition I laboured under from a sleepless night, to have remained at our hotel; but this could not be: the meeting was numerously attended by Friends and others; and in it strength was afforded me to labour, and to obtain relief to my own poor, tried mind. The people separated in a quiet, solid manner,—many manifesting an affectionate regard towards us.

After taking rest and refreshment, we took an affectionate farewell of Friends there, which caused many tears and expressions of deep heartfelt sorrow, to which their countenances bore witness. We proceeded towards Pymont: our first halt was at Buckenburgh. We called on the counsellor of the chamber of the prince and his sister; her countenance appeared placid, and her mind much more quiet than when I saw her before: our unexpected visit was very grateful to them. We proceeded to Hameln, where we took up our abode for the night. Fifth-day, we reached Pymont, and proceeded with a visit to the families of Friends. Sixth and Seventh-day, we continued our visit to the families. First-day, the meeting was numerously attended by strangers; the frequent going out and coming in of such, was an exercise of patience. At the reading meeting in the evening, the members and attenders of meeting very generally gave us their company: a sense of holy solemnity was mercifully to be felt near to us, during the time of silence, of reading, and of verbal communication; for which favour I believe most of our minds experienced a sense of thankfulness.

Fourth-day, we began to make preparations for our departure from Pymont; attended the usual meeting, and took an affectionate leave of Friends: finished packing our luggage. We proceeded to Hameln that evening, where we lodged. Fifth-day morning, by starting early, we reached Brunswick to lodge, weary in body, but I believe we could say, peaceful in mind; which was cause for great thankfulness on my part. Sixth-day, we left Brunswick, where we had been informed the king of Prussia was to leave Toplitz for Berlin, but that his stay would be very short there: this information made it needful for us to use our utmost endeavours to reach Burgh that night, a journey of seventy-five English miles, which we were favoured to accomplish at a late hour, much exhausted through the shaking of our waggon over the bad roads. The nearer we approached the capital, the more the weight of the prospect before me increased,

Seventh-day, we left Burgh, intending to reach Potsdam, a journey of sixty-five English miles, by night, which we were favoured to accomplish. First-day we remained quiet in our hotel, until we understood the places of worship were closed. Ne-

cessity appearing to compel us to leave Potsdam for Berlin, a journey of about twenty English miles, we were favoured to arrive there safely, late in the evening. We had been addressed to private lodgings; but when we arrived at the house, the whole of the family were from home: fatigued in body, and under increasing exercise of mind, I had been looking forward with some degree of comfortable hope, when we reached Berlin, I should be favoured to witness some outward quiet in private lodgings; but, alas! my disappointment in this respect was very trying to the fleshly part, as night was fast approaching. Persons who passed the streets observing we were strangers, and labouring under difficulty, proposed to our interpreter different places for our accommodation; at last we proceeded to the place we understood the most likely for us to find shelter, which proved to be only a common waggoners' house, and so full of guests as scarcely to allow of our finding beds: here we were glad to lay down our weary bones, although our bed-room windows looked into the common stable-yard, and the traffic which was going forward there during the night allowed of but little quiet: our bed-rooms were very small, and abounded with fleas and flies; the weather was extremely hot: this, together with the smells from the numerous stables, and a violent storm of thunder and lightning, occasioned my having a very distressing night. Second-day, we procured lodgings which promised us more comfort: about mid-day, accompanied by my kind companion and Lewis Seebohm, we proceeded to one of the universities in search of a professor, with whom I had made an acquaintance when at Ham-
burgh; he not being at home, we left our address. In the course of the evening he made us an agreeable visit, and offered to give me the names of a few serious persons in Berlin, which I gladly accepted, under feelings that led me to hope they would prove the means, in some way, of helping me in the prosecution of my religious prospects there, as I had come without reference, except being in possession of a letter from a kind friend in England, addressed to a person who, it appeared, was one of the chaplains in attendance about the court. Having heard of William Hoffman, who, by the inhabitants of Berlin, was reputed to be of our religious Society, we made him a call that evening. We found him living in a poor, miserable apartment; his room so small, we could scarcely sit down to be comfortable. We learnt that his means of subsistence were derived from teaching a few young men the French and English languages. It appeared, during our conversation with him, that he was one amongst many more, whose minds had been awakened, when Sarah Grubb visited these parts; most of whom, he told us, were now removed by death, and others had sorrowfully made shipwreck of their faith. William Hoffman, it appeared, did not associate for worship with any

of the different professors, but secluded himself very much from society : from reports we received, he was much esteemed for his circumspect conduct. He had several Friends' books in his possession ; we added to his little stock as far as our means allowed, and left him under feelings of regard. Third-day morning, we called upon an individual, towards whom my heart glowed with feelings of religious love, although quite strangers to each other : by endeavouring to abide under these precious feelings, willing, should any little service be called for, to be faithful therein, matter was given for communication : by yielding obedience I found peace, accompanied by a belief that my offering was well received.

Whilst on my way from Pymont, my mind was at times tried with the consideration of how I was to proceed, should my prospect continue with me of a visit to the King of Prussia, in order that an interview might be obtained ; for want of introductions, having nothing but the letter given me by a kind friend in England, I endeavoured at times to console myself with a hope that this letter would be able to do the needful for me ; but the event proved this was not to be the means through which my help was to come. We next proceeded to the residence of the person to whom this letter was addressed ; but he was not at home. This disappointment produced fresh cause in my mind to seek for Divine help, to be preserved in a becoming manner in the exercise of faith and patience ; earnestly craving of the Lord that all my movements might be directed by Him. We concluded to make another attempt to present this letter, and proceeded accordingly, under anxious feelings of mind, to meet with him. The subject of an interview with the king pressed now with increasing weight on my mind, accompanied by a fear, lest the want of prudent promptness on my part, or a too hasty movement to attempt its being effected, should mar all my hopes of a faithful discharge of duty, and involve me in condemnation of mind, from which I never might be able to rise ; but adorable mercy did not leave me to become a prey to the temptation of despair, but awakened afresh in my mind the assurance, that, although some bitter cups would be meted out to me to drink, before the way would open with clearness for me to take my departure from Berlin, yet if I maintained a full and perfect reliance on that never-failing arm of Omnipotence, which thus far had carried me through my many provings, I should still find it to be all-sufficient, and know of a truth the Lord's strength to become perfect in the times of my greatest weakness. When we reached the residence of this person, again we were alike disappointed ; and from the feelings of my own mind, I believed it would be safest for me, at present, not to make further attempts to see him.

We returned to our hotel, and endeavoured to sit down in

quiet : after awhile the way seemed to open on my mind with a degree of clearness, that it would be right to read over deliberately the list of names of serious persons given us by my friend the professor, who called upon us from the university ; this we accordingly did, and with a care on my part whilst they were being read over, if the feelings of my mind were particularly directed to one name more than another, to keep that name in view ; and when the list was gone through, to see how far it would be right for me to make such individual a call. Whilst the list was thus read over, my mind was in a particular manner bound in spirit to an individual therein named, I therefore proposed our proceeding to his residence, which we accordingly did ; but he was absent from home. Although I felt some disappointment, yet I was not discouraged ; for a secret hope attended my mind, that I was now in a proper channel for help : we then made inquiry when we should be most likely to meet with him at home, which having learned, I was favoured to return in quietness to our hotel, and I retired to rest ; enabled under holy help to renew covenant, to be willing to do my very best ; in accomplishing whatsoever appeared to be the Divine mind and will concerning me, whilst resident here.

Fourth-day morning, 4th of 8th mo. 1824, we again proceeded to the residence of the individual, who yesterday was absent from home ; finding him within, we sent a request by the servant, that when it was convenient, he would allow us to have an interview with him ; on which we were soon shown to his apartment. I presented him with my certificates, which he appeared to read with attention : feeling as I did the evidence in my own mind that I had now taken the right course towards way being made for the discharge of apprehended duty ; I felt as if I was with a well-disposed friend, although, as to the outward, we were total strangers to each other. During the time he was reading my certificates, I was afforded a suitable opportunity for retirement of mind, with a view to my seeing with some degree of clearness how I was to proceed, in order to my receiving that help from him, which it was the design of my Divine Master he should afford me. I then informed him of my apprehensions of duty, to obtain, if possible, an interview with the king, and that I must throw myself upon him for help, in pointing out the most certain way for me to proceed to obtain an interview : this appeared to affect his mind with momentary embarrassment, but as it regarded myself, the belief I was favoured with, that these my movements were thus far ordered by the Lord, gave me confidence, that all would work together for good at last. After pausing, he gave us the address of Count ———, who, we were informed, filled a station about the court, as likely to afford me help, and he encouraged us to call on the countess, and make use of his name. This interview thus

far was cheering to my mind, and acted as a spur to my exertions.

The king, we were informed, was expected at Berlin that day for a short time. The call was proclaimed in the ear of my soul, to lose no time in the attempt to obtain an interview with the Count ———: we therefore made the best of our way to his residence; but on our arrival we found he was from home. We made application for an interview with the countess, which was readily granted us: she spoke good English, so that our interview promised more satisfaction than otherwise might have been the case; and the more so, from the proof she gave us in conversing with her, of her genuine piety and true humility of manners, standing in the exalted station which she did. Whilst we were in conversation with her, a person advanced in life entered the room, who, from the ribbons and stars which hung about his person, appeared to be a man of some distinction in the government: he took his seat amongst us, and we found he spoke some English, which I had a fear would prove an obstruction to my having such a full and select opportunity with the countess as appeared desirable: but I was assured in my own mind I need not be afraid, before this person, to present the countess with my certificates to read; as this appeared to me to be the best way to proceed preparatory to my informing her of my views in calling upon her. Being desirous of having as early an interview as could be well allowed us with the count, after waiting awhile, not knowing but our new comer-in would soon depart, which not taking place, all my fears respecting him vanished, and I could no longer hesitate to present my certificates to the countess, and afterwards to our new comer-in: the latter appeared to read them with much interest, making his observations on parts as he went along, so that it was evident that his mind was favourably impressed towards our religious Society. My good Master having thus in mercy condescended to open a wide door for me, to lay before the countess and her visitor my apprehensions of duty to have an interview with the king and his son the crown-prince, I accordingly did so; during which, I thought I felt as I went along, that they were in degree permitted to be dipped into a feeling of my situation, and that interest was excited in their minds on my account. I presented the stranger with a copy of the address to Hamburgh, which he read; and having finished the reading of it, he said, he was to meet the king on his arrival, to whom he should present the address, and inform him of my request to have an interview with him. At his departure he expressed in a feeling manner the desire which he entertained, that the Divine blessing might attend my engagements. We then took leave of the countess, concluding to wait on the count the next morning.

Fifth-day morning, we proceeded to the residence of the Count

——— ; on our getting sight of the house, I observed a carriage drive swiftly from the door, which led me to fear we should be disappointed in seeing him, which proved to be the case. The countess hearing we were in the hall, had us invited into her sitting-room ; and we passed a considerable time in conversation with her and her female companion, which perhaps at another time would have been very interesting to me ; but being made somewhat sorrowful because of our having missed the count, I was deprived of that pleasure, which I was led to apprehend my dear companion T. Christy partook of : we returned to our hotel, and in the evening we made a further attempt, and found the count at home. On our being introduced to him, I thought it was evident the countess had prepared his mind for the business we were come upon, as he received us with open arms. We sat down together under feelings of much solemnity ; I gave him my certificates to read, and then laid before him my prospect of duty to attempt an interview with the king and his son, the crown-prince ; telling the count I must throw myself upon him for help, and requesting his utmost exertions for my relief. I felt such an evidence, after I had thus expressed myself, of his willingness to do his part faithfully towards my views being accomplished, that I was fully satisfied with the matter being thus left under his care. We returned again to our hotel, and shortly after this interview with the count, information was received that the crown-prince had been applied to on my account, and that the time for our waiting on him was concluded upon ; at which the creaturely part in me began to feel dismay : but O ! the merciful evidence I was favoured with, that the all-sufficient arm would be near to sustain me in the needful time ; whereby I was enabled to hold up my head in hope, that neither the cause in which I was engaged, nor my kind friend the count, who had thus been in part instrumental in making way for me, would become disgraced through me.

Fifth-day, 11th of 8th mo. this day being appointed for our having an interview with the crown-prince, we left our hotel accordingly,—I may say of myself, feeble in body and feeble in mind ; and arrived at the castle. The prince's apartments being under repair, he had taken up his abode in a different part of the castle, and our guide not being expert in inquiring for the prince's new apartments, we lost much time in finding the entrance to them ; this added not a little to the discouragement of mind I was suffering under, fearing that we should be behind the time appointed by the prince. At length we made out the entrance, and were shown into an anti-room, in which were several livery-servants, attendants on the prince, one of whom took charge of us : our passing through the rooms with our hats on, appeared to excite surprise. After waiting awhile in the room, in which we were left by the servant, our

kind friend, the count, gave us his company ; and shortly after introduced us to the prince. On our entering the prince's apartment ; he received us in an affable manner, offering me his hand : having seen my certificates, he was by them acquainted with my views in coming to this country. After he had put some questions to me, and I had made replies, I informed him, that during my residence at Berlin, my mind had been renewedly impressed with a belief, that the present day was an important one to Prussia, —a day of renewed visitation from Almighty God,—a day in which the light of the glorious gospel of Christ Jesus our Lord, was afresh dawning in the hearts and minds of many of the inhabitants of that nation : to which the prince replied, he believed so too. I then added, “ earnest had been the prayer of my soul, that nothing on the part of the prince, the clergy, or the people, might be suffered to prevail, that would have a tendency to retard the progress of this good work ; but that Prussia might become the beauty of nations, and praise of the kingdoms and states that surround her : and in order that this good work might go forward in a way that I believed was consistent with the Divine will, there were some matters that must claim the proper attention of those who were in authority ; one of these matters had appeared to me to be, that endeavours should be used on the part of the government, to bring about a proper respect for the day called Sunday ; not a superstitious, but a correct religious observance of it, in a manner consistent with its original design ; otherwise, if things were suffered to go on as they then were, I was led to fear they would be the means of drawing down on Prussia the displeasure of Almighty God, and not his good pleasure.”

The prince appeared to receive kindly what was offered on this and other subjects ; and I concluded with expressing the desire which attended my mind, that the prince and princess might become true help-meets to each other, instrumental in the Divine hand in furthering each others' present and eternal welfare, and uniting in a concern to be found holding out, by their example, this language to each other and to the people at large, of, “ Come, let us go up to the house of the Lord, to the mountain of the God of Jacob ; who will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths.” At our parting, the prince taking hold of my hands, in a feeling manner said,—“ Do not forget me,—do not forget me.” On my saying, I hoped our keeping on our hats had not hurt the prince's feelings, he handsomely replied, “ If I had suffered my feelings to have been hurt by it, you would have had cause to have thought badly of me.” We presented the prince with several Friends' books, and the address to Hamburgh. The prince then informed us, he understood from the king, that arrangements were making for my having an interview with him also.

We made an early call on our kind friend the count, he being in attendance on the prince, when we made our visit to him, and for whom I felt much at the time, from his not being able to understand what passed; and the responsibility that would attach to him, should any thing I might have had to say give offence: but on my informing him how it was with me in this respect, he replied, he was glad to be present at the opportunity; for although he could understand but very little of what I had to say, yet he was satisfied that he was made sensible of the substance, from the feelings he had here, putting his hand to his heart. The prince also, after our departure, he said, told him, he rejoiced at having made acquaintance with those good men; the count further adding, the desire which he felt, that we might remember him in our prayers to Almighty God.

CHAPTER XXV.

No information having been received of the arrangements for our visit to the king, we waited on the Prince Witgenstein, who is in attendance on the king: he received us in an affable manner. On his being made acquainted with the cause of our thus calling on him, he informed us that the king had left Berlin for his palace at Charlottenburg, but was expected to return on Second-day; but as he should be with the king before that time, he would use his endeavours that my wishes should be accomplished. Having felt drawings in my mind to pay a visit to the prisoners in the state-prison at Spandau, about ten English miles from Berlin, to which criminals are removed after sentence is passed against them; and the subject coming before the view of my mind with increasing weight, whilst we were sitting with the Prince Witgenstein, and in a manner that led me to believe it would be right for me to open my prospects to him in this respect, I therefore mentioned the subject to him, requesting his advice how to proceed to obtain permission. I had rather doubted the liberty being granted us, as I understood that one of my countrymen, who had obtained this permission, had made such unfavourable reports in print, relative to the state of the prison and prisoners in various respects, that it gave great offence to those in power. The prince however put the question to me, whether curiosity was my motive for desiring to visit the prison; but when I told him my real motives for making the request to him, he appeared agreeably disposed to enter into my views, and gave us a letter. From the many titles upon the address of the letter, we supposed the person to whom it was addressed was a person of consequence in the government. With this letter we proceeded as directed: but, from the manner in which we were received, it did not give me a favourable opinion as to our reception by the person to whom the letter was addressed. I concluded our standing in his presence with our hats on, caused him to treat us with a kind of hauteur we had not before met with: this I found, without great watchfulness, the creature was ready to recoil at; but feeling the evidence in my own mind, that the cause which had brought us to him was not my own, but my Divine Master's,

I endeavoured to rise above noticing his treatment of us. We were ordered to be with him again the next morning. Seventh-day morning, we proceeded to ascertain the result of our visit with the letter presented yesterday. I was not wholly without apprehension, that our request would not be granted, from the manner in which we had been received: had this been the case, I could have sat down satisfied with a refusal, believing my movements thus far in the business, had been under the influence of best Wisdom, and that the will would be taken for the deed. Although the individual carried himself with as much distance towards us as before, yet he furnished us with two letters, one addressed to the governor of the prison at Spandau, and one to admit us to the town-prison; that for the town-prison we were ordered to present to the chief-magistrate of the city for his signature. We accordingly proceeded to his residence. I may remark, that the town-prison is for the reception of those who are waiting to take their trial; here great caution is used in admitting persons of any description, before the prisoners have been tried. At first he spoke rather sharply to us; but when he enquired of me, was curiosity my motive for desiring to go to the town-prison, and I presented him with my certificates, and he had read them, he appeared cheerfully to add his signature to our order, saying, had not his engagements with government concerns required his attendance elsewhere, he would gladly have attended us himself. We proceeded to the prison and produced our order; the person in authority met us at the gate, and asked us, had we not called at his house, and been disappointed at not meeting with him at home. To our agreeable surprise, he proved to be the magistrate, whose name, amongst other serious persons in Berlin, had been furnished us by my kind young friend, the professor before mentioned. The countenance of our kind friend, the magistrate, bespoke the pleasure which the prospect of having to attend upon us afforded him; and from the feelings of affection awakened in my mind towards him, his company felt equally grateful to me. Our first visit was to a man about twenty years of age, in a room by himself; his legs were chained to the floor, and one arm to the wall; the cause of which, we were informed, was, that he had repeatedly made his escape from prison: he was committed to this prison for having twice wilfully set fire to buildings, whereby a whole village was destroyed; for which, about two years ago, sentence of death was passed upon him: but the merciful laws of Prussia, and the merciful disposition of the king, had thus far prolonged his life: his present coerced situation, notwithstanding the greatness of his crime, awakened in me every feeling of pity I was capable of. I endeavoured, as ability was afforded, to lay before him the awful situation he was placed in, through his own evil conduct, not knowing how soon an order

might come for his execution: he appeared very calmly to hear what I had to say, without, as we could observe, manifesting signs of sorrow for his conduct, or a sense of the awful uncertainty of his life, until, at our leaving him, I gave him my hand, when a change took place in his countenance, and he grasped my hand very sharply. I have since been informed, that the severest part of his sentence is, by the mercy of the king, remitted. We next proceeded to the women's department, consisting mostly of young persons: with them we had an interesting opportunity; most of them were brought to tears, manifesting at our parting, a grateful sense of this token of Divine regard: after which, we were conducted to a large room, in which, by order of our friend the magistrate, the keepers brought out the prisoners from their places of confinement, and collected them together. In addition to the magistrate, the keepers, and prisoners, we had the company of several genteel looking men, who remained until the opportunity closed, which was conducted with great quiet. At our parting, the prisoners generally evinced tenderness, giving us their hands at our leaving them.

After this we called upon the pastor, to whom my friend's letter was addressed. I was struck with his fine person, and the very polite manner with which he received us, and his great profession of pleasure it gave him in meeting with us. After he had read the letter of my friend, I presented him with my certificates. On my remarking to him the reproachful manner in which the first day of the week was occupied in Prussia, by business going forward in the day-time, and the theatres open in the evening, with dancing and card-parties, he expressed his surprise these practices should not be considered allowable; saying, it was his opinion people might be in such practices as these on the Sunday evening, and not be doing wrong; and should any of his hearers question him on the subject, he should not hesitate to give them liberty to do so. I requested him to consider the awful and important situation he had placed himself in, by accepting of his appointment as pastor, adding, if such were his real sentiments, which he had now been advancing, I hoped he would be very careful not to express them in future. He appeared confused, and as if he hardly knew how to bear what I had been offering to him; although the time spent with him was very exercising to my mind, yet I was thankful the opportunity had been afforded me, to testify against such unsoundness of principle, and to acknowledge the mercy it had been to me, that I had been disappointed by not being able to meet with him at home, in the more early stage of my being in Berlin; the probability would be, that instead of his helping my cause, I should have had to experience my way made more difficult from his situation and views.

First-day morning, my dear companion Thomas Christy, our kind interpreter, (a young man who had shown us much attention,) and myself, left Berlin for Spandau, where we arrived about ten o'clock. Whilst our breakfast was preparing, we made inquiry when (what is called) the service would be likely to close at the prison; apprehending if I could sit with them before they then separated, it would make less of a difficulty in my visiting the prisoners than by their being specially assembled for the purpose. Hearing the bell begin to chime for the prisoners to assemble in their place for religious worship, I placed myself at the door of our hotel, where I had a full view of the entrance into the prison: and when I observed a person I supposed to be the chaplain of the prison, making towards it, with my interpreter we met him before he entered the prison, to whom I proposed my sitting with the prisoners, after he had done with them. He informed us it rested with the governor to grant such permission; this being the case, we proceeded to the prison, and were introduced to the governor, who received us kindly. I informed him what my motives were for wishing to see the prisoners, and my desire to have them as much as possible all together; on which we were requested to attend at the prison at twelve o'clock, that being the dinner-hour of the prisoners, and then we were assured an opportunity of seeing them should be afforded me. I felt it right for me to request, that the pastor of the prison should be informed of our intention, and if he inclined to attend, his company would be acceptable.

We proceeded at the time appointed, and found the governor, at sight of us again, considerably agitated in mind, and alarmed at the prospect of my intended visit to the prisoners so generally together: he appeared to bring forward every excuse he was capable of, to discourage me from making the attempt, telling us that many of the prisoners were such desperately wicked creatures, that it would be dangerous for us to venture in amongst them. From that assurance I was favoured with, which never yet had failed me, I was persuaded that they would not be suffered to harm a hair of our heads; so that I felt as if I should not have hesitated to have gone in amongst them alone, could I have made them understand my language. Notwithstanding all the difficulties which the governor threw in our way, I found I must persist in my determination to see the prisoners, if it could possibly be allowed; when he observed I continued so firm in my determination, as that none of his arguments were sufficient to overcome me, and cause me to yield to his fears of consequences, he trembled, but at length yielded, and introduced us to the women prisoners; the pastor also gave us his company. Here we found about seventy assembled, which we understood were all the female prisoners, except a few who were ill. The pastor placed us on a flight of steps, and the governor

gathered them in a circle around us: quiet soon prevailed, such a quiet as I have not often known to be exceeded. Before I had expressed much of what I had to offer amongst them, the tears rolled down their cheeks: this tenderness spread nearly over the whole company; with some it appeared an effort to avoid crying out, under the sense they were favoured with in their own minds, of Divine conviction: one young woman was obliged to be borne away by some of her companions. This opportunity proved the most heart-melting which I ever was before a witness of: and on my informing them of my desire at our parting to give each of them my hand, they crowded round me in an affectionate manner for that purpose. The large portion of good wholesome provisions served out to the women, with the clean, neat appearance of their persons and apparel, and the order that appeared to be preserved, did great credit to the managers of this prison.

On our quitting the women, although I found the pastor and governor were well satisfied with our visit to them, yet I was aware that fear still predominated in the mind of the governor, and that a consultation was going forward how we were to see the men together, their yard not being considered a safe place for them all to be collected together: it felt evident to my mind that hesitation was still working in the mind of the governor, against our seeing the men all assembled; and he still expressed his fears, that a disturbance would take place amongst them, adding, that some of them were such terrible characters. However, I continued to feel that which I thought warranted me in saying, my confidence had not left me, and I was not afraid of going amongst them. The governor, finding his arguments did not prevail with me, proposed, that instead of admitting us now, as I had expected, we should come again to the prison at three in the afternoon, when he would have the men collected in the chapel: the event proved this delay was only to allow time to separate such prisoners as they feared were the most likely to commit outrage. I requested our interpreter to tell the pastor, I should be sorry to give just occasion of offence to him or any present by our keeping on our hats in their chapel, to which he replied, we were at liberty to use our own freedom in that respect. On entering the prison in the afternoon, we were followed by several persons of genteel appearance, besides the police-master and the principal officer of the military department. The governor then informed us, that the prisoners were collected in the chapel. Seeing a convenient seat near the pulpit, we took our seats there; quietness soon prevailed; the prisoners generally appeared solid and attentive to what was communicated: some of them were tendered to tears. The opportunity being over, the governor arranged the prisoners on one side of the chapel, as I had requested, to give each of them my hand at our parting, notwithstanding the flesh had pleaded against it, lest I should by such

means take a disease, or if any of the prisoners should be maliciously disposed, it would be affording them an opportunity of doing me an injury. They however passed away in a very orderly manner, and appeared grateful, pressing their hands in mine, and would have saluted it, had I not put them by from so doing. The number of men thus collected appeared few to what I had expected to have seen, and why it was so, I was at a loss to understand; and it so happened that I did not feel that relief to my own mind on leaving the men, as I had done when leaving the women. We retired to the governor's apartment; shortly after we had been there, he surprised me by laying before us, taken down in short-hand, what had been communicated in the chapel to the prisoners; this circumstance occasioned me some momentary embarrassment, but the retrospect afforded a peaceful reflection as far as I had gone. There still felt in my mind a shortness in our visit to the men, which I could not account for: however, we returned to Berlin, thankful to Almighty God for the help he had in mercy vouchsafed to us this day. As far as respected my visit to the women, my mind continued to feel fully relieved; but my visit to the men did not afford me that full relief I had hoped for, but why such should be the case I was still unable to understand.

Second-day, as the concern still remained with me to make a call on the Stadt-director and chief police-master, I again looked at attempting the discharge of this duty; but the way did not open for it with sufficient clearness to justify my proceeding. No intelligence as yet being received relative to an interview with the king, was indeed, an exercise of patience; and such were my plungings, that I was led to conclude, should a messenger arrive fixing the time for it, that I was not equal to the task. We received agreeable visits at our hotel, from the magistrate who attended upon us at the town-prison, and from the young man who accompanied us to Spandau, which proved a little cheering to my mind; believing they were, as well as others we have met with in Berlin, rightly concerned to be found seeking the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward. The cause of my mind not feeling fully relieved by my visit to the men prisoners at Spandau, now became developed: for it came out that the governor had separated the most desperate characters, and kept them back, so that we were not allowed to see them. This circumstance would, I feared, from my feelings, involve me in the necessity of attempting a further visit to them, which would be trying to my mind, as well as to my dear companion, Thomas Christy, who was soon expecting to leave Berlin for Hamburgh on his way home. I had at times entertained a hope, I should have been at liberty to have accompanied him thus far, on my way for Cronstadt in Russia; but every gate of Berlin appeared in my view closed against me: my prospect of a visit to the Stadt-director, and police-master, making

calls on persons I had not yet seen, and appointing a meeting for such as inclined to give their attendance, still remained with me ; but no authority was felt to move towards the accomplishment of them. My dear companion, as well as my friend Lewis Seeböhm, for whom my sympathy was excited, (as their calls home were now become very pressing,) were both solicitous, as well as myself, to be able to come at something definite with regard to an interview with the king : a further application to the prince Witgenstein was therefore proposed, but my way did not appear clear to move in it.

Third-day, on our way to the hotel, we met our kind friend who had given us the address to the Count ———, who informed us he had understood from very good authority, that the king had so many engagements before him, he would not be able to see us before he left Berlin. This report coming from an attendant at the court, my companion wished me to consider as decisive information ; but from my own feelings on the occasion, I could not give up the hope that the way might be made for me to obtain the desired interview ; and I believed that nothing would be so likely to bring it about as quietness and entire confidence, (if my concern was rightly begotten,) that the same Almighty Power who had thus begotten it in my mind, and in whose hands the heart of the king was, would, in his own time, make way for the accomplishment of it. We had not long returned to our hotel, before, to my humbling astonishment, a messenger arrived from the prince Witgenstein, requesting our interpreter to wait upon him : after waiting a considerable time to know the result, Lewis Seeböhm returned with a message from the prince, saying, that the king would receive us at Charlottenburgh the following day ; that all things would be arranged at the palace for our reception, and that the prince would introduce us to the king. Although, as far as respected the prospect of my more speedy release from Berlin, this message was relieving to my mind, yet the increased load of exercise of mind it occasioned, can only be felt to the full, by those who have been placed in a similar situation : to appear before an absolute monarch, whose word is law, to plead the cause of Him who remains to be King of kings, and faithfully to deliver His counsel, be it what it may, involves the mind in many awful considerations. The reception of this message, was followed by such a stripped state of mind, that I was tempted to conclude the movement I had thus made, was under the influence of the adversary of all good ; in order that my weakness might be exposed to those, in whose minds I had already found a place ; which brought on a severe attack of nervous cough, that tried me much ; yet under all these discouragements, I was favoured with strength to crave of the Lord my God, (who is all-sufficient to fill the vessel of my mind in the needful time,)

to empty and strip me, as he saw best for me, and best for the honour of his cause, when my faith and faithfulness to his requirements were to be put to the test. Oh! the earnest cries I was enabled to put up to be preserved, faithfully delivering that which I was favoured clearly to see to be the counsel of my Divine Master, without yielding to those slavish fears of man; which, if yielded to, more or less disqualify for doing the Lord's work faithfully.

Fourth-day morning, the fore part of the night I was favoured to sleep well, and to have my mind preserved quiet, which was another great favour; but I found that to witness this quiet state of mind, which was so essential to the well ordering of my steps in the prospect of duty now before me, unremitting watchfulness was indispensably necessary; as the adversary of all good was diligently watching his opportunity to set my mind afloat, with considerations of what I should say to introduce myself to the king; but Divine mercy bore me up against this torrent, which rushed upon my mind; for, indeed, had it been yielded to, it would have robbed me of the heavenly quiet in mercy dispensed.

We left our hotel this afternoon for Charlottenburgh, about four English miles from Berlin: on our arrival at the palace, the sentinel brandished his naked sabre to us to come forward, when a person, who spoke English, took charge of us, and conducted us into an apartment of the palace. As soon as the palace-clock struck three, the person in attendance upon us informed us the king had finished his dinner, saying, the king's practice was to sit down to the dinner-table at two o'clock, and rise again from it at three, allowing himself only one hour to take his dinner. In this respect I thought this monarch set a good example to the great men in my native land. The person in attendance upon us requested us to follow him into the garden, where the king would see us, as I had requested to be excused from an introduction in the usual form: this mode to me felt a pleasing one. Waiting at the spot where the king was to meet us, the person in attendance announced to us, "The king is now advancing up one of the avenues towards you," and immediately withdrew. The king then approached us, attended by the prince Witgenstein and his aide-de-camp: on coming up, he inquired, "What is your business?" We then first presented to him the petition of Earns Pytesmyer, which he took and handed it to his aide-de-camp: on the king's being informed the petition was on behalf of a member of our religious Society, who had been under prosecution on account of his conscientious scruples against serving as a military man, he replied, it was not his intention they should have proceeded thus against the Friend. On the king's being reminded, on a former occasion he had said, conscience with him was a sacred thing, he replied, "It is so, and the man shall not suffer." We afterwards heard that he remitted the whole of the sentence. I then re-

quested the king would accept of some Friends' books, which his aide-de-camp took charge of. Observing the king made use of some English expressions, on my saying, "I perceive the king does speak English;" he replied, "A very little." The important moment was now arrived, when I believed I was called upon to address the king in the Lord's name: on my taking off my hat when I began to speak, the king took off his cap. After I had expressed a few words, the king replied, "I see what he wants,—Sunday to be well observed; tell him I have read his address to Hamburgh, and it has pleased me much;" adding, "I wish the Lord may bless you in these your undertakings." I then declared it to be my belief, that the present was a very important day to Prussia,—a day of renewed visitation from Almighty God,—a day in which the light of the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ our Lord, was dawning in the souls of many of his subjects, and the desire which attended my mind was, that nothing might be suffered to retard the progress of this glorious gospel-day in his dominions; but that it might so spread and prevail, that Prussia might become the beauty of nations, and the praise of the surrounding kingdoms; setting an example of holiness to the rest of the Continent; that in order for which there are some matters in the state which must be remedied, amongst which is the sorrowful abuse of the day called Sunday, which loudly calls for a remedy. To which the king replied, "I am one with you in this respect, but it requires time; such disorders are not easily remedied." I then replied, "I am not wishing to promote a superstitious observance of that day, this would be of little avail; but an observance of it agreeable to the design of its first institution; and that it was my firm belief, by the king's thus endeavouring to do all in his power towards promoting true religion and righteousness amongst his subjects, it would do more towards his being preserved in a peaceable and quiet possession of his dominions, than all the fortifications or armies he could possibly raise. To which the king replied, "I believe so myself:" to which I found I must add, "Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain, except he build the house, in vain do they labour who build it:" to the truth of which the king by his countenance and motion of his head gave a solid assent. Before we parted, I felt constrained to lay before the king the reproachful manner in which the First-day was passed at Minden; informing the king I had made a visit to the police-master on that occasion: the king inquired what the police-master said; on hearing his reply, the king said, "It shall be attended to."

We were now, as we supposed, left alone in the garden; but the person who took charge of us here soon joined us again, and gave us to understand he had received orders from the king to attend upon us to the mausoleum, a new erection in the garden of the

palace, the burial-place of the late queen; and to conduct us about the palace. This mark of respect we could not but feel grateful for, although I should have been willing to have passed quietly to our hotel, on leaving the king; as our inclinations would not be more gratified by what we should see, than it had been by the handsome, patient hearing, the king had indulged us with: but fearing, as the person who was in attendance upon us, was very urgent that we should go through the palace, if the king should question him, and he could not say we passed through it, the king might think our guide had neglected us, and he might come into blame, we concluded to follow him. The great simplicity of the furniture in a suite of rooms occupied by the late queen, was gratifying, showing the humble state of her mind: a table stood by her bed-side as she left it, on which remained the Bible she used. Her memory I found was still precious to many of her subjects, on account of her good example. Feelings of reverent gratitude filled my heart, in the belief, that, through the extension of holy help, this day's work (although very trying in prospect) was well got through: the retrospect afforded fresh cause for making sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, and singing, "Hitherto the Lord hath helped me." May He alone have the praise from the visitors and the visited, is the prayer of my grateful heart!

In the evening we were visited by an interesting young man, who had been educated in the Jewish persuasion, whose mind had been awakened in consequence of a Testament having been put into his hands: his countenance and demeanour bespoke the divinely-gathered state of his mind, which appeared the more evident as we became further acquainted with him. My dear companion, Thomas Christy, continuing to feel anxious to return home, I no longer durst attempt to detain him; and I began to believe that the time for my own departure was not very distant: the thoughts, however, of my being left alone, felt trying. I also found that my kind friend, Lewis Seebohm, would be glad to be released, on his family's account; but I saw no way of safety for me, but to endeavour after patience, and entire resignation to my present allotment; and to move forward from day to day, as the clear pointings of duty may require of me.

Fifth-day morning, my companion engaged his place in the diligence to Hamburgh; after which, returning to our hotel, and feeling in our minds that something was due from us to the prince Witgenstein, for the kind attention and assistance which he had afforded us, we drew up the following address:—

“ TO THE PRINCE WITGENSTEIN.

“ It is with feelings of gratitude, we request thou wilt permit us to acknowledge thy kindness in making way for us, who are

strangers, to express to the king, whose confidence thou enjoyest, the words that were in our minds, and which we think nothing less than the feelings of religious duty would have warranted us in doing.

“We are thankful for the opportunity, and thankful to the Almighty Creator of all things, and to the king, that we came away with our minds relieved, and we trust thou wilt share with us in the peaceful reward.

“We are desirous of expressing a little matter respecting the prisoners at Spandau, believing thou hast their welfare much at heart. We wish to suggest, how well it would accord with the king’s kind disposition towards these poor creatures, for the governor to be directed to furnish a Testament to each of the prisoners, male and female, who shall desire to have one, and who the governor is satisfied are likely to make a proper use of it; and as a further reward for good conduct, a hymn-book and other small books which may be approved; and those who have books, to be allowed a small box with lock and key, which may be made in the prison. A prisoner, when his work is done for the day, would then have a book to resort to, instead of spending his time in hurtful conversation.

“We further suggest, whether an advantage would not arise from one of the best readers reading to the rest of the prisoners every evening: the prisoners at Hamburgh, we observed, were each furnished with books, and we think to great advantage.

“We are, with feelings of sincere regard,

“Thy affectionate friends,

“THOMAS CHRISTY,

“Berlin, 10th of 8th mo. 1824.”

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

After signing the above, my dear companion took the diligence for Hamburgh, leaving me to fill up my measure of suffering and exercise, which I thought still awaited me here. The circumstance of the governor at Spandau having kept me from seeing those prisoners who were considered to be the most desperate characters, began now so to operate on my mind, as to lead me to apprehend it was one of the matters that detained me at Berlin; and yet I was ready to fear attempting another visit, when I considered the difficulty that might attend a second application for that purpose, and the blame that would attach to me, should any of the governor’s fears be realized; and yet I felt a dread on my mind of the consequences of my rebelling against that conviction, (which was gaining so much ground on my best feelings;) I therefore found I must be willing to attempt a further visit to the men prisoners at Spandau. Great and powerful were the struggles between flesh and spirit on this occasion; but seeing no

way for me to come at a peaceful, quiet state of mind, but by cheerfully surrendering my life and all into the Divine keeping, I was enabled to breathe forth the language of, "Here am I, Lord, send me whithersoever thou pleasest." This resignation being thus brought about in me, the way appeared to open for me, to make a second application to the prince Witgenstein, for liberty to visit the men prisoners again at Spandau: our address of acknowledgment of the prince's kindness being still in my possession, I made the following addition to it:—

"So far as my visit to the prisoners went, when at Spandau, it was to me satisfactory; but as this visit was only partial—those considered to be the most desperate characters amongst the men not being present at the opportunity, from a fear they might prove unruly—and my mind still feeling anxiously engaged for their welfare, I do not see I can leave Berlin comfortably to myself, without making another journey to Spandau, and visiting these also, if I may be permitted so to do. If the prince should feel his mind easy to assist me in this matter, (as I am not sure that my former letter will be sufficient to admit me for that purpose again,) I shall feel truly thankful for it."

"THOMAS SHILLITOE."

Sixth-day, having made this addition, my kind friend Lewis Seebohm proceeded to the prince's residence; he being from home, the letter was left. Seventh-day morning, a messenger from the prince came to our hotel, requesting Lewis Seebohm would wait upon him at his own residence. On his being introduced, the prince told him, that on the receipt of my second request to visit the prisoners at Spandau, he himself waited on the minister of justice, and read my request to him, in order that no difficulty should be laid in the way of my making a second visit to the prisoners at Spandau; he then desired Lewis Seebohm to call on the minister of justice for the order of admission; and added, that directions were forwarded to the Bible Society to furnish the prisoners with Bibles. The order for admittance not being prepared, the minister of justice engaged to send it to our hotel in the course of the evening. The way opening in my mind this morning, to make a visit to the commandant of the city and to the minister of the police, we proceeded to the minister of the police. On our first interview, from the distant manner in which he carried himself towards us, I felt discouraged; there being something in such a carriage that is humiliating to the carnal nature; but as we are willing to suffer Divine grace to rise into dominion in our own minds, it raises us above the slights and scornful looks of man. By endeavouring to keep to my own exercise, the way opened for me to lay before him my motives in making this visit to Berlin; to

which he appeared to give agreeable attention, allowing me an opportunity to express what came before me in the line of religious duty : he then kindly conducted us to the door himself, and parted from us in a very friendly manner. We next waited on the commandant of the city, who received us courteously. On my laying before him various occasions of immorality, which were within his sphere and power to remedy, he united with me in my views, and expressed his willingness to do his best towards their being remedied ; but added, that such were his difficulties in attempting any thing, that it was discouraging. I felt as if I could give him full credit for what he said, and could not but sympathize with him. He said, the subjects I had mentioned to him, he hoped, when a suitable opportunity occurred, to lay before the king. These two visits being thus comfortably gone through, I enjoyed a peaceful quiet. Whilst walking along, I was accosted by my friend the chief magistrate of the city, saying, “ So you are about to make another visit to Spandau. I would wish you not to go again. Are you not afraid ?—Don’t you know some of the prisoners murdered the last governor ? ” Although I received his counsel as a mark of his kindness towards me, I found it safest for me to say as little as possible in reply, having heard of this circumstance since our last visit, and that a bowl of scalding liquor had been thrown by one of the prisoners into the present governor’s face ; nevertheless this caution of the chief magistrate caused me, for a time, to feel keenly on the occasion, and to consider there was not only my own life, but that of my interpreter, the governor, and perhaps other attendants, at stake. Nature was roused, and all within me capable of it became as an army set in battle-array, pleading to be excused from the attempt of a second visit to Spandau ; but He, who I was led to believe required this service of me, well knew my sincerity, and the earnest desire that attended my mind (if this service really was of his requiring) to be enabled to stand firm to my post : He mercifully condescended, after he had suffered the discourager to assail me for a short season, to raise up my head, in hope that strength would be given me in the needful time, to proceed in this awful and important engagement before me ; and that neither hurting nor destroying should be suffered to come upon me or any one of my helpers therein.

This evening a messenger arrived with an order from the minister of justice, [of which the following seems to be a rough translation :]—

“ There is no hesitation that the institution for correction and improvement, and all the prisoners, at Spandau, including those that are separated, may be shown to the gentleman of the deputy* ”

* Probably *and the deputy*, meaning his interpreter.

of the communion of Quakers in London, and be presented before him, that he may converse with them ; which the director has to mind.

“ KIRCHEIN, Minister of Justice.”

“ Berlin, 14th August, 1824.”

“ To the Institution for Correction and Improvement.”

This order being received, I found it best to engage a carriage to take us to Spandau in the morning, in order to return in good time in the evening, when I proposed to sit with such individuals as were disposed to give me their company ; for which purpose our landlord furnished a large room ; and some serious persons had engaged to give suitable notice. This step being taken, I began to feel as if my work at Berlin was now nearly brought to a close.

It was difficult to have my mind divested of the circumstance of the murder of the former governor at Spandau, and the recollection of the alarm of the present governor, on my former request to see them all together ; these considerations, I found, without great watchfulness, were in danger of producing such agitation of mind as would be very unprofitable for me. I had concluded, in the course of the night previous to our proceeding to Spandau, to empty my pockets of my money, watch, pocket-book, and my penknife more particularly ; for, by having my penknife about me, I might be the cause of furnishing them with the means of my own destruction : this I accordingly did. But on mature deliberation on the step I had thus taken, I was mercifully led to see, that it was the effect of that departure from a full and entire reliance on God's arm of power, which the enemy was endeavouring to bring about in my mind. I sensibly felt the performance of this very act had produced weakness, causing the hands that had been made strong, through the power of the mighty God of Jacob, rather to fall again. I therefore returned to my chamber, and replaced each of these articles as they were before, taking particular care that my penknife was not left behind. Early in the morning, Lewis Seeböhm, also the young man who was our former companion, and myself, left our hotel for Spandau : on our arrival there, we were told our former visit had excited astonishment in the minds of the people of the town, that our love should be such as to induce us to leave our families and cross the ocean to visit their land, and that we should remember the poor prisoners of Spandau, who seemed to be forgotten by every body. After taking our breakfast, we went to the prison ; but the governor was not to be spoken with before ten o'clock : however, we met with our old friend the pastor of the prison, who received us kindly, and conducted us to the chapel, where we found about fifty young men prisoners receiving instruction, which we were

informed was closely attended to ; some of them appeared to have made considerable improvement in writing, as we were told was also the case in their reading. The quiet and order observed was pleasant to behold, as well as the agreeable countenances many of them exhibited, as if they rightly appreciated the privilege of being thus cared for. Feeling something stirring in my mind towards them, my interpreter informed them thereof, on which the pastor kindly requested such as were reading to cease. What I had to communicate appeared to obtain attention. At our parting, the pastor invited us to take our dinner with him, but this we respectfully declined, for my dinner now felt the most distant thing from my mind. At the time proposed for us to see the governor, we returned to the prison. On being introduced to the governor, I presented him with my fresh order from the minister of justice, to visit the prisoners again : his countenance bespoke the effect it had on his mind, as he showed himself uncomfortable and much agitated, probably from two causes—the peremptory manner in which the order was couched, and the fear still prevailing in his mind of those, whom he called the most desperate of the prisoners, being loose together in the yard. For a time he appeared like a man recovering from a violent electric shock, and then again stood like a petrified subject. During this season of proving to the governor and my companions, I trust I was not void of a proper feeling for him, and for them ; but I found I must maintain my post with firmness. After the governor had a little recovered himself, he brought forward, as before, many reasons to prevent my seeing the prisoners ; but as his excuses did not prove effectual, he next tried what he could do by persuasion, saying, that from his knowledge of the disposition of some of the prisoners, it would be dangerous to attempt to have them assembled as I wished. No such apprehensions, however, prevailed with me, in whatever way I viewed the matter ; yet I humbly hope I may say, I was not lost to a feeling of sympathy for those who were to accompany me, and who were not able to see and feel the subject as I was enabled to do. The governor seeing there was no other way, yielded to my request, and ordered all the men prisoners to be assembled in the great yard of the prison. On entering the yard where they were assembled, I observed that the number assembled far exceeded what I had met with in the chapel at my first visit, there now appearing from three to four hundred prisoners : many forbidding countenances I could not recollect to have seen before, whose legs were loaded with irons, but not their hands. Had they been disposed to have injured us, I thought, as I viewed those who were placed in front, we should only be like so many grasshoppers amongst them. Besides ourselves and the governor, we had the company of the head-officer of the town, several military officers, and

some of the inhabitants. Our kind friend the pastor placed us on a flight of steps, very suitably for the occasion, and the prisoners formed a circle in front of the steps. After a pause had taken place, the governor addressed the prisoners: although I could not understand a word which he expressed, yet I had a clear evidence that his matter was appropriate to the occasion, and that he was assisted by best help in doing it: his observations produced such a remarkable quiet over the whole assembly, that not the motion of a foot or clink of a fetter was to be heard. This address of the governor seemed very much to open my way in the minds of the prisoners: I cannot call to remembrance a time when I have found a more open door to receive what was communicated, than in this opportunity; the countenances of many of the prisoners appeared sorrowfully affected, and bathed in tears; and the quiet solid manner in which they behaved during the whole of the meeting, considering what a rough, uncultivated company they appeared to be, was a striking proof of the sufficiency of the power of God, now as formerly, to controul and bring into subjection, the evil power in man; that thus He alone, whose right it is to reign, may have the dominion. Having been favoured with ability fully to relieve my mind towards them, I found I must propose to give each of the prisoners my hand of love, before I left them; the governor then arranged them for that purpose: in this step I was led to believe the prisoners generally sympathized, for, although they were not able to express themselves on the occasion in my own language, their countenances and the manner of their pressing my hand, I thought fully indicated this disposition of mind.*

Having thus taken a farewell of the prisoners, we retired to the governor's apartment, who seemed now at a loss to know how to manifest his kindness sufficiently towards us. The pastor not following us, I felt anxious to take our leave of him; but before we had finished the repast which the governor had kindly set before us, the pastor joined us again, informing us he had been

* In a letter written from Berlin, to our dear friend T. S., some years after this period, his correspondent thus expresses himself:—"I am sure your visit at Berlin, and especially the attention you paid to the prisoners, has been of very great benefit. Since that time, there has been formed a society for instructing and amending the prisoners. This very important branch of Christian charity has formerly been too much neglected. The society has done much good already, and will do much more, if they keep a single eye, and do all they do, to glorify Christ."

In this and other letters written to T. S. from the Continent, (several from persons of rank,) are often to be met with expressions of much warmth of feeling towards their much esteemed, aged visitor; indicating how closely they became united in the bonds of Christian love to our friend. "As often as I happened," says the above letter, written after his return from America, "to speak to Friends coming from England, I used to ask them, I may say in some degree with the tender feelings of Joseph, '*Does my father Shillitoe yet live?*'"

detained with the prisoners, who had requested him, in the name of the whole of them, to express their thankfulness for the visit, and that many of them could say, the words that had been delivered amongst them reached to their very hearts, and they hoped, would, in a future day, produce good fruits. May all the praise be given, where alone it is due, is the prayer of my soul ! We parted from the governor very affectionately ; and the pastor accompanying us to our hotel, expressed the regret which he and others felt, that our stay amongst them was of so short a duration. We were informed, a man of considerable account in the world, was much in the practice of asserting it to be his belief, there was no such thing as people being actuated by the love of God in their conduct towards each other. Our first visit to Spandau having excited much conversation amongst the town's-people, from the manner in which our motive for making this visit was viewed by some, as proceeding purely from the love of God, this man took up the subject in support of his own opinions ; in the course of his arguing, his mind became so convinced that nothing short of the love of God to the poor prisoners could have influenced our minds to leave our homes and families, endure the hardships by sea and land which we must have done, that he acknowledged he must now abandon his former opinions on this subject. I returned with my companions to Berlin, thankful that my good Master had not suffered my manifold discouragements to cause me to rebel against Him. My great care now was, how I should get through the evening's work before me, viz. the holding a meeting with such individuals as were inclined to give us their company. I fancied I could have been glad to have been anywhere else rather than at this occasion, notwithstanding I had so recently had cause to bow in reverent acknowledgment to the mercy and goodness of the Lord, in helping me through the last scene of trial. Oh ! how did my poor mind, in its reduced and stripped condition, crave after a willingness to become any thing or nothing, that so I might be found keeping my proper place amongst the people this evening ! I found, whilst the meeting was gathering, a young man was preparing to take down in short-hand what might be communicated ; but I prevailed on him to desist. The meeting gathered early, and soon quietly settled down : the room was as full as it well could be : the people appeared serious and attentive, and we understood, that they were well satisfied with the meeting.

Second-day morning, my prospects of being liberated from Berlin began to brighten ; the gates were now set open for my departure, which rejoiced my heart, on account of my kind, companion Lewis Seebohm. I proceeded to the post-office, and secured my place in the diligence to Hamburgh on Fourth-day.

Third-day, my friend Lewis Seebohm left me for his own home. I was now alone, no one in the hotel being able to understand me, except at times by signs : this made it trying, when

visitors came, with whom I was deprived of the opportunity of an exchange of sentiment. My mind having been frequently introduced into exercise, on account of some pious persons that were about the court, I believed, if the way clearly opened for it, I must be willing to try to have them brought together in a meeting capacity: but there appeared such insurmountable difficulties in the way, that I gave up the prospect, and I had reason to believe properly so: yet my exercise continued, and by endeavouring to keep patient under it, the way in due time opened for my relief, by taking up my pen, and committing to writing that which arose in my mind, which was done as follows:—

“TO THE SERIOUSLY AWAKENED MINDS, WHO ARE MOURNING,
IN THE HIGHER CIRCLES OF LIFE, IN BERLIN.

“Berlin, 16th of 8th Month, 1824.

“The more exalted the situation of life we are by Divine Providence permitted to be placed in, the greater need there is for humility of heart; a virtue that never appears more conspicuous than when it is really to be found imprinted in the general tenour of conduct and converse of such as are travelling on in the higher walks of life; nor is its influence ever so likely to be productive of real good to others; because, the more elevated our situation of life may be, the more extensive will be the influence of our example, whether it be good or whether it be evil. I have therefore, in my solitary moments, earnestly craved, that all who may be placed about the person of the king, and every branch of his family, and others who may be placed in affluent situations in life, whose lips may have been mercifully touched, as with a live coal from off the holy altar, may keep humble, little and low in their own estimation; for this will be the way, and the only way, for such to experience the Lord to teach them of his ways; and by keeping in meekness and true fear before him, know him to direct their steps, guiding them in the paths of true judgment, causing such who thus love him to inherit substance. It is the great that must set an example of faithfulness to God, and an entire dedication of heart to him and his cause, before those who are moving along in more humble life; it is these who must lead the way into the paths of holiness of life and conversation, if the Lord's work goes forward and prospers in this land, as he designs it should; and my soul craves it may do. And now, with the feelings of Gospel love and thankfulness, for the kind reception of my feeble endeavours, and the assistance I have met with, I take my last farewell of those amongst you. I have made acquaintance with many, of whom I can say, they are as bone of my bone.

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

The above being put into the hands of a faithful, pious individual about the court, for circulation amongst those to whom it was addressed, my services here closed.

CHAPTER XXVI.

FOURTH-DAY morning, accompanied by some of our newly-formed acquaintance, I took the diligence for Hamburgh, which I was favoured to reach on Fifth-day, with songs of praise in my heart to that Almighty Power, who had so mercifully cared for me every way. On my arrival at Hamburgh, I felt disposed to spend some time amongst my friends there, expecting it would be the last time we should be likely to meet on this side of eternity ; but I found Hamburgh was not to be a resting-place for me : my halting there, longer than was necessary for me to recruit my strength and to prepare for my journey, would subject me to danger. My friends in England had proposed my making an overland journey to Petersburgh, and forwarded me letters to Dantzic, Memel, and Riga. On my reaching Hamburgh, some captains at my hotel advised my going by sea, to Cronstadt, in Russia, to escape the difficulties of an overland journey, in consequence of my not being acquainted with any language but my native tongue ; and to sail from Lubeck, in preference to Elsinour, the Lubeck vessels to Cronstadt being well fitted up for the accommodation of passengers ; but if I sailed from Elsinour, I must take such accommodation as the merchant-vessels afforded ; and my sailing from Lubeck would occasion me much less travelling by land ; Lubeck, therefore, had the preference in my mind, independent of that reluctance which I felt to set my feet again in Copenhagen, which I should do if I sailed from Elsinour ; but the more I inclined to go by Lubeck, the clearer I thought I saw my taking shipping there would endanger my being in some way (I knew not how) involved in difficulty. I therefore endeavoured after a willingness to take shipping at Elsinour ; but fresh difficulties presented : a diligence left Hamburgh daily for Lubeck, and arrived the same day ; and when my fare by it was paid, I should have no further difficulty. I had already experienced the inconveniences attending a journey by a conveyance from Hamburgh to Kiel, and feared to attempt to encounter this mode of getting forward again ; but after all these considera-

tions, they were not found sufficient to warrant my proceeding to Lubeck. There appeared, therefore, no other way for me but travelling by extra post, and advertising for a companion to share in the expense ; which I accordingly did. No reply being made to the advertisement, I applied to an English coach-master to send me forward the first stage, trusting to a kind Providence to care for me the remainder of my journey.

On Second-day, I left Hamburgh, in hopes my driver would be one who understood my native tongue ; but in this I soon found myself disappointed. We had a considerable extent of water to pass through, which, from the careless manner of the driver, I was in great fear that an accident would occur. A short distance before our arrival at our first station, a respectable-looking man came out of a house, asking me questions ; but we could not understand each other, neither could the driver help us out, upon which he drove on : this person, however, followed us to the post-house, for what I was unable to make out. I found, also, none of the family could help me. Observing a person standing at the door of one of the rooms of the hotel, waiting to have his horses put to his carriage, although not of a very prepossessing countenance to apply to for help, yet I ventured to step up to him, and put the question to him, could he speak English ? He replied, by pointing his finger for me to go into the room, where I found an agreeable-looking female sitting, to whom I addressed myself ; on which she made me understand the person who had thus followed me was the inspector of the customs, to whom I must open my luggage : she also cared for my being sent forward the next stage. I presented her, the inspector and the post-master, with some books, which appeared to be well received, and went on my way again, rejoicing in being thus far cared for ; and yet, at times, I was made thoughtful how I should be able to manage when night came on ; but a kind Providence so ordered for me at every station I came to, that I met with all the help I stood in need of, until I came to my lodging-place for the night, agreeably to the route made out for me by the coach-master at Hamburgh, whose kindness had sent me to a clean, comfortable hotel. Two females in the family spoke English fluently, which was consoling. After passing a comfortable night, next morning I proceeded on my way, and reached Kiel that evening, under feelings of gratitude to that Almighty Power, whose mercies are over all his works. I drove to the Packet-hotel ; my kind friend, Christian Bauer, would not suffer me to remain there, but had my luggage taken to his own house, who, with his very kind wife showed me every attention in their power. Our thus unexpectedly meeting again, afforded mutual gratification ; which appeared to be the case with the Professor Teonsen and his wife, and others I had made an acquaintance with. The Countess Bernstorff having

heard of my being at Hamburgh on my way to Kiel, wrote to request I would inform her of my arrival, and she would come to her town-residence; whereby I had much of the interesting company of this pious, aged woman; who, I was led to believe, felt it a great privilege to retreat from the bustle and pageantry of the court, to which she was exposed in her husband's time, from the high station which he filled in the Danish government.

Fifth-day, 26th of 8th month, I took leave of my friends at Kiel, and went on board the steam-packet for Copenhagen. After being some time on board, a young man, who I supposed was of some account in the world, having his servant attending on him, showed a disposition to be familiar with me. As he spoke my language, I was cheered at the prospect of making his acquaintance. We had also on board a person advanced in life, who, from the star he wore on his coat, and the great attention paid to him by the captain and crew, I concluded was a person who stood high in the government, with whom my new-formed acquaintance appeared to be in company. The young man manifested so much interest in my comfort, as to show me every attention in his power: the elderly man also carried himself as handsomely towards me as circumstances would allow of, (from our not being able to understand each other,) having me to sit down with them at their dinner-table, and partake of their provision—a separate table being provided for them, from the rest of the cabin-passengers. The secretary of the English ambassador at Berlin, entrusted me with a packet to the English ambassador at Copenhagen, which I engaged to deliver myself, provided I went that way; otherwise I was to put it in a channel for delivery. As I was directed, I informed my new acquaintance of the charge I had in my possession, and the desire I felt to get quit of it before I slept that night, requesting him to put me in the way so to do. The young man informed his elder friend of this, and they kindly offered to take charge of its delivery; but I informed them that I had engaged, if I reached Copenhagen, to deliver it myself, gratefully acknowledging their kindness. When we came within a short distance of Copenhagen, a boat came alongside of us, which I soon perceived was for my friends, who had shown me so much attention, whose company I had looked forward with pleasure to have had on my landing, and to have received their assistance at the police-office and custom-house: but now my hopes, it appeared, would be disappointed in this respect, as no boat came out that I could hire to land me with them; but, to my agreeable surprise, they informed me of their wish I should take a seat with my luggage in their boat, and they would take care to clear my luggage and passport for me; which offer I gratefully accepted. On our landing, I observed great attention was manifested by those who had assembled to see the packet

arrive, to the company I was in. My elderly friend, on our reaching the shore, kindly gave me his hand, and we parted; the young man cleared my luggage and passport, then put me into a carriage, with directions to take me to my hotel, and we parted. On reaching my hotel, I procured a messenger to accompany me to the English ambassador's, and delivered my charge into his hands. The longer I am spared in mutability, the more clearly I am convinced of the necessity there is for us to attend to such intimations, whilst thus moving about in religious service, as we may be favoured with from place to place, and to abide quiet and in patience, where our lots are cast, until the time for our departure is fully come: had I yielded to the kind importunities of my friends at Kiel, to pass another week with them, and go by the next packet-boat, I should have deprived myself of the help I have received, and afterwards received, from the young man, and his uncle, (as he proved to be,) Count Shoolburgh, the commandant of the city of Copenhagen.

Seventh-day, on my way to my kind friend Dr. Brandis, I observed a person before me in the uniform of those who attend on the king; on coming up to him, he addressed me familiarly in English, which a little surprised me, until I found it was the Baron Pichlien, my kind young friend when on board the steam-packet; who very kindly invited me to dine with him. I made a very interesting visit to the doctor and his wife, who were under great affliction in consequence of the death of the attendant on the queen, with whom I had made an acquaintance when here before; they informed me, her bodily sufferings had been very great, which she bore with exemplary patience; that her sick-bed and closing moments had had an awakening effect on many about the court. I presented the doctor with some books: some I had which I wished to put into the hands of the princess, I mentioned this to the doctor; he gave me a note to one of the attendants on the queen, of whom I had some knowledge, and ordering his carriage out, he gave his coachman instructions to drive me to the palace of Fredericksburgh. When we arrived, the coachman left me in the carriage, whilst he went with the note; when he returned, I found myself placed in difficulty, not being able to understand a word he said, but Copenhagen; by which I supposed my friend to whom the note was directed was at Copenhagen.

Whilst I was musing in my mind to know how I was to proceed, not feeling easy to give it up as a matter not to be accomplished, (although I could not see how it was to be brought about,) two handsomely-dressed young women came out of a door of the palace, and crossed a grass-plot: the coachman called out to me, "Crown-princess," on my repeating, "Crown-princess," he replied, "Ya." I sprang out of the carriage with my books, and hastened towards them: on my advancing, the princess halted,

looking pleasantly at me, and gave me her hand ; but not being able to understand each other, the attendant on the princess not speaking English, as I hoped would be the case, we all appeared disappointed. The way not opening in my mind to leave the books with the princess, I again withdrew, and was driven back to the doctor's residence. It appeared the princess was going to take breakfast with a family, whose gardens abutted against the doctor's gardens, and where my friend would be in attendance ; this induced me to inquire as to the propriety of my going there with the books ; on which a servant was sent with me, and instructions given how to proceed. At first I doubted whether any advantage would result from the step I had thus taken, until a person, like an upper-servant in the family, came and took my note, manifesting, after he had read it, some interest on my behalf : he informed me I must wait ; he then returned, and conducted me into the garden, where my friend expressed much satisfaction that we were permitted to meet again. The princess and the female head of the family soon made their appearance ; each in a kind manner gave me her hand, as also did the rest of the company ; a livery-servant soon entered the garden with chocolate and cake for the princess and the rest of the company ; on which I drew back ; being solicited to partake with them, I hesitated, but on again being entreated, I accepted their kind offer. Breakfast being over, I presented the princess with the books ; she requested her attendant to inform me, she regretted she could not converse with me in my own language, also the pleasure it afforded her that they were still remembered by me : apologising for my having thus intruded myself, I was requested not to consider it an intrusion : then feeling it best for me to withdraw, they each gave me their hand.

On my return to Copenhagen, I overtook my kind friend the Baron Pichlien, one of the attendants on the king, who kindly offered to take me to the great royal library, which I accepted. It is a handsome and very commodious building, well adapted for the purpose, and furnished with a great store of books : I found a shelf set apart for books printed by our religious Society, and regretted to see it so barely supplied, not more than four books, which when all were put together, would not make a volume larger than the Apology. The librarian regretted they had not a better supply of Friends' books, which he thought would be read : I therefore furnished him with such books as my means afforded. This evening I waited on my kind friend the Count Schimmilman, with some books ; he received me with his usual affability : on giving me his hand, he expressed in warm terms the pleasure our once more being permitted to meet again afforded him, adding, with apparent feelings of sorrow, " We have had a great loss in one of your old friends, one of the ladies of the court is deceased, since you were last here ; her experience in religious

matters was great : her bodily sufferings during her indisposition were great beyond description, but these she bore without ever uttering a complaint : she often spoke of you, and her mind appeared much occupied about you : she became more and more one in sentiment with you in matters of religion, and made a very peaceful close ; her loss is greatly felt by all about the court. This was the individual who was in waiting to receive me in the grand saloon, when I made a visit to the queen on my last journey. After spending some time agreeably with the count, we parted affectionately.*

Having a prospect when I left England of proceeding to Russia by way of Dantzic, I had requested my friend at Petersburg to address my letters to the former place, for my instruction how I was to proceed when I reached the Russian territories ; but now having changed my route to go by sea, I feared that the letter to my friend at Petersburg would not reach him in time for my having his reply before I left Elsinour ; and doubts were also in my mind whether the address of the letter was correct ;—these considerations came over me like a flood, and as if they would overpower every good desire ; but from this perplexity of mind I was in a very unexpected manner released, by a person at the hotel, to whom I was an entire stranger, coming into my room who spoke English well ; he proved to be a merchant from Petersburg, travelling on account of his health. On his understanding which way I was bound from Copenhagen, (unsought for) he kindly offered his services, and gave me a letter to his brother at Cronstadt, the port in Russia at which I was to land ; requesting that every attention should be shown me, as if it was done to himself. This I received as a further token of the watchful care of my Divine Master, afresh exciting in my mind earnest desires to be found faithfully serving him, whatever might be the dangers that might threaten me in the prosecution of clear prospects of duty. I still pleased myself with the hopes of being able to proceed on the morrow for Elsinour ; and having some books yet to dispose of, I concluded the early part of the morning would be sufficient for that purpose. Apprehensions were awakened in my mind of danger, if I took any of my books with me to Petersburg, although I had not heard of any prohibition in this respect. My friends considered it necessary that my passport should be signed by the English ambassador ; but it being First-day I hesitated going to him for his signature ; but considering that my friends deemed it to be so very necessary, and the uncertainty of what to-morrow might produce, by his being from home, and as it did not appear to me like going to him in the regular course of his business, but amongst the things that might be termed an act of necessity, I proceeded to his residence. On my way there I passed by the royal theatre ; the doors being

* Vol. i. p. 296-7.

open, my attention was arrested by observing carpenters, bricklayers, and others publicly at work, preparing for the diversions that were to take place in the evening of the day : this sight altogether struck as at my very life, and great fear came over me that my liberation from Copenhagen was not so near as I had expected : sighing was my lot, and crying for help to be found faithful to whatever should be the result of this morning's walk. The ambassador signed my passport, in addition to the signature of the police-master, and sent it for me to the Russian ambassador for his signature, which he considered most advisable. I returned to my hotel, and found after all I had not obtained my great Master's passport to leave on the morrow, as I had been expecting ; the gates of Copenhagen appeared closed against me, and this warning voice arose, " Go not out by haste or by flight, but fulfil the whole of the appointed time ; " this I found must be attended to, if I secured a safe guidance back again to my native land.

I saw no way for me, but to endeavour to labour after entire resignation, to be willing to do all that appeared to be the Divine requiring respecting me : after sitting down in quiet, with my mind turned inward to the Lord for his counsel and help, a visit to the crown-prince and his princess came again before me, and I found that I must be willing to do my part towards its being accomplished, if I left with a peaceful mind. By thus waiting to be directed herein by Him, who remains to be the wonderful counsellor, my attention was turned to my kind friend the Baron Pichlien, as a person who might help me through this difficulty. I therefore waited upon him, and informed him how I was circumstanced, and that I was come to throw myself upon him for help : he informed me, he was under engagement to dine with the prince that day, and he would take care to make my request known to them. My room being very close, and the weather extremely hot, I turned out of the town for fresh air : the day was beautiful, scarcely a cloud to be seen,—all nature appeared alive to that enjoyment the great Creator of the universe designed ; but such were the feelings afresh excited in my mind from the remembrance of my morning's walk to the ambassador's, and what arose with me on the occasion, that I felt unequal to participate in these things as I gladly would have done. I also felt my situation here, being without any friend qualified to sympathize and counsel me in my movements.

I apprehended it to be required of me in some way to lay before the king, my views on what I had observed at the theatre on First-day, also other matters which I had noticed, whereby that day had been publicly abused : after turning the subject of an interview over again and again, I felt fully satisfied, that if a suitable channel could be found, whereby I could be assured that what was offered to my mind to commit to writing for the king, would be put into his own hands, this would be the best way for me to pro-

ceed: but how it was to be effected with certainty, I at present was not able to see.

In the evening I waited on an individual, whom I was satisfied I could make a confidential friend; to him I made known my situation, and the mode I proposed to adopt; with which my friend fully united. It was his opinion, that the parliament being now sitting, there would be some difficulty in obtaining such a quiet, suitable opportunity with the king, as was desirable. On my inquiring of my friend how I should be able to procure a translation of what I might have to commit to writing for the king, he was fully of the judgment, that it would be better for it to be conveyed to him in my own language, whereby no one would be implicated in it. He also gave it as his opinion, when the king observed my signature, he would put it into the hands of a suitable person to be translated: I returned home to my hotel, and after again being favoured with a time of quiet, with my mind turned inward to the Lord for his counsel, I took up my pen and wrote an address to the king, from which the following are extracts:—

[He addresses the king chiefly on the manner in which the First-days are passed at Copenhagen, shops being open, public works going on, theatres opened, and other frivolous diversions observable.]

“A fear continues to attend my mind, that the judgments of a great and terrible God, may again manifest themselves on the Continent of Europe, in a very different way and manner to what has been experienced heretofore; for notwithstanding the slaughter and bloodshed that then took place, and the distress which the different nations were in many ways exposed to, tending to humble the stout-hearted amongst the people; yet time may prove, notwithstanding all that such had to endure, it was but the beginning of sorrows, to that which may yet be in reserve; without there is, through Divine aid, more of a willingness manifested on the part of the people, than has as yet appeared, to be found walking more consistently with the doctrines and precepts of the gospel of Christ Jesus our Lord. And should the Almighty see meet, because of the impenitence, and rebellious disposition of mind, which so evidently prevails over too many of all ranks amongst the people, to suffer others of his yet more terrible messengers to enter again the borders of this Continent, the pestilence,* or famine, or even both of these messengers of woe; with what confidence can the people be able to approach his Divine Majesty for support under their afflictions, or to supplicate that his all-powerful arm may again be stayed.

“Are not those who have it in their power to remove such temptations out of the way of the unwary and inexperienced

* [It will not be forgotten, that a few years after this period the cholera spread its fearful ravages over Europe, &c.]

youth, loudly called upon to do their very utmost toward the effecting of it? inasmuch as I believe, so long as these temptations to do evil remain, those who have the power invested in them to remove them, and are not thus engaged to do their very best towards its being brought to pass, are placing themselves in an awfully responsible situation, by making themselves parties in the sight of Almighty God, to all the evil consequences that may follow their continuance. Feeling, as I do, such a lively interest in thy present and eternal welfare, O king, and for every branch of thy family and every one of thy subjects, accompanied with earnest desires that Denmark may for the future be found setting an example of righteousness to the Continent of Europe, and hereby become exalted in the Divine estimation, and in the estimation of surrounding nations, I trust, if I may seem to have expressed my feelings on these important subjects a little warmly, thy kindness of disposition, O king! will, I believe, give me credit for my assuring thee, it proceeds from an apprehension of religious duty, and from that true love and affection which have so frequently glowed in my heart towards thee; craving, as I often have done when at my own home, that the greatest and choicest of all blessings, a double portion of the good Spirit of God and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, may more and more descend and continue to rest upon thee and all thy counsellors, in the conducting of these and all other matters relative to the well ordering of thy dominions; which continues to be the fervent prayer of my soul.

“ I remain, with all due respect,

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

“ Of Hitchin, Hertfordshire, Old England,
but now at the Royal Hotel.”

Second-day morning. Having thus far been enabled to obtain relief to my mind, the prospect appeared fearful of putting into the hands of an absolute monarch what I had penned, situated as I was, a stranger to the language of the country, and thereby rendered unequal, except through an interpreter, to plead my own cause should offence be taken against me; but Divine mercy graciously condescended to compassionate my frailty and momentary want of confidence in Him; and again enabled me to hold up my head in hope, that He who had required this offering at my hands, if I was but willing to move in it in faith, would not suffer any harm to come upon me in consequence.

Third-day, I received information from my kind friend the baron, that the crown-prince would receive me at his palace in town that morning, and that his servant should conduct me there; and that the Princess Caroline would afterwards receive me at

the palace at Sorgenfrey. At the time appointed we proceeded to the palace of the crown-prince, who received me in an affable manner: the books which I presented him with, he pleasantly accepted. I was constrained to lay before him the abuse of the First-day, which I had myself witnessed; the prince favoured me with a full opportunity to relieve my mind. I informed the prince I had prepared something to lay before the king on these abuses, which I had witnessed the preceding First-day, requesting his advice as to delivering it, that I might be fully satisfied it would come into the king's own hands: he advised my sending it under cover to the king's daughter, the crown-princess, whom the prince called my friend. The prince appearing to have much business to attend to, a care was necessary on my part not to overstay the right time; I therefore took my leave of him, and at our parting he expressed his satisfaction with the visit, inviting me to make him a second call. I then proceeded to Sorgenfrey: on my way there, the subject of my sending the address to the king, under cover to the crown-princess, closely occupied my mind; after mature deliberation, I could see no way for my full acquittal, but my putting the address myself into the hands of the princess for the king; then it appeared I should have done all that my great Master required of me; but short of this I saw clearly I must not satisfy myself. On my arrival at the palace, a person was in readiness to receive me, who spoke English, who introduced me to the Princess Caroline: the princess speaking my native tongue, made the visit more interesting; for speaking through another, I have found to be a great take-off from the enjoyment of an interview of this sort, especially with pious characters, whose sentiments it feels so desirable to have genuine. The princess received me in an affable manner. Having paid a visit to England, she became acquainted with some members of our religious Society: it appeared to afford her pleasure in having this opportunity of inquiring after their welfare. On the princess taking her seat, she requested I would do the like, which I complied with. After taking chocolate with her, we entered into serious conversation on various subjects, particularly the manner which the First-day was abused in Copenhagen; and I informed her of the necessity I had been brought under of addressing the king on the subject, which address I saw no way for me to forward to the king, but by putting it in the hands of the crown-princess for that purpose: to which the princess replied, the crown-princess was coming to her in the afternoon, on which I requested the princess would inform her, that it would be the means of affording great relief to my mind, if she would allow me to put the address into her own hands, to deliver it herself to her father, the king; and I would wait on her at the palace of Fredericksburgh at nine the next morning: this the

princess appeared gladly to undertake for me. After a religious communication, which obtained her solid attention, and presenting her with Hugh Turford's *Grounds of a Holy Life*, it being the only remaining book in my possession, we parted; the princess saying, that the conversation and visit altogether had been to her an interesting one; with which I could freely unite on my part. I returned to my hotel, and on reading over the address to the king, I found I must copy it over afresh; for such was the state of my nerves at the time I wrote it, that in some places it was hardly legible; and yet my nerves were at this time in such a state that I doubted my mending the matter by attempting to recopy it; but by being willing to do my best, I was helped beyond my expectation at this time to accomplish my task. I retired to bed weary both in body and mind; yet I humbly hope not forgetful of the help that Divine mercy had condescended to favour me with, in the course of this day.

Fourth-day, rose early and put myself in trim to proceed in time to Fredericksburgh; my bodily strength had become much enfeebled through exercise of mind and want of sleep; the weather was also very sultry, so that my walk looked discouraging. On my way thither, I clearly saw I had nothing but Divine interference to lean upon, to make the way easy to me; earnest were my secret petitions to Him, who I believed had called to the work, that he would be pleased to continue near to me in the needful time. The adversary, however, did not fail to endeavour in various ways to divert my mind, from being centered where only my help was to be found; for he would be setting my mind at work in contriving to sail from Elsinour as speedily as possible, to reach Russia before the equinox; but I was mercifully enabled to withstand his assaults, having the assurance afresh sealed on my mind, that if I simply attended to what appeared to be my proper business, he who calls to the work, and can command the equinoxial gales at his pleasure, will waft me safely over to the Russian shore; and when my appointed time there is fulfilled, give me a safe passage back again to my native land; which assurance brought tears of joy from my eyes. Having time to spare, on reaching the palace I walked into the gardens, which are open to the public, hoping to meet some persons there of whom I could inquire the way to the apartments of the crown-princess; but in this I was disappointed. The time drawing near at which I had proposed to wait upon her, I advanced towards the palace in fear, lest I should be found exceeding the bounds allowed to such as were not of the family. I continued walking in the front and at the side of the palace, hoping if the princess had concluded to grant my request, she would see I was under difficulty how to obtain admittance to her. As no person came to my help, seeing an entrance leading to a court-yard, I

ventured in, when a servant came up to me, saying, "Are you an Englishman and a Quaker?" which comforted me not a little: he then conducted me up a flight of stairs, at the head of which were placed two sentinels; but to whom, I found from my conductor, the necessary caution had been given, not to interrupt me because of my hat being kept on; they suffered me to pass without noticing it. I was then conducted to the apartment of the princess, who was attended by one of the females, with whom I spent some time so agreeably when at Copenhagen before. The princess received me with her usual affability of manner: on my informing her the cause of my intruding on her kindness, and putting the address into her hands directed to the king, she assured me she would deliver it herself into her father's own hands; which assurance gave me a full discharge on this subject. After passing a short time in serious conversation with the princess, through the means of her attendant, she inquired after my family, expressing her desire that I might reach home in safety: she then gave me her hand, and I withdrew, and returned to Copenhagen, with heartfelt gratitude to that Almighty Power, who had thus in mercy made way for me through the cloud and thick darkness, which at one time spread over my mind. In the afternoon I called upon the bishop; but he not speaking English, I left him under expectations that I might be excused making him another call. I returned to my hotel, endeavouring after that state of quietness and confidence in which our strength consists; whether it be to abide in our tent whilst the cloud remains on the tabernacle, or to move forward when the cloud is wholly taken away again.

As the way did not open with sufficient clearness to warrant my making preparations for my departure as yet, I endeavoured to know patience to have its perfect work in me: at length a fresh line of service opened before me of a humiliating nature, that of visiting the prisoners. Upon inquiry I found it was very doubtful, whether liberty would be granted. I called upon my kind friend the baron, and again informed him of the trying situation of mind in which I was, not being aware that the granting liberty to visit the prisoners rested with his uncle, the Count Schoolburgh. The baron manifested a disposition to enter into my religious engagements; so that I felt fully satisfied to leave the matter with him, and returned to my hotel to wait the result of his application to his uncle. In the evening the baron called upon me to say, all matters were arranged for my seeing the criminals, and also to see the military prisoners if I had a desire so to do. I had no idea the military prisoners would have been considered a part of my request, nor could I see I had any thing to do with such, whose confinement solely proceeded from disobedience of military orders; but my trials were

not as yet over. I had now to look towards a suitable interpreter, one who was thoroughly acquainted with the Danish and English languages: my kind friend the baron would have been competent to the task, but his various engagements in government concerns at that time, claimed his whole attention; I therefore could not feel easy to press on him to engage in the task. As far as my slender means would allow me, I made efforts to procure an interpreter myself, but all proved fruitless, and dismay seemed as if it would have covered me as with a garment; for I could see nothing before me, but that after all the kindness of the baron and his uncle in granting me this privilege, I must relinquish further attempts to have my prospects accomplished: thus closed as trying a day as most I have had to pass through. But if all does but move and work together to humble self, so as really and truly to be of no reputation at all; this will be well worth suffering for, even should the cups, yet to be handed out to me, be more bitter than those I have had to drink.

Third-day, 31st of 8th mo. 1824. After a sleepless night from the discouragements I was under in procuring a suitable interpreter, it occurred to me I might apply to the English consul for help, he having carried himself kindly towards me; but the way not clearly opening for my so doing, I found it would be safest for me to relinquish it. Earnest were my prayers in this critical moment, to be rightly directed in my choice of an interpreter; my peacefully quitting Copenhagen, and proceeding on my way, seemed so much to depend on my getting through what I had then before me, in a way so as to secure the stamp of Divine approval on it. Endeavouring to keep quiet under my discouragements, my attention was turned to my kind friend Dr. Forrechambre: I went to his residence, but I was unable to make out whether he was at home, or where he was to be found. I returned to my hotel, feeling an evidence in my own mind I must try again to see him. I made another attempt without success: after remaining at home several hours, as quietly as the nature of my situation would allow, I made a third attempt, but without succeeding; on which I concluded not to attempt any further to see him. I then called upon my kind friend Dr. Brandis, and informed him of my trying situation; one of his family gave me notes to two persons, each of whom would be competent to help me: the notes were sent as directed, but neither of the parties were to be met with. It then appeared to me, that it would be right for me to make another attempt to see Dr. Forrechambre; I therefore proceeded to his residence, and found, as before, his door was made fast, the house being let out to different families. I resolved to traverse the house from the bottom to the top, to try to make him out, when coming to a room-door, I heard a voice as if a person was lecturing. I con-

cluded to remain until the lecture closed, when I knocked at the door, and the doctor himself opened it, and took me into his own apartment. We were soon followed by another agreeable-looking man, who took his seat with us. After some conversation had passed, I informed the doctor what had brought me in search of him, at the same time claiming his help: he pleaded his inability, from not being thoroughly acquainted with the English language; but he assured me his friend, who had given us his company, whom he considered a serious character, was fully competent to afford me the help I stood in need of. His friend at first requested to be excused from taking upon himself so much responsibility, but on my informing him of my circumstances, he at length yielded, and agreed to attend upon me on the morrow in the afternoon.

Fourth-day, having at times felt drawings in my mind to make another visit to the bishop, to the minister of police, and to my kind friend Count Shoolburgh, the doctor kindly offered to accompany me to these places. We proceeded to the Count Shoolburgh's: our meeting appeared to afford him pleasure, which I could truly say it did to myself; he informed me he had given orders for such of the prisoners who worked on the fortifications to be detained at home, that my views of seeing them together should not be thwarted; and that the officers in the prison had orders to meet my views in all respects. After taking an affectionate farewell, we proceeded to the minister of the police, who received me kindly, saying, every thing at the prison was ordered to meet my wishes in all respects; he requested, if I had any observations to make, I would do it. I laid before the minister of the police the views which had come before my mind, on the improper manner in which the first day of the week was spent, and conspicuously so in Copenhagen; with my continued belief, because these things were suffered thus to go on uncontrolled by those in authority, the Spirit of the Lord was grieved thereby. He assured me considerable improvement had taken place, and he hoped would yet go forward. I presented him with the address to Hamburg, which he said he received with pleasure. We next called on the bishop, to whom I opened my views on the evening amusements on First-day, with my full persuasion, that if the clergy were willing, faithfully to do their part towards the removal of these evil practices, their influence alone would be likely to do much toward it. I also laid before him, the need there was for him to be found faithfully doing his part in this necessary work. He appeared patiently to receive what I had to offer, assuring me, he was desirous of doing all in his power towards remedying these things. I cannot feel myself acquitted in the Divine sight, without laying these subjects before those who are in authority, and whose example is looked at on account of

the station they are filling amongst the people. May I be preserved faithful in doing what my hands find to do, with all my might, (leaving the result to the Lord,) is the travail of my soul.

At the time appointed this afternoon, my kind helpmeet in the work waited upon me; the assurance in my own mind before we proceeded, that I might confide in his doing his best in giving the correct sense of what I might have given me for the prisoners, afforded me some consolation. Our first visit was to the city prison, called the Jugshuuset: we found the governor had received orders to admit me, but he could not at first be made to understand my views for desiring to visit the prisoners. This placed me in a trying situation; and when this was in degree brought about, I had to contend with the same difficulty I met with at Spandau with the governor there, for the governor objected to the prisoners being assembled, they being what he called such desperate characters. I hope I was not void of feeling for my interpreter and the governor, who appeared so much intimidated at the prospect of going amongst them assembled in a body. I found a considerable number of those the governor considered the most orderly, were working in one room together. I requested to be conducted to this apartment; on which we were attended by the governor and some of his officers. I observed (as is the case on some parts of the Continent) a strong military guard dispersed about the prison; but my dependence I found must be firmly fixed on that Divine power, that is able to chain down the evil dispositions in the minds of the prisoners, should there be a desire in any of them to harm us: and that I must not lean in any degree to these arms of flesh. It occurred to me, should the prisoners rise up against us, (which I had not the least fear would be permitted to be the case,) if the military were to fire, I should stand no better chance of my life than the prisoners. In this apartment we met with eighty men prisoners, employed in preparing and dyeing worsted for the manufacturers: the governor having informed us there was another company in an adjoining room; I persuaded him to have them brought to join these eighty, who were now with us, and he ordered his officers to unlock their door and bring them to us: quietness soon took place. What I had to communicate appeared to be generally well received: heart-felt sorrow was in a striking manner imprinted on many of their countenances; and great quietness continued throughout the opportunity. At our parting I gave each of the prisoners my hand. He then conducted us into another large work-room without my making the request, and ordering his officers to unlock the doors where the rest of the prisoners were, they were assembled with the rest in this room. After the governor had arranged them for all to hear, as my interpreter's voice was not strong, the governor addressed them, I

was afterwards told, in a very appropriate manner, endeavouring to impress their minds with a sense of the difficulties I must have passed through, to come to visit their country and them in this way, from the purest of motives; he then exhorted them in an impressive manner to give attention to what I should have to say to them. This proved a quiet solid opportunity, both to the prisoners and the officers of the prison, most of them giving me their hands, I was led to hope, with feelings of gratitude to that Divine power, who thus influenced my mind to make them this visit. The governor then conducted us to the women's department, where seventy prisoners were assembled; the chief of whom were prisoners for life, except their good behaviour should merit the interference of the king, who has the power of remitting any part of their sentence. The women were variously employed; they were very clean in their persons and apartments, generally appearing healthy, which was also the case with the men. The governor arranged the prisoners in order before us, and the opportunity was quietly conducted: the prisoners were so generally broken into tears, that I found it hard work fully to obtain relief of mind: on parting from them, one woman very far advanced in life, clasped my hand so very tight that I had great difficulty in getting away from her. It was pleasant to observe the respect which they manifested for the governor and the officers of the prison. We parted under feelings of affection for the governor and his officers, and proceeded to the great prison, called the Stockhuset, where those who are considered the most desperate of the criminals are confined: many of them are chained together, and employed under a strong military guard on the fortifications. On our arrival at the prison, the captain of the guard was waiting to receive us; we were, however, kept some time, which to me might appear longer than it was, from the solicitude I laboured under to have this last part of my work accomplished: it appeared that the cause of our detention was, a mistake as to the time of our visit, and that the men who worked on the fortifications, had been kept in the prison the whole of the morning awaiting our visit; but of this arrangement I had not been informed, so that in consequence of not attending at the time appointed, they were liberated in the afternoon to go to their work, and had not all returned. The prisoners were at length assembled in a large court-yard, whither the captain of the guard, my interpreter and myself proceeded: the sight of so many hundreds of my fellow-creatures, very heavily loaded with fetters and chains, was truly affecting to me, so much so that I felt as if I should have sunk under this exhibition of human woe and misery. I could not help deploring the wretchedness and depravity observable in many of their countenances, which I was led to fear proceeded from the hardened state of their hearts, induced from

long imprisonment, and the degraded state into which they felt themselves brought, by being so publicly exposed to view, when marched to and from their work, chained together under a military guard; indeed the countenances of some appeared as if they were ripe for committing the most heinous acts of barbarity; nevertheless, the fear of danger from them was not permitted to have any place in my mind. Great pains were taken to arrange them round the yard, and we were placed in a situation the most favourable for all the prisoners to hear: but on taking our station I observed, that the military guard of the prison was placed behind the prisoners, who were arranged before us: this, for the moment, made rather a terrific appearance, and led me, as before, to consider, that if a disturbance were to take place, and the military were ordered to fire, it was very unlikely we should escape with our lives. But being favoured to resume my former confidence in that arm of Divine power, which remains invincible, I was borne up above all these discouraging considerations; feeling my mind centered where alone help is to be found, to aid me in faithfully discharging that which appeared to me to be my duty, towards these my poor wretched-looking fellow-creatures. The quietness that soon took place, was such that had it not been for the objects before me, I might have supposed I was standing beside the grave of a Friend.

I thought I had a sense given me that my interpreter was favoured with best help, and would be enabled to get through with peace to his own mind, as he afterwards acknowledged, expressing the thankfulness he felt, that this opportunity of assisting me had thus fallen to his lot. The behaviour of the prisoners during the whole of the time we were with them, was becoming the occasion. The countenances of many appeared solid, and, as if sorrow for their misconduct filled their hearts, the tears stood in the eyes of some, and trickled down the cheeks of others. It being rather late in the evening, and feeling myself much exhausted, I requested that the prisoners might be informed that I felt unequal to give them each my hand as I wished to have done, and therefore I hoped they would excuse my not doing so: but this omission of mine has often since occasioned me some severe plungings of mind; and from what I at times feel when this visit comes up into view, had I to pass through the same opportunity again, I would rather it was necessary from exhaustion to carry me off the spot, than to omit, as I did, giving these poor creatures each one my hand of love. Before we parted, the captain of the guard addressed the prisoners, my interpreter informed me, in a very impressive manner; recommending them to attend to the advice which had been giving them. We were then conducted by the captain of the guard to his apartments, where wine and fruit were provided for us. Before we left the captain, as a token

of remembrance of this opportunity, he requested I would write on a sheet of paper my name and place of abode. Recollecting that I had one of the pamphlets, "Thoughts on the Importance of Religion," at my hotel, I told him I should be glad to present it to him, if I had the means of conveying it to him: on my reaching my hotel, a person from the captain was waiting to convey the book to him. And now I was made fully sensible, it was through the superintending care of Israel's Shepherd, that my service in this place was brought to a peaceful close. The gates of Copenhagen appearing set wide open to me, I ordered a carriage for the morrow to take me to Elsinour.

CHAPTER XXVII.

SIXTH-DAY, 9th. mo. 1824, I proceeded to Elsineur. I do not know how to describe my state of mind at the present time more correctly, than by saying, that I felt like one of the porters employed in London to carry heavy burdens, who, having finished his day's work, lays by his knot. Being released for the present from the heavy load of exercise of mind I have had to endure since coming into the city, I was favoured to reach Elsineur in the afternoon. The prospect of embarking upon the great deep, led me further to consider my motive for undertaking a voyage to Russia; but there appeared no other way for me to come at true and substantial peace, but quietly to subject my poor nerves to such perils as Divine wisdom might see meet should attend me on my passage there. I waited on my kind friend Charles Fenwick, the English consul, with whom a letter was waiting for me from Daniel Wheeler, giving me instructions how to proceed on my arrival at Cronstadt, and conveying an invitation to his house, which was truly acceptable; for I was sensible of the need there would be for me, when at Petersburg, to try to find a safe sheltering-place, where I might be out of the way of much company, and in an English family. I informed the consul of my desire to take the first vessel for Cronstadt, whenever he could recommend to me a suitable one; but the wind was now contrary for a passage to Russia. I was told the wind had been for some time favourable, but now it had tacked about, I might be detained here some days. I found, without great watchfulness, and endeavouring through holy help to cast my care on that Divine Power, who had in such a wonderful manner cared for me, that I should become involved in so much anxiety and perplexity about getting forward, as to rob me of that consolation, which, I had reason to believe, the retrospect of my late religious movements was intended to afford me.

Seventh-day, feeling my mind impressed with a sense of the necessity of sending my papers and memorandums to England, I lost no time in making up a packet for that purpose, which I gave

in charge to the consul to forward by post, lest the wind should suddenly tack about again : my books I had disposed of, except my Bible, in a way I was led to hope would be useful ; for I had a sense given me before I left Copenhagen, that it would be unsafe for me to take more books with me to Russia than my Bible, and that a jealous eye would be upon me when I arrived at Petersburg.

About four o'clock on First-day morning, I was called up, and informed that the vessel, in which the consul wished me to go, was in sight. I had to take a boat to get on board, and was truly thankful when I was safe on the deck of the *Henry*, of Hull, Captain Meggat. There being no passengers in the cabin, I had it to myself : sickness keeping off, I passed the day comfortably.

Second-day, the wind was contrary, which proved an exercise of patience to our ship's company. I retired to bed, and got some sleep until near morning, when I was awoke by a violent shouting, with great uproar on the deck, as if all hands were in full motion to escape some danger, and the vessel I sensibly felt had whirled round ; but I could feel nothing so proper for me as keeping quiet in my bed : after awhile I found the vessel resumed her station again, was under sail and all was quiet. On inquiry next morning into the cause of this awful alarm, the captain informed me that a foreign vessel under full sail, instead of keeping her right course, when in full sail, had crossed our course near us ; the probable consequence of which was, had not our captain used the precautions which he did, that one or other of the vessels would have gone to the bottom. This merciful escape produced feelings of gratitude in my mind for the care of Him, who thus in mercy watches over us by night and by day, and in times of danger prepares a way for our escape.

Third-day, the wind in our favour, but the weather so foggy that our captain considered it dangerous attempting to make much way through the Gulf of Finland, the passage being narrow and the coast dangerous. Night coming on, and our captain fearing a storm, the necessary preparations were made against danger from it ; the forked lightning that appeared in the horizon was truly awful ; yet after all these trying circumstances, I was favoured to retire to rest in full confidence that I should be watched over, and cared for by that Divine Power, to whom I found I could appeal for the sincerity of my motives, in thus exposing myself upon this unstable element.

Fourth-day, the wind much in our favour ; about midnight we cast anchor abreast of the guard-ship, stationed in the channel.

Fifth-day, the regular officers came on board to take down our names, and seal up our luggage ; we proceeded again, but were detained some time before we could enter the harbour of Cronstadt, in consequence of some vessels having arrived from Lubeck,

which sailed about the time I should have taken shipping there ; had I sailed, as I was advised to do, from that port, I should probably have been a passenger in one of them. On my landing, I found the passengers, who came in these vessels from Lubeck, were all of them involved in great distress, their luggage being seized along with the vessels, in consequence of their having large quantities of goods concealed on board, for the purpose of smuggling them into Cronstadt. On observing the great distress some of the passengers were involved in, by their not being allowed to take from the vessel any thing more than the clothes they had on them, I felt a fresh cause for thankfulness on my part, and a further proof of the watchful care of Israel's Shepherd over me ; that this might be engraven on my heart as with the point of a diamond, never more to be defaced, was the earnest prayer of my soul. After our vessel had made her way into port, amidst the confusion these Lubeck vessels had occasioned, we were visited by another set of officers ; the captain accompanied me on shore to the different offices to clear my luggage, and procure my passport ; on which occasion I met with civil treatment, except from some inexperienced young men in the long-room, one of whom took my hat from me and detained it for awhile. Having procured my passport and cleared my luggage, accompanied by my kind captain, I went on board the steamboat for Petersburg : here we also met with some of the passengers who came in the vessel from Lubeck, whose situation appeared a pitiable one, especially some females, as they had not been suffered to bring away with them the least change of apparel of any kind. My kind friend Samuel Stansfield was waiting on the quay to take charge of me, a poor wanderer in a strange land as I felt myself ; and he hired a *droskey*, the carriage used here for hire, which took me to his store ; we then proceeded on foot to the house of my kind friend Daniel Wheeler, who met me on the road, and, with his wife and family, gave me a kind reception. I felt grateful to be once more in the company of members of our religious Society ; and nothing appeared to be wanting on their parts, in endeavouring to make their house a comfortable abode for an Englishman. This retreat out of the city felt to me very desirable, concluding in my own mind I should escape many callers, whom I might otherwise be exposed to the danger of meeting, which at times I had been led to anticipate with a sort of dread that proved distressing to my feelings ; for I was aware of my open communicative disposition, and I knew not how far I might at unawares be drawn into conversation, and thereby be brought into difficulty. But, alas ! before the day closed, I was made sensible that this quiet abode was not to be my resting-place, during my tarriance on this part of the Lord's footstool ; but I must be willing to submit to take up my

residence in the centre of the city ; under the assurance, that if I kept humble and simple in all my movements, Divine mercy would so watch over me, that I should not be harmed. The prospect of my being obliged to quit this quiet, and, as I viewed it, sheltered situation, caused me sadness of heart for a short time ; but, after some sleepless nights, seeing no way for me to secure Divine protection but by yielding, I informed my kind friend Daniel Wheeler how I was circumstanced in this respect, and requested him to inquire after several lodgings in English families in the centre of the city, that I might have choice of the one which best accorded with what to me appeared to be Divine direction.

Sixth-day, I much enjoyed my quiet retreat out of the bustle there was in the city, and to breathe the clear fresh air of the country.

Seventh-day, I went to Petersburg in search of lodgings ; made calls at several places ; and, as far as respected the accommodation for my poor body, nothing was wanting but the sanction of my Divine Master, whom I had most earnestly supplicated to direct me in the choice of my temporary abode in this city : this was wanting, which with me was the principal thing to look to. A family was mentioned to me by my friend Daniel Wheeler, but on inquiry, it appeared they were not in the practice of taking in boarders. My mind, on first hearing of these lodgings, felt perfectly at liberty to accept of them, if I could have them ; but this I found was a very doubtful matter. I requested to be taken to them, that I might try if way could be made for my accommodation : the owners of the house received me kindly, and on taking my seat in their apartment, such were the feelings of my mind that it was pronounced home to me. On my request being made known to the family, I was informed I could not be accommodated with two rooms, which I might have had at the other places I had seen, and that it would take a day to prepare the one they were willing to spare me ; for this offer of one room I felt truly thankful, being persuaded in my own mind it was the right place for me to pitch my tent ; I therefore agreed to accept it.

First-day, we held our meetings at Daniel Wheeler's, in all about twelve in number ; it rarely occurs that any of the inhabitants give their company, although it is known in the city that such meetings are held on First-day morning, First-day afternoon, and Fifth-days.

Second-day, I took possession of my new apartment ; from the kind manner I was received by my hostess, a cheering hope was raised in my mind that I should find myself much at home under their roof ; and I resolved to put up with every inconvenience as to the body, rather than by seeking ease this way, to expose myself to dangers which might subject me to sufferings both of body and of mind ; for I often felt myself placed as on a pinnacle,

which called for my watching well, not only all my words and actions, but my looks and appearance as I passed along the streets; the truth of which soon manifested itself.

Third-day, 21st of 9th month, having apprehended it to be required of me to make records, from day to day, of the wonderful manner the Lord my God was leading me about, instructing and confirming me in the never-failing all-sufficiency of his power, to effect for man all things essential to his salvation, I was much tried in my mind (after leaving Copenhagen) to arrange for continuing the practice, when I reached the Russian territories, in such a way, that should I come under difficulty, and my papers be seized, they might not prove a means of involving me in greater difficulty. After thinking on various modes of procedure, I believe I am safe in saying it was suggested to my mind by my good Master, that the only safe way for me to pursue, would be to make notes of my daily walks, the state of the weather, unaccompanied by observations on objects I passed; or when my attention was arrested by particular subjects or circumstances, and in order to bring them again before the view of my mind, to add, 'this day read such a chapter,'—taking care to make choice of one the most in accordance with my views at the time; as, for instance, the 23rd chapter of Jeremiah, and that part of the chapter which more immediately applied to the subject or circumstance which had engaged my attention; then to make a small ink dot in my Bible against the part so applying to my views at the time, to which I might refer on my return to England. By this mode, should my papers be seized, as I understood had been the case with one of my countrymen, a short time before my arrival, nothing could be made out against me, than what might be the practice of all who are desirous of preserving health of body and health of mind. I spent the afternoon at Oekter, about seven English miles from the city, the residence of George Edmunds, one of the English Friends.

People began to manifest an anxiety to know my inducement, at the approach of winter, for coming to Petersburg; on my examination at Cronstadt, before the admiral appointed for that purpose, relative to my motives for going to Petersburg, I could not say I was come to purchase their hemp, tallow, &c., and they could not suppose that to see my friends merely could have been my motive; and I found it was not in my power to advance any other reason, not being able to see, as yet, any line of religious service laid out for me: I therefore was led to crave, that through the superintending care of Israel's Shepherd, I might be preserved "by the word of truth,—by the power of God,—by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left; through honour and dishonour, through evil report and good report;"

being considered "as a deceiver, and yet true." (Cor. ii. 6.) With this desire closed a day of deep inward exercise.

Seventh-day, my mind was tried at the prospect of spending a long, dreary winter in this severely cold climate, without at present any clear view of good arising from it, either to myself or others; but believing that quiet submission to this and every requiring of my Divine Master, was my proper province, I laboured after it.

First-day I walked out of town to meeting: with gratitude we had cause to acknowledge, that Divine aid was near, uniting us together in labouring after a portion of that bread, which alone is able to nourish up the soul unto eternal life.

Third-day, the weather being very gloomy, I had concluded to pass my time at home; but I found my health required I should devote my usual time to walking, which I did with reluctance. On my way home I met four companies of prisoners under a military guard, some for depredations, others for strolling from the estate of their baron, and others for not being able to produce a passport; they were on their way to the police-office for examination. I looked at them with feelings of pity, considering it was all of Divine mercy, I was not suffered to be one amongst them.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend, Samuel Stansfield, I went to the custom-house about my luggage: our keeping on our hats excited notice; my luggage was examined, but not before the question was put to me, had I any books. I had been informed, since my coming to Petersburg, no English books on religious subjects were suffered to be brought into the country; this made me thankful that I yielded to the intimation in my own mind, either to part with my books in Denmark, or return them to my friends in England: I was therefore able to say, no; but before my luggage was opened, it occurred to me I had a small poetical work in the German language, the gift of a friend at Altona: therefore I had the officer informed to that effect; the book was taken in charge, until I had signed a notification, engaging me to present it to the censor for his inspection.

Samuel Stansfield being about to return to England, felt trying to me, as I should be left in the city alone, a stranger to the language and manners, and not knowing how to market for myself: as I was not permitted to remain at my kind friend Daniel Wheeler's to winter, and as I was so far removed from my friends in England, I found it hard work at all times to keep in that entire submission, in which I could adopt the language, "Not my will, but thine be done, O Lord."

Fifth-day, walked out to Volkova; attended the usual meeting. The days being very short, I walked home to tea; passed the remainder of the day in reading, and reflecting on my solitary situa-

tion, accompanied with desires that I might be preserved, labouring after becoming gratitude, that a kind Providence had put it in my power to procure all the outward comforts I stood in need of, —food, warm clothing, and things suitable to the climate, in which I was to winter.

Sixth-day, 1st of 10th month. During my walk this morning, I was favoured with a humbling sense of my being in my proper allotment; which enabled me to make sweet melody in my heart to the Lord, and to crave the continuation of his Divine counsel and help, to be able to keep my proper place amongst the people; whose eyes might be upon me, watching my actions and ways more than I was at all aware of. But this rejoicing was not of long duration; the enemy of all good found other work for me, by suggesting to my mind this query, what good was likely to result from the labour and toil I had passed through, and the expense which my coming to Russia had occasioned; but no way being open for me to spend my time otherwise than I was then doing, after having endured much conflict as the result of these suggestions, I was favoured again to experience a good degree of quietude of mind; and I had to witness in the vision of light, a glimmering prospect of duty to make visits to the emperor, who was now absent from the city on his travels. Whilst under the exercise of this humiliating prospect, I thought if the way should open for the full accomplishment of these visits, and if my example, in leaving all and coming, in the love of the gospel, to this country, had a tendency to convince and confirm the judgment of only a solitary individual, of the efficacious working of this love of God on the mind of man, when fully co-operated with, it would be enough; for, as the judgment becomes thus awakened, and a willingness is brought about to bow to the holy influence of this love, on the part of the awakened mind, fruits corresponding with its Divine nature will in due time manifest themselves; and the example of such, like leaven, may prove the means of leavening others into the like spirit and holy disposition of mind. I received an account from my own home that my family were well; which I hope I numbered amongst the manifold blessings, my heavenly Father has showered down upon me, during my painful pilgrimage in this land.

Seventh-day, the weather inviting, I commenced my usual walking: from the agreeable change in the weather, I rambled until I unexpectedly found myself in the summer-gardens in front of the palace of Peter the Great: I made a halt to take a survey of this humble edifice, which produced in my mind this conclusion, respecting the founder of it; that amongst the vices this great monarch had to contend with, he had not given proof, that temptation to splendour, was his besetting sin. I returned home, weary in body, but thankful I was made willing to be gazed at; for by

this time I began to attract considerable attention as a foreigner, and one called a Quaker; for I apprehended it to be required of me to choose the most public places for my daily walks. My breathing was to Him, who only could strengthen me patiently to yield to every dispensation, which he may permit me to be tried with; and thus, I trust, all things will eventually work together for good, even these humiliating seasons, in which we become a gazing-stock and wonder, because we cannot bow to the god of fashion, so much worshipped, and cringe to the Hamans we at times fall in the way of.

Third-day, took my usual walk. Oh, the superstition that abounds in this city! How is obeisance to crosses and pictures, substituted for that repentance and amendment of life, which God looks for! A heavy load of condemnation, I fear, will rest on the Greek clergy on this account; not willing to enter the kingdom themselves, through Christ the door, they are not promoting it amongst those they call their flock.

Fourth-day, I commenced my morning's walk; but by pursuing it too long, I found myself so weary as to unfit me to sit down to read to much profit; afresh reminding me of the language of the preacher,—‘to everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven.’ May I so aim to come at the knowledge of this right time and season, and regulate all my movements by it, as to escape that hurry and perturbation of mind,—the consequence of our movements, in civil and religious matters, not being thus rightly regulated and timed. My afternoon's walk I endeavoured to moderate. On my way home I was met by one of my countrymen, (who has taken a kind part in endeavouring to better the state of the prisons, and the condition of the prisoners,) who was on his way to make his usual visit to these abodes of human misery, and who kindly invited me to accompany him there; I was not a little tried on the occasion, feeling myself under the necessity, as heretofore, of refusing his kind offer, as my time for such visits did not appear to be fully come. I returned home, well satisfied that my friend's importunity to go with him, did not prevail. Oh, the need I feel, and in a particular manner since my feet have been set in this city, to know every inch of ground I am to travel on measured, before one step is taken in the line of apprehended duty!

Sixth-day, the weather rainy, yet I took my morning's walk. I begin to get bolder in venturing about the city alone, having by this time obtained the knowledge of several way-marks, which rise above the tops of the houses, to steer my course home by; otherwise, I find, I should frequently be brought under difficulty, for want of a knowledge of the Russian language: although at times the want of this knowledge places me in a trying situation, yet I often am led to appreciate my ignorance in this respect, because I

hereby escape the danger of being drawn into conversation, on things that do not concern me, nor comport with the sacred errand upon which I am professing to be come from home.

Seventh-day, the weather wet and gloomy; my mind partook of gloom also, on looking at the solitary situation, in which I am very soon likely to be left, by the departure of Samuel Stansfield: but by endeavouring after patience and confidence in Him, who was my morning light, the assurance was again vouchsafed, that if I on my part maintained my integrity, by being faithful in all things, I should be cared for to the end, and be safely conducted to my family again.

First-day, walked out of town to meeting. in both meetings, silence was the word of command given me: what a mercy to be able to understand the Master's voice, when to speak, and when to keep silence!

Third-day, the wind last night was very tempestuous, whilst I lay comfortably on my bed: I considered it a favour, when I heard it blow a hurricane, that I was not on the wide ocean. Thus should our inward exercises be great, and our outward condition and deprivations be such as not to be equalled by many, as we may think, if our minds are but centered on the sure foundation, Jesus Christ, the same to-day as yesterday, able to deliver to the very utmost, we shall often feel the need there is to endeavour to cherish a thankful disposition of mind, that our situation is not so trying to nature as otherwise it might have been; and thus be enabled to bless the Lord for his past favours, and humbly hope for more. During my afternoon's ramble, ruminating on the seemingly useless manner in which I am spending my time, Satan ceased not to bestow great labour and pains to promote a disposition in me, to fish for cause to condemn myself; but in adorable mercy, he was not permitted to effect his purposes; for, with respect to my not being engaged in much religious service at present, whilst the cloud rests, as it continues to do, on the tabernacle, it must be unsafe for me to go forth of my tent.

Fourth-day, the ground covered with snow: this sample of the approach of winter looks trying to my nature, considering the inclemency of the season here, when compared with that in my native land.

Fifth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Stansfield, I walked out to meeting, which to me proved a time of deep inward conflict of mind. I do not record this in a spirit of complaining, being well assured these seasons of inward desertion are in great mercy permitted by that Almighty Power, who deals with us, as a wise parent deals with the child, whose future well-doing he has most at heart; not always dandling his tender

charge on his knee, but letting him feel his feet on the ground which he is to tread upon.

Sixth-day, during my ramble this morning, I came to a Greek chapel, at the door of which stood a burial-car, the body being in the chapel; when the body came out, I paused and viewed the awful procession as it moved on to the place of interment; which awakened in my mind this deeply and affecting consideration, that no more sacrifice for sin can now be made, as it respects the poor individual, whose mortal remains are about to be committed to its mother-earth: this consideration was accompanied by fervent cries to the Lord for strength, to witness my day's work to keep pace with the day; that the work of salvation may, when the same awful period approaches me, be finished.

Seventh-day morning, the day being inviting, I enjoyed my walk in the afternoon. I received a visit from a young man, whose mind appeared awakened to a sense of good impressions; but my way felt very much closed up, so much so that I did not feel at liberty to enter freely into conversation with him on religious subjects, and therefore turned the conversation to the state of agriculture in Russia: before he left me, he informed me he had been a close follower of the person who was introduced to me in Altona, who had been banished this country, because of his religious opinions: it was the same person respecting whom my mind was at that time impressed with a caution, to avoid all conversation with him relative to his conduct here, and the conduct of this government towards him. The young man informed me, there were many in Petersburg, who still adhered to this man's religious opinions. I felt thankful, when I came to hear of these things, that I had been on my guard, and had not entered into much religious conversation with him; which, had I done so, might have proved one of the snares of the evil fowler.

First-day, walked out to meeting; at the close of which their three-months' meeting was held, in which the queries were read and considered.

Second-day, the frost was so severe that I was obliged to cut my walk short, and remain the rest of the day at home reading, having a supply of books from Friends here. How ought we to appreciate our privilege, who have received an education, to be able, through Divine help, to comprehend the various subjects, laid before us through the instrumentality of the scriptures, which are able to make wise unto salvation through faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

Fourth-day, much of my time is occupied in reading and walking: this appears to me to be my great Master's will at present respecting me, to which my mind has at times become reconciled, considering that my appearance, in parading the most

public walks in the city, (where many of the people spend much of their time,) excites notice. As I feel it a duty for me so to do, and am generally known to be one of those called Quakers, it is impossible for me to say how far some may be excited from curiosity, to wish to search into our religious principles and practices, and what may prove the result of such inquiry. But after all, it appears to be enough for me to know, I am called upon to make myself thus conspicuous.

Fifth-day, walked out of town to meeting; in addition to our own little company, we had the company of a Frenchman and a German. A lively interest was, I believe, excited in some of our minds on their account, that they might be favoured to know Jerusalem to be a quiet habitation; which we could not doubt they were desirous of being found aiming at.

First-day, walked out to meeting, accompanied for the last time by my kind friend Samuel Stansfield.

Third-day, after being favoured with a comfortable night's rest, and refreshed by a bountiful breakfast, for both of which blessings, I humbly hope I may say, feelings of gratitude were my theme, I pursued my morning's walk towards the Neva, where the ice was coming down in large masses from the lake; on this account great preparations were making to be able, at a short notice, to remove the bridge of boats that were near the admiralty: this occasions a great interruption to the foot passengers and carriages, and much confusion to those who had business to transact at the custom-house and other public offices on the island. The evening was a time of general illumination, but here it is not an act of the people individually, but a government concern, and performed by placing rows of lamps on the edge of the foot-paths: all was conducted with quiet.

As I was not giving proof that I came to this country to trade with the inhabitants, great jealousy was excited in the minds of some in authority respecting me; amongst whom, as I was credibly informed, reports were in circulation, that I had been travelling all over the Continent, and giving away a great deal of money wherever I came, and that my motives for so doing must be, to bring the people over to myself, in order to excite rebellion. When this report reached my ears, through a well-wishing Friend, who received this information immediately himself from a person very active in the government, it may well be supposed it awakened in my mind some painful considerations; more especially having heard of a recent circumstance of one of my countrymen being ordered out of his bed in the dead of the night into a carriage, and hurried away to the frontiers, without any previous notice of the cause: yet I was somewhat prepared to meet reports of jealousy being excited in the minds of the authorities respecting me, from the painful feelings of my own

mind in this respect ; which caused me to be very careful to give no ground on my part for suspicions, that my motives for coming to Petersburg, were any other than they were. I therefore carefully avoided at all times, except I could give ample proof I had business, setting a foot in any of their establishments ; I confined my walks to places of common resort, and then kept straight forward, avoiding, as much as I could, any intercourse with strangers ; and when I was accosted in the streets by such, I gave them a short civil answer, and left them, pursuing my walk again ; for I thought I clearly saw herein only I was safe.

Fourth-day, after a sleepless night, I turned out to take my morning's walk, but the frost had disappeared : the damp state of the air was such, it affected my breathing to that degree, that I found exercise out of doors became oppressive. During my short morning's ramble, feeling a precious benefit to result from a daily care over the mind, that I might be enabled, with the Psalmist, to say, " Bless the Lord, O my soul ! and forget not all his benefits," (Psalm, ciii. 2.) I had to recur to the exercise of mind I was frequently introduced into, whilst on my passage from Elsinour, when looking to my becoming a resident here, accompanied with earnest breathings of soul to the Lord my God, that he would be pleased, if the way did not open for me to become an inmate in the family of any of the Friends here, that he would provide for me a safe, quiet abode ; and I was led to admire his condescension in answering my prayers in the manner he has done : the petition was raised in due for the continuation of his watchful care over me, whose ear is ever open to such an innumerable company of petitioners, supplying all their manifold wants at one and the same time. Well indeed exclaimed the Psalmist, " his greatness is unsearchable," and he is " greatly to be praised ;" and well also might the inspired prophet break forth in the descriptive language, " Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace !"

During my walk this afternoon, I called at the warehouse lately occupied by Samuel Stansfield ; on entering it, a young Englishman, an attendant there, pointing to a person standing at a counter, remarked, " That is a Russian nobleman, who speaks English well ; he has been making various inquiries respecting you, and has expressed a desire to make your acquaintance." I therefore offered him my hand, which he received ; on which he endeavoured to draw me out into conversation, manifesting an eager disposition to investigate narrowly my motives, for coming to Russia at this inclement season of the year. Not being able to make out any thing to answer his evil purpose of ensnaring me in my words, he next queried with me, could I give him any books. I was made thankful I had so attended to the intimation in my own mind, before I left Denmark, to dispose of them all

there, that I could therefore say in truth, that I brought no English books with me to Russia; on which he left me, never after manifesting any disposition, when we met in the street, to make my acquaintance any further; but passed me from time to time. This escape out of the hands of such a designing man, I considered I was in duty bound to add to the long list of proofs of that Divine mercy that has followed me: a prohibition being made against books being brought into the country, this request for them was a trap laid for me, (as I was afterwards informed,) had I been able to answer his demands: similar attacks I met with in my walks; but by following the caution given me in my own mind, of making a concise, civil reply to the questions put to me, and speedily leaving the parties again, I escaped their snares.

Fifth-day, walked out to meeting; the road was so deep in mud, as to occasion it to be laborious getting along. I took my tea with a family, the mistress of which had been educated in our religious Society, but who married out from amongst Friends; she retained the marks of a woman of orderly conduct, which I have found mostly continues to be the case with such; at least as far as the term orderly conduct comports with the ideas which the world attaches to it, however widely they may depart from that distinguishing badge of simplicity in their outward garb, which the consistent members of our religious Society feel themselves constrained to observe.

First-day morning, from a restless night, and the weather proving rainy to an extreme, a disposition to stay at home I found was gaining upon me, which I felt fully satisfied, if I gave way to, peace of mind would not result from it: I therefore resolved to try and do my best, and went to our meeting for worship. Our little gathering was owned by the good Master's presence, which the rightly-exercised mind will be constrained to acknowledge is enough, and will not feel anxious about instrumental help.

Second-day, 1st of 11th month, my mind has again been brought under exercise on account of the English residents in this nation, accompanied with desires that we may in all things be found setting a good example to the native inhabitants; I apprehended, before I am clear of the city, the way will open for me to cast off my exercise on their account. During my ramble this morning, my solitary situation much occupied my thoughts; and such discouraging prospects presented themselves to my mind, on taking a view of my remote distance from my family and friends in England, that I became almost overwhelmed in the contemplation of them; but Divine mercy condescended to renew to my mind the assurance, that if on my part I steadily maintained my integrity, He would not fail to care for me every day and every way: this afresh animated me to renew my covenant, and to say,

if, like the apostle, I am but favoured to finish my course with joy, I am willing to follow thee, my Divine Master, whithersoever thou mayest be pleased to lead me, even into prison, or unto death, so that thy good presence does but go with me.

Third-day, after breakfast and reading, I rambled round the outside of the gardens and palace built by the Prince Potemkin, a favourite of the Empress Catherine, and afterwards to the monastery. The weather was clear and inviting, and my mind being busily occupied, I exceeded so much my usual time in my ramble, that when I reached home, that which might have afforded relief to the body, tended to oppress it. Passing by one of the canals, at the time when the labourers on board the barges, which convey the rubbish from the city, were about taking their dinner, which consisted of black bread and salt, with either a poor drink they call quash, or water, I was forcibly struck, and somewhat reprovèd, by observing the uniform care they manifested, to fix their attention on a cross placed on the top of one of their places of worship, and devoutly asking a blessing on what we should consider a very miserable meal, before they attempted to taste it. The like care I have observed was manifested after they finished their meal, returning thanks for it, before they took a tool in their hand again to resume their labour. Although there may be reason to fear, with many of them, this, their devotion, is performed in the oldness of the letter, and not in the renewings of the Spirit on their minds; yet watching them, as at times I have done, I have not dared to doubt, but that sincerity was the governing principle, in the minds of some of this poor, degraded part of my fellow-creatures, in this act of duty.

Fourth-day, took my usual walk: retired early to bed; had a very restless night, through exercise of mind, with doubts, and fears, which Satan brought before my view. Towards morning I went to sleep, and dreamed I beheld a mountain on my right hand, whose top extended into the clouds, out of my sight; on the side of this mountain I observed a path, as if formed without the labour of man, very rough and rugged, and barely affording room for the feet of one traveller to go on it at a time. Abutting against the foot of the mountain, but considerably below this narrow path, was a broad, level gravel-path, very smooth and pleasant to look upon; at the entrance of this broad, level gravel-path, I perceived a vast cavity below, as if the foundation on which this path stood was not sound, and had given way, and let those who had been venturing on it into the cavity below. I was told I must take the narrow path, which I accordingly did; I then thought I heard a voice, (as clearly and intelligibly as ever I heard a voice with my outward ears,) saying to me, "This narrow path thou must continue to keep upon, although it will not allow of thy having a companion, to share with thee in the sufferings that

will await thee, whilst travelling on this rough and rugged narrow way. I observed there were great stones, standing up in places in the very track the feet must go. I was assured, if I observed great circumspection and watchfulness day by day, no harm would be suffered to befall me; but without this circumspection and watchfulness, there would be a danger of my dashing my feet against these stones, which I saw standing up in the path, and of being thereby precipitated into the vast cavity below me; and then it would fare with me as it had done with travellers on the same narrow path before me, who, by growing weary of the difficulties they had to encounter in their journey, and through a desire to make trial of the broad, smooth, level path, became indifferent and careless how they moved along, and in time were precipitated into the vortex below. I felt constrained, although with fear and trembling, to venture as far as I durst, to see its immense depth; and I observed at the bottom a body of water in continual motion, like a whirlpool; the sight of this, and the manner in which I was warned of my danger, (unless I maintained my daily watch,) made such an awful impression on my mind, that for days afterwards it continued to be the subject uppermost with me; I could not but view my dream as very significant of the path I have hitherto had to tread, and which I am led to believe I shall have to tread whilst I remain in this city, if I escape the hands of the police, (who I understand consider me a dangerous person;) and that it is designed as an intimation in mercy for my future government, and to confirm me yet more in the necessity of my having my mind stayed on God, and only on him, in all my steppings, without letting in discouragement. My situation may be said to resemble the owl in the desert, the pelican in the wilderness, and the sparrow alone on the house-top; for I passed days and days, and hardly exchanged a word with any one, except when I went out to meeting, or asked the family I was residing with, for my common necessities; for the way did not open in my own mind to hold converse much with them on other subjects. Why it is so with me, I have no right to query; my Divine Master knows there is cause for it, or he would not lay me under this restraint. I have no companion here I can feel at liberty to call upon for help, should I need it, assured as I am my motions are all as narrowly watched as they well can be; besides, should I be brought into difficulty through any stratagems of those who are watching over me with such an eye of jealousy, my friends might be brought into difficulty also; so that I find my solitary situation a matter of absolute necessity on my part, and I endeavour quietly to yield thereto, trying, as at times it is, to the flesh.

Fifth-day, walked out to my dear friend Daniel Wheeler's; attended meeting: we were favoured with a quiet, comfortable sitting together. On my way home, my kind friend, John Ven-

ning, took me to the Lancasterian school : a pleasing hope may be entertained, that through this and other such means going forward in this city, the work of reformation is making progress.

Seventh-day, rambled up and down the Newskoi Prospekt, a place of the greatest resort for the gentry in the city : it exceeds a mile in length. During this walk, my mind felt so sweetly centered in God, that the great bustle of people, carriages, and business that was going forward, were not suffered to interrupt that view given me of the character of our potent enemy : Satan is described by our Lord, (John, viii. 44,) as being a murderer from the beginning, a father of lies ; to the truth of which I could set my seal, craving, as I have done this day, to be preserved, aiming continually at the character of the perfect and upright man, eschewing evil ; if but, as it were, a grain of faith is at times dispensed to me, may I be found so faithfully occupying with it, as to know it to become efficacious to my escaping all the snares of this great enemy of good.

Another week closed with the language of, " Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." First-day, I walked out to meeting ; in both the morning and afternoon meeting, fresh cause was experienced to acknowledge, that the promise to the two or three had been in mercy dispensed. I returned home, and spent the evening quite alone ; near my time of going to bed, one of my countrymen came to propose calling upon me on the morrow, and introducing me to the Prince Alexander Galitzin.

Second-day morning, visited the Prince Alexander Galitzin, who received me in an affable manner ; being obliged to converse through an interpreter, was a take-off from my enjoyment, yet I felt well satisfied with my visit. On my return home I received a letter from a friend in England, the reading of which occasioned me some alarm for my personal safety, from some remarks it contained relative to my movements in Petersburg, lest my letter had been opened at the post-office, (which I had been informed was the practice with letters of foreigners,) and I be called upon by the police for an explanation of that part of my letter. It felt to me that I might be placed in a difficulty to give such an explanation as the police would accept ; who would be more disposed to put their own constructions on the remarks my letter contained, and act accordingly, than to give me credit for any thing I might have to say on the occasion ; independent of the tendency it might have, to increase that jealousy which had existed respecting me, from nearly my first entering Petersburg. I passed a distressing night in consequence of it, unable to come at that settlement of mind which I longed for, until I had written to my friends in England, requesting I might not be written to by Friends, or even by my own family, during my stay here ; unless

sickness or death occurred in my family, and then to be careful to confine the letters solely to the case, without any addition whatsoever.

First-day, walked out to meeting, which proved a time of renewal of strength; for which favour I returned home well rewarded for the exertion my walk had occasioned. I passed the evening as usual alone, and retired to bed at eight o'clock, according to my accustomed practice. About ten o'clock, I was on a sudden awoke out of my sleep by the violent rattle of a carriage along the street, which stopped at the door of our house; upon which a person and my landlord became engaged in very loud and earnest conversation in the Russian language, for about a quarter of an hour; during which, as I was unable to understand what passed, the distressing feelings of my mind were indescribable. As it appeared best for me to ask no questions as to the cause of my being thus alarmed, I remained silent on the occasion; but next day I changed ten pounds of my paper-money into Dutch ducats, that I might not be destitute of money that would pass current to help me forward, should the jealousy excited in the minds of the police respecting me bring me into difficulty.

Third-day, was passed in reading and walking: I returned home cold and fatigued, yet under a humbling sense of the favour, that I had to return to a comfortable room, good supper and bed; my cup overflowed with gratitude to Him, who had thus bountifully given me all things richly to enjoy: may the exercise of my mind continue to be, "Search me, O Lord, try me and know my ways, prove me and know my thoughts, and if iniquity lodge in me, make use of such ways and means as thou seest meet, thoroughly to purge me from it, and keep me in the lowly valley of humility, and in the entire nothingness of self; that so all I am and all I may be through thy Divine help, may be to thy honour:" thus closed another day peacefully.

Fourth-day morning, a variety of concurring circumstances which occupied my mind, impeded my night's rest: may these waking hours in the night season, which so frequently fall to my lot, be profitably passed, is what I earnestly crave. On my turning out the next morning to take my usual exercise, I felt discouraged from having to contend with a severe frosty wind, which, in this northern clime, is very keenly felt by foreigners; a sample of what I may expect to have to bear, which led me to sigh and cry for strength, to be able patiently to endure every difficulty, which, in the ordering of Divine Providence, may be my portion during my stay on this side the great deep; then I believe, if I am favoured to know a daily abiding in patience, that cause for thankfulness will in the end be the clothing of my mind, that a willingness was brought about in me to spend the winter

in this cold, dreary climate. During my ramble, to-day, my attention was much occupied in viewing the awful situation of Uzzah ; who, unbidden, put forth his hand to the tottering ark, and what was the dreadful result of his presumption : I endeavoured quietly to dwell under the impressions this subject produced on my mind, in my present trying situation : being variously exercised, without a prospect of way opening for my relief, earnest were my petitions to my Almighty Helper, that I might be preserved in quiet submission to every dispensation of his wisdom, until the word of command for my relief was clearly and distinctly heard to go forth.

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting : our little company was owned by the Master of all rightly-gathered assemblies ; for which favour, I believe it may be said, thankfulness filled our hearts.

Sixth-day, after breakfast and reading, I turned out to take my usual ramble under great depression of mind ; but Divine goodness was very merciful to me, and gave me to see, that, although not much visible actual service had yet fallen to my lot, Petersburg was my proper place of abode for the present ; and that I had no cause to be anxious about any thing, save to be preserved keeping my proper place amongst the people ; watching well my words and actions, keeping in the lamb-like disposition of mind towards all. O what confidence towards God, this doing our very best before him, and being found walking circumspectly before all men, gives us in times of close besetment, whether from within, or under the various trials we may have to pass through from things without ! amongst the things without, I find it hard work to be obliged to refuse the kind importunities of different persons in the city to take my dinner with them ; but I still continue to see with clearness, that if I am favoured to know all kept quiet within, I must take up the cross in this, as well as in every other respect, and content myself with my simple fare at home.

First-day, I walked out to meeting, and returned home in the evening, which, as usual, I passed quietly alone.

Second-day, pursued my usual exercise ; during which a degree of anxiety was excited in my mind, as to the mode of my returning to England ; but being made sensible it was not a subject for me as yet to suffer my mind to be taken up with, I besought the Lord for patience, until the way for my return opened more clearly on my mind, than is the case at the present time.

Third-day, after a very sleepless night, I turned out to take my usual ramble ; but nature was so feeble, and I was so disposed to totter as I passed along the streets, from the warm, damp state of the air, that I was obliged to cut my morning's walk very short ; I returned home, and commenced reading in the prophet

Hosea ; and, if my feelings are correct, relative to the state of mind of the generality of the people in this great city, he sets it forth clearly in a very few words. "There is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land ; by swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood," (iv. 1, 2.)

Fourth-day, I turned out to take my usual exercise ; but I was soon obliged to retreat from the place I had first aimed at, on account of the great bustle in the neighbourhood of the palace, the worthy emperor having arrived the preceding evening after a long absence.

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting ; the subject of my getting to my own home attacked me again, but it was soon put to silence, as I became earnestly desirous to be kept in patience, until the time of my stay here was fully accomplished ; to be so helped, I hope I esteemed a favour, when I consider what a bundle of impatience I am by nature.

By accounts received to-day, the body of ice floated from the south coast, and collected at the mouth of the Mole, which rendered it needful to cut it away for vessels to go out to sea ; this circumstance, I understand, threatens the approach of more severe weather than I have yet experienced.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

SIXTH-DAY, 19th of 11th mo. 1824, but little sleep last night, from the most severe tempest of wind and some rain, which I ever remember. I little expected what an awful scene this city, in a few hours after I left my bed this morning, would exhibit. On entering the apartment of my hostess to request my breakfast to be sent into my room, she asked if there had been much rain in the night, as there was much water in the street; not supposing, as afterwards proved to be the case, that this water floated up the common sewers, from the swell of water in the river. After taking my breakfast, I proceeded to take my usual walk; but, to my surprise, I found we were so surrounded by water that I was obliged to return home. On telling my landlady that we lived in an island, she smiled at me, not aware of the fearful consequences that very soon followed. Observing the servant of an English-woman, who lived under the same roof, unable to reach home in her return from marketing, I proceeded to go and inform her mistress of her situation, and crossed the yard to her apartment dry-shod: although not five minutes had elapsed before I attempted to return home, every thing was floating in the yard. I stepped on a cellar-window, and from that into the door of a bakehouse, where the water followed me in such a body, that I concluded no time must be lost in making my way home: I waded through it, and had I hesitated many minutes longer, the rise of the water was so rapid, I could not have reached my home. A hole was afterwards obliged to be cut in the wall of the same bakehouse, to save the life of a woman who had taken shelter there. After I left it, getting quit of my wet clothes, I took my standing at the windows of our apartment: the streets very soon exhibited a scene of great distress; men wading up to their arm-pits in the water; one woman up to her neck: I watched her with no little anxiety, expecting to see her slip off the foot-path on to the road, where it would have been over her head. Horses and carriages were swimming in the streets, until they durst not venture forward, the passing being altogether dangerous. The water in a short time rose in the streets eight feet; and then to twelve feet. The ground-floor of the house in which I was a resident, was occupied

by a grocer ; the water rose up to the ceiling of the shop and his other apartments, without allowing him time to move his goods or household stuff, its progress was so sudden and rapid. Until the water had reached its height, its advance was truly awful : it was to be seen hastening up the sides of the houses, first reaching the bottom of the window, then the top of one pane of glass, and so on until both doors and windows were quite out of sight. My landlady seemed to have no other expectation, but that it would cover the tops of the houses, and we should all perish.

About eleven o'clock the flood reached its height ; from that time until about four in the afternoon, the most awful stillness I ever witnessed prevailed : as far as my eyes could see, not a person was to be observed at any window, nor any thing in the streets that had life, excepting a poor horse that was fastened to a small cart, and had made his way thus far towards home, but durst not venture further ; he had preserved his life by placing his fore-feet on some steps, which lay high above the foot-path, whereby we could observe he was only barely able to keep his mouth above the water. About four in the afternoon, a policeman came in a boat, and let this poor prisoner loose, when he swam into a yard that was near : this policeman was the first person, except our own family, whom we had seen anywhere, from ten in the morning until this time in the afternoon, when the water began to retire. Consoling as the prospect of its retreat was, it was distressing to observe the devastation that had taken place : for as the water retired, it set the doors of those shopkeepers which opened out into the street wide open ; whereby many of their articles that were floatable passed down the streets to the canals, and so out to sea. My landlady feared that the whole city would be so under water, as that none would escape with their lives ; the shock she received from this apprehension was so great, that she never recovered from it during my stay in Petersburg. The impressions of my mind at the time were, that it was a visitation in mercy from Almighty God to the inhabitants of this great city. During the whole time when standing at the windows, and viewing the progress of this awfully awakening scene, my mind was in adorable mercy preserved calm and quiet, free from the least emotion of fear, that what my landlady so dreaded would take place. The darkness of the night, the impracticability of lighting the lamps, and scarcely a person or carriage passing along the streets, produced a quiet that was striking to the mind. This, together with the remembrance of the continued cries, for near two hours, of a poor man on his carriage, who was driven under the gateway of the house I was in, and to whom no assistance for a length of time could be given, had so pierced my ears, that it was some time before I was able to rise above it.

Seventh-day, 20th of 11th mo. the waters had left the streets : after breakfast I went out to view the calamity, which this extraordinary visitation to this magnificent city had occasioned. Scarcely a bridge has escaped uninjured by it, and many are carried quite off their bearings : part of one of the large bridge of boats across the Neva, was left standing against the walls of the palace : rafts, small boats, with two of the large steam-boats employed in going to Cronstadt, were left in the city, on what is called the island. Here the effects were more severely felt than in the city ; houses, with the people in them, were taken off their foundation, and carried out to sea : some of these poor inhabitants were observed sitting on the roofs of their houses, to save life as long as they were able. On the Catherine Hoff road, in a row of cottages, two hundred and fifty women and children were found, to have fallen victims to this awful visitation ; the men being from home at their work, escaped. The number of horses, horned cattle, and pigs, that perished, was said to be very great. In walking through the streets of the city, it was affecting to observe the sorrowful countenances of the shopkeepers, standing at their doors, whilst their servants were bringing into the street the remains of the wreck of their property ; some of them appearing as if they had no power left to lend a helping hand, but stood as if they were paralyzed : others stood in awful amazement ; scarcely a word was to be heard in passing through the streets. To exhibit to the full the dreadful consequences of this visitation seems to be out of the power of man.

Notwithstanding this awful visitation, and the distress consequent upon it to-day, yet so prevalent here is the French principle of keeping up the spirits of the people, in order to turn their attention from serious reflection ; that the commandant of the city ordered all the theatres to be opened this evening ; but this coming to the knowledge of the worthy emperor, the order was countermanded, and they were kept shut. According to various reports, the emperor proved himself to be the father of his people, not leaving the wants of such of his poor subjects as had suffered from the inundation, to the inspection of the police, or any other of his officers, but going himself in person, and attending to their wants ; so that it was believed many were placed in a better condition than they were in before. First-day, I walked out to meeting : for two miles there was scarcely a fence standing, on one side of the road ; the land was covered with glass lights from the gardener's grounds, also temples, summer-houses, boats, timber of various descriptions, crosses out of the burial-grounds, parts of coffins, the dead bodies of some who had perished from the flood, and a variety of cattle, that had perished also. My kind friend, Daniel Wheeler, and his family, in consequence of his high situation, had escaped.

This awful visitation, which had thus taken place in the city,

loosened my bonds; the cloud which had rested on the tabernacle seemed gradually removing. It appearing to me I must be willing to take up my pen, and address the inhabitants generally on the solemn occasion; I looked towards the abode of my kind friend Daniel Wheeler, as being likely to afford me a quiet retreat for the purpose, and put my nightcap in my pocket accordingly; but the way not appearing clear in my own mind for so doing, believing I must not risk involving my kind friend and his family in any of my engagements, but have the responsibility rest on myself, I returned to my lodging, with my mind fully prepared to take up my pen, should the concern remain with me. I retired to bed at my usual time; but the enemy beset me on every hand, to discourage and deter me from making an attempt towards this address, setting before me such a picture of the distress, which my conduct, (if I pursued my determination to address the inhabitants of Petersburg,) would involve me in, as words cannot fully describe; and when he found his discouragements in this way were of no avail, he held up in a yet more terrific manner, the certainty of my falling into the hands of the police, and that if offence were taken, it would constitute me a crown-prisoner, whereby the fort would be the place of my confinement, and perhaps one of the cells there, which are under the bed of the river, and which I had heard of as swarming with hungry rats; he could not have devised a stratagem more likely to have foiled me in my attempt. Between these assaults, and the striving in my own mind to be preserved faithful to Divine requirings, I passed a distressing night. Towards morning I became a little more composed, and favoured with a little quiet sleep; but such were the frightful ideas produced by the thoughts of being locked up amongst a swarm of hungry rats, (creatures to which I have a natural aversion,) that it was some time before I could shake off the effects of these ideas.

Second day, apprehending my friends in England would receive the intelligence of the awful visitation which this city had experienced, and be anxious on my account, I wrote to them, giving a short detail of it; and as some light now began to shine on my path, I thought I saw pretty clearly that it would be right for me to attend the next Yearly Meeting in London; and if so, I should be obliged to return overland, as the probability was, the port of Cronstadt would not be open in time for vessels to get out. I therefore requested my friends in England to furnish me with letters to Riga, Memel, and Dantzick.

Fifth-day, walked out to meeting; a great number of dead horses, cows, and pigs were being carted out of the city, in order to be burnt. Sixth-day, I was obliged to keep at home, having taken a heavy cold, from standing a short time in a shop that had been

under water. Seventh-day, not able to use my daily exercise. First-day, although much indisposed, I walked out to meeting; but feeling my cold getting worse, I did not stay the afternoon meeting. The accounts received to-day from Cronstadt state, that two vessels were dashed to pieces in the storm, but the crews were saved; and that great distress was occasioned by the inundation in that town.

Second-day, in my ramble this morning I was met by five English sailors, part of the crew of a vessel from Liverpool, which was wrecked on one of the islands in the Gulf of Finland during the late storm: although total strangers to each other, our meeting appeared mutually agreeable. Except men are churls indeed, I have found these feelings are generally excited, when we are permitted to meet our countrymen in a foreign land. On my way home this afternoon, I was joined by an Englishman, who was a resident in a part of the palace called the Hermitage, appropriated to natural curiosities and paintings: he gave me a kind and pressing invitation to make him a visit, and view the rarities which the Hermitage contained. My natural inclination would have prompted me readily to accept his invitation, but my duty told me, that to see rarities and paintings was not the errand that brought me from my native land to visit this city; I therefore was constrained to decline his kind offer, at which I thought he felt disappointed, as I could not doubt but that he was desirous of doing me a kindness.

Third-day, the weather threatening to be stormy, drove me home earlier than usual: in the afternoon I ventured out again, and walked to the Newskoi Prospekt; the crowd of people and carriages, many of whom came to pass away the time, was not suffered to dissipate that sweet covering of good desires, with which my mind was favoured; but amidst all this display of finery and bustle, I was enabled to strew my tears, and offer up my prayers before the Lord, that I might be preserved faithful in everything which he should see meet to require of me in this nation, more especially in this city; and for a safe return home, when the time for my departure should be fully come. Divine mercy condescended to dry up my tears, giving me the assurance, that if I continued faithful in doing his will, He would care for me every way to the end of my journey home, and afresh bringing to my remembrance the repeated intimations which I had received, that he had service for me to perform amongst my brethren on the American shore, with such clearness, that all my doubts about my safely getting out of this country, and reaching my own home, vanished out of sight, and as if I never had them to contend with. But, O! the messengers of Satan, how hard are they to endure; but they are, I doubt not, permitted, in great wisdom and unutter-

able loving kindness, to prove our faith in the all-sustaining arm of God, and our constancy towards him; in order that, by our patiently enduring them all throughout the Lord's appointed time, these tribulations may work patience, and patience experience, and experience hope, that maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us. I returned home, and retired to rest, under a humbling hope, that another day of my pilgrimage in this city, (which has been a place of sore exercise of mind to me daily since my lot has been cast in it,) has been as well passed over as many days of my life; for which favour, under a thankful sense thereof, the exclamation, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits?" was the language of my mind; accompanied with an earnest desire, that there may not be a failing in doing what may be called for at my hand, during my sojourning in this place; otherwise how will this inquiring language thus uttered, rise up in a future day, and condemn me.

Fourth-day, in my rambles this morning, I bent my course to Catherine Hoff, a village about a mile and a half from the city: had I made my visit to it previously to the late inundation, I suppose, from the remains left by that awful visitation, I might have fancied myself entering one of our well-built, well-planted villages in some of the flats on the banks of the Thames. I was informed, that large sums of money were last summer expended by the government on this spot, in order to form something similar to the Elysian Fields in the neighbourhood of Paris, to draw the inconsiderate inhabitants out of the city on the First-day, when the diversions were to be more generally going forward, to a greater abuse of that day, if possible, than takes place in the city: but, alas! how uncertain, how short-lived, have all these attempts proved, when the great and terrible One, who inhabits eternity and dwells on high, whose name is holy, who inhabits the holy place, sees meet to arise, and assert his power and sovereignty, fulfilling his determination, because of their wicked ways;—"I will overturn, overturn, overturn;" and it shall be no more. I stood and viewed with astonishment the remarkable manner, in which this declaration of the prophet had been fulfilled on this spot, in a more striking and destructive way, than in any other part of the city or its suburbs that I had seen or heard of; how all that the art, skill, and labour, which the invention of man was capable of producing, to gratify the evil imaginations and desires of the corrupt heart, had, as it were, at one stroke been hurled away together; not a vestige of these inventions was left standing anywhere, except part of a newly-erected building, where I was informed much of their wicked nightly practices went on: the stairs and part of the foundation of this building were carried away, the gravel walks thrown up,

the plantations destroyed, and the labour that had been bestowed as completely laid waste, as it is possible to conceive. Whilst viewing these remains of the Lord's judgments, I was led secretly to crave, that these things might prove a means of awakening in the minds of those, who had been the frequenters of this place of folly, dissipation, and wickedness, a more serious consideration of their ways and doings; but, alas! from the manner the people continue to conduct themselves, there is no ground for cherishing this hope on their account.

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting, and was well rewarded for my labour in going to sit down with the little company I met with, independent of the enjoyment of having the opportunity of a little conversation, as I mostly pass the day over without exchanging a sentiment with any one, except, as necessity compels me, with the family I am in; towards whom the caution in my mind continues to be, to carry myself, on all occasions, with the greatest possible care as to conversation, and yet to manifest a kindness of disposition toward them, and gratitude for the attention I receive.

Sixth-day, my kind friend Daniel Wheeler sent his droskey for me, and with him and his family I spent the day, an enjoyment which I seldom have partaken of since coming to the city, except on meeting-days; for, understanding that I continue to be considered by some in authority as a suspicious character, I feel it necessary to be careful, not to expose any of my friends here to the danger of becoming implicated with me.

First-day, walked out to meeting; the wind setting strong across the road, I was greatly annoyed by the burning of the carcasses of the cattle and pigs, that were brought out of the city, where they had perished during the flood; it not being considered best to bury them, lest the wolves should be attracted thereby. The days being very short, I did not stay the afternoon meeting, having nearly five English miles to walk to my lodgings.

Believing the time to be fully come when I must be willing to take up my pen, and as matter rose in my mind, to commit it to paper, in an address to the inhabitants of Petersburg, I devoted the afternoon and evening to this service, which, when I had finished, my mind felt relieved from some of the load of exercise I had been brought under, since the awful visitation which this city had witnessed.

Second-day, my mind continued to be charged with an apprehension of religious duty to attempt a visit to the emperor. I waited on a merchant in the city, with whom I had made a slight acquaintance, who was on terms of friendship with the emperor's private secretary, through whom my request must be conveyed. On my informing him of the cause of my now waiting upon him, he engaged to call upon the secretary, and to inform him of my re-

quest: having thus far done my part towards bringing about that which I believed would be required of me, before the way would open for my quitting the city, I did not lose my reward of peace.

Third-day, brought me under fresh difficulty: my friend who yesterday had offered to assist me in obtaining an interview with the emperor, appeared to regret he had taken such a task upon him, as he requested to be excused from the performance of it. I therefore concluded it would be best for me to adopt my usual plan of doing my business myself, by addressing a note to the secretary, leaving the result to that Almighty Power, who, I firmly believed, was able to make the way easy for me, if it was his design I should be admitted to the emperor. I therefore wrote a note as follows: "I am one of the Society of Friends; and feeling, as I have done for some time, my mind exercised with apprehensions of religious duty, if possible to obtain an interview with the emperor, I shall feel myself greatly obliged to thee, his secretary, and served, by thy endeavouring to make such way for me, as may be in thy power." This note was forwarded to him by a messenger whom my friend provided for me for that purpose. The circumstance of my friend's refusal to fulfil his engagement, was at first trying; but I believed that Divine goodness was making way for my release from some of my weights and burdens, and that if patience were but enough abode in, these dispensations would be sanctified; although my faith, patience, and obedience never were more fully put to the test. Having forwarded my note to the emperor's secretary, from the peaceful feeling in my mind, I was enabled to hold up my head in hope, that my movements thus far were in the line of Divine appointment; and thus I was freed from all anxiety as to the result of it.

Fourth-day, patience is indeed very requisite, when we are lying, as it were, on our oars, waiting for the word of command to be clearly given to get under way again: although at times, I feel as if the time for my release from the field of labour here was hastening apace, and that an overland journey must be submitted to by me, yet I dare not at present take any step whatsoever towards arranging for it; having the assurance in my own mind, that every thing needful for my safe return to my family again, will, in due time, be provided for me.

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting.

Sixth-day, I rambled to the great market; the snow was falling heavily, I walked under cover for near two hours, and then returned home. A person called upon me to-day, inviting me to make him a visit; although I could not doubt but that his invitation was given in great sincerity, I found I must decline it, which placed me under difficulty; but as it appeared clear to my mind my safety was in being willing to take up the cross by

declining, I endeavoured to do so in as handsome a manner as I was capable of, so as not to give just occasion for offence to be taken at it. The evening closed by reading in "Piety Promoted," and by mental prayer for strength to be enabled to hold on the way of well-doing, and bear the daily cross to the end. But, O! the fears that I am at times tried with; being almost ready to cast away the shield, as if it never had been anointed, or I had never known any thing of its miraculous sufficiency to ward off every blow of Satan. Before I retired to rest, a glimmering prospect was afforded of my safe landing on the shore of Harwich.

Seventh-day, 11th of 12th mo., such have been my secret plungings this day, and the fears and misgivings which I have had to pass through, that nature at times seemed nearly exhausted. Having finished a fair copy of the address to the inhabitants of Petersburg, I was not able to know, how it is to be disposed of, or who will dare to translate and print it; for nothing can go to press in the city, without first having the sanction of the censor. When my bed-time arrived, I saw no other prospect but that of my having a distressing night to pass through: my inclination would have led me to remain up through the night, but fearing that the family I was in would notice my so doing, and be anxious to come at the cause of it, which I should not be able to disclose to them; such was the state of nervous irritability I was sunk into, that I found it would be difficult for me to lie quietly in bed; my feet were more like the feet of a corpse than of one in whom a spark of life existed, yet there was no way but to go to bed, and endure the suffering that might follow. Divine mercy however failed me not, but continued to be my stay and staff during this long and trying night, for so I thought it; and I anxiously watched for the peep of day, when I might be able to rise from my bed without notice being taken by the family, and to parade my room. That the Lord alone who thus sustains, may have the praise and full dedication of the remainder of my days, is the earnest desire of my soul.

First-day, walked out to meeting; after again reading over the address to the inhabitants, I signed it: on inquiry, I was fully satisfied a translation could not be procured, nor printed copies, as no one would dare to attempt to undertake either of these offices of kindness: my mind continued to feel relieved as far as I had thus proceeded. There appeared no way for me but to keep in patience, until the way for disposing of it was seen with greater clearness, than at present was the case with me.

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting; the change from a fine clear frost to close, damp, warm weather, occasioned my walk to be very oppressive; the next day was, however, fine, clear, and frosty.

Seventh-day, a time of close exercise of mind from various causes ; but the day closed quietly. What an unmerited mercy, when after a storm the calm comes. First-day, walked out to meeting.

Second-day, no reply to my note to the secretary ; yet I am preserved in patience as to the result, which I hope I esteem a favour.

Third-day, 12th of 12th mo. as I was turning out for my morning's walk, a messenger presented me with a letter, demanding forty copecks, which I cheerfully paid him ; supposing it came from the secretary, and would prove the means of determining the result of my note to him ; but this was not the case, as it only appointed a time for my waiting upon the secretary.

Fourth-day, agreeable to appointment, I waited upon the secretary, prince Alexander Galitzin ; who received me cordially, and informed me the emperor had concluded on seeing me ; the time for the interview however was not fixed, but timely notice would be given me. Apprehending it would be right for me to put the emperor in possession of my certificates, I left them with the prince for that purpose. The subject of disposing of the address I had signed, came again closely before the view of my mind : the way for me to obtain an interview with the emperor being now clear, it appeared to me I must place it in his hands as the father of his people, to dispose of it as in the wisdom of truth he might be directed.

Continuing to feel a lively exercise of mind on behalf of my countrymen residing in this nation, more particularly those who reside in Petersburg, Cronstadt, and Moscow ; and apprehending I should not acquit myself acceptably in the sight of my great Master, unless I was willing to commit to paper that which arose in my mind for them, in the love of the gospel, I took up my pen, and addressed them also ; and, as no printed copies could be obtained, a few copies were written, which I placed in the hands of the preachers of the English congregations here, and put some in train for Cronstadt and Moscow, requesting care should be taken to give them all the publicity possible ; which I had reason to believe would be the case, from the agreeable manner in which they were received, and from the conclusion come to of reading it at the close of their worship.

The address was as follows :—

AN ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH PROTESTANTS IN RUSSIA, MORE PARTICULARLY TO THOSE RESIDENT AT PETERSBURGH, CRONSTADT, AND MOSCOW.

“ Since my lot has been cast in this city, I have felt a lively interest for the best welfare of the native inhabitants ; before land-

ing on this shore, my mind was warmly engaged on your account, my dear countrymen; accompanied with more than usual feelings of solicitude, that you may be found walking as becomes the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; thereby proving yourselves instrumental, through Divine help, towards leavening the minds of the people, like the leaven we read of, (Matt. xiii. 33,) which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened. As far as my observation has gone in different places, the example of the English people is much looked up to; on which account I have felt the more solicitous, believing that the present is a day of great importance both here and elsewhere, upon the Continent of Europe: a day in which the light of the glorious gospel of Christ Jesus, has dawned in the souls of many scattered up and down, and will more and more dawn. It therefore appears to me of serious consequence to the prosperity of this great work, that you, who are placed here and there amongst the people, should keep in constant remembrance those expressions of our dear Lord, when personally upon earth, to his immediate followers, (Matt. v. 14, 15, 16.) "Ye are the light of the world; a city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid: neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel; but on a candlestick, and it giveth light to the whole house: let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." Far be it from me to charge you with a want of care in this important respect, from any outward information or knowledge of how matters are with you. I came a stranger to all, and have felt it right for me to keep so. It would be uncharitable and unwarrantable in any, to doubt the propriety of your claim to your being followers of Christ; yet a jealousy, yea a godly jealousy—arrests my mind, on account of many of you in this respect; I fear, if my feelings be correct, ye are not an example to the native inhabitants, in an endeavour to come out of the spirit of the world; by keeping aloof from those national amusements, and from that total neglect of the Sabbath-day, so sorrowfully apparent in many of them. In a degree of that love, which desires the welfare of the human race all the world over; allow me to press the query individually: Art thou in health, my brother? art thou in health, my sister? has it been thy constant daily care to be found preserved in that watchful state of mind which the royal Psalmist was in, when he declared, (Psalm, i. 9, 10,) "I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue, I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me." For it is only as this disposition of mind is abode in, that we can reasonably expect Divine regard and approbation. The enemy of all righteousness has none who serve his purpose better, no agents which more steadily or firmly support and promote his cause amongst man-

kind, than professing Christians, who are not willing to be found coming up in the practical part of true religion; for the greater profession such are making, the more they talk about religion, the more they deceive themselves as well as others; instead of coming to partake of that living and eternal substance, which will endure, they are but following an empty shadow. It matters little by what devices or stratagems Satan prevails, so long as he can satisfy mankind, and prevent them from coming to the true knowledge of God, and keep them from an acquaintance with that Power which can save. This great adversary of man's happiness, will let people go to their place of worship; he will not hinder their pleading for rites or ceremonies; he will furnish them with argument from the holy Scriptures to support their cause: so long as he can keep them worshippers in the outward court, and hinder the inward work from going forward in the temple of the heart, his purposes are fully answered. But to return to these worshippers in the outward court, they serve Satan various ways; they often become stumbling-blocks to the weak, but honest inquirers, who are anxious to know the feet of their minds turned into Zion's paths; and when difficulties present to those who have really felt a desire to be helped over them, the adversary brings forward to their view the example of these eager hearers of the word, but slothful doers of it; by this means he often checks the sincere desires that are begotten, and causes a stopping short of that which has been before aimed at.

"Now, seeing we are called unto glory and virtue, and that we have to contend with an unwearied adversary, ever on the alert, seeking whom he may devour: how great is the necessity for each of us to watch and be sober, using all diligence to make our calling and election sure, before we go hence and are seen of men no more. There is no work, nor device, nor wisdom, nor knowledge in the grave, whither we are all hastening; as the tree falls, so it lies; as death leaves us, so judgment will find us; and from the decision of our all-merciful, all-wise, and all-just Judge, there is no appeal.

"Let none be spending their time, that treasure of eternal consequence, in vain; but let obedience keep pace with knowledge, whilst the day of merciful visitation is lengthened out, lest the night come upon us; and those things which belong unto our peace, should be for ever hid from our eyes.

"The Lord is no respecter of persons; but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him: it is also declared, that a manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal; if we walk in the Spirit, we shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh: the primary means of immediate Divine help, the Holy Spirit, is freely administered unto all; the grace of God, which bringeth salvation, hath ap-

peared unto all, teaching all. The holy Scriptures are bountifully distributed; which are able to make wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. These sacred writings, although a secondary means, were given forth by inspiration of God; designed, in condescending mercy, for the help of man; and they have the blessed tendency to direct our minds to the primary means, even Christ Jesus, the alpha and omega, the beginning and the ending, the first and the last, the way, the truth, and the life, the only way to God, as declared by himself, 'No man cometh to the Father, but by me.' (John, xiv. 6.) Are there not sufficient and reasonable grounds to believe and hope, my dear countrymen, that if you were found walking as becometh the gospel of our Lord and Saviour, your actions would speak louder than words, to the surrounding natives? When we consider the gracious means afforded, outward and inward, for the help of mankind, by an all-bountiful Creator; together with the laudable efforts of the Bible Society, and the labours of many pious Christians, can we attribute the small appearance of fruit amongst the Continental nations to any other cause, than the want of faith, and a fulness of conformity in the professors of Christianity to the doctrines, precepts, and example of the self-denying Jesus? The primary and secondary means are all-sufficient and abundant; it is the thread of Christian example that is so much wanting, to make a three-fold cord to the praise and glory of God—the promotion of the great work of righteousness in the earth, our own peace while here, and eternal happiness hereafter. Be intreated then to consider what I say, and the Lord give you understanding in all things.

"Whilst I am addressing others, I feel the need of taking heed to myself; which I humbly hope will never be lost sight of by your sincere friend and well wisher.

"THOMAS SHILLITOE."

"Petersburgh, 12th mo. 1824."

Fifth-day, I walked out to meeting, and returned home to tea, at times not a little thoughtful how I should acquit myself before the emperor; but this I found was not a subject for me to dwell upon: I therefore endeavoured, as much as in me lay, to leave this subject and retire to bed, in hopes of a night's rest.

Sixth-day, I felt weighed down with the prospect of an interview with the emperor. I turned out for a short walk, fearing a long absence from home, in case a messenger should come in my absence. On my return home, I received a letter from the secretary, appointing an interview with the emperor, for six o'clock this evening; it stated that a carriage would be in attendance upon me, and a person to conduct me to the palace, who was unacquainted with the English language, whom I was to follow, after I left the car-

riage. After reading the letter, my feelings at the moment may be better conceived by such who have been placed in a similar situation, being about to make a visit in the name of the Most High, to an absolute monarch. I kept quiet at home the remainder of the day; I endeavoured well to consider the propriety of my putting into the hands of the emperor the address to the inhabitants of Petersburg, and leaving it solely at his disposal; and I apprehended my proceeding thus was the only way for me to obtain relief to my own mind. I enclosed it, with the address to the English Protestants, in a sheet of paper for that purpose. I had told a friend of mine, I was led to apprehend one interview with the emperor would not afford me a full opportunity to relieve my mind; to which my friend replied, he did not think a second could be obtained, giving me such reasons as satisfied me, that it would not be for want of a willingness on the part of the emperor to comply with such a request for a further opportunity, so far at least as prudence dictated to him. I endeavoured to be in readiness early, as I was requested by the letter to be punctual to the time. The carriage with my guide arrived at my lodgings an hour before the time my letter specified, which placed me in a trying situation, as I knew not how to account for it, fearing some alteration had taken place in the time since the appointment was first made, and that a second note had, by some means, not come to my hand. On inquiring, the guide informed my landlady his orders were to be with me in time, which was the cause of his coming to me thus early.

On our arrival at a back entrance of the palace, my guide left me in the carriage, where I was kept waiting a considerable time, I concluded from our being still too early: at length my guide returned, and took charge of me. At the entrance, I passed the centinel on duty; but no notice was taken, that I could observe, of my hat being kept on: my guide then conducted me through a long and very dreary passage, in which the few lamps that were lighted, gave but a very dim light, which cast somewhat of an awful feeling over my mind, until I came to an open space; here a young man was in waiting to take charge of me, who conducted me up stairs, at the top of which, one who, I suppose, is called a lord in waiting on the emperor, was in readiness to receive me, who conducted me into the emperor's private apartment, and there left me. As silence was strictly observed on the part of those who had taken charge of me, not a word passed, or a look from me, that could express any thing like surprise at this profound silence, thus so uniformly observed. After taking my seat in this room a short time, I observed the handle of the door, opposite to that by which I had entered, move, which led me to conclude some person was about to enter; on which I rose from my seat; when a rather tall person, with a placid countenance, came into

the room, so plain in his attire, as to ornaments generally worn by sovereigns, as to induce me to put the question to him, "Am I now in company with the emperor?" to which he replied, in an affable manner, "Yes, you are." He held out his hand to me, and taking his seat on a sofa, placed me by him. After he had inquired after Stephen Grellet and William Allen, for whom in warm terms he expressed his sincere regard, I laid before the emperor the manner in which my mind had been exercised, on account of the notorious abuse of the First-day of the week in Petersburg; I informed him the only way that had opened in my mind for my relief, was by taking up my pen and committing to writing matter as it came before me in the line of religious duty, addressed to his subjects generally; but as I had been well informed, the press was now so restricted, that even the Moravians were denied the liberty they had heretofore enjoyed, of having their new-year's hymn printed, it was not possible I could have the address translated and printed; * that therefore I believed I should not be able faithfully to acquit myself in the Divine sight in this matter, but by giving the address in charge to him, whom I was to consider the father of his people; desiring, as I most earnestly did, that Divine wisdom would be pleased to direct him in the right disposal of it: on which he appeared cordially to receive it from my hands. After this subject was thus disposed of, various matters were entered into, during which I brought into view such subjects as to me appeared ripe to bring forward; other matters which my mind had been exercised with, I found I must as yet keep in the back-ground; yet I felt not a little tried, lest, as my friend had told me, there should be no probability of my having a second interview. However, a secret hope crossed my mind, that if these further matters, not yet ripe for communication to the emperor at this time, were subjects Divine wisdom saw meet I should lay before him, the Almighty was able, without any care of mine, to make way for it. Thus I was enabled to leave things, and simply to attend to the business of the present time; for I think I never witnessed my mind more unshackled, or felt more freedom from all restraint, and more at liberty to unbosom my whole soul, than I did on this occasion, to the pious emperor, on every subject as it rose in my mind to lay before him, both as it respected himself as sovereign, and his subjects he was permitted to rule over; feeling more as if I was sitting by the side of a servant dependent on me, than by the side of so great a monarch. Towards the close of this interview, the emperor very pathetically expressed himself in substance as follows: "Before I

* On inquiry, I was well assured, if I procured a translation of the address in England, and had it printed there, they must be smuggled in, and then no one would dare to circulate them.

became acquainted with your religious Society and its principles, I frequently, from my early life, felt something in myself, which at times gave me clearly to see, that I stood in need of a further knowledge of Divine things than I was then in possession of; which I could not then account for, nor did I know where to look for that which would prove availing to my help in this matter, until I became acquainted with some of your Society, and with its principles. This I have since considered to be the greatest of all the outward blessings the Almighty has bestowed upon me; because hereby I became fully satisfied in my own mind, that that which had thus followed me, though I was ignorant of what it meant, was that same Divine power inwardly revealed, which your religious Society have from their commencement professed to be actuated by, in their daily walks through life; whereby my attention became turned with increasing earnestness, to seek after more of an acquaintance with it in my own soul: and I bless the Lord, that he thus continues to condescend to send his true gospel ministers, to keep me in remembrance of this day of his merciful awakening to my soul." He then added, "My mind is at times brought under great suffering, to know how to move along; I see things necessary for me to do, and things necessary for me to refuse complying with, which are expected from me. You have counselled me to an unreserved and well-timed obedience in all things;—I clearly see it to be my duty; and this is what I want to be more brought into the experience of: but when I try for it, doubts come into my mind, and discouragements prevail: for, although they call me an absolute monarch, it is but little power I have, for doing that which I see it to be right for me to do."

I feared my intruding longer on the time of the emperor, having, I believed, cast off the whole of what my mind was at this time charged with to deliver to him; and yet it felt trying to me to leave him, not knowing if I ever should have another opportunity of fully relieving my mind; however, as it appeared best for me so to do, I made the effort to be moving: on which the emperor requested we might have a quiet sitting together before we parted, which accordingly took place. When I rose from my seat to go, the emperor, taking hold of my hand, and, turning towards me in the most affectionate manner, said: "I shall not consider this as a parting opportunity, but shall expect another visit from you, before you set off for your own home." This circumstance afresh awakened in my mind a feeling of reverent gratitude, that I had been preserved from putting forth the hand, when the command had been to stay it. On my being about to retire from the emperor, the case of Hezekiah was brought to my remembrance, although from a different cause, when he turned his

face to the wall and wept : for I observed the emperor turned himself from me, as I fully believe, in order to give vent to his tears of gratitude to that Almighty Power, who in mercy had been pleased to favour us together with the precious overshadowing influence of his good presence ; an evidence of which I never remember to have been more sensible of.

I was then conducted to my lodgings in the same quiet manner, and by the same conveyance ; deeply sensible of my inability to set forth my feelings of gratitude to Almighty God, in making the way so easy as it had been to me. Whilst thus in company with the emperor, he made particular inquiry after the health of my friend Daniel Wheeler, which appeared to be rather declining ; on which I informed the emperor it was my belief, that nothing would be so likely to restore him to his usual health as breathing his native air, and associating with his friends at the ensuing Yearly Meeting. The emperor replied, " He shall go."

Seventh-day, 25th of 12th mo. after breakfast and reading, I pursued my usual exercise out of doors. The temperature was fifteen degrees below freezing.* The people and cattle made a picturesque appearance from the hoar-frost, more particularly the coachmen and sledge-drivers, their large long beards resembling a mass of snow, suspended from their chins. Although this severe change has taken place, I think I have suffered more from cold in my own country, than I suffered here to-day : my clothing was warm, to meet the change out of doors ; and on my returning home I stripped off my warm clothing : the internal warmth I met with in the house, from the fires kept in different parts of the house, abundantly compensated for the parting with my warm clothing. I was not able during the winter, but once, to bear a fire in my own apartment.

First-day morning, the wind boisterous, and the snow fell so very fast, that my turning out of town to take a bleak walk to meeting was discouraging ; but as I set off with a good will to do my best, although I found it a difficult task to proceed, the road in places being so blocked up with snow, I was enabled to reach my kind friend Daniel Wheeler's, at the moment the family were about sitting down to hold their meeting ; and I returned home in the afternoon, the city feeling to me to be my proper place of residence ; otherwise it would have been more congenial to my natural disposition, to have passed more of my time with my friend Daniel Wheeler and his family.

I had a conversation with Daniel Wheeler on what had passed between the emperor and myself, relative to the state of my said friend's health, and the probability of his receiving benefit by a visit to England : a cheering prospect was afforded me, from

* Probably 2 deg. below zero of Fahrenheit's thermometer.

a hope I should be privileged by having him for my care-taker, and companion to England.

Second-day, 27th of 12th mo. the weather fine: I pursued my exercise of walking in the evening. I had to labour hard to know a task accomplished, which I have often found a very difficult one, that of leaving the things of the morrow to care for themselves.

Third-day, mostly spent in walking and reading. My landlady being frequently indisposed and confined to her bed, (more particularly so since the awful inundation, when the ringing of the alarm-bell and firing of the cannon, announces that the Neva is rising above its wonted level,) it is my lot to be left to the mercy of a dirty, idle, voracious Russian servant-girl, who has no knowledge of the English language, and who plunders me of my provision every way she can: I am not able to see any remedy for it, but by my bearing all with patience; believing, as I do, my getting into these lodgings, was in answer to my earnest prayers to the Most High, to provide for me a safe sheltering place, and which I have hitherto believed it to be the most so I could have found in the city. I therefore am made willing to endure all my increased difficulties as it respects the body, rather than risk the danger of my getting into difficulties of a nature that would be harder to bear, and to be extricated from again.

Fourth-day, the cannon frequently firing, the water in the Neva is rising, which alarms some of the inhabitants of the city. When the late awful visitation took place and the water subsided, it was reported, that some who lived on the island, being absent from their own home at the time, finding on their return that their families had perished in their own dwellings, and in other instances, their house and family were all taken out to sea, became bereft of their senses; and others put an end to their existence. This led me to consider, what a mercy it is to be able to find a sure anchoring place, in seasons of trial like these.

Sixth-day, the weather wet and warm, I rambled on the banks of the Neva, where great preparations were making on the ice for the accommodation of carriages and foot-passengers travelling upon it. With this day the year 1824 closes, and I hope I may say, I feel thankful to the Great Author of every blessing, so many of which he has been pleased in unmerited mercy to dispense to me.

Seventh-day, the first of the First month, 1825. The new year commences with a heavy fall of snow. I walked out, in hopes the air would brace up my nerves, which proved the case.

First-day, walked out to meeting: my dear friend Daniel Wheeler having received some official intelligence of his being set at liberty to make a journey to England, we freely conversed

together on the subject, although no time was fixed for our departure.

Second-day, I walked out to the frozen market, which I found well stocked with oxen, calves, sheep, pigs and poultry of most descriptions; also game in great abundance, with fresh fish, all in a frozen state for winter store, which are purchased by the inhabitants, and deposited in their ice-cellars for family use. The oxen and sheep were placed on their hind legs in an erect posture, stripped of the clothing which nature gave them, which had rather a disgusting appearance. I understood that the sellers of these articles, being fearful of a change taking place in the weather from frost to thaw, were anxious to sell, as a change to mildness would render their various articles of much less value for depositing for winter store.

Seventh-day, the weather still continuing very severe, I bent my course to the Neva, which exhibited a pleasant appearance: the different paths marked out on the ice for passengers and for carriages, were decorated on each side with fir-trees, that passengers might keep their course with safety. Great numbers of persons were driving on it, seemingly fearless; but as necessity did not require my venturing on it, I kept on firm ground.

Fifth-day, 6th of 1st mo. walked out to meeting: accompanied by my friend Daniel Wheeler, we rode to George Edmundson's, one of the English Friends who resides at Octer. We crossed the Neva on the ice; on our reaching the midway of our journey over, I was led to query with myself, what had induced me to make this venture, and I was thankful when we reached the shore again, preferring firm ground. I now had my departure from Petersburg announced in the newspaper, according to custom, as the time for it was concluded on.

Seventh-day, 8th of 1st mo. the time being come, when I must announce to the emperor my prospect of leaving Petersburg, I wrote the following note to his secretary;

"I have been notified in the newspapers as about to leave this country, and I should wish to be at liberty in two weeks: it is necessary I should secure my place as early as well may be in the diligence to Riga, but this I cannot feel easy to do, having given the emperor to expect I should not depart without thus craving an opportunity to take my leave of him. I wish respectfully to say, I am now holding myself in readiness to wait upon him, at such time as he may think most suitable to appoint.

"THOMAS SHILLITOE."

"Petersburgh, 8th of 1st mo. 1825."

In reply to which, in the course of the day, I received a note from the prince, informing me I might make the necessary arrange-

ments for my departure, as the time for my taking leave of the emperor would be certainly announced to me in the course of two weeks.

Third-day, by the help of an Englishman, I went to the diligence-office, to obtain information respecting the time of their departure, and the weight of luggage which would be allowed each of us, and the time for rest and refreshment on the road: I had called myself previously at the office, and received very insulting behaviour from a young man in the office, on account of keeping on my hat there; of which behaviour I informed my friend and interpreter, who mentioned the circumstance to one of the managers, and the young man was spoken to respecting his conduct towards me: but on more maturely considering the subject, during my moments of quiet when alone this evening, I felt cause for regret that I had not quietly passed over this insult; fearing his insult operated as much to hurt my pride, as wearing my hat in the office did the young man's pride; and I trust what I have felt on the occasion, will prove as a watchword to me in future, to be more willing to endure all things for the cause' sake.

Fifth-day, walked out to meeting, and found my dear friend Daniel Wheeler busily occupied in arranging his outward concerns for our departure: the prospect of my having such a care-taker, caused my heart to overflow with gratitude to that Divine Power, who rules all things, and who does all things well; I have indeed fresh cause to acknowledge, in his thus making a way, where at one time no way appeared to open, for my help on the way to my own country.

Sixth-day, after breakfast and reading, I turned out to take my morning's ramble: the thermometer sixteen degrees below freezing, the day fine, and my mind more at rest than has been the case for some months past, from the prospect of our soon being on our way to England: what a mercy it will be, if I am favoured to reach it safely, not knowing the dangers that may await us during so long a travel over-land, at this season of the year.

Seventh-day, the weather not so severe, nor so congenial to my nerves. I have sometimes thought twenty-four or thirty degrees below freezing, as they sometimes have it here, would suit my constitution better than the warm close weather we at times have in my native land; and I have at times felt rather desirous to witness one of these pinching days before my departure.

First-day, walked out to meeting; at the close of which was held the preparative meeting, in which the queries were answered to Balby monthly meeting in Yorkshire,—the Friends who reside here being members of that monthly meeting.

Third-day, I walked on the banks of the Neva, which was be-

come a very busy scene ; the crowds of people collected on the ice near the palace, awakened in my mind great apprehensions of their danger. This being the day for what is called the christening of the waters, a ceremony performed annually, I had observed for some time men employed in erecting at the back of the palace on the ice, an octagon temple, to which the people were now hastening in every direction : this building, I was informed, was for the accommodation of the bishop and clergy, who officiated in performing the ceremony, with such of the royal family who are able to attend, which they all are expected to do, if able. I might have gone with the multitude, and have been one in observing the ceremony performed ; but it appeared safest for me to bend my course directly home, lest by going in the way of danger unbidden, I should get into difficulty, which I should have escaped had I taken up the cross, and not have suffered my curiosity to prompt me to step aside out of the path of duty : the Divine witness telling me in plain terms, I had no warrant given me for countenancing such superstitious proceedings by being a looker-on. I was met the day preceding this ceremony by one of my countrymen, who informed me of it, saying, the talk of the people is, that the emperor has of late contrived to be on his travels at this time, and so to be absent from the city ; but he is now in Petersburg, and it will be as much as his life is worth, if he does not attend : but neither the emperor nor his empress were present on the occasion ; they left the city for one of their country palaces at a few miles distance the evening before ; which, perhaps, was going as far as the emperor saw to be required of him in bearing his testimony against this superstition ; but his absence did not pass over without remarks being made in consequence. The ceremony of what is termed the christening the waters, I was informed, is as follows :—a square hole is left in the floor of the temple, and a hole cut in the ice to correspond with it ; when the company are assembled, a man by a rope lets down a pail through these holes, and brings up water out of the river Neva. The bishop then puts a crucifix into this pail of water, and uses some form of words ; after which the water in which the crucifix was immersed, is poured through the hole again into the river, and the credulous multitude are induced to think, that the water, which the night before was unwholesome, is now by this ceremony purified and rendered fit for use.

Seventh-day, hearing that one of my countrymen who was intending to go to England wanted company, I made him a call ; it appeared probable that he would make one of our party, which would be likely to add to our comfort by its enabling us to have a carriage much to ourselves. After my return home, I

had some sore conflicts to pass through; the enemy, who for a little season had been so chained down, as not to be able, with all his efforts, to weaken my confidence in that Divine Power, which had thus far directed my course, and favoured me with strength to keep on the narrow path, now appeared to be let loose upon me; so that my situation from his varied suggestions and discouragements, might be, I thought, fitly compared to fighting with beasts, or the nature of the beast: but as I was favoured still to know the Almighty, in whom I had believed, to be sufficient to keep me from becoming a prey to Satan, and as I laboured after ability to maintain my confidence firm in Him, after He had seen meet, that my faith should be again thus closely tried, He was pleased to speak peace again to my poor tribulated mind.

A messenger brought me a note from the prince Galitzin, appointing this evening for me to make my visit to the emperor. Some matters still continuing to press on my mind, which were not ripe for communication when with the emperor before, I am led to believe I must not now dare to withhold them from him; although I am fully sensible they are tender subjects for me to meddle with. The prospect of this visit has at times humbled me as into the very dust, looking towards it with dismay, lest I should fall short in delivering that which I may be favoured clearly to see, is the whole counsel of my Divine Master to this absolute monarch. But in these seasons of tribulation I am bound in gratitude to acknowledge, I have not been left destitute of the assurance, that if I am but faithful in all things in the clear vision of light, required of me in the winding up of this religious engagement, I shall know of a truth that all things will work together for my good.

As before, late in the evening, a carriage arrived from the palace, and my former guide took charge of me: again on my arrival I was conducted to the emperor's apartment, who received me with his usual affability, giving me his hand, and seating me on the sofa beside him. He then informed me he had read the address to the inhabitants of Petersburg, which I had put into his hands, with the contents of which he was well satisfied. I stated to him the impracticability there was for me to obtain a translation of my address, and have them printed in England. I was fully satisfied if they came into the country they would be destroyed: therefore as the emperor appeared willing to take the charge of it, I did not feel myself at all justified in attempting to prescribe any precise mode for him to pursue; but only expressed the concern of my mind, that he might be strengthened to seek after Divine wisdom in the right disposal of it. In this expression of my feeling, he appeared fully to unite; and in thus

leaving the matter with him, my mind was favoured to experience peace. On my saying, there were some matters of importance to the welfare of his dominions, which I found I durst do no otherwise than lay before him, although they might be delicate matters for me to touch upon: the emperor replied, "Why hesitate? I am open to receive all you may have to say on any subject." The way being thus mercifully made plain for me, for so I evidently felt it to be, to the humbling of my very soul in deep prostration before the Lord, who had, in the renewings of his mercy thus dealt with me, I endeavoured in as concise and impressive a manner as possible, to obtain full relief to my own mind: I endeavoured to keep under my exercise, and as subjects were one after another brought before my view, strength was mercifully given me faithfully to acquit myself. Amongst the subjects which I had to lay before him, one more particularly was, the very debased state of vassalage by which the greater part of his subjects were held in bondage to others, and the awful consequences that eventually must result from it. This was a subject which I rejoiced to find had lain near his own heart: he presented me with a small work on Colonization, containing proposals calculated to bring about a remedy for this evil in his dominions. I then adverted again to the punishment by the knout, practised in this country: in my former visit, I had fully expressed my feelings of horror on this subject, and I was then glad to find that it had occupied the mind of the emperor; he inquired of me what other mode of punishment could be adopted, that would be likely to work such a reformation in offenders as was desirable. On my proposing to him to substitute the tread-mill, it appeared so agreeably to meet his ideas, that I was led to ask if I might be at liberty on my return home, to forward to him such printed information on the subject, as my friends in England were able to furnish me with. He replied, such information would be very acceptable; it being his desire that reformation should be the object kept in view, rather than what is deemed, the punishment of offenders. In conversation afterwards with the merchant, through whom this information was to be conveyed to the emperor, I learned that the society in England for the improvement of prisons, had, a considerable time ago, sent over to this merchant a complete model of the tread-mill in full work, with figures placed on the wheel, to show its operation; an order was at the same time received, that it should be presented to the emperor, which order was produced to me; but through fear on the part of the person to whom it was consigned, this model was kept back, from his having understood such a mode of treating prisoners here would be warmly opposed by the police. I informed the emperor of this circumstance, requesting he would give me the liberty to for-

ward it to him, to which he consented ; desiring it might be put up in a box, and sent to his secretary for him ; which was accordingly done.

Having felt my mind more at liberty, since my first visit to the emperor than heretofore, to make a few calls before my departure, I visited the Bible-printing and distributing office in the city : having made memorandums, from the information given me by one of the managers of the institution, of the declining state in which it was, I left the following copy thereof with the emperor :—

“ The sales of the Holy Scriptures increased gradually until the year 1823 ; since that time they have rapidly decreased ; in the last half-year of 1824, scarcely any orders have been received from the societies in the interior : at present there are no orders, and no prospect of any ; the sales in Petersburg, where there is free access to purchase, have been equal to preceding years ; the funds, also, are rapidly on the decrease, and were not the society obliged, by its declining state, to part with many of their workmen, they would not half meet the expenditure. The Bible Society is now looked upon as a proscribed institution, and is quite deserted. This cannot be wondered at, as the central committee have not met for the last seven months ; the correspondence with the interior has almost entirely ceased ; their Journals,* for the two last months have not been published, owing to the manuscript copies being detained by the metropolitan bishop, in whose hands they are placed for his signature before they go to the press. I was shown eleven hundred copies of the first volume of the Old Testament, which have been printed several months, and bound ready to be distributed ; but not a single copy is permitted to be sold : out of twelve presses and two printing-machines, which were in full employ until the beginning of the year 1824, four of these presses are only now employed, to finish the work that was in hand at the beginning of the last year ; the workmen have been gradually discharged, and when this work is finished, the printing-office, unless a change takes place, must be shut up. In the book-binding department, the English journeymen are mostly discharged, and are gone home : those who remain are employed in repairing the books that were injured by the late flood : when this work is finished, these will also be discharged, and the book-binding office will be shut up. Thus an institution considered, at the time, the finest of its kind in all Europe, and which promised fair to be one of the means of drawing down the blessing of heaven upon the Russian empire, and the

* This Journal is a magazine that came out monthly, giving a statement of the various proceedings of the Bible Institution, and furnished with anecdotes of persons who, coming into possession of the Bible, had found comfort from it, and to show that it was eagerly sought after by many.

admiration of every sincere Christian, established at a very great expense, is neglected and falling to decay ; and while, it is said, the people are anxiously desiring a supply of the Old Testament in their native tongue, they are denied this privilege. Seeing things are thus managed, may I not add the language of the Most High, through one of his prophets, ‘ Shall I not visit for these things ! ’ ”

A full opportunity having now been afforded me to relieve my mind of all that I apprehended was required of me to express to the emperor in the line of religious duty, a pause took place ; feeling myself constrained to kneel down in supplication, the emperor went on his knees by my side : after rising from our knees, and sitting awhile quietly together, the time for my departure being come, I rose to go, and after holding each other most affectionately by the hand, he saluted me, and we took a heart-tendering farewell.

Being conveyed back to my lodgings, and taking my seat in my apartment, it was with great difficulty I could refrain from proclaiming aloud my feelings of gratitude to Almighty God. For a while, I felt like one lost in admiration ; but afterwards, the retrospect of what had fallen from my lips caused me to tremble ; but in due time, Divine goodness in mercy condescended to pour into my heart and mind such a portion of the wine of consolation, as he best knew I was able to bear ; for I soon became sensible a care was now as necessary on my part, that I might be enabled to withstand the wiles of Satan, as ever it was when my mind was under exercise for the service, which I had been thus mercifully enabled to accomplish. My bonds being now so loosened, I felt nearly ready to take my departure.

First-day, I walked out to meeting ; my mind felt so lightened, that I seemed scarcely to feel the ground I passed over ; being ready to conclude those I met, who had before noticed my countenance, must see relief now imprinted on it. My friends participated with me in my feelings, when I informed them how mercifully I had been cared for, and helped through this second visit.

Second-day, I walked to a merchant in the city, to fix for making a visit on the morrow to the prisons ; on my way home I had a very severe fall on the ice which I had to pass over, which shook my whole frame to that degree, that I feared for a time I should be disabled from enduring the journey before me.

Third-day, accompanied by my kind friend, I visited the two prisons for men : the practice of reading the scriptures daily to the prisoners is still kept up. On its being announced the reading was about to commence, it was gratifying to observe the readiness with which the prisoners assembled, and the quiet and order they manifested : they generally appeared clean in their persons, and their apartments were in as good condition as the nature of such

places will allow of. We next visited the prison for females: here also the prisoners were clean and well clothed, their countenances seem to indicate, that they were well cared for. Here reading commenced, which was also conducted in a solid, agreeable manner; the men and women prisoners are generally employed.

From the female prison, we returned to one of the men's prisons: on our arrival, we found fifteen convicts in an outer room, attended by a file of soldiers, preparing to walk to Siberia, a journey that takes them one year to accomplish, at the rate of fifteen miles a-day, as I was informed: some of them had irons on their legs, which they were to travel with, and which, I was told, weighed fourteen pounds; formerly the fetters worn by such prisoners weighed forty pounds, but the present humane emperor had not passed over these abodes of misery, in his endeavours towards relieving suffering humanity, for he reduced the weight of their fetters to what they now are. The prisoners were busily engaged in stripping off their own apparel, and clothing themselves with coarse warm garments of every description necessary for the journey: their countenances appeared various,—some very hardened and inattentive to their situation; others appeared sorrowful, and as if human nature would yield up life, before they reached the end of their journey. The distressed state of mind a young man manifested, who I was told was one of the poor nobles, made such an impression on my mind, that some days elapsed before I wholly forgot him; he was loaded with irons, which he was to travel in to the end of his journey, if he ever reached it, his eyes so red and inflamed with weeping, that it was truly distressing to look at him; at times he appeared like one frantic, repeatedly exclaiming, in the Russian language, "Can nothing be done for me?" I understood the greatest cause of his distress was, his having to leave behind him his aged mother, who was waiting to witness his departure. I was informed his offence was, he had been an officer in the army, and had struck his superior officer, for which he was sentenced to Siberia, to work in the mines for the remainder of his life. My friend had furnished himself with a Testament for each of the prisoners, who generally received it as if they considered it a treasure, putting it up carefully in a handkerchief; the young officer in particular was at a loss sufficiently to manifest his gratitude for this gift and companion in his miserable allotment; he went down on his hands and knees to kiss the feet of his donor: the scene altogether was distressing. Before we quitted, I found I must venture to express a few sentences to them: how far my friend's timidity suffered him to give the whole or not, I found I must leave, and be satisfied that I was strengthened to do my part. We passed the

aged mother of the officer in the passage: the sight of her occasioned me an aching heart.

Fifth-day, I walked to meeting, and arranged matters for our departure—a subject that was pleasant to us both to attend to. A young man, a Russian, who was to be placed under our care, and who was going to England for education, made the fourth in our carriage, so that we had it wholly to ourselves. I had made memorandums of my visit to the emperor, but in such a way as if they concerned a private individual; which, with a few other memorandums I had of late ventured to make, I had sewed up in the lining of my fur-coat, to bring along with me; but on further considering this matter I thought, should I be searched at Riga, as I was given to expect would be the case, (being still eyed, as I believed, by the police as a suspicious character,) the very concealment in this way of these memorandums might bring me into difficulty. I therefore put all my papers and such of my letters as I had not destroyed, into the hands of George Edmondson, to bring to England with him; as he was coming by vessel, no difficulty would occur.

Second-day, occupied with callers, packing, attending to my passport, and making purchases for my journey. This preparing to see my native land, my dear wife and children, felt consoling; and especially so, having, as I was led to believe, an evidence the time for making such preparation was fully come.

Third-day, I paid a visit to the Prince Alexander Galitzin. During this parting interview, I endeavoured faithfully to lay before him the state in which I found the Bible institution, and the cause of its being now at a stand-still: we parted under feelings of sincere regard as brethren, however differing in name and external performances as to religion, yet, I trust, earnestly desirous, that in our daily intercourse amongst men, we might each be giving proof, that our chief care was to be found fulfilling the Divine command to Abraham of old, “Walk before me, and be thou perfect.” This visit closed my services in this city.

I rode out to my kind friend Daniel Wheeler's, in hopes of taking a quiet farewell of his family; but I had not been long there, before I was followed by two of my countrymen; I soon left the house to avoid interrogations, but which might have drawn from me that which was best should not become a subject of general knowledge: my visits to the emperor had been kept secret as much as possible, for as they took place after dark, I proceeded unobserved.

Fourth-day, 9th of 2nd mo. I was thankful that the time for my release was come; for I can truly say, after the first week I became a resident in the city, I never retired to my bed with any degree of certainty, that I might be permitted to enjoy it quietly until day-light in the morning. This morning my friend

Daniel Wheeler, the young Russian, the Englishman and myself, left Petersburg by sledge for Riga: this journey of about four hundred English miles, we performed in four days and nights, constant travelling, except when we halted to change horses and take refreshment. Our journey was impeded when within five miles of Riga, by coming to a part where the wind had blown away the snow, and left the ground quite bare; and as our sledge would not travel on the bare ground, we were set fast for several hours. Our vehicle was like two bodies of a single-horse chaise, placed back to back on the sledge; the aprons and curtains were in a very tattered condition, so that the wind forced its way into our carriage, and when near morning, the air was cold to an extreme; on this occasion our patience was tried, for the drivers were not able, with all their shouting and beating of the poor horses, to get them to move along. Discouraging as our prospect was, and suffering as I did from the cold, fatigue, and want of nourishment, the assurance was renewed, if my feet remained sure on the narrow path round the mountain, rough and rugged as at times I should find it to be, it would lead me safe to my native home; I therefore endeavoured to do my best to keep quiet, and cast all my care on that merciful Creator, who cares for the very sparrows. After we had procured an additional horse we proceeded, and at length reached our hotel at Riga, wanting food, rest and refreshment for the weary body.

Pleasant as our arrival was this morning, as to the flesh, yet my secret exercises were increased, from my having been informed of the probability of my luggage and person being searched by order of the governor, who, it was stated, was a rigid bigot. I had not to my knowledge any thing about my person or in my luggage, (except a large volume of the New Testament, given me by the emperor, with his own signature in it,) which I could conceive might subject me to difficulty; yet should such a search take place, the fear of consequences, and of undue advantages being taken of any default, of which, as a stranger, I was ignorant, operated upon my susceptible mind.

Second-day morning, after a comfortable breakfast, we left our hotel, and crossed the river Dwina, on the other side of which we were informed, a coach would be waiting to convey us forward; but to my great disappointment, our conveyance was a German waggon, fixed on the axletrees: the curtains of this waggon were so tattered and worn, that it was ill calculated to defend us against the intense frosty night-air; but I found, if we went forward, we must submit to the inconvenience: at the end of our first stage, we entered Courland, when the face of the country began to improve. On our arrival at Mitau, we took a fresh carriage, but in no respects more commodious than the former. We had not left Mitau an English mile, before we found we had com-

mitted ourselves to a very drunken driver, and a superintendent not much better : whilst we were being driven over a bad piece of road at a very furious rate, we lost our linchpin, and the hind wheel came off ; we could not prevail on our driver or conductor to turn back and provide us with another carriage ; we were therefore obliged to submit and proceed, yet not without serious apprehensions of danger on our part, from the wheel coming off again, having only a piece of wood out of the hedge to keep it in its place ; but we were favoured to reach our next station, without further accident, where we changed our driver, and had our carriage-wheels properly repaired. We felt thankful in being put under the care of a sober driver : during this stage we reached the banks of a river, over which, with our heavy waggon, four horses, eight persons, and our luggage, we were to cross on the ice ; the prospect of which was trying ; but as it would not do for me to quit the waggon, I besought the Lord to give me strength to acquit myself properly on this trying occasion, and he failed not to confirm me in the assurance, that he still continues to give power to the faint ; and to such as feel they have no might of their own, and steadily look to him for help in the needful time, he condescends to give strength. Gratitude filled my heart, when our carriage was safe on land again.

After travelling through a very fatiguing night, my dear companion Daniel Wheeler, roused me towards day-break, by informing me we were making our way towards another river, which soon appeared in view ; the state of the ice on which we had to cross, appeared truly terrific ; in many places a separation had taken place, and from its rotten state the water was flowing over it. At first I drew back ; to travel upon it appeared more than my feeble frame and agitated nerves knew how to bear ; and yet, if my companions did so, it would not do for me to remain behind. Divine mercy, however, in this time of sore trial, graciously enabled me to cast all my care on Him, and brought before the view of my mind, the manner in which I had been hitherto watched over ; thus was I enabled to take fresh courage, and cheerfully concluded to keep with my companions. The driver and superintendent, after consulting together for some time, concluded it would be safest to take off the horses and turn them loose, to make their own way across, and for us to keep the track which the horses took, and by the help of some men, by tying a rope to the pole of the waggon, and keeping at a distance from it, draw it over. Our trials I was led to consider, great as they were, might have been greater had it occurred in the dead of the night. Observing a glimmering light on the other side of the river, which we supposed to be the post-house, we made up to it, truly thankful when we reached the house. The first object presented to our view, was a woman far advanced

in age, with as care-worn a countenance as I ever remember to have seen, spinning at this early hour in the morning, by the light of a split stick placed in a piece of iron against the wall; every thing about her person and house bespoke the greatest possible indigence, but much innocence was imprinted on her countenance: after standing awhile and looking on her, as she also did on us, I was inclined to put into her hands a piece of money equal to eight-pence; which having done, she seemed as if she hardly could believe the truth of what she saw she was in possession of, viewing it with surprise, and such a smile of gratitude as I have not often beheld: my companions doing the like, I expect she became richer than she had been for a great length of time. Unable by words to express her gratitude, she endeavoured to manifest it by attempting to kiss our hands and our clothes. We felt not a little gratified, that by so small a donation we had thus added to her present comfort; the scene altogether, to me, proved a fresh excitement to number my blessings, which appeared multiplied indeed, when compared with the state of this poor aged woman.

We proceeded on our journey, and after a day and night hard travel, on Fifth-day morning, the 16th of 2nd month, we reached the frontiers of the Russian territories.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AFTER our luggage had undergone an examination and our passports were signed, we proceeded to Nemenerzat, in Prussia. Here we took a fresh carriage for Memel, where we arrived in the afternoon. I felt truly thankful to be once more in a land of more liberty. The rivers and roads beginning to break up, we feared detention; on which account we thought of securing our places in the diligence to Berlin, which was to set off the next morning from Memel; but as we understood we should have, by this conveyance, to travel eleven days and nights before we reached Berlin, and but little opportunity allowed to rest, much worn down by hard travelling as we were, and the poor accommodations various ways we had met with, we relinquished this plan, having several offers of conveyances to Königsberg; but if we accepted of these offers, we must travel the strand-road, which we had made up our minds not to do, on account of some alarming accidents that had recently occurred from the quicksands.

Fifth-day, having procured pretty comfortable quarters, our party were refreshed by a good night's rest; we concluded to proceed next morning to Königsberg, about one hundred and seventy-four English miles, and contracted with a man for that purpose.

Sixth-day morning, we pursued our journey; our carriage measured in length seven yards, and two yards across, in which were seats slung; but so uneasy were they, that we were glad to seat ourselves on our luggage, and at times to lie down on the straw at the bottom of the carriage; the top was covered with canvas, and a hole left on one side for us to enter; but so small, that we were obliged to creep in head-first; the difficulty to me was such, that I was obliged to have help in getting in. About seven in the evening we reached our quarters for the night, having travelled about fifty-two English miles. After taking refreshment, we retired to bed, but the night's rest of some of our company was greatly interrupted by the howling of the wolves in the neighbouring woods, and the fleas with which our beds abounded.

Seventh-day morning, we proceeded on our way. After we had

travelled about five English miles, our driver made a halt, telling us he must go and see if the ice on the river, which we had to pass, would bear us. He returned, telling us, a carriage had lately attempted to pass, but the ice gave way and let it into the river. As our driver resolved to venture, we quitted the waggon to go over on foot. My dear friend, Daniel Wheeler, had a very narrow escape from the loss of his life; for had he not been warned at the moment, he was about to step upon a piece of ice which would have let him into the river; but we were all favoured to make a safe landing. I now comforted myself, in hopes the bitterness of our journey in this respect was over. This being the most dangerous time of the year for travelling, as the rivers are breaking up, I was led at times to consider how far I had overstayed the right time at Petersburg; but as I felt fully satisfied this had not been the case, I endeavoured to seek after a continuance of Divine support, that I might be the better prepared to meet such further trials of this sort as yet might await us. We soon came to another large tract of water, which we had to cross, and whence men were plying with sledges to take passengers over, one of which we engaged, and reached land. After we had travelled some distance, I observed on the road many carriages and persons collected together; on our reaching the spot, we found we were come to a branch of the river Memel, not having crossed it on our leaving the town; the ice had become dirty, and put on a rotten appearance, whereby these people thus collected were afraid to venture over the river, which is supposed to be at least half a mile across. The man at the ferry-house appeared anxious to have us for his guests, but we felt no ways inclined to gratify him with our company; as far as we were able to observe, we had not yet seen a more uncomfortable place, and his countenance to me was more forbidding than his house. We inquired of our driver how he meant to proceed. He informed us of his intention to take his horses from his waggon, and attempt to get his waggon over. The man who had brought us safe over the latter water, had followed us with his sledge, and offered to take charge of us again. As my friend Daniel Wheeler felt his mind easy to venture across, which was my case, we sat down in the sledge, in full confidence that we should be landed safely at Tilsit, on the other side. On our landing, the sledge returned and brought over our two young companions; our waggon and horses soon followed us; after which the company we found at the ferry-house ventured over one after another. We made a halt at Tilsit, and took our dinner, after which we proceeded on our journey; our driver left the post-road, to take what he called a nearer way to Königsberg. We lodged at a small house of entertainment by the road-side; but from the closeness of our bed-room, the abundance of fleas, and the noise of the wolves in

an adjoining wood, some of us had but little sleep during the night. If by taking the route we had, the route was shortened, our road was not mended by it; for our horses were so covered with mud from head to foot, that it was not an easy matter to ascertain the colour which nature had given them. On our arrival at Königsberg, we engaged our places in the diligence to Konitz.

Third-day, feeling desirous of ascertaining the state of the river which we had next to pass over, I bent my course this morning towards it; but I found the road so deep in mud, I was obliged to abandon my intention in this respect. During my short ramble, I was led to take a solemn and awakening retrospect of my visit to Petersburg, which produced in my soul the acknowledgment, that it was through Divine mercy and Divine interference only, that way had been made for me to obtain that full relief from the long trial and exercise of mind which I had endured, whenever Russia came before me whilst in my native land; and earnest cries were raised to the Lord my God, that he would be pleased to continue still to make use of such ways and means as to Him should seem best, to effect that profound humility, abasement, and nothingness of self, so essential to my future preservation in that way, which will be most pleasing to him.

Fourth-day, having yet, as we are informed, three rivers to cross, and being unable to come at the true state of any one of them, the prospect of our proceeding would be trying, but from the merciful assurance I am favoured with, that notwithstanding the difficulties I may yet have to contend with, I shall have a safe convoy to my own home, if faith and patience are but in a becoming manner steadily maintained. At our first starting, we had a good road and comfortable space in our carriage: but when we arrived at the end of our first stage, two persons were added to our number, which, with the bad road we had again to contend with, rendered our sufferings great; our wheels sunk into such deep mud-holes, that we were near being turned over in them; and the only person in our company who could understand us, was so sound asleep, that it was with difficulty we awoke him to make him order the driver to open the carriage-doors and let us out; we felt thankful when the door was open, and we had obtained our liberty: the weather was dry over our heads, but we suffered much from the piercing cold; so that every way, great as our difficulties may be, we shall see cause for thankfulness they were not worse, as they might have been: as we were a considerable distance from any help, such was the immense weight of our carriage that had it turned over, all our efforts put together would not have been sufficient to have set it up again.

Fifth-day, 24th of 2d mo. this day about noon we reached Marienburg; our patience was again put to the test, by being detained

waiting for the letter-bag, and from other causes, until six o'clock in the evening; this detention was the more trying, as the probability was, it would occasion our having to cross two frozen rivers in the night, and that very dark; and we were informed that the road which we had to travel was bad; for we had been obliged to leave the great road on account of the waters being much out. When we came to the river Nogart, there being but little ice floating, we passed over without much difficulty in a barge built for the purpose; but on our landing, the sample of the road we had to travel presented a discouraging appearance; and our conductor told us we should not be able to make more than one mile in an hour, and we must have an additional waggon to take our luggage. The face of the country appeared so generally under water, that we were at times obliged to bend our course east, west, north, and south, through large pools of water; and, when able to keep the high-road, it was barely wide enough to take our waggon; sometimes on each side of it there was a very deep precipice, at the bottom of which was water: in this dangerous situation we travelled until one o'clock in the morning; yet, trying as it was, we had much to be thankful for, as the night proved clear and star-light, and the moon gave some light, which it scarcely had done since we had been on our journey. We had another river to pass to come at the lodging-place, which our conductor had been aiming at; but on our reaching the banks of it, we were informed it would not be safe for us to attempt to cross until day-light; we were therefore taken to a house for the entertainment of travellers; on inquiring for beds, none could be procured, and the floor of the only room in which we could be accommodated, was merely covered over with pea-stalks. On entering this room where we had to take up our lodging for the night, dirty-looking, miserable men and women put their heads out of the pea-straw to gaze on us; others were drinking, smoking, and making a noise: clean straw was brought in for us, upon which I could gladly have laid down my weary bones, but for fear of damp, and the vermin I might collect from my next neighbour, as they were lying pretty thickly about the floor, except where others were sitting drinking and smoking: we concluded to keep on our fur-coats, and, by the help of a table to lay our heads upon, to try to get some sleep. Towards morning, we enjoyed some quiet: and at day-light a pretty general sallying out took place of men and women: some of the men proceeded to prepare the way through the ice for our departure. I rejoiced to see the peep of day, and was glad to turn out of our filthy apartment, and get away from the fumes of the spirits and tobacco, to breathe the fresh air; but when we came to take a view by day-light of the road which we had travelled to reach this miserable abode, and the danger we had been ex-

posed to, whilst it occasioned a chill of dread all over me, it awakened afresh in my mind such feelings of gratitude, as caused songs of praise secretly to arise to that Almighty Power, who had thus in mercy watched over us, and preserved us from all harm. When the men had cut a passage for us over the river Vistula, which is a considerable width, a boat was in readiness to receive us and our luggage. I felt a little tried on getting into the boat, from the large sheets of ice floating round us; I esteemed it a favour when we reached land again; yet on being informed, that before we could be accommodated with a carriage to go forward, we had a branch of this river still to cross, and its surface like that which we had left, a fresh trial presented itself to my mind; we however made our way through the ice better than I at first expected we should do, from the immense quantity that had floated down and collected like small hillocks. We were truly glad when we reached Dirschaw, feeling ourselves in need of refreshment. On entering our fresh carriage, it promised more ease than we found in that we had left, and which we had reason to believe would have been the case, had not the roads been much cut up during the thaw, and a severe frost now again set in, by which means the roads were rendered so rough, that my shoulders and elbows were full of pain, and my sufferings were hard to bear: the like was the case with my dear companion, so much so, that we could not have endured it many hours longer. We reached Konitz on Seventh-day morning; here we concluded to rest awhile to recruit our strength, and get a little eased of the soreness upon our bones and flesh, for we felt much bruised. Expecting we should have to cross the river Oder on the ice, we felt solicitous to ascertain the state of it, and learned from the post-master it was considered safe to pass over; but a short time might render it impassable from the floating down of the ice, and then we might be detained at the ferry-house for two weeks or more; and should a thaw take place, the roads for awhile would be impassable without great risk of our lives: weary and sore as we were, yet this put a spur to our exertions; we therefore engaged a waggon, had it well littered with straw, which accommodated us and our luggage, and we proceeded on our journey again.

On Second-day, taking provision with us, we travelled about sixty-five English miles before night. At the post-house we were informed, that from the route which we had taken we should escape the ferry, and pass over a bridge lately erected over the river Oder. Third-day, we reached Fredericksburg to lodge, having travelled about sixty-five English miles this day; to effect which, we were obliged frequently to leave the post-road and travel on the farmers' grounds.

Fourth-day morning, we left Fredericksburg; during the

afternoon we arrived at the bridge which took us safe over the Oder, thankful we had taken this route. The river being broken up, the ice was floated down in such large masses, as would have rendered our passing by the ferry dangerous, if not detained us there. This day we entered on the *Chaussée*, a new road on the plan of our mackadamized roads in England, which gave us a cheering hope of our being likely to reach Berlin the following day; this we were favoured to accomplish by travelling one stage in an open waggon, by which means I caught a severe cold. So anxious were we to get forward, that we took the earliest opportunity, after obtaining information respecting the best route for us to take, to hire a carriage to Minden: matters being thus concluded on, I made a call on my dear friend the magistrate F—, the Count V—, and most of those I had made an acquaintance with, when here before: this unexpected opportunity of our once more seeing each other, appeared to be mutually gratifying. In the evening a person of the name of Lindly, formerly a Catholic priest, but who had embraced the Protestant religion, called on us; he had spent some time in Petersburg, and was cotemporary with the person I met with at Altona, who had been banished from Petersburg on account of his religious principles: he manifested much anxiety for information respecting those he had left behind in Petersburg, who were united to him and his companion in religious sentiments, of which he said there were not a few; but as silence was to me the word of command, and I had felt so much the necessity, when in Petersburg, of avoiding too free intercourse with those I was a stranger to, I was not prepared to converse on this subject. We also received a visit from the magistrate F—, who informed me he had recently received a visit from the pastor of the prison at Spandau, (which prison, I visited when here before,) by whom he was assured, that a great improvement had taken place in the conduct of the prisoners, since that visit was paid to them; that both the men and women had become much more orderly in their conduct, and their behaviour at their place of worship was now very becoming. This account felt like marrow to my very bones, and awaked secret cries to the Lord my God, that the praise and the glory might all be given to him, and to him alone. I was not able to enjoy an exchange of sentiment when I called on the Count V—, his amiable countess being from home, who was conversant in the English language, but with which he was unacquainted. I made him a second call, with an interpreter, but the count was from home; in consequence of which he addressed me by letter, which I think right to give a place in these memoirs, as it may afford the reader some idea of the purity of his mind; and the blessing it may prove to the kingdom of Prussia, that her next sovereign in succession, has

such a pious aide-de-camp, as the count, so near his person. The letter Englished is as follows :—

“ My dear and honoured friend,

“ I have been very sorry that we missed one another, and your hasty departure deprives me of the hope of our meeting again : in the meantime, receive my sincere thanks for the valuable book you sent me, and for the undeserved kindness which you have shown me. I forwarded the other copy to his royal highness the crown-prince ; he is greatly obliged to you for his present. Your kind fellow-traveller has also thought of us, and sent my wife and children a supply of small and large books, which they find quite a treasure. I am really quite ashamed of your kindness : my wife, who has been some months from home, intends to send you her written acknowledgment.

“ Thus you have heaped upon us, who feel poor, the blessing of love : and what shall we do ? we pray the Lord of mercy and of all life, that he will bless you both with his richest blessings, that he will give unto us all, the communion of the Spirit, and the love of the Father, and his fear.

“ With sincere and cordial love,

“ I am, my dear friend's faithful and

“ devoted friend and brother,

“ CHARLES COUNT V—.”

“ Berlin, 2d March, 1825.”

Sixth-day, we left Berlin, and reached Brandenburg to lodge. Seventh-day, we reached Magdeburg early in the evening, where we took up our abode for the night. Next day we proceeded on our journey in hopes of reaching Brunswick to lodge, expecting we should find a continuation of the *Chaussée*, as we had been led to understand would be the case ; but after leaving Magdeburg, to our great disappointment, we came on some road as bad as any we had yet met with, which continued the whole of this day's journey : we repeatedly expected to be overturned ; and after twelve hours' hard travelling, at times fearing our horses would not hold out, we advanced no more than thirty miles on our way. We had furnished ourselves with provision, or we must have suffered on that account ; as the only house we came to during the day, was not able to furnish us with clean, comfortable necessaries of life : next day we reached Brunswick to dinner, and Payne to lodge. My kind companion, Daniel Wheeler, and myself, felt ourselves so much exhausted by these two days' journey, and so desirous of getting to bed, that we omitted our usual precaution of airing our sheets, and coverlet ourselves, these we suppose were damp, which occasioned our taking a heavy

cold. Next morning we proceeded towards Hildesheim ; but our poor horses were so oppressed in consequence of the bad road, that we concluded, on reaching the end of our first stage, to excuse the man from proceeding further with us, and to travel extra post to Elze : this has been a large populous town, but in the eleventh month last, nearly the whole of it was reduced to ashes, whereby numerous sufferers lost their all ; the most deplorable picture of distress which I ever beheld presented itself as we travelled through the ruins, exciting in my mind great sympathy for those who were the objects of it. At Elze we engaged our places in the diligence for Minden, which place we reached about five o'clock next morning : on our arrival here, rest to our fatigued bodies would have been truly acceptable ; but it appeared best that we should engage our places in the diligence, which was to set off at nine in the morning for Emmerick, a frontier-town in Prussia ; this only allowed time to clean ourselves, take refreshment, and make a short call on some of the Friends. Here we were informed that we should again travel on the *Chaussée*, but in this we were greatly disappointed, for from the badness of the road, our heavy lumbering waggon, the great weight of luggage, and long stops which our drivers made on the road, we did not average more than two and a half English miles an hour, which to me proved an exercise of patience ; but I was favoured, through the continuation of that Divine mercy that yet followed me, sensibly to feel the need there was for me, to endeavour quietly to submit to these disappointments ; otherwise there would be a danger of my being robbed, and spoiled of those feelings of gratitude that had been awakened in me, for the favours vouchsafed during this wearisome and perilous journey, which I had, through Divine help, thus far been enabled to accomplish.

We reached Munster, where we were detained ten hours, which afforded us an opportunity of resting our weary bodies on a bed. We had been assured that we should have the same carriage the whole of the way to Emmerick, but this did not prove to be the case ; this circumstance caused us some difficulty, in seeing our luggage was all again rightly packed. We had a more roomy carriage : but notwithstanding which we felt so sore and bruised, that we were obliged to take four places for three of us, the young Englishman having previously left us ; had we not adopted this plan, I believe we could not have gone forward this day.

Sixth-day morning, we proceeded on our journey ; our road became still worse, and I was fully satisfied of the truth of the report of some of our friends in Petersburg, if the winter had happened to have been quite broken up, and succeeded by those falls of rain that frequently take place at this season of the year, the roads would have been so deep in mud as to render them for a time impassable ; so that every way, great as our trials of pa-

tience have been, and much as our bodies have suffered, we have great cause to be thankful, that we have been so cared for, and watched over by that Almighty Power, who regards the very sparrows; and that we have been thus far brought safe on our way. About two o'clock on Seventh-day morning, we reached Bocholt, where we again changed our carriage, and were detained two hours in a cold, comfortless kitchen: the sight of our new carriage was discouraging, it was smaller, and only a basket-wagon; the curtains of which were so worn, we were but very little screened by them from the cold damp night-air. We reached Emmerick about eight o'clock in the morning, and I took a fresh cold, my throat became very sore, and the roof of my mouth was so much swelled, that I found it difficult to converse.

From Emmerick, we took our places to Arnheim, a frontier town of Holland, which place we arrived at in the evening; we then secured places in the diligence for Amsterdam, where we arrived safely the following day. I made a few visits to some of my friends there: as the packet from Rotterdam for England would not sail before First-day, we agreed with a coach-master to take us to Helvoetsluys, and on Third-day morning we proceeded on our way. Having reached Marsland Sluice, which was only about half-way there, our driver would not convey us any further; we were therefore obliged to take a boat across the sluice, and when we reached the shore on the other side, to take a carriage to the Brill, where we had to cross and take a carriage forward. These trials were all abundantly compensated, by knowing I was now making progress near to my native land, to enjoy the privilege of being understood in my own language. The wind being fair for England, promised us a quick passage: we reached Helvoetsluys before dark, where we learned the packet for Harwich was to sail next morning at nine o'clock.

Fourth-day, 16th of 3d mo. 1825, we went on board the packet, and set sail with a fair wind. From the peaceful retrospect I was enabled to take of my visit to Petersburg, all the deprivations, perils, and dangers I have had to pass through, seemed to sink into nothing. The wind continuing fair, about ten at night we could discern the lights on the English coast; and had it not been for the danger of the sand-banks, we might have made a landing by four o'clock the next morning; but which we did not effect until eight o'clock, having had a passage of twenty-three hours. After the examination of our luggage, taking refreshment, and trimming ourselves, we took coach for London, which we were favoured to reach safely in the evening. I proceeded to Tottenham, and on Seventh-day to my own home at Hertford.

Second-day, I attended the quarterly meeting held at Hertford, and gave in to the meeting a short report of my visit to the Conti-

ment, to the satisfaction of my friends, as I had reason to believe. Feeling myself so much exhausted, I was obliged to leave the meeting before its business was got through. My journey now accomplished, and that daily excitement to push on being now over, I began more sensibly to feel how much nature had been exerted beyond what it could bear. Whilst labouring under this state of debility, a letter arrived, giving an account of the dangerous state of health of our children at Sheffield. My friends, as well as myself, thought that I was more fit to take to my bed, than to undertake such a journey; but as I was led to apprehend my sufferings from not seeing them, should a removal take place with either of them, together with the suspense we might be kept in, would be greater than the fatigue of the journey, on Sixth-day morning, accompanied by my dear wife, I proceeded by coach to Sheffield, which we reached the next day. I continued in such a state of debility for some time, as not to be able to get out to meeting. I found it indispensably necessary to endeavour all in my power to keep in the lowly valley; lest the dew, which I was favoured to witness resting on my mind, should be suddenly dissipated, through my too freely conversing on my religious movements on the Continent, or by reason of worldly matters that had transpired in my absence, in the settling of which, Divine interference had been manifest in a remarkable manner; I never felt more need of all the help designed for me to have, than at the present time.

22nd 4th month, 1825, although in a very low and depressed state of mind, yet I humbly hope I may say, I am made truly thankful in feeling earnest desires begotten in my soul unto the Lord, that he would be pleased to preserve me from suffering my mind to be in any way entangled with my worldly matters; but that he would give me strength to commit them all to his careful keeping, and preserve me from doing more toward a further arrangement of them, but as he in his wisdom shall see meet to guide me therein: and if the pointings of duty should be for me to commit the whole disposal of them to my children's management in future, to enable me cheerfully to submit to it. In the fifth month, although I felt hardly equal to the undertaking, yet I went up to London to attend the Yearly Meeting; but further religious service which was in prospect pressed on my mind, and spurred me on to be willing to try and do my best, in order to return my certificate to the select Yearly Meeting, and give in my report this year; for should I be constrained to come forward to my monthly and quarterly meetings with a religious prospect, which my mind has again been brought under the exercise of, and be liberated by these meetings, the way might be clear for me to lay my religious prospect before the select Yearly Meeting next year. I therefore proceeded by coach to Hertford, and from thence to

London; attended the select Yearly Meeting, and returned my certificate, and gave in a report of my proceedings, which was a relief to my mind. I felt thankful strength was given me to attend the several sittings of the Yearly Meeting.

My mind continued to feel a lively interest and frequent exercise of mind, on behalf of the dear Emperor Alexander of Russia, and his faithful friend the prince Alexander Galitzin, as well as the prince's secretary; feeling my mind drawn to make the same manifest, by presenting each of them with a religious publication, which to me appeared suitable for the occasion, I wrote letters to accompany them, and committed them to the care of a kind friend for delivery.

That to the emperor was as follows:—

“ Thomas Shillitoe has taken the liberty of requesting his dear illustrious friend will accept of this small token of his continued sincere love and regard. He has to recur daily, with feelings of satisfaction, more easily conceived than described, to those precious overshadowings of Divine regard, of which he was made very sensible during the interviews he was favoured to have with his illustrious friend; for whom his earnest breathings of soul continue to be, that Almighty God may be pleased, according to the riches of his grace, so to strengthen him with might, by his Spirit in his inner man, as that he may be enabled, with holy magnanimity of soul, to rise above all the slavish fear of man, and above every discouragement that Satan may be permitted to lay in the way of a faithful walking before God: that thus his illustrious friend may be found standing in the allotment designed for him in this state of probation; and finally, through the merits of the great Redeemer, receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.”

Prudence seemed to dictate my not inserting the name ‘emperor,’ lest the parcel should be intercepted.

That to the prince Alexander Galitzin, and his secretary, was as follows:—

“ I believe I can safely say, a day has not passed since our parting, wherein I have not recurred to the frequent opportunities we had together, and been made renewedly sensible of the precious savour of Divine love, which then so sweetly united our hearts in sincere desires for each other's welfare.

“ Daily have my prayers been put up to the Lord Almighty, whose power alone can preserve in heights and in depths; that he may be pleased to support your heads above every billow, which, in the ordering of his Divine wisdom, and for the accomplishment of his inscrutable designs, may be permitted to arise: and I am well assured, that if he alone be looked unto and depended upon, he will do thus for you, and enable you to continue to run in the ways of his requirings without being weary, notwithstanding the many discouragements with which the enemy of all righteousness

may be permitted to assail your minds. That this may be our united experience, is the fervent prayer of my soul. Please accept of a small token of my remembrance.

“THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

The Yearly Meeting being over, I returned to Sheffield. Not getting better of that lassitude, weariness, and increase of pain in my shoulder produced on the Continent, it was proposed for me to spend some time at Buxton, to bathe and drink the waters, which I consented to, and I found great relief thereby. During my stay at Buxton, I was disposed one morning to go into the poor's bathing-room, whilst the men were bathing; but from the smallness of the place, the want of proper ventilation, and the smell of the men's dirty clothes, I was under the necessity of immediately leaving it. I was well informed, that the poor patients were often obliged to dress themselves wet, for want of towels, which many were so poor they could not bring with them; and when they came out of the bath, they had to stand on the bare stones, or sit on a stone seat without matting, to undress and dress; and thus, though some might derive benefit, others were more likely to have their sufferings increased. Believing I should not feel myself acquitted in point of duty, unless I did my utmost fully to investigate the accommodations of these baths for the poor, I set about the business in good earnest. When I had fully satisfied myself by witnessing the manner in which these baths were neglected every way, (except the bare use of the water,) the next consideration was, how these things were to be remedied; and I found I must not leave Buxton, if I was favoured to preserve a peaceful, quiet mind, until I had made every effort in my power towards the accomplishment of this object. I turned my attention first to one person and then to another in the place, to whom I might open my views; but I did not seem at liberty to confer with any of them on the subject. I was informed that visitors had already felt much on account of the neglected state of these baths, and in consequence of their exertions, an assurance had been given that the evils should be remedied; but after they left Buxton nothing had been done. I was brought so under the weight of the subject, that it appeared to me I must make a visit in person to the Duke of Devonshire, the baths being his property. I therefore drew up a fair statement of all things relative to the defects of these baths, and walked to Chatsworth. As I walked there, I felt somewhat discouraged. Having no letter of introduction, I called at the house of a Friend at Bakewell, hoping through him to obtain a letter of introduction from the clergyman of the parish; but the Friend was not at home. I proceeded under the belief, that the best of introduction would accompany me if I only went in the faith, that He, who, I hun-

bly hope I felt, had called me to the work, was able to make the way easy for me to obtain the ear of the duke ; I therefore proceeded. On my arrival at the porter's lodge, I was informed the duke did not receive any verbal messages. I had put into my pocket one of our works on the principles of our religious Society, thinking, if a difficulty should arise about my obtaining an interview, this might in some way be a help to me : I then wrote the following note, and sent it to the duke :—

“ One of the Society of Friends, wishes in person to present the Duke with a work, which he hopes the Duke will find an interest in reading.”

The note being sent, I was immediately introduced to the duke, who received me with great affability, requesting I would take a seat : on my presenting him with the book, he expressed the satisfaction he had in receiving it, and in a handsome manner proposed paying for it ; to which, of course, I fully objected. I then opened to him the main subject which had been the cause of my making him the visit. It appeared he was wholly unacquainted with the neglected state of these baths for the poor ; for he said, that it was his desire that the poor when bathing should be made as comfortable as the rich ; he treated the subject in an open, agreeable manner, manifesting an inclination to receive any information I was capable of giving him. On my begging leave to read the observations which I had made relative to the wants of the poor's baths, he readily granted my request ; a copy of which I left with him, recommending him to visit them himself when the men were bathing, that he might see and judge for himself what was necessary to be done there, to render the poor comfortable, which he assured me he would do, and that the needful should be done ; he expressed the obligation in strong terms, which he felt himself under to me, by my laying this matter before him, and we parted in a friendly manner. I walked back to Buxton, rejoicing that the way had been made thus easy for me. Although from the extreme heat of the weather, and the distance I had to walk, being at least twelve miles, I felt greatly fatigued ; yet the satisfaction of mind resulting from my exerting myself in doing my very best for the help of those, who were not in a way to help themselves, abundantly recompensed me. It soon became noised abroad that I had been to Chatsworth, to the duke, and the supposed errand I had been on ; this reached the ear of the individual in whom the duke confided to see that these matters were properly attended to ; he soon afterwards made me a call, informing me, if I had spoken to him, the needful should have been done. But I had from good authority understood such promises had before been made by the same individual, but never realized. I was therefore persuaded no way was so likely to effect a remedy, as going to the

principal, as I had done. I left Buxton shortly after; but I received accounts from visitors whom I left behind me, that soon after my departure the necessary improvements for the accommodation of the poor's baths took place, for both men and women.

9th of 3d mo. 1825. My son-in-law received a letter from a Friend, who was desirous of laying before me a prospect of duty, which would be required of him to make a visit to New South Wales; but as my mind was under exercise, from an apprehension the time was nearly come, when I must be willing to lay before my friends a prospect of religious duty, to visit Friends on the continent of America, and that it would be unsafe for me to enter into the Friend's concern, I durst not read the letter. The latter end of this month, accompanied by my dear wife, we returned to our own home.

Second month, 1826. My religious prospects to visit the continent of North America being now matured, I this day informed the Friends of my own monthly meeting thereof, and a certificate was granted me accordingly. At the quarterly meeting, in the Third month, I again opened my prospect of duty, to pay a religious visit to Friends on the continent of America; which being united with by the quarterly meeting, an endorsement was made on the monthly meeting's certificate, and signed by the clerk. Having proceeded thus far towards my being set at liberty, and my dear wife becoming so infirm, as to make it necessary she should be nearer meeting than we at present were, and it being her desire again to settle in the compass of Tottenham monthly meeting, I engaged a residence for her there, to which place we moved previously to the Yearly Meeting. At the select Yearly Meeting, in the Fifth month, 1826, I opened my prospect of duty to pay a religious visit to Friends in America; and this meeting, after solid deliberation thereon, ordered a certificate to be prepared; which being done, and signed, was given me accordingly.

21st of 6th mo. attended the quarterly meeting of Hertford, of which I still remained a member, and from Hertford, I proceeded to Hitchin, to take leave of my dear children and friends there.

CHAPTER XXX.

SIXTH-DAY, 21st of 7th mo. 1826. I left my dear wife, family, and comfortable home at Tottenham ; proceeded to London, and, accompanied by three Friends, afterwards took coach to Sheffield, in Yorkshire ; at which place we were favoured to arrive safely on Seventh-day afternoon.

First-day, attended the usual meeting there ; in which I humbly hope I may say, I endeavoured to acquit myself in such a way as would be the most likely to secure to me that continuance of Divine regard, which I awfully felt my situation in prospect would in a more especial manner need. The meeting in the afternoon was largely attended, and I believe proved a time of Divine favour, to the humbling of my heart.

Second-day morning, 24th of 7th mo., attended to some arrangements for my departure, and on Third-day morning, accompanied by my dear son-in-law, John Heppenstall, proceeded to Ackworth school to attend the general meeting of that institution next day ; on our arrival we were kindly received by Robert Whitaker, his wife, and other members of that family. Here I met with divers Friends from different parts of the nation, which appeared to be mutually consoling. It is a great favour thus to find that the bond of true discipleship is not dissolved.

Fourth-day morning, the meeting for Divine worship commenced ; it was attended by Friends and some others not in profession with us, and proved a season in which the Ancient of Days was pleased, in his renewings of mercy, to condescend to come down and tabernacle with us, to the comforting of the minds of such as were rightly concerned to gather to that place of true waiting, where alone a right qualification for the performance of acceptable worship is to be known. After this, the concerns of the institution were entered upon : being one, amongst many more, nominated as a committee to examine the children's progress in learning, I quietly submitted to my name standing, rather than set an example of refusing ; notwithstanding I felt so

enfeebled both in mind and body, with the prospect of the nearly approaching trials that awaited me, I could gladly have been excused. In the evening, after supper, the usual pause took place; and by endeavouring faithfully to cast before my friends that which I believed was given me for communication, the day closed peacefully with me; for which, I hope I may say, I was favoured to feel humbly thankful.

Fifth-day evening, the business of the general meeting concluded, with feelings of gratitude accompanying many of our minds for the favours that had been dispensed by the great I Am, during its several sittings, and in mercy continued to the end. After the close of the general meeting, I proceeded to Doncaster, lodged at Richard Cocking's, and next day returned to Sheffield.

Seventh-day, 29th of 7th mo. I proceeded by coach for Liverpool, with my son-in-law John Heppenstall; which place we reached this evening, and were kindly received by our mutual friends, Thomas and Frances Thompson, by whom I was informed my passage in the packet, about to sail for New York on Third-day, had not been secured, agreeably to my request: the captain feared he could not make me comfortable, as he wished to do, in consequence of the crowd of cabin-passengers that were going in her, mostly gay young men; and should they be disposed to sit up late at night, singing, dancing, and drinking, as at times is the case, they would greatly annoy me, and the captain might not have it in his power to prevent it. There being two merchant vessels about to sail for New York the same day, it was by my friends apprehended I should be more comfortably accommodated by going in one of them: it was too late this evening to attend to this matter, so that the subject was left until Second-day. First-day, I found it hard work to stand up in meeting this morning; I delivered that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master. The evening meeting was largely attended, it was a very exercising time; yet I felt thankful my lot was cast amongst Friends in this place; believing there were yet preserved in this meeting, those who are mourning the desolation which the spirit of the world has occasioned, within the borders of our once highly-favoured Society. Spent the evening at my quarters: this day closed under a comfortable hope I had been found in the faithful discharge of apprehended duty; and earnest were my desires to be preserved moving under the guidance of Divine wisdom, in securing my passage across the mighty ocean.

Second-day morning, 31st of 7th mo., the way appearing to open with clearness in my mind, I proposed a few Friends to accompany me first on board the packet; apprehending it would not be safe for me to relinquish a passage in her, in favour of one in either of the merchantmen, until I had a clearer evidence than

at present I was able to come at; notwithstanding all the difficulties a passage in the packet seemed to threaten. Accompanied by my kind friends Thomas and Frances Thompson, and other Friends, we proceeded on board the Pacific, packet-ship, Captain Crocker, bound for New York; we took our seats in the cabin: my spirit was bowed in humble prostration before the throne of Divine grace, accompanied with earnest desires to be favoured with all-sufficient help, that a willingness might be brought about in me cheerfully to yield to the Divine will. I was favoured to get into that quiet, where alone the voice of the true Shepherd is to be known; and a clear sense was, as I believed, given me, that if I were faithful to present conviction, I must submit to have my passage secured in the Pacific, and not suffer my mind to be perplexed by seeking further; I therefore informed my friends to this effect: and being encouraged by my friends to attend to my feelings on this subject that had brought us together, my passage was secured in the packet.

Third-day, 1st of 8th mo., accompanied by my son-in-law, T., and F. Thompson, and divers other Friends, we went on board the packet. I humbly hope I could say, I felt truly thankful in feeling myself so much at home on board; my mind was calm, without a desire to leave, until, if permitted so to do, I should land on the other side the Atlantic ocean. We soon left the dock, and were towed by a steam-boat about five miles down the river Mersey; the wind being unfavourable for us to proceed on our voyage, we cast anchor for the night. Many of the cabin-passengers returned by the steam-boat to the shore again; but as I had taken an affectionate farewell of my friends, and had indulged in the prospect of them on the pier, as long as my eyes were capable of this enjoyment, I concluded it would be best for me to remain quietly on board, and occupy my time in arranging my luggage, before the hurry occasioned by the other passengers, who would be alike occupied, commenced. Captain Crocker had kindly given up to me his own berth; which being about the centre of the vessel, and having it to myself, I passed the night very comfortably; yet not without some feelings of doubt, how it would prove with us when the cabin-passengers returned to the vessel. I could not but anticipate the probability of our frequently interrupting each other, from the small space we had to occupy compared with our number; there were twenty-seven cabin-passengers, a considerable number in steerage, with our captain and his men, in all amounting to seventy-five souls.

Fourth-day morning, we had a very awful storm of thunder and lightning; but my mind was, through Divine mercy, preserved quiet through the whole; under the assurance I was as safe, and as much under the Divine protection at sea, as on the

dry land. About ten o'clock, our captain and the remainder of my fellow-passengers came on board: and about half an hour after their arrival, we set sail with a fair wind for New York. I was truly glad that I remained on board, and embraced the opportunity of arranging my luggage, from the confusion occasioned for a time by those who went on shore. About ten this evening we passed Holyhead.

Fifth-day morning, the wind fair; I began to feel symptoms of sea-sickness, but it lasted a very short time: I became more comfortable the remainder of the day; although my dear wife and children at times glanced before the view of my mind, yet I was not permitted to feel anxiety on their account, or for aught I had left behind me. My greatest concern now was, having thus embarked on the bosom of the great deep under an apprehension of Divine requiring, that during my separation (whether shorter or longer) from them and my outward concerns, I might be preserved so fully and so faithfully attending to my great Master's business, and so patiently abiding in that sphere of action he may see meet to place me in, as that, when my service on the American shore shall be over, if permitted to return to my native land, it may be with the reward of that soul-enriching peace, which ever will in due time follow obedience unto Him.

Sixth-day, the wind fair: at ten this morning we came in sight of Cape Clear, and about noon we lost sight of land and entered the Atlantic Ocean. On taking a view of some of my giddy and gay companions on ship-board, and looking towards the approaching First-day of the week, I felt very thoughtful as to the manner in which I feared it was likely to be spent; unless early care was taken to endeavour after as quiet an observance of it, as the nature of our situation and variety of our dispositions would admit. I therefore took an opportunity to speak to the captain on the subject, proposing our endeavouring to pass the First-day of the week, as much as possible, consistently with the design of its being set apart from the other six working days; to which he replied, he hoped it would be the case; and here the matter rested for the present. I had been led to consider, when the passengers returned to the vessel again, that the first impressions we receive of liking or disliking each other, are the most lasting; and that when once the mind has received an unfavourable bias, or an impression of disgust, in consequence of any improper demeanour on our parts, it becomes an almost insuperable bar to that line of usefulness which otherwise we might be of. My own comfortable procedure from day to day, (whilst confined in such a narrow space as we were—only the cabin or the deck for our accommodation,) and the way opening in the minds of my fellow-passengers to receive any proposals I should feel it right to make to them, with respect to the manner of passing the First-day, would there-

fore much depend on my carrying myself in the onset as courteously and affably as I could towards all ; at the same time, not countenancing actions or expressions, by keeping silence when duty called upon me to rebuke ; but being careful at all times to feel the necessity laid on me so to do, and that it be done in the spirit of love and meekness ; otherwise to keep silence, and let the countenance manifest, we do not approve of words or actions opposed to the doctrine of Christ our Saviour.

Seventh-day, wind fair, which I hope I esteem a great favour : may I give proof thereof by my consistent conduct at all times and on all occasions, whilst confined in this small space ; and not expect more from my fellow-passengers than I have a right to look for, considering their age, education, variety of dispositions and propensities ; but endeavour to bear with Christian patience and fortitude any unpleasant occurrences, should such take place.

First-day morning, calm weather : we make but little way. My sickness has wholly subsided, and my appetite continues good ; yet my mind is afresh brought under exercise, at the prospect of proposing to my fellow passengers our assembling to-day in a religious capacity : may I be preserved, keeping my proper place amongst them every way. At the breakfast-table, this morning, I received strength to propose, that we should fix upon an hour to collect together, to sit down to read the Scriptures ; this seemed to be as far as I felt myself authorized to go ; with which the captain and passengers united, and proposed our meeting at half-past ten this morning. A general muster took place accordingly : after a short pause, one of the most giddy of our company, a well educated man, proposed himself to take my Bible and be the first reader. On my being queried with, if I had any choice where our reading should commence, having thus far been favoured to gain their attention, I felt most easy to leave this matter to themselves. After a suitable time had been spent in reading, a pause ensued ; and feeling, as I was led to believe, my mind charged with something for communication, that which was offered appeared to be generally well received. I had proposed in my own mind to make a visit to the steerage-passengers and the ship's crew, and read to them ; but before I could make the effort towards it, a giddy young man of our company proposed such a measure being adopted, and offered to accompany me with my Bible, and others offered their assistance in reading to them ; which accordingly took place ; those who attended, of the steerage-passengers and men, behaved orderly, manifesting satisfaction that they had been thus far noticed ; and the day passed over quietly, beyond my expectation. Supper being over, I proposed closing the day by some one of us again reading a suitable portion of the sacred writings, which was joined in with, and our company assembled in the round-house. After

all were seated, and a quiet took place, first one and then another of our company read; after which a little quiet ensued, and one of our company, a serious young Englishman, proposed giving out a hymn. For a moment I felt in a strait between two; but as I was not bound to take an active part with them in this matter, it appeared best for me quietly to keep my seat amongst them. When it was over, I felt thankful, in that I had reason to believe my not joining my voice with theirs therein, had not lessened that regard which they increasingly manifested towards me. Soon after our separation, we all retired early to bed. The day having thus comfortably closed, was cause of thankfulness to my own mind; and there was good ground for believing it was so with others in our company. This day's proceeding afresh excited in me feelings of gratitude to my Divine Master, in that he was pleased to preserve me from abandoning the taking my passage in the Pacific.

Second-day, not making much way to New York: my mind continues to be preserved in patience; a virtue necessary for those to have a good store of, who traverse the great deep, where there is nothing to look to but the unstable element, besides Him, under whose controlling power alone it is, to command a storm or a calm. Yet the adversary assaults me not a little with fears and discouragements, if possible, to lay waste my confidence in the Divine all-sufficiency, to care for and protect me on every hand; but Divine mercy continues still to watch over me: that I may never be permitted to forfeit this Divine superintending care and protection, is the earnest prayer of my soul.

Third-day, fair weather, but the wind so very light, we make but little way. How entirely, under our present circumstances, are we dependent on that Almighty power, who can command the winds and be obeyed! Towards evening a brisk gale sprang up, which had a cheering effect on the countenances of many of my fellow-passengers, who were longing to reach our destined port. I hope I am not unmindful of the favours I am in the enjoyment of, in being preserved in resignation, as to the event of a short or a long passage.

Fourth-day morning, going through the night at the rate of seven knots an hour, and continuing so to do; from the motion of the vessel, some of us feel disposed to be a little squeamish; but towards noon the wind slackened. What a mercy it is from our heavenly Father, to be made willing, in every state, therewith to be content! During my time of retirement this morning, I was led to see with the eyes of my soul, as clearly so as ever I beheld any object with my outward eyes, myself landed in the city of New York, and a man approaching me in full speed, and I was led to believe his mind was charged with combustible matter to pour out upon me. This, at first, caused that degree

of sadness to come over my mind, which I cannot describe ; but I was favoured with the assurance, if my dependence continued to remain firmly fixed on that arm of Divine preservation, which had brought me through so many difficulties and dangers, this man would be restrained by that same invisible arm of power from doing me harm ; after which my mind became tranquillized again.

Fifth-day, going at the rate of eight knots an hour, which caused great motion in the vessel. I found I must try to keep as quiet as possible, or there would be a danger of my being quite laid by. The man I had seen during my retirement yesterday, came to-day fresh before the view of my mind ; but an assurance attended from Him, who never fails to fulfil all his gracious promises, (if on our part we are careful that the conditions of them are faithfully complied with,) that if I was earnestly concerned to keep near to Him, who had called me forth into his service, carefully avoiding meddling with matters that I was not called upon to meddle with, patiently enduring such opposition as I might have to meet with, in a faithful discharge of apprehended duty, the sure Rock of defence would be found to be a shelter for me in every storm.

Sixth-day, wind favourable : we have been out at sea only ten days, and it is supposed we have made at least one-third of our passage.

Seventh-day, 12th of 8th mo. Weather continues very fine ; our passengers generally in good health. I often crave Divine support, to be preserved keeping my proper place amongst them ; especially as way appeared to be opened in their minds, to receive any thing and every thing I may have to offer, whether by way of counsel or reproof ; they also showed me every mark of respect, when I have at any time felt it required of me to give a suitable hint, on its being evident their conduct has not quite savoured of a Christian spirit. About noon, we hailed an English brig, bound for Liverpool. It appeared we had been now eleven days from our moorings, and sailed 1300 miles. I have been permitted for a short time this day, to have my mind occupied in thinking on my dear wife and family ; but I find it will not be profitable for me to indulge much in this way, and considering (as my great Master well knows) that an over-anxious disposition of mind is one of my very weak sides, I esteem it, I hope, a favour, that his restraining hand is thus laid upon me. May I continue resigned to every one of his dispensations, however opposed to human nature. I cannot help looking forward with some degree of thoughtfulness towards to-morrow, accompanied with earnest breathings of soul towards the Lord, that he would preserve me keeping my proper place amongst our ship's company.

First-day, the wind a-head this morning, which occasions our being on the tack. The motion of the vessel is very trying

to us passengers, which led me to fear our intended sitting together this morning, as heretofore, would be prevented; but when the time appointed came, I requested our kind captain to promote our being called together, which he cheerfully appeared to do; we mustered pretty strong, considering the change that had taken place in the motion of our vessel; whereby some of our company to-day were much indisposed. When all were seated, a suitable pause took place, and a few chapters out of the New Testament were read by different individuals of our company; after which we again sat in quiet. Matter arose in my mind for communication; but, from the indisposition I was labouring under, owing to the sickly motion of the vessel, I feared the probability of my being able to acquit myself to any advantage to our company, which caused much hesitation in my own mind; yet I felt a dread of the consequences of withholding, not doubting but that inward poverty would be the result; but after a struggle, I was favoured with strength to yield to apprehended duty. The evening closed with reading, as before, all retiring quietly to bed at an early hour.

Second-day, the wind still a-head, and from the constant uncomfortable motion of the vessel, many of my fellow-passengers, as well as myself, feel much exhausted.

Third day, 15th. The wind yet a-head, a fresh call for the exercise of patience: may I be preserved from manifesting anything even like a contrary disposition before my fellow-passengers, is what I desire of the Lord my God.

Fourth-day morning, after a sleepless night, owing to our frequent tacking, and the rolling of the vessel, I went on deck, and found, by inquiry, we had made but little way during the night, the wind still continuing a-head. By endeavouring to keep in the quiet, under our present trying situation, I was favoured to attain to that state of mind, in which I thought I could truly say, I had not the least shadow of a desire to be anywhere than where I now actually am. Although for the first eleven days we had made more than one-third of our passage, for the last five days we have been continually on the tack, and made but very little way. Amongst such a company, I found it difficult to come at a secure spot for retirement; I shifted from place to place, above and below deck, but in vain, until I took my seat behind the mast of the fore-castle. Some of my omissions on shore found me out, in this the most secluded spot I could come at, and I durst not do otherwise than suffer them to have their full scope in my mind; although my thus giving place to the painful remembrance of them occasioned some very deep-felt secret sighs, yet I was led to view it as a mark of Divine mercy and regard, in thus bringing again before the view of my mind my short-comings, in order that I may take warning thereby in my future moving along; and

more especially so, in that I thought I was favoured with the evidence in myself, my disobedience did not lie against me as wilful. This proved a season, not only of renewing covenant; but earnest were the breathings of my exercised soul, that faithfulness might (through that adorable help that I was led to believe would, from time to time, be offered for my acceptance,) so mark all and every of my footsteps on the American shore, as that I might be preserved from adding to that catalogue of omissions, which, at times, rise up in my mind and reproach me.

Fifth-day morning: we have passed a very blowing night, with the wind still a-head, the ocean greatly agitated; many of us much indisposed in consequence. A day of as great exercise of faith and patience as most that I have known; a day of frequent renewing of covenant—a day in which my mind has been brought to a willingness (I humbly hope in godly sincerity) to say to my great Almighty Benefactor and Preserver, ‘I am willing to go anywhere, and to any one, thou mayst be pleased to send me, and through the continuance of thy holy aid, to deliver thy whole counsel, be it whatsoever it may.’ The prospect I have had for many years, of making a religious visit to New South Wales, glancing afresh before the view of my mind, occasioned some deep heart-felt sighs; that if it should continue to be a Divine requiring, my great Master would not leave nor forsake me; until a cheerful resignation was brought about, to yield to his requiring in this and every other matter of duty.

Sixth-day morning; Going on deck, the captain reported, we were now pursuing our right course, which was cheering to our minds, and at the rate of five knots an hour: expectations were held out, of our reaching soundings on the banks of Newfoundland by twelve o’clock to-night, if we continued this course; but at sunset the wind very much abated, and we had a very trying night from the rolling of the vessel: I passed a very sleepless one. A calm came on, and from the increase of the rolling of our vessel, I was obliged to take my position at full length on the deck. During the stretching of my weary body on this hard bed, my mind was led to contemplate the unbounded power of the great Ruler of the whole universe;—that the sovereign on his throne, has no more place with Him, than the beggar on the dung-hill, but as it becomes the sovereign’s chief care and concern to be found walking in that way which is well pleasing unto his great Creator; by whom he, as well as the meanest of his subjects, will be judged in a future day, for the deeds done in the body. These considerations led me afresh into near sympathy with my dear sovereign, surrounded as he is by temptations, and by those called his friends; who, there is reason to fear, will prove the worst of enemies—flatterers, a description of persons who surround those in power: and my soul was led to crave for him a

continuance of that help, which alone can enable him, now in his advanced life, to choose the Lord for his portion; and thereby secure for himself that celestial crown designed for him.

Seventh-day morning. O, holy Father! keep me in the hollow of thy Divine hand this day; that so, through my good example to the multitude inclosed with me by these wooden walls, who appear watching my movements, thy great name may be glorified, and inquiry begotten after the more acceptable way of serving thee, our God.

First-day morning. The little wind we have is still a-head: a degree of solicitude accompanies my mind this morning, that quietness as a canopy may cover our minds, and that nothing on my part may be promotive of the contrary. At the time proposed, we collected together pretty generally; and after all were seated, and a pause had taken place, one of our company commenced reading: when the reading closed, a pause took place again, and we separated much in quiet. After which, accompanied by some of my fellow-passengers, we proceeded to the fore-castle, and collected such of the steerage-passengers and men as were at liberty to give us their company: after reading to them, a pause took place; feeling, as I apprehended, my mind charged with something for communication, that which I had to offer appeared to be well received. In the evening, on my proposing to our kind captain our reading, he ordered the round-house to be lighted up, and a pretty general assembling of our company took place: reading commenced, and the evening closed quietly, and in a manner becoming the occasion for which the day was set apart; each retired early to bed.

Second-day morning: after passing a comfortable night, I went on deck, and found the wind was still a-head of us; yet, through that adorable mercy, which, I was favoured renewedly to experience, was watching over me, guarding me on the right hand and on the left, I was preserved both from being over-elated when we were making speed on our passage, and from being cast down when we were tossed to and fro by the mighty billows, (which roll one after another against the sides of our vessel,) making little or no way on our passage. Nor had I the shadow of a desire this morning to be anywhere but where I now am; feeling truly thankful, as I humbly hope has been the case, I have been enabled, in my conduct and conversation amongst our ship's company, to set an example of quiet submission to this, as well as every other dispensation of Divine wisdom. He deals with us, his unworthy creatures, as a tender father; when he permits our worldly undertakings to be prosperous, or all our fairest prospects to be blasted, whether gradually, or as in a moment, when the destroyer is suffered to enter our borders,—yet all is in mercy, unmerited mercy. A small part of our company sat

longer than usual after dinner, over their wine, which threatened to produce a disposition to disturb the quiet of the rest of the company on board: such a circumstance not having before occurred, I proceeded to the cabin, and in a kind, persuasive way, entreated them to quit their bottles and glasses, and give us their company on deck, with which, in a short time, they appeared pleasantly to comply. Whilst I was sitting in the round-house this evening, part of our company came in one after another, and taking their seats, soon began to sing; on which I arose to retire, which being observed by them, they proposed to desist from their singing, if I wished them, rather than offend me: but as I did not feel that which would have warranted such a request on my part, never having heard, since coming on board the vessel, any thing escape any of their lips in this way that was indecent or immoral, I left the round-house. I felt satisfied with proceeding as I had thus done, aware that if we are favoured to preserve that place in the minds of our fellow-passengers, so that a word of caution, counsel, or reproof is well received, we must not expect more from them than would be consistent with their education, manner of bringing up, natural disposition, and advancement (if they had known any) in religion.

Third-day morning: the wind continued a-head of us: we sailed for awhile with a prospect of a short passage; but how it may fare with us is all uncertain: we have no power to help ourselves on this trackless ocean; it is enough to be favoured to know our minds preserved in stability, and to be able to say in sincerity of soul unto Him, who when he commands is obeyed, whether it be a storm or a calm, a wind favourable to our prospects of things, or opposed thereunto, 'Thy will be done.' This being the state of my mind, I humbly hope, as I am not able of myself to come to it, I feel truly thankful for the favour.

Fourth-day: the wind a little changed in our favour; but towards noon it turned a-head again. We have not, as yet, reached the banks of Newfoundland, so little way have we made for the last twelve days. The weather continues to be very fine, which is a great favour for us passengers, both in the cabin and in the steerage; for the state of the air being very oppressive, we must have suffered much, if we could not have remained on deck until we retired to rest; notwithstanding which, I found it hard work at times to bear up against that dizziness in my head, and uncomfortable sensation in my stomach, as well as those misgivings inwardly, which often arose before the view of my mind; which if I had given way to, might have proved the means of my losing hold of the anchor of hope and shield of faith.

Sixth-day morning; the wind still a-head of us: our ship's company separated into little parties, some playing at drafts, others at cards, for amusement, it not appearing that money had

any share in these matters, and nothing but quietness and good humour prevailed. Although I would rather have seen them employing their time in a way more profitable to their own minds, yet on casting my eye over them, I remembered (and therefore kept silence) the old adage, 'of two evils, choose the least;' concluding, their being thus employed might be the means of their being preserved from that which would be the greater evil, namely, sitting at their wine and spirits; a certain sum being fixed for the passage, wine and spirits included, of which a great variety and abundant supply was laid in, for the cabin-passengers to call for at all times, and the quantity not limited. This proved a trying day to me, from the misgivings I had to combat with, when considering the small space between us and eternity, and that the starting of one of the planks of our vessel, in all probability would inevitably soon send us to the bottom of the mighty deep. I had almost come to the conclusion, from the fears thus awakened in my mind, I should not be able to retire to my bed again; but I was led to consider, that as I had hitherto been enabled to hold up to my fellow-passengers, the absolute necessity of our maintaining an entire trust and confidence in the sufficiency of the Divine power to preserve us amidst every danger, should I be queried with as to my motive for not retiring to rest as usual, the only reason I should be able to give for my conduct in this respect would expose me to censure, and I should condemn myself. However, by endeavouring after that help that has never yet failed me in seasons like these, I was enabled again to lay hold of it when bed-time came, and lie down in full confidence no harm would befall us.

A fair wind sprung up, and we are going seven knots an hour, advancing now towards the banks of Newfoundland. Our ship's company appeared much cheered with the prospect before us; yet I could not but regret, that instead of a quiet feeling of gratitude to the great Author of all good, for this change that had taken place in our circumstances, a disposition towards levity prevailed with some of our ship's company. First-day now fast approaching again; I look towards it with earnest desires, that nothing may be found wanting on my part towards promoting the proper observance of it.

First-day morning, the vessel rolled so much in the night, I had but little rest, yet the wind continues fair for us. Although it is supposed we are two hundred and fifty miles from land any way, yet a small bird, resembling our yellow-hammer in England, settled on our rigging; we also had a sight of some whales at a distance, one of vast size first throwing his head and shoulders out of the water, and then his tail and the other part of his body, spouting at a tremendous rate: it might have been gratifying to our eyes to have had a nearer view of him, yet, considering what an

enemy he might have proved by a nearer approach, I was better satisfied that our distance from him proved as it did. We held our meeting as usual, and were favoured with a solid, and, I hope, to some, a profitable time. I was comforted, when the time of silence took place, to observe the quiet that continued over us, and the disposition manifested to remain so, until it appeared right for us to separate. At the time of our meeting's breaking up, a fishing-vessel appeared in sight, at anchor; our captain made towards her, and put out our long-boat: the mate and a few of the passengers went on board, in hopes of being able to procure some fresh fish, but found, on their arrival, all their last week's catching was salted down; yet they were willing to allow our company the use of their baits, hooks, and lines, for the purpose of a supply for their present wants, which privilege they embraced, and in a short time they returned again to the vessel, with forty-nine fine cod-fish; some, it was supposed, weighed thirty pounds each. Although I could not be a partaker of them myself, yet I felt a secret pleasure, not easily to be described, on account of the steerage-passengers, who were to partake of this feast, which the mighty deep had thus afforded them, and who had been now living much on their salt provision. This fishing excursion occurring on the breaking up of our meeting in the cabin, the minds of the steerage-passengers appeared too unsettled to be likely to take any interest in our reading to them, as heretofore, and therefore it was not attempted; but on inquiry, it was thought seven o'clock in the evening might be a suitable time to call them together for that purpose. When the time came, some of the cabin-passengers, who had given up to read to them, failed not to remind me of it, and we assembled accordingly. At first I felt discouraged, from a fear we should not have been able to come at that quiet so desirable. An Irishman, a steerage passenger, became quarrelsome; but he was prevailed upon to be quiet, whilst one of our company was reading from the sacred pages; which contain matter suited to all states and conditions of mankind. Wounded and bruised as we may have become, through yielding to the world, the flesh, or the devil, or to all of them, yet we shall find, as we peruse these sacred writings, with minds rightly directed to the great Author of them, they will not fail to bring us to the spot where a sovereign remedy will be found; and if we are but willing to have it applied to the full, and our wounds searched to the very bottom, soundness of religious principle, accompanied by soundness of conduct and conversation, will be brought about. Seated as I was on the fore-castle, the vast expanse of the mighty ocean before me, its agitated state, the sea running very high, the rolling motion of the vessel through the great foaming waves, together with the occasion we were then assembled about, introduced my mind into very awful feelings.

The fishing excursion had rather an unsettling effect on some of our cabin-passengers, so much so, that I felt discouraged as to the probability of reading to profit, before we retired to rest; and yet I did not feel satisfied to omit proposing it, which, when done, appeared to be cordially united with; we therefore pretty generally assembled in the round-house, and very soon quietly settled down. After the reading closed, during which a good degree of attention was manifested, I ventured, as ability was afforded, to plead the cause of truth and righteousness; and for aught I could observe, what I had to offer was well received. A good degree of solemnity continued during a considerable pause that took place before we separated; after which, as we were rising from our seats, a young man manifested a disposition to excite levity in the minds of two young women who had conducted themselves orderly during our sitting, proposing their singing a psalm or a hymn with him. From the light, airy disposition, which evidently prevailed in his mind, I found myself called upon to interfere. I told him if he would sing a psalm or a hymn, in such a serious disposition of mind as was well suited to the occasion, he must be left to his liberty so to do; but that, if he attempted it in the light airy disposition of mind he was then in, it was my belief it would be nothing short of offering an insult to the Divine Being; and that sacred things were not to be thus trifled with. He thanked me for my observations, and there the matter ended. I was favoured to retire to rest peacefully, and with contentedness of mind; counting it, I hope, a mercy to be spared from that anxiety, which seemed to accompany the minds of some of my fellow-travellers to reach the shore of New York.

Second-day morning, the wind was favourable, which was a cheering prospect to our ship's company, in which I also was a partaker, accompanied with feelings of gratitude that the weather continued so favourable for our being on deck, and that health prevailed throughout the whole ship's company. The state of the air has greatly changed to cold, since coming to, and while we were on, the banks of Newfoundland. We observed a whale sporting about this day, which somewhat varied the scene, as we rarely have had a vessel in sight.

Third-day, I passed a very trying night, from the constant motion of the vessel; towards morning, the wind sunk nearly to a calm, yet we are making some way towards our port, but the weather again became very oppressive, I could hardly keep on deck until our awning was put up. A large water-spout appeared in sight this morning; our distance from it was supposed to be about six miles; it was very visible to the naked eye: a great number of porpoises sporting about, enlivened the dreary same-

ness of the ocean. The heat was very oppressive,—the thermometer stood at 80° in the shade.

Fourth-day morning, the wind rather tacked about, yet pretty much in our favour, and the weather rather moderated from a pleasant breeze springing up. New South Wales has been uppermost with me part of this day, should it be required of me to make the sacrifice; the prospect of the length of such a voyage, and the detention I might experience, my advanced age, and the parting from my dear wife, never more to see her again in this world, have bowed me as into the very dust; until I was enabled to address my great Almighty Master in the language of, “I am resigned to go anywhere; only draw me by thy Spirit and power, and make me willing to run after thee.” This state of true resignation, to what may be the future requirings of my Divine Master, being thus attained, I was favoured to rise again as out of the deeps, and to enjoy the social company and conversation of my fellow-passengers, which previously I had no capacity for, until this baptism was thus far accomplished.

Fifth-day morning, the wind again a-head. I have been led to view the quiet retreat I left at Highbury, near Hitchin, and contrast it with my present situation, enclosed in such a small space on the mighty ocean, amidst such a numerous company of individuals, who before I came on board the vessel, were strangers to me,—the vessel rolling to and fro, with hardly a quiet corner to be found for suitable reflection,—also a frequent pain in my head from dizziness;—yet not a desire is suffered to overpower my mind to be anywhere than where at present I am. Surely this must be the Lord’s doing; and how can it be otherwise than marvellous in mine eyes, in-as-much as, by nature, I have such an utter aversion to being on the water, and am such a bundle of impatience and anxiety: may I never forfeit His favours, but be found willing to devote the few remainder of my days here, to the work and service my great and good Master may see meet to call me to, is the prayer of my soul. We made but little way to-day; the wind inclined to be more fair towards evening.

Sixth-day morning, 1st of 9th mo. 1826. Almost a calm, and yet the motion of the vessel, from the disturbed state of the ocean, caused some of us to feel very unwell. Our captain proclaimed us to be about two hundred and fifty miles from New York.

Seventh-day morning, wind fair, running eight knots an hour; hopes are now entertained, if this wind continues, of our reaching New York by Third-day next.

First-day morning; wind fair, making our course about four or five knots an hour: may I be found faithful in our little meeting this day, should any thing be required of me to offer therein. Our thus gradually advancing towards our destined port feels

animating, although the testimony in my own mind is, that bonds and afflictions await me there; yet these feelings are accompanied with the assurance, "I the Lord will be with thee." He never yet deceived or disappointed any, whose reliance continues to be firmly established on Him for help and protection in every needful time. I sighed however, and cried for preservation amidst the dangers that I felt awaited me on the shores of North America. At the usual time this morning, we assembled in the round-house: after all were seated, and a suitable pause had taken place, (which from our first commencement I had recommended, both previous to our reading and after it closed,) several chapters were read; during which, I thought the great Master fulfilled his gracious promise, of being in the midst of us: we separated under feelings of that holy solemnity, which nothing of the creaturely part can possibly effect. The weather was very fine; the great serenity that covered the wide expanse of ocean before us, to a mind capable of meditating on the wonderful works of an Almighty Power, cannot but occasion feelings of awful wonder and astonishment. A few days past we were riding on the proud waves, tossed to and fro, hither and thither, at their pleasure; to-day this boisterous unstable element appears comparatively almost without motion: we keep gliding along towards our port, almost imperceptibly. In the evening our reading took place, as usual, in the round-house; it proved a favoured meeting: the day closed with feelings of reverent gratitude to the Author of all our mercies, who had been pleased to be with me from time to time, since traversing this watery element, and surrounded by such a variety of individuals, of different dispositions and religious professions; and who had strengthened me to support our various testimonies, I humbly hope I may say, in a good degree of faithfulness.

Second-day morning: going our right course: we began to feel something of the breezes of the land, whereby the painful sensations in my head and stomach abated; the weather was fine and serene, and our vessel going about six knots an hour, together with the prospect of our being likely soon to see New York, occasioned cheerfulness on all countenances. Although the prospect of our thus hastening to port proclaims relief to my poor, frail tabernacle, yet it also proclaims thralldom and captivity to my spirit; but an assurance attended, that Divine mercy and preservation will be near in the needful time, and he found all-sufficient to preserve to the end, if faithfully looked unto and depended upon.

Third-day morning; a brisk, fair wind, but on account of the great swell of the ocean, we find it hard work to keep upon our feet or on our seats. I have been enabled, (on looking towards the time of my landing on the American shore) to crave,

that obedience to every clear manifestation of duty may mark all my footsteps, and that the whole counsel of my great Master given me to communicate, whether in the assemblies of the people, or privately to individuals, be faithfully imparted; and also, that if opposition in any way be my lot, whilst travelling on the shores of North America, I may be favoured to live so near to the great Preserver of men, as to be kept from opposing again in my own spirit; but if a reply be warranted, that it may be done in the spirit of love and meekness; or if silence is to be observed, that my lips may be kept sealed by that Almighty Power, who best knows when we should speak, and when we should keep silence; to whom alone must the event be left. Made soundings again this afternoon in thirty-two fathoms; and the colour of the water is much changed in a very short time.

Fourth-day morning; when I went on deck, the wind was again a-head: how evident was the effect of this disappointment in the countenances of many of our company; but my mind, through the extension of Divine help, is preserved in quiet submission to our present detention; although my hopes were awakened last evening, that we should have seen Long Island before the sun-set. This detention afforded me an opportunity of taking a retrospect of my conduct amongst my fellow-passengers and our ship's company; how far I had been endeavouring to keep my proper station amongst them; as a kind Providence had given me considerable place in the minds of most if not all on board. After some very heavy rain, with thunder and lightning, the wind towards noon became more fair for making way towards our port.

Fifth-day morning 7th of 9th mo.; the wind changed in our favour, and we sailed at about ten knots an hour; cheerfulness again resumed its place on each countenance: expectations were now held out, we should be abreast of Long Island by the afternoon; and at noon one of our crew went aloft, and shouted out "land in sight," which we were not able yet to discern; but in a short time after, a small spot of land became visible to the naked eye on deck. Upon this cheering prospect, all hands began to be preparing to reach the shore, as it was now expected we should land at New York by night. At two o'clock a pilot came on board our packet, by which means we found that health prevailed in the city; but, to our great disappointment, (for I felt I had a share in it,) our pilot informed us, we should not be able to reach New York with this tide, but must wait the tide to-morrow morning. Some of our passengers proposed, when we threw out our anchor, to take to the pilot-boat, and go on shore in her to-night; but as the number was limited by law, and it was necessary also that the quarantine surgeon should attend on board the packet, to ascertain the health of our whole

ship's company, the proposal was obliged to be abandoned. We now had the land on both sides: these sweet and refreshing land-breezes cheered not only our spirits, but even our poor cow, (whose eyes had appeared dim during the passage, and whose voice I had never heard before,) put her head out of her crib and lowed in a most animating manner, with her ears forward, her eyes sparkling, and sniffing up the air of the land, as if rejoicing with us at the prospect of once more setting her foot on some green pasture. We reached the quarantine vessel about six in the evening, the surgeon stationed in her came on board our packet, and soon set us all at liberty to go on shore. A steam-boat, lying off Staten Island, was hailed, which soon reached us; the cabin-passengers with myself went on board her. Although I apprehended my friends in New York were apprised of my coming in the Pacific, yet as the packet could not get up this tide, they would not be likely to expect my arrival this night, which was fast coming on. Having no recollection of the name of the street where Elizabeth Bowns (the Friend with whom I intended to take up my abode) resided, I began to fear I had taken a wrong step, by not remaining on board the packet another night; but a person in the steam-boat, I supposed observing me to be a stranger, kindly inquired of me my place of destination, offering his services to assist me in finding out my quarters. On my informing him whose house I was bound for, I found he had no knowledge where the residence of Bowns was, but kindly proposed to take me to a friend of his, and a member of our own religious Society, who, he said, would conduct me safely to my quarters. I felt my mind relieved on this subject, and found fresh cause for thankfulness on my part, as it was dark when we landed. I was taken to the house of my ever afterwards kind friend William F. Mott, who proposed my taking up my abode with them; but as I was led to believe the pointings of best Wisdom, before I left my own home, had been to take up my abode under the roof of E. Bowns, I felt most easy, although late in the evening, to proceed to her residence, and see how far she was able to accommodate me without difficulty to herself: I however found a wide open door in her mind, and that of her very kind widowed daughter, for my accommodation. I had anticipated the pleasure of a night's rest on shore; but, alas! was disappointed, although every thing had been done to add to my comfort in this respect, not being able to come at any sleep the night through: like the miller who could not sleep unless the mill was at work, so I could not sleep, from missing the rocking and motion I had been accustomed to on ship-board: I had to pass such another trying night before I was able to recover my usual habit of sleep again on shore.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SEVENTH-DAY, 9th of 9th mo., 1826. I feel quite at home in my quarters, and every possible attention appears to be shown me; nevertheless, sighing was almost the constant companion of my mind through this day. It appearing safest for me to remain as ignorant as possible relative to the state of things amongst Friends on this side the water, I therefore gave hints to callers on me to this effect, as suitable opportunities opened for it. This circumstance I afterwards found had excited alarm, and occasioned fears in the minds of some of my kind friends respecting me. The followers of Elias Hicks had circulated a report, that I was coming over to their help, and that therefore they should lay claim to me when I arrived.

First-day morning; after a refreshing night's rest, I arose from my bed with my whole soul turned to the Lord in secret supplication, that his preserving power might be known to encamp round about me through this day, the approach of which I had felt a dread of. Feeling drawings in my mind to attend the upper meeting-house in Hester-street in the morning, I proceeded thither, under close exercise of mind to be preserved, if called upon to advocate the Lord's cause, from exceeding my commission on the one hand, and on the other to be found faithful, by declaring that which appeared to me to be the whole counsel of my great Master, whom I desired fully to serve. During my silent waiting before the Lord, a feeling of reverential thankfulness sprang up in my mind, in that I had attended to what I believed was a Divine intimation, before I left my own home, and since my landing on this shore,—to remain as clear as possible from conversing on the state of things amongst Friends on this side the water; being satisfied my bow would be thereby strengthened, and that suspicions of my speaking from information would be far less likely to attach to me. I found it hard work to rise upon my feet; yet believing the offer of the best of all help was made, I ventured, and was favoured to clear my mind faithfully, and in a manner that I apprehend would give such of the followers of Elias Hicks as were present, a pretty clear idea of the great mistake they had been under, of my being come over to help

their unchristian cause. A Friend closed the meeting in solemn supplication, and we separated under a humbling sense, that Divine Goodness had, in mercy, again condescended to own His honest-hearted little ones in this part of the heritage. Having drawings in my mind towards Rose-street meeting-house, I proceeded thither in fear and trembling; being aware of the danger of building our hopes for the future on any former experience, and of the need there was of a fresh supply of that Divine strength, which alone can be found sufficient for every good word and work. Feeling myself called upon to labour with the time-serving professors under our name, He who, I humbly hope I may say, saw meet to call to the work, gave ability for the faithful performance of it. In the evening I received visits from some of my country-folks and other Friends; and being much exhausted I retired early to bed.

Second-day; my way seems closed up as respects any future movements, and yet I cannot see I am to spend much of my time in the city at present. May quietness as a canopy in mercy, be permitted to be the covering of my mind; that so I may be preserved from taking any premature step, to escape any suffering that may be designed for me to pass through in this city.

Third-day, having been informed that the monthly meeting of Purchase fell in due course to-morrow, it obtained considerable place in my mind; and my friends having knowledge hereof, kindly arranged matters for my proceeding this afternoon, it being a distance of about thirty miles from the city. Accompanied by my kind friends, J. R. Willis and wife, we set off, and reached the house of Hannah Field, who had been very acceptably engaged in a religious visit to the meetings of Friends in Great Britain, by whom and her husband we were kindly received.

Fourth-day morning, we rode about two miles to meeting; the number of Friends collected to attend the monthly meeting was considerable: but I understood, on account of the season of the year, the meeting was smaller than usual, the members of this meeting being chiefly in the farming business. I felt well satisfied in giving up to attend this monthly meeting; at the close of which, I found I could not comfortably leave, without telling Friends I had experienced the great need there was for me to be especially upon my watch, that no opportunity was suffered to pass by unimproved, wherein ever so small a portion of Divine help was to be obtained; feeling as I did the need of a daily fresh supply, and the assurance that opportunities of this sort would frequently be found, if diligently sought after: thus the pause previous to and after we have been partaking of the bounties of Heaven at our tables, if rightly engaged in, would often prove a season, in which a renewal of strength would be known, by heavenly bread being dispensed to our minds; as will also be the

case, where the practice of daily reading the Scriptures in our families is properly attended to and conducted. We returned to William and Hannah Field's. After dinner, I felt something on my mind to the young people, and having discharged myself of this part of apprehended duty, we proceeded to Richard Mott's to tea. Fifth-day, accompanied by I. R. Willis, we returned to New York.

The way now appeared a little to open for me to move round about the city of New York. Feeling drawings in my mind to attend Flushing meeting, on Long Island, on First-day, the needful was done to provide me with a suitable care-taker; this was with me a very essential part my friends had to take on my account, to see that my companions or care-takers were such, as were sound in the faith once delivered to the saints.

Seventh-day morning, 16th of 9th mo., accompanied by Samuel Wood, of New York, we proceeded by steam-boat for Flushing, on Long Island, to the house of Samuel Parsons, whom we found to be much out of health; we were affectionately received by his wife and their elder son. I felt afresh introduced into a very stripped state of mind, accompanied with many doubts and fears, how I was to travel on in the path that now began a little to open before me. In the afternoon, we took our tea with the widow Bowns, who now owns and occupies the residence in which George Fox held the first meetings kept up by Friends on Long Island; near to which are now standing, in a healthy state of preservation, two very large oak-trees, under which the meetings used to be held, when the house they first met in became too small to accommodate them. Feeling drawings in my mind to have meetings with Friends on this island, arrangements were made for my taking them one after another: this practice, of thus purposely calling Friends together, felt trying to my nature; and yet I could see no way but to submit to it.

First-day, attended meeting at Flushing; notice was also sent forward to Cow-neck, for a meeting with Friends there to-morrow, and one at Matini-cock on Third-day. At Flushing I found a considerable body of Friends; the meeting, to me, was a very exercising one, yet I was strengthened to clear my mind of that, which, to me, appeared to be the burden of the word to some within the walls of the meeting-house; in doing which, I felt relieved. After meeting, I went home to dine with a very young new-married couple; to whom I had to hold out the language of encouragement, and crave of them a willingness to suffer the kingdom of heaven to become the first and principal thing in pursuit. In the afternoon we proceeded to Greatneck, in North Hempstead; and in consequence of heavy rains, we had a very dangerous road to travel, but through Divine mercy we escaped accidents.

Second-day morning, visited a Friend who had been confined to her bed four years, a striking example of patience under her accumulated sufferings: these opportunities should be seasons of lasting instruction to us, who are favoured to pass a long life free from such humiliating interruptions to social enjoyment; and should produce the inquiry in our minds, of "How much owest thou unto thy Lord?" and, again, how far it has been our chief care to make such returns, as our Divine Benefactor is looking for from us. Attended meeting at Cow-neck, which, I believe to most, proved a quiet, satisfactory meeting: I felt thankful I had given up to be at it. After meeting we rode to the house of Obadiah Jackson, who, with his wife and children, attend the meetings of Friends; we were kindly cared for by them; after dinner we proceeded to Matinicoek, and reached the house of Henry Titus, by whom we were kindly received. Third-day morning, attended Matinicoek meeting, where I found a large body of Friends standing outside the meeting-house; and on entering the house, many had taken their seats: the prospect of such a company being called together at my request, felt awful to me; I however endeavoured to attain to a state of mind in which I might be willing to become anything or nothing amongst them,—either to sit in silence through the meeting, or, if service amongst them was called for at my hands, to endeavour after a faithful discharge of duty. Two solid Friends, at the close of the meeting, stood up and expressed the concern they had each been brought under, that the weighty remarks that had been delivered amongst them at that time, might be remembered, and that Friends would be willing to profit by them; these testimonials were words in season, and consoling to my tried mind. After meeting, we rode to a kind Friend's, where we took our dinner. In the evening, we reached the habitation of our ancient friend, Gideon Seaman, an elder in Society, and a Gideon, in the discharge of this awful and important station, and truly worthy of double honour: here I met with my kind friend, Henry Hull, who was once in our land on a religious visit, and is now travelling with a minute from his own monthly meeting in truth's service.

Fourth-day, being their monthly meeting at Westbury, on our reaching the meeting-house we found a large body of Friends assembled. I took my seat in the gallery, under much feeling of weakness, and great unfitness for service, more like one that required ministering unto, than to be called upon to minister to others; my secret sighs were put up to Him, who alone can preserve us in our right places, when thus cast amongst our Friends in the capacity of labourers in the work of the gospel. In meetings for religious worship, and those for transacting the affairs of the Society, I am more and more convinced, that unless the Lord

build the house, or, in other words, unless, in our attempting either to build or repair the waste places, we wait to feel the renewings of the qualifying Spirit and power of Christ, to assist us therein, our labour will be in vain. By endeavouring to keep little and low in my own mind, suffering with the suffering seed, which, if my feelings were right, was under bondage, strength was mercifully dispensed in proportion to the labour called for; and I trust that a door of entrance was opened in many minds, to receive that which was communicated.

We took our dinner with G. Seaman; after which we proceeded to Jericho, and took up our abode this night with our kind friend Thomas Willis. In passing through the village of Jericho, Elias Hicks was at his own door; he invited me into his own house to take up my abode, which I found I could not have done, even had we not previously concluded to take up our abode with T. Willis. I refused his offer in as handsome a manner as I well knew how. He then pressed me to make him a call; I was careful to make such a reply as would not make it binding upon me, although we had to pass his door on our way to the next meeting. I believe it was safest for me not to comply with his request. During the evening, individuals who came into my lodgings, intimated that a call from me would be acceptable, at the same time pressing it; I rather hastily concluded on a willingness to comply; but my mind afterwards feeling uneasy with this conclusion, and desirous of being rightly directed herein, by quietly retiring to that sure place of waiting, where the Divine Counsellor is to be met with, and his still, small voice distinctly heard, and known to prevail over all the reasoning powers of man's wisdom,—this word of caution was intelligibly proclaimed in the ear of my soul,—“Keep out of the way of temptation.” I therefore relinquished this conclusion, and in doing so I found peace. I afterwards understood some of these individuals were of Elias Hicks's party.

Fifth-day morning, as meeting-time drew nigh, my exercise increased, accompanied with such feelings of fear as I have not often had to experience. Earnest desires attended my mind, that faithfulness might mark my steppings, should I be called upon to offer any thing in the meeting. I had told my companion the desire I had felt, that Jericho might prove to me a quiet habitation; and I could have further added, but respecting this I have my doubts. I went to meeting and took my seat; the meeting settled down into quiet. I thought it evidently felt to me that there were watchers in the meeting, those who would watch my words, in order, if possible, to make a handle of them, and turn them to their own account, in order to help that unrighteous cause they were aiming to promote: notwithstanding which, I was borne up above these discouragements; and when the time was fully come, I was enabled to stand upon my feet, and declare

what appeared to me to be the word of the Lord, in a close searching testimony. After I had taken my seat again, E. Hicks stood up, saying as follows: "I have been renewedly confirmed in this meeting, that our God is a God hearing prayer: it was the prayer of my heart in sitting down in this meeting, that as we had a dear friend with us from a distant land, we might be edified and instructed by his ministry. How fully has the prayer been answered, how clearly has he been led to set forth the efficacy and sufficiency of the Divine light, as ye have often heard it held up in this place; I appeal to this assembly if it is not the same doctrine, that ye have heard these many years past. I unite (said Elias Hicks) with the words of John Locke, 'Outward testimonies may deceive, but internal evidences cannot err.'"*

The above was given me by a Friend of the meeting who

[* It may be useful, both as caution and information to Friends, to give an extract from a letter written by a much esteemed Friend of Philadelphia, to the author of the Beacon, soon after the appearance of his book, in America, which will show what Elias Hicks meant by the phrases "Divine light" and "internal evidences."

"There is a natural tendency in the human mind, when not under the regulating power of the Spirit of truth, to run into extremes; and under such circumstances, it often happens, that in our zeal against a certain class of errors, we lose the true medium, and slide into those of an opposite character. Such, I apprehend, has been the case in writing this book (the Beacon). In thy anxiety to expose the monstrous errors of Hicksism, and to guard Friends against the dreadful consequences which must result from it, thou hast suffered thy mind to be carried away by a false, though specious train of reasoning; and concluded that the precious Scripture doctrine of the sensible guidance of the Holy Spirit, was the cause of the awful delusion, which unhappily spread over so large a portion of our Society here. I am as strongly opposed to Hicksism as any one; and I have had sufficient acquaintance with it and its advocates, to know, that it was not the belief of the aforesaid Christian doctrine, but a gross perversion and abuse of it, which produced and spread the delusion of E. H. and his followers. It was going from this doctrine, and trusting to the strength of his own reason, and in this state studying the Scriptures to find arguments to support his unbelief, that carried him away; and after thus bringing himself to disbelieve the truths of Christianity, he then made use of the doctrine of the light within, as a cloak to conceal the deformity of his infidel opinions, the more easily to inculpate them among his hearers.

"But with all his pretensions to the guidance of the light of Christ, *he united with thee in rejecting it*; for I know well from my own acquaintance with him, that he believed in nothing more than human reason; which was what he meant by the term he so often used—"immediate revelation";—declaring, that without it, we should not know a tree from a horse, nor a horse from a man. It was therefore the rejection of the doctrine of Holy Scripture respecting the guidance of the Spirit of Christ in the soul of man, which led him into his errors; and this undeniable fact ought to be a solemn warning, to all those who are tempted to fall into the same error, of rejecting the safe and certain guide, which in the mercy of a gracious Creator, has been kindly dispensed to us. It is one of the subtle stratagems of the enemy of souls, to beguile and deceive the members of our Society by the false notion, that the doctrine of the light within leads to Hicksism; for, having failed to sweep away the Society by the floods of infidelity, and seeing that those who are left are clean escaped from that pit, and abhor its pollutions, he is now trying the more plausible and specious plan of misrepresenting and perverting the true Christian doctrines of Quakerism; and thus, by his lying insinuations, persuading them to desert that doctrine, and turn back again to the carnal and formal profession and views, out of which they were redeemed."] }

was present, and made memorandums of what passed at that time. So far from this snare taking with me, (for so I have since viewed it,) I was disgusted with these remarks of E. Hicks, for which I often think I cannot be sufficiently thankful. A recurrence to this subject brought fresh to my remembrance the prospect I had when on ship-board, in which I saw, after my landing, a man approach me, full of combustible matter to pour out upon me; but Divine mercy protected me from the harm that then awaited. I began now to see clearly the absolute need there would be, to take strict heed to the injunction given me before I left my own home, of "Go not from house to house;" and to be especially careful to feel that it was safe for me to go where my friends proposed; for I was now aware that E. Hicks and his party designed, if possible, to enlist me into their unchristian-like service.

Sixth-day morning, (22d of 9th mo.) we attended the meeting at Bethphage, where we had the company of Anna Willis and her son Thomas, which was a great comfort to me. This meeting-house is placed pretty much in the centre of a small full-grown wood; the horses are tied to the trees round about the meeting-house: every thing had a rustic appearance, a simplicity that would be likely to strike a stranger as I was. Friends gathered more irregularly than I had yet observed on this side of the water. I had to tell them, if solitude and a retired situation would secure for them good meetings, they were in a peculiar manner privileged, to what such were, who, when they meet together for the purpose of religious worship, meet in the throng of thick-settled cities and towns; but to have good meetings we must come together with good hearts and good minds, hearts and minds—that were entirely devoted to God out of meetings; without which there could be no presenting our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is our reasonable service. The rude and idle manner of sitting of some of the men and lads, had so attracted my attention, that I found it would be unsafe for me to suffer the meeting to separate, and not lay this subject before the members of the meeting, which I endeavoured to do in as tender a way as I well knew how, considering the nature of the offence; recommending Friends to bring the young men and lads up to the top of the meeting, that they might be more under notice than was the case where they now took their seats. The remarks which I thus had to make, appeared to be well received; some of the members of the meeting stood up, and acknowledged the necessity of such steps as I had proposed being taken. In the afternoon we proceeded to Jerusalem: on my entering the meeting-house here, as my view was only to Friends, I was apprehensive they had not attended to my request, and that we should have a crowd of such, as do not usually attend our religious meetings; but this I afterwards understood was

not the case. The meeting was held in a private-house; it was a new-settled meeting, and the last Solomon Underhill attended, in which he was acceptably engaged in the exercise of his gift; although feeble in body from advanced age, yet strong in his attachment to his great Master's cause, which he had boldly pleaded through much suffering; he had been brought forward as delinquents by Elias Hicks and his party, (who made up by far the greater part of the meeting,) with some other members of Jericho monthly meeting, because they durst not unite with Elias Hicks in his unsound doctrines. After meeting, Samuel Wood and myself rode to Hempstead.

Seventh-day morning, we left Hempstead for Flushing, hoping to reach New York this evening; on arriving at the house of our friend Samuel Parsons, we were informed, that the corpse of a Friend, whom, when we were there before, we had left in a very weak state of health, had then left the house in order for interment; I had hoped, after such a succession of exercise, we should have been permitted to have quietly proceeded to New York; our bodies needed some refreshment, but time would not allow of it, unless we disturbed the meeting by going in after it was settled; we therefore proceeded to the meeting-house, where I took my seat. bowed in spirit under a sense of great poverty and strippedness, perhaps as much so as I have at any time known: but as matter opened on my mind, and a willingness was brought about in me, when the time was fully come, to disclose it to the meeting, strength was afforded in the needful time; and we had reason for believing our company on this solemn occasion was acceptable. After the meeting closed, apprehensions were awakened in my mind, that my desire to reach New York this evening might be disappointed; having had some fears to contend with, that I should be obliged to return to Jericho, and attend their First-day morning meeting; but after weighing this matter in the best way I was capable of, and my mind being brought to be fully resigned to go back to Jericho if it really were required, I felt excused from this bitter cup, and we proceeded on our way to New York; which place we were favoured to reach safely early in the evening, and I was kindly received by my hostess Elizabeth Bowns, and her kind widowed daughter, Sarah Minturn.

First-day, attended Rose-street meeting. It is trying to my nature to refuse the importunity of my friends to visit them, my natural disposition being very open and communicative; but I am satisfied with the caution given me by my Divine Master, before I left my own home, and from time to time repeated since,—of “Go not from house to house.”

Fourth-day, (27th of 9th mo.) attended Rose-street meeting; at the close of the meeting for worship, the preparative meeting was held; apprehending I was now favoured with a more clear

prospect of some future movements, which I am to be willing to make after the monthly meeting to be held next week in this city, I informed the preparative meeting that I believed it would be right for me to attend some of the meetings within the compass of Purchase quarterly meeting, before the time of holding the quarterly meeting for New York; and then to proceed to attend the quarterly meetings,¹ with such of the monthly and other meetings as fell in course, belonging to the Yearly Meeting of New York. This information appeared to obtain the solid and weighty deliberation of some minds in the meeting, and a general concurrence with my views was expressed: yet there is reason to fear, from that which afterwards took place, the motives which induced this general concurrence with my movements were from a very different source: some members of the meeting were accordingly nominated to provide the necessary accommodation for my travelling; who were requested also to turn their attention toward a Friend as a suitable companion for me.

Fifth-day, attended Hester-street meeting: I felt truly thankful my lot was this day cast amongst Friends of this meeting, it being a memorable meeting to many of us, a time in which it might truly be said, by the living members of the body, we were favoured to witness a being baptized together into the one, eternal, invisible Spirit; and in degree permitted to partake of the same spiritual meat, and to drink of the same spiritual Rock, which rock is Christ, by his inward and spiritual manifestations to the souls of such, as in simplicity and godly sincerity continue to look up to him

Sixth-day, through close exercise of mind, and much bodily indisposition, I had a trying day of it. In the evening many Friends dropped in to see me: after awhile conversation ceased, and a sweet quiet ensued, during which, we were favoured afresh to witness, of a truth, that He, who in mercy condescended to visit our forefathers in the beginning, when we were first gathered to be a people, was still in mercy continuing to manifest Himself to be near to us; to help us in the faithful support of those Christian testimonies, and in the promulgation of those Christian principles, which they were made instrumental, in the Divine hand, of spreading as from sea to sea, under great and sore travail of mind, subject to great deprivation of bodily comforts, and even to great bodily suffering: under a grateful sense of His mercy this evening closed, and a fresh call was hereby proclaimed in the ear of my mind, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name, and forget not all his benefits."

First-day morning, (1st of 10th mo. 1826,) rode to Manhattan Ville, about five miles out of the city, and attended meeting there; this being only an allowed meeting, a committee of Friends

of New York were under appointment to attend it, in addition to the small number of Friends who reside in the neighbourhood. For a time after I took my seat, I had much suffering of mind to endure, through a fear I had missed my way in leaving the city. I endeavoured after as correct a view as possible of my motive for so doing, without being able to see otherwise than that it was pure, having but one desire in my so doing, which was that I might be found in the way of my religious duty. I believe it right for me thus to record and expose my various trials, for the help and encouragement of those who may come after me; not doubting but that such seasons of probation are permitted in very great mercy to attend us for a time, in order that they may prove the means in the Divine hand, of stimulating us to be willing to try the fleece, both wet and dry. After endeavouring patiently to bear up under these provings of mind, deliverance came from that all-bountiful hand, who, when he pleases, says, "It is enough." When the meeting closed, I felt truly thankful I had given up as I did, to sit with Friends here; it proving, (as a Friend of the meeting, before it broke up, acknowledged,) a solid opportunity. Feeling drawings on my mind to attend the afternoon meeting in Hester-street in the city, we were favoured to reach the meeting-house in seasonable time; the meeting was very largely attended. There was good ground for believing, that it proved a solid, satisfactory opportunity to many; some, I had no doubt, left the meeting-house under an evidence, that the comforting, solacing presence of Him, who remains to be the resurrection and the life to His humble dependent children, had in adorable mercy, condescended to fulfil His gracious promise to those gathered in His name,—that He would be in the midst of them: this being thus mercifully granted, the mind becomes relieved from anxiety about instrumental help.

Second-day morning. The continued importunity to visit becomes increasingly trying to me; I hardly know how to refuse the terms made use of by some, to effect a compliance on my part, they are so pressing; and yet such are the fears that continually attend my mind, that a compliance will involve me in difficulty which I never may be able to rise out of, that it is very necessary for me to be careful, lest it should imperceptibly lead me into a labyrinth, and disqualify me from seeing my way with clearness to move forward in future. From the mixed state of many Friends' families in this city, some sound and others unsound in our principles, it requires great circumspection in visiting them; the latter generally giving abundant proof of their having a great life in argument, and being very forward in attempting to introduce their unsound doctrines at all times, and on all occasions, and not generally strict in keeping to the truth, when they report any part of a conversation that may have taken place

between them and such as cannot unite with them in their erroneous views of subjects of vital importance.

Third-day, attended the monthly select meeting ; but through the giving way on the part of a few of its members to listen to those unsound principles, which now are industriously propagating by E. Hicks and his adherents, this meeting has become like a house divided against itself. It proved a suffering meeting to wade through, there appearing no way for the relief of the sound members of this meeting, but patiently to wait the full time when the Lord shall see meet to effect their deliverance.

Fourth-day, attended Hester-street meeting-house, where the monthly meeting is held. When the queries had been answered, Samuel Wood, who had kindly offered to accompany me, and drive the horses, informed the monthly meeting thereof : after he had so done, the meeting appeared to settle down quietly under the consideration of the subject ; much expression of concurrence was made with his proposal ; but an opposing spirit evidently manifested itself on the part of the disaffected members of the monthly meeting, who objected to S. Wood's accompanying me ; this brought the meeting under considerable embarrassment, and placed me in a very trying situation. I informed the meeting S. Wood offered himself to accompany me, and that his former services had been very acceptable ; after which, I found my safety was in sitting, and silently hearing what passed, without any further interference on my part ; the oppositionists continuing warmly to object to S. Wood's having a minute to accompany me. After much time being spent on the subject, there appeared no other way to proceed, than by submitting the consideration of providing me with a companion to a standing committee of the Meeting for Sufferings, which I afterwards understood consisted of four Friends, two of which number were with the sound part of the Society, and the other two in league with E. Hicks and his party. I thought I might truly say, I was brought now into a very strait place, and for a time saw no way for my help, believing unless S. Wood was given to accompany me, I should not be able to prosecute my religious engagements in visiting the meetings of this Yearly Meeting ; the opposition to his accompanying me was conducted with such determination, I could not see how this difficulty was to be got through. The meeting closing, one of the individuals who had opposed S. Wood's accompanying me, said, in a show of kindness, that I could not doubt but he could give me good reasons why he objected to S. W. as a companion for me ; to which I was silent, believing it would be unsafe for me to converse with him on the subject, and I kept as much as possible from conversing with any one on what had passed in the monthly meeting. A glimmering of hope unexpectedly opened before me, that, if I endea-

voured to keep in the quiet, and carefully avoided giving way to unnecessary anxiety under my present trials, the way would open for my enlargement, however great the improbability might appear at present; and that I should know the Lord's power to be all-sufficient to preserve me from the dangerous deadening influence of this opposing spirit, which, acting under the control of the prince of the power of the air, works in the hearts of the children of disobedience, and which was so evidently, and in a most sorrowful manner, dividing in Jacob, and scattering in our Israel.

Sixth-day, I found my situation, in consequence of my being disappointed in my prospects relative to my kind friend S. Wood, had excited great sympathy, both in the city and elsewhere, amongst Friends; but being preserved, as I had been, in the quiet since the monthly meeting, I thought I felt it required of me to request my friends not to cherish any anxiety on my account; believing, as I at times was favoured to do, that when the time was fully come, way would be amply made for my departure from the city, to pursue my journey before me; and that it would be unsafe for me to enter much, if at all, into conversation relative to what had passed in the monthly meeting; because, trying as this disappointment had felt to me at the first, a quiet submission on my part would be a more likely way to help me, than any thing of my own contrivance or activity could possibly effect.

Seventh-day, I found my friends were kindly interested about me, and that, on my return home from collecting a few articles necessary for my journey in prospect, a Friend came to inform me, Adam and Anna Mott were intending to be at Cornwall quarterly meeting, and were willing to take charge of me thither and back again to New York. This offer, although no alteration had taken place in my mind relative to S. Wood, I felt most easy to accept for the present.

First-day morning, attended Hester-street meeting, which was large, and several weighty testimonies were borne: if any service fell to my lot, it was to endeavour to promote in some minds a willingness to look to the Divine Counsellor in themselves, that they might be favoured to see that rotten foundation, on which they were building their views of religious matters, and thereby risking their eternal happiness. Although I found it hard work to obtain relief, yet fresh cause was felt to set up the Ebenezer, to the praise of Him, who, when he calls to the work, gives strength for the performance of it, although at times greatly to the abasement of the creature, that He alone may have the praise. In the afternoon I sat with Friends at Rose-street meeting, which was small: several Friends in the evening came to my quarters to take their leave of me; we had a quiet solid sitting together, affording some relief; for my mind had been much tried

after the close of the afternoon meeting at Rose-street, and I was altogether unable to understand why ; for I could not see but that I had been in the way of my duty, in standing upon my feet, or that I had kept back any part of what was given me for the people, or that I had added any thing of my own, or that I had missed my way either by standing up too soon, or had kept my seat beyond the right time. Trying as this baptism was to human nature to endure, yet I felt thankful for it; and for that Divine support which I had experienced whilst labouring under it, not doubting but that such trying dispensations are intended in mercy, to humble the creature, that so all boasting may be excluded, and that all the praise that may appertain to our very best religious performances may be given to the Father and his Son Christ Jesus, to whom only it belongs.

Second-day, 9th of 10th mo. 1826. Accompanied by Adam Mott and his wife, I left my comfortable abode in the city : we were favoured safely to reach Richard Mott's this evening.

Third-day, we attended the select preparative meeting of Mamaroneck ; a quiet and comfortable meeting. Fourth-day, we attended the monthly meeting, which was large ; if any religious service was called for at my hands this day, it was to me comparable to that of entering the cellar of a large old building, to examine the foundation on which this building stood, and searching out the decayed stones and rotten timbers in the foundation on which the building was standing, in order that they might be removed ; that so way might be made for sound materials being placed in the foundation in their room. In the monthly meeting it appeared evident, that unsoundness of principle had made inroads on the minds of some who were busy-bodies, and took an active part in the concerns of society, thereby standing in the way of such as were qualified to come forward and lend a helping hand in the discipline. The day closed peacefully ; in the evening we rode to our kind friend Hester Griffin's, where we took up our abode for the night.

Fifth-day morning, very stormy, which was discouraging, as we intended to be at the monthly meeting of Shapauqua, about seven miles' ride : accompanied by Edmund Griffin, we proceeded accordingly. In the meeting for worship, I had to open the state of things amongst Friends of this meeting, in such a pointed manner, that when I took my seat I was plunged into a sea of discouragement, fearing what I had thus communicated had proceeded from the transformations of the evil one. Gladly would I have made my escape from the meeting-house, could I have done it with any propriety ; but by endeavouring to settle down into the quiet, that I might be favoured to come at a true sense how far my movements at this time had been in the vision of light or not, an elderly Friend stood up, and in a solid, feeling manner

expressed his full concurrence with the plain truths, that had been delivered in such a weighty manner amongst them by a stranger from a distant land, and the desire he felt that the labour which had been thus bestowed might become profitable to them. Earnest were the breathings of my soul, that the sound of my voice might not be heard during the transacting the business of this monthly meeting, unless the woe was felt: and at the close of this meeting, Friends expressed their thankfulness our lot had been thus cast amongst them. After meeting, we rode to the house of Moses Suttorn, at Crocon Valley, and took up our abode for the night. On recurring to the baptism I had been introduced into in the meeting for worship, after I had been engaged in religious service, I thought there was cause for thankfulness on my part, however, during the continuance of this dispensation; although it was to the creature most humiliating; but the assurance attends my mind that it was permitted in great mercy to humble me; and earnest were the cravings of my soul, that the same Divine mercy and loving kindness, that had thus permitted me to be tried and proved, would not spare me; but continue to make use of such ways and means, from time to time, as were necessary to keep me truly humble, in a state of nothingness, and entire dependence upon Him, who alone remains to be a covert from the heat, a shelter from the storm, and the shadow of a mighty rock in that weary land, in which we may for a time be permitted to have our dwelling, when the blast of the terrible one may, for the trial of our faith in our holy Redeemer's power, be suffered to come up against our walls: thus closed this day.

Sixth-day morning, accompanied by the son of Moses Suttorn, we proceeded to Amawalk meeting-house. I felt cause for thankfulness in being introduced to that state of mind, which, if abode under, would prove preparatory to receive the wine of the kingdom, should my Divine Master see meet to dispense a portion, whether for my own consolation and comfort, or to mete it out for the consolation and comfort of others. We understood the meeting was not so largely attended as generally is the case: much close exercise of mind and religious labour fell to my lot; but as faithfulness obtained the ascendancy over that fearfulness which is of the creature, the reward of peace became the result. Testimonies were borne by some Friends of the meeting, at its close, in confirmation of the necessity of such plain truths as had been delivered amongst them; and there were expressions of desire, that Friends would consider them as a fresh proof of that Divine regard, which was still manifested towards the members of their meeting: for that nothing short of Divine aid could have effected such clear views of their states, in the several particulars that had been spoken to; and

that if such to whom they belonged would not be willing to profit by them, it would redound to their own condemnation: these remarks, made by weighty Friends of the meeting, were to me like a brook by the way. After meeting, we proceeded to Benjamin Griffin's, at Amawalk. I was given to understand, that reports were in circulation in this quarterly meeting, relative to my being closeted alone with Elias Hicks for an hour, and that I had declared to a member of Society, who was one of his adherents, that the state of things amongst Friends in England, when I left it, was worse, with respect to the prevalency of a separating, dividing spirit, than in this land, and that the followers of E. Hicks had brought me over to their party. Although I well knew all these reports to be utterly false and unfounded, yet, on my first hearing them, they occasioned me some painful feelings, not knowing how they might have a tendency to block up my way in the minds of some Friends. I had proposed to myself endeavouring to have them cleared up; but taking the best view of the subject I was capable of, it appeared safest for me to move quietly forward, and mind my great Master's business; under an assurance, that these false and unfounded reports respecting me, would in time remedy themselves: and here I was enabled to leave this painful matter.

Seventh-day; after an early dinner we left Amawalk towards Pek's-kiln, and lodged at the house of Abraham Carpenter.

First-day morning: we attended Pek's-kiln meeting. In the afternoon we walked about two miles to take tea with a Friend's family, where we found a number of young people: conversation took place, in which I took a share, until I found I could no longer take any interest therein, and yet I feared to give way to feelings my mind was brought under, lest I should get into a habit of preaching when not called upon; and through a fear of this sort, I kept silence until some of the company rose on their feet to leave the house, which obliged me to request their taking their seats again, and strength was afforded me to obtain relief. I returned in the evening to James Brown's, with a peaceful mind.

Second-day, 16th of 10th mo.; accompanied by my kind companions, Adam and Anna Mott, we proceeded on our way to Cornwall quarterly meeting: reached Canterbury, the residence of the widow of David Sands, who spent many years in the service of truth in Old England.

We attended the select quarterly meeting for Cornwall, which appeared to be composed of some solid weighty Friends, who manifested a lively zeal for the preservation of soundness in this part of the body. As I endeavoured to stand resigned to be anything or nothing, Divine regard mercifully condescended to be near for my help, enabling me to rejoice under a sense of the

sufficiency of his Divine power to give strength for the performance of that work whereunto, I humbly hope I may say, I felt His renewed call. The quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society commenced with a meeting for worship, which was largely attended: the meeting for discipline was greatly disturbed by many young men coming into the meeting-house in a noisy and rather rude manner: after it had become settled again, feeling as I apprehended, an engagement of mind to speak publicly to them relative to their conduct, I endeavoured to do so in as affectionate a manner as the nature of such an offence allowed of; which, I had reason to believe, was a relief to the rightly exercised members of the meeting. Cornwall is a newly settled quarterly meeting; the members of it at one time formed a part of Nine Partners' quarterly meeting. The summary manner in which the queries from the monthly meetings were answered, brought me under the necessity of casting before the meeting the view that I apprehended had been given me on this subject. This appeared to give courage to others, who before had kept silence, to express their uneasiness with this practice, which the monthly meetings had thus fallen into: the meeting was brought under considerable exercise, that in future the monthly meetings should be more explicit in answering their queries, on which account a minute was made to go down to the monthly and preparative meetings, to enforce a compliance with the views the meeting had taken on the subject. Observing the men's meeting was drawing to a close, and my mind continuing to be exercised with a subject in which the women were equally concerned with the men, I requested, if agreeable to the men and women's meeting, the shutters between the two apartments might be raised, which took place accordingly. In obtaining full relief to my own mind, I was brought under the necessity of going more into particulars than felt pleasant to my natural inclination; yet there was ground to believe, what was offered was well received by many, if not all: and fresh cause there was for me to say, hitherto the Lord hath been my stay and my support; to him be the praise given. The concluding meeting for worship was held, the next morning, which was largely attended, and proved a favoured time, closing with solemn prayer and thanksgiving to Almighty God for his unmerited mercies; in that he had been pleased once more to manifest his regard towards the members of this quarterly meeting; under a grateful sense of which Friends appeared to separate. In the afternoon we proceeded to the Lower Clove, and took up our abode at the house of Zebulon Townsend.

Seventh-day, 21st of 10th mo. we rode to Jonah Odett's. The road over the mountains not admitting of a carriage to travel upon it, we were obliged to take another route, which made

our journey about twenty-seven miles, and a part of this road was so very bad, it appeared at times dangerous for us to proceed. I endeavoured after patience, under a belief no harm would be suffered to befall us; and thankful we were when favoured to reach the Upper Clove in safety.

First-day morning: we proceeded to Cokeatt meeting-house, about one mile and a half distant, but the road was worse than any we had travelled the day before. There are but very few members to keep up this meeting, yet, by comers-in not professing with our Society, we had a considerable attendance: in the evening after Jonah Odett's family was collected, and the opportunity of reading being closed, a pause took place; when counsel, I humbly trust, suitable to the states of some of the younger parts of our company was plentifully handed out, which I was ready to hope, would not be lost sight of. We were much comforted in being in this family, and the solid manner in which the evening was passed, rewarded me for giving up to attend this meeting.

The next day, my companions Adam and Anna Mott and myself proceeded towards New York, a journey of about forty miles, which place we were favoured to reach late in the afternoon; here we parted, having myself been most kindly and affectionately cared for by them.

Third-day: during my sleepless hours last night, some of my future prospects of religious duty occupied my mind, not being able to look to any one for a companion for a continuance, but my kind friend Samuel Wood; I endeavoured to dwell patiently under the weight of this subject, when Truth appeared to me to point out the propriety of having the standing committee of the Meeting for Sufferings called together, to whom was referred the care of providing me with a companion, of which number I found S. Wood was one; and that it would be proper for me to attend, and lay before them the trying situation I was placed in, no reason whatsoever having been brought forward to the monthly meeting already mentioned, for objecting to S. W.'s being my caretaker. I opened the views I had of this subject to a few suitable Friends, all of whom concurred with me herein; but it appeared best to leave the summoning of this committee until I returned again to New York, after I had attended the quarterly meeting of Flushing on Long Island.

Fourth-day morning: accompanied by Adam and A. Mott, I proceeded to Flushing, on Long Island, to attend the quarterly meeting, and was kindly received by Samuel Parsons and wife. The select quarterly meeting began this morning: the queries were answered, but in such a summary way, as to render it difficult to come at the true state of this part of the Society; these answers were passed over by the members of this meeting in silence. I found I must lay before Friends the loss which meet-

ings sustained by answering the queries in such a summary way, as it opened a door for smothering up wrong things, which might at times creep into this part of the body. In one of the select monthly meetings, from the answers brought up, it was clearly manifest, that a breach of love and unity existed, and that these wounds were so deeply rooted, as to proclaim the language, that help was wanting. Although I evidently felt that there would be great opposition made by a party in the meeting to taking such a step, yet I durst not do otherwise than propose the adoption of this measure; this was warmly objected to by a party in the meeting, but by the weighty solid part of the meeting it was united with; divers Friends saying, that attempts had been made to have a committee formed to visit the select monthly meetings, but such a measure had been uniformly opposed. The prospect of Truth's prevailing over this spirit for awhile was cheering, but such a determination to quash the proposal manifested itself again, that this hope was almost lost sight of; and yet it did not appear right to Friends, who had the welfare of Society at heart, that this prospect of a committee's being thus set apart should be too easily abandoned. Friends were encouraged by some well-concerned strangers present, to maintain their standing with becoming firmness. While this subject was thus agitated, the mournful desolation that prevailed in the select monthly meeting of Jericho became more exposed, by those of that meeting who so warmly opposed a committee being appointed, whereby such a scene of oppression became developed, as would have pierced the hearts of most present. These things strengthened the hands of the sound members of the meeting, in their apprehension of the need of a committee being now appointed, to visit the several select monthly meetings; and by Friends endeavouring in patience to maintain their ground, truth prevailed over that opposition, and a committee was obtained, to the relief of the sound members of the meeting, but not until we had sat together from ten o'clock in the morning till five in the afternoon.

The next morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced: the answers to the queries brought up from the monthly meetings were couched in such general terms, as rendered it difficult to come at a correct statement of the situation of the monthly meetings; but it appeared in the present state of this quarterly meeting, nothing could be done to remedy this mode of answering.

Seventh-day was spent in packing to prepare for the journey before me; and the way now clearly opening for it, I requested that the committee, who were entrusted with the care of providing me with a companion, should meet, and that I should be allowed to sit with them during their deliberations. I endeavoured to open to the committee my trying situation, having left my native

land to visit Friends on this continent, and no prospect opening of any Friend as a companion so suitable but S. Wood ; besides I should not feel myself bound to accept of a companion, though proposed by the committee, with whom I could not fully unite. These remarks appeared to make some impression on the mind of one of the individuals who were opposed to S. Wood's going with me, and I was told were likely to have influence in the monthly meeting. The committee commissioned one of their company to lay the matter again before the next monthly meeting, and to see that some Friend took charge of me to Purchase quarterly meeting.

First-day : attended Hester-street meeting in the morning ; Rose-street in the afternoon : the latter meeting I sat through under much silent suffering, except at the close, when my mouth was opened in a few words : in the evening we had a large company at my quarters, mostly young people : a time of solemn quiet took place.

CHAPTER XXXII.

SECOND-DAY morning, 30th of 10th mo. 1826 : I left the hospitable abode of Elizabeth Bowns in Broom-street, accompanied by my esteemed friend Henry Hull, in order to attend Purchase quarterly meeting ; and reached Richard and Abigail Mott's before it was dark. Third-day, we attended the select quarterly meeting, which was small, a time in which we were favoured to witness the wing of Divine regard stretched over us, contriving some of our spirits ; for which favour the meeting appeared to separate under feelings of reverent gratitude and thankfulness to Him, who sits on the throne, and the Lamb immaculate, only worthy of all adoration and praise, world without end.

The next day the quarterly meeting for church affairs commenced ; the meeting for worship previous to entering upon the business was very largely attended by men and women Friends. I doubt not to some it proved a time of close exercise and travail, that the Truth might have dominion over that spirit which was secretly at work in the minds of divers of the members of this quarterly meeting, to divide in Jacob, and scatter in Israel. The meeting for discipline then proceeding with its business, the queries were answered from the different monthly meetings, but in a summary way. I found, if peace of mind was to be my portion as I passed along, however it might be in the cross to the creaturely part, there was no other way to come at it but by simple obedience ; I therefore ventured to cast before Friends the loss which I believed they were sustaining, by this summary way in which the answers were brought up to the quarterly meeting from some of the monthly meetings ; thus depriving themselves of that help from the quarterly meeting, which otherwise they might receive by clear, explicit answers. It appeared to me, there was reason to fear the discipline in some of the monthly meetings was handled in a superficial manner ; and by keeping under my exercise, strength was afforded me, I hope I may say, in the wisdom of Truth, to point out the means whereby they might be enabled to apply a remedy : what I had to offer appeared to be well received, many solid Friends expressing their concurrence with my concern on the various subjects I had

alluded to, and their thankfulness that I had been strengthened thus faithfully to labour amongst them.

Fifth-day morning, the parting meeting for worship was held : soon after I had taken my seat in the meeting, I was brought under exercise, as I apprehended for religious service ; but before it appeared to me that the time was fully come to stand upon my feet, a stranger to me in the body of the meeting expressed a very few words, but so fully comporting with the opening my mind had been occupied with, that I felt myself brought under a very great strait ; for my exercise continued, and yet I hesitated to stand up, lest the individual who had broken the silence of the meeting should be in league with that disaffected part of the body, which had been gaining ground in this quarterly meeting. My faith became very closely proved : I hesitated to move with the opening, lest I should become instrumental in feeding that, which my friends might think wanted starving, and yet I knew not how to keep silence : the struggle became very trying to my bodily frame, as well as to my deeply oppressed mind, fearing I had done wrong in not standing up sooner. But through patience and perseverance in endeavouring to come at the mind and will of my Divine Master, strength was given me to rise, and help administered to acquit myself, I had good ground for believing, to the satisfaction of my friends. On inquiry, I found my fears relative to the Friend who broke silence in the meeting, were without foundation : after the meeting closed, I humbly hope I may say my heart overflowed with feelings of gratitude to that Divine Power, who had not suffered me to become an easy prey to that evil one, who is watching his opportunities, if possible, to frustrate the Lord's work from going forward in the earth. We proceeded to Hester Griffin's to take our dinner : my expected companion, S. Wood had not arrived, but my mind was preserved calm and quiet, which I considered a great favour, and a state I had no power to command.

Henry Hull, intending to proceed to Peek's-kiln, and the way opening in my mind to accompany him there, we moved forward accordingly to James Brown's, who afterwards kindly offered to be my companion to Nine Partners' quarterly meeting ; Henry Hull then left me and returned home. The carriage which my friends of New York had kindly provided for me, was not considered, by Friends who were acquainted with some of the road we should have to travel, at all equal to such an undertaking ; and J. Brown offering to accommodate me with a family waggon of his own, much better calculated to stand the hard work I should require, I gladly accepted it ; yet it tried me to be obliged to take a step that might appear in any degree like passing a slight on the kindness of Friends of New York, in setting me out as they had done, with their best

to accommodate my advanced age. About six o'clock this evening S. Wood arrived at my quarters, for which I felt thankful, his monthly meeting having furnished him with an unlimited minute to attend me : what can I say, but that it was the Lord's doing, and can it be otherwise than marvellous in mine eyes?

The next morning, S. Wood, James Brown, and myself left Peek's-kiln for Poughkeepsie. At Fish-kill we halted to give our horses a bait ; while sitting in the hotel a funeral passed the window attended only by persons of colour, which excited remarks from some company who were in the room with us, rather of a contemptuous nature ; this wounded my feelings, and the behaviour of the mourners appearing to be becoming the occasion, awakened in my mind a degree of sympathy towards this degraded part of our fellow-creatures, accompanied by a willingness to join them to the place of interment ; but as we were circumstanced, having barely enough time to reach our place of destination before it would be dark, and not knowing the course they were taking, I kept my feelings to myself. We proceeded on our journey, and to my agreeable surprise, after we had left Fish-kill about one mile, I thought I observed the carriages standing that had passed our hotel with the funeral. I suppose my remarks thereon and my manner of doing it, caused my companions to propose our halting, when we came to the place of burial, which we accordingly did : S. Wood accompanying me, we proceeded into the burial-ground ; the body had been deposited, and the last sod was then being laid on the grave, and some of the company had already quitted the grave-side. I requested the company to be called together again, which they seemed to do willingly ; a solemn quiet ensued, and that which I had to offer appeared to have a humbling effect on many of their minds : the quietness they manifested, and the weight over many of their countenances, encouraged me to believe this act of dedication, which I had been thus strengthened to make, was received with feelings of gratitude on the part of the burial-company. We were favoured to reach the residence of my countryman, Thomas Smarts, at Poughkeepsie, before the day-light had quite disappeared.

First-day morning, attended the usual meeting at this place, which was large, several of the town's people being present. A meeting had been appointed at my request, for members and attenders of meetings, at Pleasant Valley this afternoon, about the distance of seven miles ; the meeting was largely attended by Friends and others, and we took up our abode for the night with Silas Downing, who, with his attentive wife, amply cared for all our wants.

Second-day morning, 6th of 11th mo. we proceeded on our journey to Nine Partners, and took up our quarters at Friends' school,

and were kindly cared for by the superintendents, Asa Upton and his wife. The select quarterly meeting beginning at eleven this morning, I found myself encircled by a goodly company, as far as external appearances went, which led me to hope, if the inside of the cups and platters was in accordance with the plainness and simplicity of the outside, we should be favoured with a precious meeting together, and have to declare, as in the beginning of our religious Society, the glory of the Lord so filled the house of each of our hearts, that there was no room or occasion for the ministers to minister. Alas ! I had no such glad tidings to proclaim, but to warn some present against that spirit of disaffection, which was secretly at work in the hearts of many of the disobedient members of our religious Society, sapping the foundation of that true religion and righteousness, which aforetime they had been favoured in some degree to experience.

The next morning, Friends assembled to transact the affairs of Society : the meeting for worship was large ; we were early favoured to settle down in outward quiet, and the calming, quieting influence of the Spirit of Truth prevailed, to the gathering of the minds of very many to that true place of waiting, where the voice of the Divine Counsellor is clearly understood. The time of our thus sitting together was a laborious one to me : being fearful to break in upon the precious quiet that was over the meeting : but keeping in the patience, strength for the work was mercifully given, whereby I was enabled not only to obtain relief to my own mind, but to the relief of the honest-hearted members of the meeting. In the evening I felt my mind drawn towards having a religious opportunity with the children of the school, of which there is a considerable number, both young men and boys, young women and girls. It is the practice amongst Friends on this continent, in farming districts, to have their children at home for the summer six months ; partly in consequence of the difficulty they are under to hire labourers in the summer-season, and partly because some of those masters, who undertake to teach school in country places, only engage for the winter half-year : thus many of both sexes are kept at school to an age when the youth in Great Britain have nearly finished their apprenticeship. I proposed to the superintendent and my companions, to have a sitting with the children ; the scholars were collected accordingly, and I hope our time together was not unprofitably passed. Although I am unable to record any account of this quarterly meeting for discipline, yet I believe it will not be well to omit the following observations made to me by a Friend in the station of elder in this meeting, after it closed, hoping they may prove a strength to some, and caution to others. " Some soldiers appear valiant by the fire-side, but when they are brought into the field of battle, they manifest great cowardice : we have too many of these fire-side valiants, who

have done harm amongst us, by conversing boldly by their firesides on the declension which has taken place in our Society, but have not been bold enough to declare, as they should have done, their sentiments in our meetings, which is the right place for them to relieve themselves. I am glad to find we have one valiant come amongst us, and I hope thou wilt be able to proceed as thou hast begun, by avoiding much, if any, information out of meeting, speaking to matters only from the knowledge that is given thee as they arise in thy own mind in passing along; and then, thou wilt have nothing to fear: if the archers should shoot at thee, they will not be able to wound thee; so be encouraged to hold on as thou hast begun." These remarks felt like a cordial to my mind, coming at a time when I was disposed, as I often have been in passing along from meeting to meeting, to call in question what I have communicated, and to fear my coming over to this continent was all a delusion of the enemy, and to conclude at times it would be safer for me to pack up, and return home.

Fourth-day morning, the closing meeting commenced, which was largely attended; some few not in profession with Friends gave us their company: much religious labour fell to the lot of others, until near the close of the meeting, when my mind became charged with that, which to me appeared like a little legacy to leave behind me, but which from a fear of dissipating that precious covering that was over the meeting, by making unnecessary additions, I had nearly taken away with me: but venturing on my feet in that faith which ever did and ever will give the victory over carnal reasoning, I was favoured to obtain relief to my own mind, and the meeting closed under that precious covering which, as a canopy, had been spread over us; some Friends whose judgment in spiritual matters I thought I was fully warranted in esteeming, after the meeting closed, expressed their entire satisfaction with my having thus given up.

My companion, S. Wood and I rode to Stamford, and took up our abode with Henry Hull and wife, from whom we received every marked attention our wants needed. We the next day attended Stamford select quarterly meeting: owing to the state of things in this meeting, and the oppression the living members of it were labouring under, I had not smooth things to declare, as I found nothing would tend to my relief but plain dealing and firmness in my manner of expressing myself, both on the answers to the queries, and such other subjects as came before the meeting: from observations made by some members of the meeting before it closed, I was led to hope my services amongst them had been acceptable. The meeting for discipline was large, divers Friends from Purchase and Nine Partners' quarters giving their company. As we intended being at Hudson meeting on First-day morning, Friends proposed a meeting being appointed

for me at Athens on First-day evening and one at Cocymans on Second-day; but not being able to see my way clear to have a meeting appointed at Athens, I requested further time to consider of it; and weighing this subject in the best way I was capable, I found I must not venture upon such a meeting on my own account.

First-day, we crossed the Hudson-river to Hudson; on our reaching the meeting-house, we found the meeting already gathered: if my feelings respecting this assembly were correct, it appeared to me but very few of our members were truly awake to their best and eternal interest;—a more distressing meeting I had not sat since landing on the shore of the United States. I felt thankful when the meeting closed,—the retrospect affording a consoling evidence I had not kept back aught I should have left behind me for those assembled: a dear friend, after meeting, told my companion, he knew of no meeting of Friends where there was more need of the doctrine that had been delivered than Hudson. Hannah Barnard, who made such a schism amongst Friends in Ireland, by spreading unsound religious principles in that nation, was once a member of this meeting.

Second-day morning, we proceeded to Cocymans: the horse-boat, which was to take us across the river, being aground on the other side, we were detained; and the road we had to travel being up-hill, and full of large stones, we were not able to make much speed without danger of injuring our carriage; the time for the meeting was left to the Friends there, so that we were not acquainted with it. I became very uncomfortable, fearing we should not reach the meeting-house in proper time: on our getting in sight of the meeting-house, we observed the Friends standing about it as if the meeting had then broken up, but we reached them before any had gone away except one young woman. Friends collected around us, and we informed them the cause of our not reaching in due time, and our willingness now to sit down with them if they saw it best to go into the meeting-house again; or, if it appeared to them more desirable, a meeting should be held in the afternoon, we were quite willing to conform to their wishes: after considering our proposals, Friends concluded to go into the meeting-house again, and the meeting soon became settled. From a sense which I believed I had given me of the deplorable state of things in this meeting, with respect to those who are at ease in a bare profession of religion, as well as in respect of the youth, it proved a time of sore exercise before I could rise upon my feet; but by patiently waiting upon the gift bestowed, strength was in due time given to engage in the work which I believed was assigned me. The terms I had to express myself in were such, as at times caused me to halt, before I could utter what came before me; my halting was not the effect of doubting what came before

me for communication being in full accordance with the sorrowful state of things, but from a fear lest some should not be willing to bear what I had to offer, and so leave the meeting; but this did not prove to be the case, Friends remained quiet until we broke up the meeting. Before we separated, some Friends acknowledged themselves much satisfied they had not dispersed, as well as their unity with what had been offered in the meeting; saying, there was great need for it, and if the young people were but willing to receive it, this meeting would prove a blessing to them. We accompanied Thomas Bedel and wife home, where we took up our quarters for the night.

Accompanied by our kind landlord and his son, we proceeded toward Duanesburg, in order to attend that quarterly meeting: after travelling about thirty-four miles of very bad road, and passing over some dangerous, broken wooden bridges, we reached the house of Isaac Gaige in safety; for which favour, I humbly hope I may say, feelings of gratitude flowed from my heart to that Almighty Power, who had watched over, and thus preserved us from harm.

The next morning we attended the select quarterly meeting, which was small. I endeavoured to be found faithful to the portion of labour assigned me among this little company; I was ready to hope there was good ground for believing it would not all be in vain.

Fifth-day, 16th of 11th mo. 1826. The quarterly meeting for discipline was held, which I understood was thinly attended by its members; both the meeting for worship and that for discipline were to me trying meetings: at our quarters in the evening we had a comfortable sitting together, and the day closed with the language of "Return unto thy rest, O my soul! for thou hast been abundantly cared for;" and whether the people will hear or forbear, I thought I was favoured with an evidence that, by co-operating with that helping hand which was in mercy extended, I should be clear.

The next day a meeting for worship was held; many not in profession with our Society gave us their company: although I believe the command was given me early to hand out to the people, yet I had not courage to obey, until the words given me to stand up with, became so much as a fire in my bones, that I durst no longer withhold them; my service (if any fell to my lot) was to our own members. After meeting, we rode fourteen miles to Schenectady, over a very rough road and broken bridges, to the house of John Marsicius.

Seventy-day morning, we rode to the widow Merrick's, at New Town, who had buried her husband only the preceding day; we found her in a very feeble state, as to her bodily health, surrounded by many children, who appeared disposed to endeavour

to supply the loss of their father, by their kindness and attention to her.

First-day morning, attended New Town meeting, which was small, and was much hurt by the disorderly gathering of it. If my feelings be correct, the life of religion is at a very low ebb amongst the members; yet I was comforted in a hope, there was preserved a little remnant, whose garments had been measurably kept clean, and that there was a hopeful prospect in some young men. After meeting, we proceeded to Troy, about fourteen miles, to attend a meeting in the evening at my request, for members and such as attend our meetings. As we passed down the street to the meeting-house, observing how much the lights in the meeting-house would attract attention, I feared it would bring a crowd of those of other religious societies, contrary to my view; on entering the yard and the house, this appeared to be the case. I took my seat in the gallery, but for awhile I would gladly have been anywhere than where I then was: but endeavouring after resignation to my present allotment, in being seated with such a mixed congregation, earnest were my cries to Him who hears in secret, that He would be pleased so to watch over me, that I might keep my right place amongst those now assembled; which secret petition, I humbly hope I may say, was mercifully granted, to the contrit-
ing of my spirit, on the retrospect of this evening's work.

Second-day morning, we left Troy and rode to Saratoga, and on the following day, we attended the select quarterly meeting: from the answers to the queries that were exhibited, gospel order appeared sorrowfully broken in upon; the prospect of making any remarks was trying to human nature, from that sense I thought I had given me, of a high-towering self-exalted disposition, which was uppermost in the minds of some, who wanted to take the lead in transacting the business of the Society; but as there was a waiting in patience until the right time was fully come for me to open my mouth, strength was given for the labour of this day; not only to the relief of my own mind, but, if expressions are to be depended upon, to the comfort of the little remnant of that quarterly meeting, whose garments are not stained by the polluted religious principles, (if they can be called religious,) afloat in the minds of some of the members of this part of the body. Ruth — and Sarah U. Smith, of Stanford quarterly meeting, travelling as ministers, with certificate, very acceptably made a part of our company.

Fourth-day morning: the meeting for worship commenced: several women, with their young children being present, and the children becoming rather restless and uneasy, it was needful for me to aim at having my mind brought into patience, (there appearing no alternative, but that it must be endured,) even by knowing it to be stayed where all that would disturb comes to be subdued, so

that we are mercifully carried above it: this was the case with our Friends in the beginning, when the rude rabble came into their meetings with officers and drums to break them up. The difficulty must be great to some of the parents of these children, for they must either stay at home themselves, or bring their children to meeting with them, not having the means to enable them to hire servants to take charge of the children, or frequently no person to be hired they can fully confide in: I thought I could sympathize with my sisters who were placed under any of these circumstances, and bid them God speed, in pursuing this their often trying path of duty. A practice amongst Friends in country situations was a greater annoyance to me, than the infants that were brought to meeting, namely, the bringing their dogs with them, and oftentimes into the meeting-house;—two or three sometimes are walking about the house during the whole of the meeting for worship, and if not in the house, quarrelling and barking on the outside great part of the meeting-time: this not being a matter of necessity, I found myself called upon to protest against such a disorderly practice. The meeting for discipline commenced its business, and it was sorrowfully evident, from the answers to the queries, that the enemy of all righteousness had made his inroads into each of the monthly meetings: breaches of love and unity were acknowledged by them all; and, from the manner in which these deficiencies were passed over by the meeting, there appeared very little prospect of any good being done at present. Those who were preserved from the contaminating influence of infidel principles, which were so evidently at work in the minds of some who placed themselves in the fore-rank, and were endeavouring, if possible, to bring all to their anti-christian level, yet these had suffered fear so far to take hold of their minds, that they were robbed of that strength, which would have been as a shield of defence in every of these times of discouragement and dismay.

The next day the concluding meeting for worship was held: after dinner Samuel Wood and myself rode to Milton, and took up our abode at Jonathan More's.

Sixth-day, we proceeded towards Mayfield meeting-house, intending to be there on First-day. We found the road very rough, and very dangerous, from the snow that had fallen in the night and the frost; but our greatest difficulty had not as yet come to our knowledge. At a distance we observed a cloud of smoke in the valley, which we found, on reaching the bottom of the hill, was occasioned by a house taking fire very near to the bridge we should have to pass over; it was then burning, and those in attendance had laid some of the principal timbers that were on fire on the bridge, which obliged us to venture our horses and carriage down a very rugged descent and through the brook: although I

had full confidence in my companion, yet the prospect of such an expedient as this was a trial of my faith. We made a halt at our kind friend Seaman Carpenter's, at Galloway: here we refreshed ourselves and our horses. A little matter I had to offer before we proceeded again, and we had cause to hope our visit was a seasonable one. A Friend went with us, whose road home was part of our way to our next halting-place; he kindly offered to be guide to the end of this day's journey; but as we understood from him the road we had to take was not difficult to find, and he gave us such directions as my companion thought was quite sufficient, we declined his kind offer. But coming to where three roads met, we were brought into difficulty, only having been told of a right-hand and a left-hand road; we endeavoured to pursue the course we thought most likely to take us to our port, but we soon came to where three cross-roads met again which increased our difficulties: night was fast coming on, and no appearance of any house near to inquire at; the weather was also very cold and frosty. For a time I felt much tried, not expecting any other but that we should be obliged to sleep all night in our waggon, and the poor horses be exposed to suffering, after a hard day's work: at length I became more composed, and resolved to make the best of our trying situation: a hope also revived in my mind that we should be favoured to arrive safely at our intended resting-place, gloomy as the prospect was. We were, however, soon brought into fresh trials, by coming to a place where several roads met: whilst pondering over our increased difficulties, we espied some persons in a *sleigh* coming towards us: this was to me a cheering circumstance, and they soon put us on our right road, so that we reached the house of Levi Seymore in safety, but not before it was nearly dark. By him and his wife we were kindly cared for.

First-day morning, (26th of 11th mo.) we had three miles to ride to meeting; the road was so bad, it was more like being tossed about in a vessel at sea, than riding in a carriage: the morning being very wet, the meeting was smaller than usual, and greatly disturbed by late comers-in; in the evening we had two short religious opportunities.

Second-day morning, the snow had nearly all disappeared, and as there had been a frost in the night, the prospect of the journey before us bore a more cheerful aspect: the day was serene and clear, the sun shone warm, and our road was much on the banks of the Mohawk river; the lofty mountains clothed with fine towering evergreens, in many places reaching down nearly to the water's edge, added greatly to the beauty of the scenery; yet the bad roads we had to travel, and, at times, the precipices near the side of our road, little protected against danger, were a great take-off from my enjoyment. We were favoured to reach an inn for the night.

Third-day morning, we proceeded on our journey; our prospect appeared discouraging; a storm of snow coming on, and the road before us bad to travel, led me to consider the propriety of my movement, in proposing to make my way to Canada at this season of the year; but viewing the subject again, as well as I was capable of, I could see no other way for me but to proceed, and endeavour to attend the monthly meetings in Canada, before the next half-year's meeting: I therefore concluded, it would tend most to the peace of my own mind, to try and lose sight of any difficulties that should present themselves in the prosecution of apprehended duty. By great exertions we were favoured to reach Utica before it was so dark as to render it difficult for us to make our way through the town; and we were kindly cared for by our friend, Seth Peckham.

We made a few calls upon some of the Friends who reside here, and who manifested a wish we should have a meeting with them; but way not opening for it in my mind, we proceeded on our journey towards Bridgewater, and were favoured to reach the house of Daniel Mott, who, with his family, kindly supplied all our wants.

The next morning, (30th of 11th mo.) we pursued our journey to Brothertown, an Indian settlement. A member of our Society, formerly resided in this settlement, and his house being occupied by his son, we were bending our course that way, when we met our intended landlord, Thomas Dean, who halted on our informing him what had brought us so far on our way: he kindly offered to return with us, and render us every assistance in his power towards the object we had in view, but which help he told us we had nearly been deprived of, as his road would, in a few minutes more, have led him off that in which we were travelling. On our reaching his comfortable abode he welcomed us as acceptable guests, although he did not profess with Friends: by him and his wife every mark of hospitality was manifested. Six in the evening being proposed by Thomas Dean, as the most suitable time for the Indians to be collected, we were most easy to leave this matter entirely to his judgment. Having a prospect of a meeting with the Stockbridge Indians the next day, he kindly sent forward a messenger to fix the time for a meeting with them. The school-house in Brothertown was the place concluded upon for the meeting it was apprehended from the shortness of the notice, the badness of the roads, and the probability of the night being dark, that the attendance would not be large. At the time appointed we proceeded to the school-house; the meeting was long in gathering, but after it was fully gathered, a precious covering was to be felt. For a considerable time, such was my emptied and stripped state of mind, that I was tempted to regret I ever had the people called together; but endeavouring to keep patient

under these provings, a very short simple sentence came weightily before my mind to stand up with, and by yielding to this little opening, more enlargement was known. Great quietness was observed through the whole of the meeting. Our kind landlord informed us, a more orderly meeting had not been known there: I humbly hope I was not deficient in labouring after feelings of gratitude for this distinguished token of the continuation of Divine help. As the Indians came into the school-house, I observed they placed, in an erect manner, on each side of the fire-place, very long pieces of stick, like wands: this, on inquiry, I was informed, was light-wood, burning like a torch or link, which the Indians had provided to conduct them to their own houses again. After the meeting closed, we observed those burning sticks moving about in various directions; the number that assembled being considerable.

At an early hour in the morning we left the abode of our kind friend Thomas Dean, whose care for us every way appeared to have been unremitting; we were accompanied by a young man, an Indian, as our guide to the settlement of the Stockbridge Indians. We had a dirty, rough, hilly Indian road to travel, which occasioned us to be rather behind the time appointed for the meeting; it was to have been held at Captain Henderick's, an old Indian chief; but on reaching his habitation, it appeared he had been suddenly seized in the night with some bodily indisposition, and his bed was in the room where the meeting was to have been held. In consequence of this circumstance, we held our meeting at the house of an Indian woman; she had been partly brought up by a Friend of Philadelphia, but after she grew to woman's estate, returned into the settlement of her ancestors, and resumed the Indian dress and manners: she evidently retained a very grateful remembrance of the kindness she had received from Friends, and the sense of obligation she was under to them, for their care of her in early life; and seemed pleased she had it in her power to accommodate us with a place for the meeting, and to care for us for the night, for which it appeared she had ample means. The meeting was small, but we had good ground for believing it proved satisfactory; the Indians generally behaved in a solid and attentive manner, and appeared reluctant to leave us when the meeting closed. This settlement of the Stockbridge Indians, we understood, had been of late years greatly reduced, near one thousand one hundred of them having emigrated to the west of this settlement at Statesburgh, near Green Bay, in order that they might get out of the way of those temptations they found themselves exposed to by the increase of the white people settling amongst them; choosing rather to endure the deprivations they would have to meet with in a new settled country, for the sake of that quietness and simplicity, which,

(from the conversation we had with some, who are now again on the wing to take their departure,) they consider to be most consistent with a truly religious life; they told us they had already been to see the spot they were about to emigrate to, and they appeared to rejoice at the prospect of the quiet they should enjoy with those gone before them. From the accounts given us, I could not doubt, that the conduct of the white people towards this artless, and (unless first provoked to acts of violence) unoffending race of mankind, had been injurious, by their using every artifice to entice them to drink until they became drunk, and then taking the advantage of them by getting possession of their lands. I marvel not at the expressions of Red Jacket, the great Indian chief of the Buffalo Indians, which, I have been well informed, was to this effect:—"Whether the Great Spirit sent the white people amongst us or not, I cannot tell; but this I can tell, since they have come amongst us, they have taught us many bad practices which we never before were acquainted with." A sorrowful tale for a poor uneducated Indian to tell of any professing the Christian name! Our kind Indian hostess proposed sending word to Oneida, of our desire to have a meeting to-morrow with the Indians of that settlement, which offer we gladly accepted; they also proposed to guide us there, provided we would take up our quarters at her house until the following day, which we cheerfully accepted. The evening was passed over very much to our satisfaction, part of it occupied with a religious opportunity in her own family, and hearing her relate some interesting statements, relative to some of her own and her Indian neighbours' progress under the difficulties which they had been exposed to from time to time, through the treachery of an agent and missionary, appointed by the State to care for them, who brought heavy expenses against them, and then took possession of some of their best land to cover their demands; she added, "We want none of their care, we are quite capable of caring for our affairs ourselves:"—this we were well satisfied was the case with our landlady, who appeared to possess powers of mind equal to most worldly transactions. She often appeared in raptures, when contrasting the disinterested conduct of Friends towards her and her Indian brethren, with that of the mercenary missionaries (as she said) and agents that had come amongst them.

Seventh-day morning, we left this hospitable Indian mansion, a name it fitly deserves, when compared with most other Indian huts; we were accompanied by our kind landlady, her step-father, and the daughter of the pious old Indian chief, Scannadore, and proceeded towards Oneida, having nothing but an Indian road to travel on: in consequence of a heavy fall of snow in the night, the deep holes which we had to pass being filled up, we could not avoid them, which made it trying to our horses and ourselves. In

one of these sloughs, our waggon gave such a crack, that I expected our axle-trees were broken, and that we should be set fast in the middle of it; my companion's courage appeared to serve him better than mine, and with help, we made our way safely out again. Having thus passed this slough, I was led to hope the worst was over, but I soon found we had a river to ford. This, however, we surmounted, and came to the school-house, where the meeting was to have been held, agreeable to appointment the night before; but it was much after the time fixed, owing to our difficulties in getting along. There being no gathering at the school-house, as we had expected, we rode to the house of an Indian family, to whom the charge of giving notice had been entrusted; when, to our disappointment, we were told that so far from the notice having been given, they had been wholly unacquainted with our intention, and as the weather continued so very stormy and unfavourable for the people collecting, it would now be in vain to give notice. Proposals were made to us to remain at Oneida that night, the family of the house offering to accommodate us; but all that was within me capable of any feeling of what comfort was, recoiled at the prospect of taking up our abode here, from the extreme filthy appearance of the inhabitants, and every thing belonging to the house; and yet I durst not leave the settlement without being willing to do my part, by submitting to any deprivation of comfort in order to obtain a meeting amongst them. Whether our kind hostess, who had conducted us here, observed any thing in my countenance that bespoke unpleasant feelings, at the prospect of our accepting the proposal of stopping in this family for the night, or that she felt satisfied herself it was not likely we could make ourselves comfortable; she proposed our going further into the settlement, and trying to obtain accommodation at the house where the Episcopal preacher lodged, and which had been the residence of the chief Scannadore; this proposal I gladly fell in with, believing as I did, we could not possibly be *worsted* by this attempt.

On our arrival at the house, understanding the preacher was at home, we applied to him to know if we could be each accommodated with a bed, and such provision as the family afforded, and provision for our horses; which being submitted to the family, they engaged, if we were willing to take things rough as we found them, to do their best for our comfort; which to me was a cheering reply, inasmuch as cleanliness, as far as our eyes could see, was attended to. The prospect of the comfort we were likely to have in our new abode, when compared with the Indian house we had last left, was a fresh call for gratitude on my part, and I humbly hope I was not much, if at all, deficient in an endeavour to labour after it, and to say in the language of holy

David, " Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name, and forget not all his benefits !" who had thus made way for us in this wilderness, amongst an Indian race, to possess the comforts which the poor, frail tabernacle stands in need of. I gladly helped to unload our luggage, and cheerfully took possession of a seat in our new abode, manifesting myself to be at home. Way opening for it in my own mind, at a suitable time, I informed the preacher the errand that had brought us to the settlement of the Oneida Indians, producing to him my certificate to read ; which having done, he proposed giving up his place of worship and congregation to-morrow to me, consisting of the Indians of this settlement, or to read to them the service of the day and not give them a sermon. On considering both these proposals in the best way I was qualified to do, it felt most easy to me to accept of his latter proposal, in doing which we afterwards were led to believe we had done right. But there appeared one great difficulty to attend my mind in yielding to this latter proposal, which I named to my kind friend who had made me this very liberal offer, which was, our sitting amongst them during the time of their religious performance with our hats on, feeling, as I did, a care on my mind to be preserved from wilfully hurting the feelings of those who did not profess with myself. In reply, he, with apparent cheerfulness, informed us, he did not wish us to depart in the least degree from our accustomed manner of acting in our own place of worship ; thus this matter, which to me appeared as a huge mountain to encompass, was brought to a close, and peacefully so to my own mind. We passed the evening with the young man, the preacher, in his own apartment, which added much to our comfort. During our conversation, I found that if I had any thing to communicate to-morrow, it must be conveyed to them through an Indian interpreter, and that by our arrangement for the day, we should secure a better attendance, as they pretty generally attend their place of worship on a First-day.

First-day, at the time appointed, we proceeded with our friend the preacher to the meeting-place, a commodious building erected by the state, but at the expense of the Oneida settlement ; the government disposing of so much of their land as covered the charges. On our arrival, our friend placed us in two chairs on the platform of what is called the altar, taking his seat in the reading-desk ; the Indians, we were told, gathered very stragglingly at this time of the year, when deprived of the rays of the sun to show the correct time of the day, having scarcely a clock or watch in their possession. The women assembled with their clean blankets over their heads ; such as had infants had them fastened upon a board, which board, with the infant thus secured, is placed in an erect position against the side of their seat ; after which the mother appeared to have no further care ; they

manifested a devotedness of soul to that Almighty Power before whom they professed to be thus assembled, equal to any thing in this way I had ever before witnessed. The solidity observable in the countenances of the women, and their whole deportment, was well worthy of imitation by such as may rank the highest amongst professing Christians. This seriousness of deportment was not so manifest amongst the men, who took the opposite side of the house to that of the women. Reading being gone through, our friend requested the interpreter (who is paid for his services by the state, but at the Indians' expense ultimately,) to inform the congregation they were not to expect, as heretofore, a sermon from him that day, as I had desired to hold a meeting amongst them, he had therefore given up that time to me which would have been thus occupied; after which a pause took place. Feeling my mind entrusted with matter to communicate, when I rose on my feet, my interpreter prepared himself to fulfil the engagement he had undertaken, for which I understood he was fully competent; solid attention appeared to be given to what I had to offer, and I was led to believe, from the orderly quiet manner in which they separated, that what had been communicated was understood and was well received by them. Feeling my mind relieved from further service amongst them, I informed our friend to that effect, on which he immediately gave out a hymn. I could see no other way for us but quietly to keep our seats, which we did during the performance of this solemn act, for so it felt to me to be with many of them; if my feelings on the occasion were correct, not a doubt remaining in my mind (although I could not understand a word, it being in the Indian language) but that many of them felt the awful import of the words they uttered. The women appeared to take the most active part, the melodious sound, with the frequent gradual rise and fall of their voices, equalled in melody and solemnity any thing of the kind which I had before been a witness to. After the meeting closed, we returned to our lodgings and took our dinner. I felt well rewarded in my own mind that we had thus pressed through the various difficulties that had presented, to obtain a meeting with these Indians. After dinner, under feelings of near affection, which we had reason for believing were mutual, we parted from our kind friend the preacher and the family, who had every way in their power, I believe, cared for us, and rode twelve miles towards the settlement of the Onandaga Indians, and we took up our abode for the night at an inn.

Second-day morning, 4th of 12th mo. 1826, we pursued our journey; the roads had been so much cut up, with deep holes, which we could not at times avoid passing through, made travelling this day very fatiguing. About noon we were favoured to reach the house of a member of our Society, in

the Onandaga settlement, who, with his family, are placed there by the Yearly Meeting of New York, for the improvement of the Indians of this settlement. On inquiry, I found there was but little probability of our having a meeting with the Indians of this settlement, the men being mostly gone hunting for deer, and from the difficulty of procuring an interpreter who would be fully competent to the task. We spent three days in the settlement, calling at some of the Indian huts, and viewing the improvements that had taken place under the care of Friends. We had frequent visits from the chief, who is in possession of a large stock of cattle and pigs, and his farm well cultivated and fenced, which we observed was very much the case in this settlement, as far as we went over this beautiful and fruitful valley. I much regretted our want of a suitable interpreter, as it foreclosed our making some inquiries which we might have felt disposed to do, and which I had no doubt would have produced from them undisguised and disinterested replies. The evening before we left the house of our kind friends, it appeared that it would tend to the relief of my own mind to request a sitting with the family of the chief, his grandson, (who speaks English,) and such of the Indians who inclined to give us their company. The chief, his grandson, two men, and seven women attended: after I had relieved my mind of what came before me, a pause took place, and the grandson of the chief, in a feeling manner, endeavoured by little and little to do his best to communicate to his grandfather and the other Indians the substance of what I had been delivering. Then the chief, in reply, said it had afforded him great comfort, that I had been thus sent across the great water to visit them, and that he hoped his grandson would remember what had been delivered by me, and would not be suffered to return to his old bad ways again, but keep on more and more improving in his good conduct; adding, that his mind had been comforted under the feelings he was favoured with, whilst I was communicating amongst them good counsel. The next morning we affectionately parted from them and the kind family, under whose roof we had been so amply cared for.

Whilst in the Onandaga settlement, desirous of having some correct view of the belief which the Indians have of God and a future state, I was informed they were cautious of conversing on these subjects; but some months after I had visited the settlement, a kind friend there, by letter furnished me with the following particulars, which I believe it right for me to give a place in these memoirs, not doubting their correctness, from what I had previously heard: "The Indians' belief concerning a God is, that there is a great and good Spirit, who is omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, the Creator of every thing that is good; but that he never had any thing to do with evil, nor could, for it is contrary to his nature; that he has not only made man intelligent, but has, in

infinite mercy, given him a portion of his own good Spirit, to preserve him from all evil, and instruct him in every thing that is proper to be done ; that from this source arises man's accountability, and that he will receive a reward in exact proportion to his works, whether good or evil. They also believe in the immortality of the soul, future rewards and punishments, and a perpetual judgment-seat in the mind, which is always accusing or justifying us for our conduct ; that heaven is a place inexpressibly delightful, where the good will live with the Great Spirit eternally : their idea is, that the passage, or bridge, that leads to this happy place, is not broader than a hair or the edge of a knife ; yet that there is no difficulty in the good passing it, for angels meet them, and conduct them over ; they also believe, that beneath this narrow passage there is a dark, horrible pit, full of every loathsome and tormenting disease, where the wicked are for ever punished ; that when the wicked attempt to cross this bridge, there is no help afforded them ; they therefore fall into it, and it is impossible for them to get out again." "I know this," says the Friend, "to be a correct statement, having resided several years amongst them."

After leaving the Onandaga settlement we proceeded to Skaneateles, and reached the house of Lydia Mott. During the frost, my foot slipped off the step of our waggon, whereby I received a considerable wound on my leg, and being exposed to the frosty air, it became very much swelled and inflamed : I felt thankful to find I had reached the house of a good *doctress* and nurse, by whose kind and unremitting attention my leg soon began to mend, which I esteemed a favour, as the frost was now becoming very severe, and we were likely soon again to be much exposed to its pinching influence, which would have proved unfavourable to its healing.

First-day, (10th of 12th mo.) attended meeting at this place. The next day was held the preparative meeting, which was attended by a committee under appointment of the monthly meeting of Scipio, to visit the several preparative meetings of this monthly meeting. The answers to the queries were brought into the meeting, ready prepared by the overseers. This practice placed me in a trying situation, inasmuch as, to make objections to what was brought in by the overseers appeared like doubting the veracity of the Friends who had prepared the document for the meeting ; and yet I found nothing but faithfulness and plain-dealing would acquit me in the sight of that Divine Being, who alone was able to sustain through the future trials that might await me in my wilderness' journey through time : I therefore earnestly besought the Lord for counsel in my movements, and when that was in mercy clearly unfolded, for his sustaining help, that faithfulness might mark all my steppings in that meeting. Before the meeting closed, vocal acknowledgments of gratitude

were made by a Friend of the monthly meeting, for the merciful help that had been dispensed, during the transacting the weighty matters that came before the meeting.

Third-day morning, we had nine miles to ride to attend Sempronius meeting: when breakfast had closed, feeling a call of duty to relieve my mind of an exercise which it had been brought under, I endeavoured to seek after holy help to discharge this duty: we parted under feelings of affection for each other, and were favoured to reach the meeting-house before the time of Friends' assembling, for which there was cause of thankfulness, considering the badness of our roads. The preparative meeting, being under adjournment to accommodate the visiting committee, was held here this day: we here met with a few well-concerned members of our religious Society; but there was reason to fear, as it respected others, little more remained with them than a claim to outward membership. Although my being willing to sit where the people sit, as it respected the bulk of this meeting, was the way to enter into suffering, which the creature was ready to recoil at; yet I was sensible this must be the case with us, if we labour in the Lord's vineyard to the benefit of the people. After meeting was over, my companion, myself, and the committee, proceeded towards Salmon Creek meeting, and took up our abode at Jacob Griffin's.

The next morning we attended meeting at Salmon Creek; the state of the Society here was trying to the rightly-exercised members amongst themselves as well as the visitors; yet it was pleasant to find a willingness to receive the close doctrine that was offered amongst them, and to observe the apparent love that was manifested towards us at our parting. After meeting, we proceeded towards Scipio, and took up our abode for the night at the house of the widow Line's.

Fifth-day morning, attended Scipio preparative meeting: the meeting held long, Friends appearing disposed to go into the state of this meeting more fully than I at first expected would be the case; much counsel was imparted through different instruments, I humbly hope, rightly fitted for the work. The meeting closed to good satisfaction upon the whole, though the spirit of unsoundness of principle, and a disesteem of the Sacred Writings, which afterwards made such havock in this monthly meeting, had already a little manifested itself at this time. After meeting, we rode to Aaron.

Sixth day, we attended the North-street preparative meeting, where we found a considerable body of goodly-looking Friends, with whom we had as comfortable a meeting as any that has fallen to our lot, since coming into this monthly meeting; I considered it a favour, our being thus incorporated with the com-

mittee during our passing through these monthly meetings : after meeting, we rode to Union Springs.

The following day, we attended the preparative meeting : here Friends have a commodious, nearly new-built meeting-house, beautifully situated in a very retired spot, with but quite a small number to attend it. If I had any sense given me of the state of our Society here, the life of religion was at a very low ebb ; yet it was pleasant to find a disposition on the part of the members to go further into the state of things than the answers to the queries brought in by the overseers had done. Intending to go to Junius meeting to-morrow, and the distance being too far for us to reach in the morning, we requested Friends' assistance in pointing out a suitable stopping-place to-night : the Seneca Falls was proposed to us, where we were informed resided a family who were members of our religious Society : after taking our leave of the committee, and the kind friends with whom we took up our abode, we pursued our journey to the Falls.

First-day morning, we rode to Junius before breakfast : here we found a large new-built meeting-house, erected under the expectation of there being a very considerable settlement of Friends, but after the house was finished, most of the new settlers emigrated to some of the back settlements ; in consequence of which the meeting was small, as to members of our Society ; a few not in profession with Friends attended ; but the whole of us made a desolate appearance. The straggling and unseasonable manner of the meeting's gathering, together with the careless posture in which some took and kept their seats, was cause of much exercise to my mind ; the sorrowful tendency of which was felt, by keeping the meeting for a length of time in a very unsettled state. I found my peace very much depended on my being faithful, by recurring to these painful circumstances : before we separated, in fear and trembling I ventured on my feet, craving of the Lord to keep me faithful to his requiring ; and in the course of what I had to communicate on these disorderly proceedings, I was led to address some individuals implicated therein, who were taking an active part in the concerns of the Society, and to lay before them the loss they were sustaining themselves, and the danger there was of their example encouraging others in these practices. After I had been thus engaged, when taking my seat again, my mind was plunged into great suffering, through a fear that took possession of it, that I had not had a sufficient warrant for expressing myself as pointedly as I had done, and that it had been the enemy's work to lead me into difficulty : I would gladly have slunk out of the house before the meeting broke up, to miss remarks that I thought I should not escape hearing. Before I got clear of the meeting-house

premises, when the meeting broke up, a goodly-like aged woman Friend came up to me, giving me her hand in an affectionate manner, exhorted me with much apparent feeling of mind, to be faithful in my moving along in the service assigned me amongst Friends, adding, with tears, "I am one of those thou was led so pointedly to address near the close of the meeting, and I hope thy exercise will not be lost upon me." These remarks felt as a cordial to my tried mind, accompanied by feelings of gratitude, that dismay had not been permitted quite to overwhelm me; I did not doubt my Divine Master well knew the need there was for me to pass through this dispensation, to humble and keep down the creaturely part in me.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SECOND-DAY, 18th of 12th mo. 1826, we rode to Rochester, a new-settled city: in the evening, whilst sitting in the family with whom we abode, my mind was brought under religious exercise, accompanied with matter for communication; but conversation was so continually kept up, I felt unequal to come at that quiet my soul longed for, in order to obtain relief. I retired to bed, sad although not sick, a state of mind the Christian traveller must expect to be frequently baptized into, if a real desire continues alive in the soul to be made willing to suffer for and with Christ, whilst he continues to be under suffering and persecution in the hearts and minds of so many among us in the present day; this I believed I was given to see and understand, was sorrowfully the case in this meeting. A hope was awakened in my mind, that if I was careful to watch it, an opportunity might be found, should my exercise continue with me, at the close of our taking breakfast next morning; but by the coming in of persons of other societies, no quiet could be attained: this free access to the private apartments of Friends in this country, which those of other societies are allowed, is a great interruption to the orderly conducting of families, and I doubt not injurious at times to both parents and children, by the hearing of conversation inimical to their best welfare.

The next morning, we took our leave of the family who had kindly entertained us, accompanied by Henry Moser, we proceeded towards Hartland this night, and lodged at an inn. We continued our journey, and reached my kind countryman, Michael Robson's, in time to attend the select monthly meeting in the afternoon. Attended the monthly meeting the next morning, which was held in a log meeting-house: the meeting was not fully gathered until an hour after the time appointed, which had a very unsettling effect. I was constrained to endeavour to awaken the attention of the well-concerned members of the meeting to this subject, to consider if something more was not required than had been done towards a remedy: what service I had amongst the

Friends of this meeting, to the creaturely part was humiliating, yet I trust I had no cause to be dissatisfied with that which had fallen to my lot; the closing minute made on their books, after noticing my certificates, stated that my gospel labours had been acceptable.

I had requested my kind companion, Samuel Wood, to inform me when we were in the neighbourhood of any of the Indian settlements; this I found was now the case, and that the settlement of the Tonawonta Indians could be taken on our way to Canada, whither we intended soon to bend our course; I also learnt that there were Friends attending the monthly meeting who resided about nine miles from this settlement, and who were well acquainted with the Indians of the Tonawonta tribe, by being at times called upon to be in council with them, when any matters of importance between them and the white people claimed their attention. These Friends being spoken to on the subject, very kindly offered to give us any assistance in their power towards collecting them; but on turning the subject over in my own mind, I durst not give expectation at present of my being likely to accept of these kind offers of service.

Sixth-day morning: after rather a sleepless night, partly occasioned by the exercise of mind I was brought under, that I might be rightly directed in the matter respecting the Tonawonta Indians, and not have to return again, after I had passed the road that led to their settlement, we proceeded towards Lockport through the woods, on a new road. Little more, however, appeared to have been done to this road, than cutting down and clearing away the trees for carriages to pass, and making a few ill-contrived bridges, by laying trees across some of the worst of the swampy places which we must otherwise have passed through; these trees were placed the reverse of what they should have been, and some of them were so far apart, that the wheels of our carriage very narrowly escaped dropping down between two of these trees. Some of the mud-holes we had to go through were so deep, it was difficult for our horses, when appearing to exert their utmost strength, to raise us out of them again: a large tree had been blown down across our road, which at first sight threatened to impede our journey, but as no other way appeared for our help, we were obliged to risk our wheels, and exert our endeavours to get the waggon over it; which having accomplished, we pursued our course by a letter H which we found cut on the trees, denoting where the high road lay to our place of destination, which we were favoured to reach in safety, and were kindly received by Ralph Coomstock and family.

The next morning, we made a visit to a sick Friend, and a few other calls: I was led to hope our time thus spent had not

been unprofitably passed over, either to ourselves or to those we visited.

First-day morning ; we attended meeting at this place ; it was a new settlement of Friends ; the meeting was held in a log meeting-house ; it was much crowded by Friends and others. I almost despaired, for a considerable time, of our being able to arrive at such a quiet settlement in our minds, as to be favoured with any thing like a qualification to perform the important duty we professed to be met about ; but I humbly hope it was experienced by some of our company. I felt thankful when it closed, that our lot had been thus cast with Friends of this meeting. We dined with a young couple ; had a sitting in the evening in their family ; and thus this day closed, in addition to those gone before, to account for to a just and a jealous God,—an awful consideration !

A very heavy fall of snow occurred during yesterday and in the night ; the prospect of our proceeding towards Canada looked very discouraging, not knowing whether it would be better to take our waggon, or procure a sledge for our accommodation ; but on consulting our friends on the subject, they advised us to continue our waggon. Being given to understand, that on our way to Lewis Town, we should pass very near a settlement of the Tuscarora Indians, this brought me into fresh exercise ; yet I was preserved in a calm, quiet, and resigned state of mind, should we be called upon to make a halt at this settlement, and thus was I enabled to pass the remainder of the evening comfortably, under a hope I should be favoured (if I kept simple enough in my views, as we approached near to this settlement,) clearly to see what steps, if any, were to be taken towards having a meeting with them.

Third-day morning, (26th of 12th mo.) accompanied by Jesse P. Haines, we began our journey towards Lewis Town : my mind being preserved in quiet, and not disposed for conversation, afforded me an opportunity of endeavouring to come at a clear sight and sense of what would be right for me to do, when we arrived at the road that led to the settlement of the Tuscarora Indians. We halted at a tavern near the road which led to the settlement, on which I told my friends how it fared with me, —that I feared to pass on ; and yet the prospect of a meeting with them appeared very discouraging, from the probable difficulty of our being able to procure a suitable interpreter ; but after all, I was willing to leave my friends to do that which to them appeared to be for the best : on which my companion and our guide proceeded towards the settlement, to ascertain if a suitable interpreter could be found out, and if the Indians could be collected, in order to our having a meeting with them to-morrow morning. After a shorter absence

than I at all expected, they returned, informing me, that they had met with an aged man, who lived in the settlement, and acted as their interpreter, who engaged to give notice of the meeting to be held in their school house at ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Fourth-day morning, the snow continuing to fall heavy, and the cold so very intense that it was said to be thirty degrees below zero, made the prospect of our having the Indians collected discouraging : on our arrival at the school-house, no Indians were assembled : we proceeded to the log-house of the interpreter, who assured us, notice had been given of our intention ; but as the morning was so stormy, and the cold so severe, it was doubtful whether many of them would venture out to attend the meeting. During our sitting with the interpreter, he gave us some account of a son of his, who had been long confined at his own home through sickness : from the impression made on my mind, I proposed to make him a visit : we proceeded to his log-house, found him a cripple in his limbs, but was kindly cared for by his mother and family, and he understood the English language well. After some time spent with him in conversation on various subjects, I found it best for me to endeavour after silence as much as possible, and when he put questions to me, to give as short a reply to them as I well could, so as not to give him to suppose I was offended at his so doing ; then watching my time to express that which it appeared to me was given to lay before him for his consideration, and the future government of his conduct. He appeared to settle down quietly, and ceasing to put any more questions, he afforded me a full opportunity to relieve my mind ; and at our parting, he expressed in a feeling manner his thankfulness for the counsel that had been communicated to him, and the desire which he felt, that the Divine protection might go with me and conduct me safe to my own home again. I thought if nothing further resulted from our coming to this settlement than this visit, I was well rewarded for it. We returned to the interpreter's house, but none of the Indians had arrived at the school-house ; it being now past eleven o'clock, and knowing how slow the Indians are in their movements, we concluded it would be best for us to wait until twelve o'clock before we took our departure. Whilst we were waiting in the interpreter's house, some Indians came in, whom I requested to take seats, and we dropped into a short quiet : that which I had to offer amongst them appeared to be well received, and at our parting they manifested signs of thankfulness for our visit.

We then proceeded on our way to Lewis Town, and after refreshing our horses and ourselves, having suffered not a little from the intense severity of the weather, we concluded to cross the Niagara river to Queen's-town this evening. The access to

the ferry-boat is down a very steep road, covered with ice, and having no guard at the side of it nor at the foot, (which is very near the edge of this deep river,) I could not divest my mind of apprehensions of great danger; but there appeared no alternative, Canada being the place I was to spend the winter in, and this appearing to me to be the route I must take. Our poor horses with all their care, could hardly keep any footing as they went down, so that it appeared miraculous the carriage did not overpower them; but we were favoured to reach the bottom in safety. The next difficulty to be encountered was, how to get the horses and carriage safely into the boat and out again, but to my humbling admiration, we were favoured to land safely on the shore of Upper Canada: gratitude clothed my mind to Him, who remains, as He ever was, sufficient to enable his creature man to bear all things and to endure all things, when in humble confidence he is made willing to cast his care wholly upon Him, who is God over all, blessed for evermore! We had another great steep to ascend to the custom-house, which, after such a day of severe travel, was exercising to us and heavy upon the horses. After passing the custom-house, we proceeded to our inn, in hopes of meeting with good provision and comfortable beds, after the difficulties which we had encountered. I could not doubt, but that the keeper of our inn was disposed, as far as his means would allow him, to do his best; our provision was not to be complained of, but our fire was so scanty, our lodging so miserably cold, and we were so sparingly supplied with covering, that I passed an uncomfortable night.

Fourth-day morning, we rode several miles to the tavern at the Niagara Falls to breakfast; we observed at a distance of at least five miles, the mist rising like a large white cloud in the air, from the immense fall of water that passes over this wonderful production of nature; and we were assured, when the wind is favourable for it, the roaring noise could be heard eighteen miles. After refreshing ourselves and our poor horses, we proceeded towards Black Creek; the snow was now so deep on the ground that our horses had hard work to drag our waggon along; after much patience on our parts, and perseverance on the part of our horses, we were favoured before dark to reach the house of Daniel Pounds, at Black Creek, who undertook to have a sledge provided for us to pursue our journey.

First-day morning, we attended Black Creek meeting. I had hard things to deliver in this meeting, yet I felt comfortable under the renewed assurance, that Divine mercy is still following the gainsayers amongst us, in order to bring them back again from that state of captivity to outward ease, indifference, and a life of indulgence to the creature, which many amongst us are giving proof of various ways that they have sunk into,—sitting

down fat and full, and kicking at those Divine reproofs which continue in mercy to be following them.

Fourth-day, 3d of 1st mo., 1827, I attended the select monthly meeting; but it was an hour after the time appointed our little company, of five in number, assembled: this circumstance occasioned the answers to the queries (which were brought to the meeting ready prepared) to be hurried through. The monthly meeting for business followed this meeting, commencing with a meeting for worship, which was largely attended by Friends, and some few persons not in profession with us: the answers to the queries occupied some considerable time, a desire being manifested by a few well-concerned Friends, that the true state of the meeting should be forwarded to the half-year's meeting: the meeting closed to a good degree of satisfaction.

The next morning, our sledge being in readiness for us, we left Daniel Pound's, and proceeded on a road newly-cut through the woods, about twenty-three miles to Pelham; a kind young man offering to take the charge of driving us, we gladly accepted his services, which spared us much anxiety, from the difficulties we should have had to encounter with our new vehicle in making our way with safety, the road being barely wide enough in places for our sledge to pass the most crooked and sharpest turns we had ever yet met with; stumps of trees were standing close to the road, some three feet high, we had the greatest possible difficulty to avoid being upset from the jolts occasioned when coming in contact with them: trees also were lying at times across the road, over which we were obliged to make our way in the best manner we could; my back and shoulders suffered very severely from the shocks I received. I felt truly thankful when we arrived safely at the comfortable home of Samuel Taylor and wife, at Pelham.

Our sledge required some more covering over our heads than we had been provided with, to secure us from the inclemency of the weather, which we found was on the increase, we had this attended to; we then took an affectionate leave of Samuel Taylor and his wife, and proceeded on our journey, accompanied by a Friend, who took the charge of driving our horses. Our road to-day lay pretty much through the woods; we frequently came to large dead trees close to the road-side, sometimes hanging over the road, as if they were in the very act of falling: and as I had heard of a fatal accident that had recently occurred by a tree falling on a stage-coach, and two persons losing their lives in consequence, my faith was not a little tried; but I found I must look beyond all these fears, to Him who, I was led humbly to hope, had called me forth thus to journey in his service.

Seventh-day, we rode twelve miles to breakfast: our tract this day was chiefly through the woods, which at this time of the year

make a very dreary appearance. I did not feel disposed to join much in conversation on any subject, my mind being turned inward unto the Lord for his counsel in my future movements. At Ancaster, the place to which we were going, I understood there was a small settlement of Friends, and an allowed meeting; and about ten miles further, a settlement of the Mohawk tribe of Indians. My companions appeared to be looking towards our sitting with Friends at Ancaster in their usual meeting to-morrow, and, if I should feel it right, to visit the Mohawk settlement, to do it on Second-day, and send forward a messenger to the settlement to inform them to that effect: although the subject had much occupied my attention, yet it appeared best for me to keep quiet until we should reach our quarters at Ancaster, which we did about noon, and were kindly received by our friend, Obed Wilson. I took my seat in our temporary abode in solemn silence, in which state of mind I was mercifully much preserved, until I was able to come at some clearness as it respected my future movements. I soon found the arrangement my companion had in view was in accordance with Friends at Ancaster, but contrary to the prospect which opened in my mind; there appeared, however, no way for me to move different from that which had opened before me; and I ventured to say, if I had a meeting with Friends of Ancaster, it must be that afternoon or evening, and proceed to-morrow morning early to the Mohawk settlement. This plan I observed appeared to try the Friends of Ancaster, who were desirous we should pass the First-day amongst them; this being the case, I humbly hope I may say, I endeavoured again to give the subject all due consideration; but as no way opened in my mind but that of pursuing my first prospect of duty, I told the Friends of Ancaster if I had a meeting with them, they must fix the time for it this afternoon or in the evening: the evening was agreed upon and notice given. Friends met in a common sitting-room in a private-house. Soon after taking our seats in the meeting, I felt not a little disappointed, in observing that my request, in regard to giving notice, had not been attended to, but that information of the meeting had been spread far and wide in the neighbourhood: the people coming in, we were soon so closely packed together as to render the air of the room very oppressive, and occasioned the infants to be very restless; a great fire had been made up, which not a little increased the oppressive state of the air of the meeting-room. A hope accompanied my mind when we separated, that this meeting might prove of lasting benefit to some of our company, and that my movement thus far had not been in my own will.

First-day morning early, we proceeded to the Mohawk Indian settlement, about two miles from the Grand River Bridge. Understanding that some Friends who had visited this settlement before,

had received attention from the children of the late Captain Brant, an Indian, we proceeded to the house of his widow; but to our great disappointment, found she could not speak or understand English, so as to be any help to us; the gravity of her countenance and her solid deportment raised regret in my mind, at not being able to converse with her. Being advised to proceed to the house of Dr. Henry Aaron Hill, who also is an Indian, and has acted as an interpreter, when Friends have had meetings in these settlements, as the distance for us to walk was considerable, and the snow in places very much drifted, my kind companions proposed my staying behind; but as I have always found it tended most to the peace of my own mind, with the kind assistance of my friends, to follow up my own business, and share with them in the difficulties as long and as far as my nature will hold out, we accordingly proceeded to the house of Dr. Hill; but on our arrival, we found he was absent from home: his man, who could understand English, on hearing our business, recommended us to go to the house of the chief, about half a mile further. On our entering the hut of the chief, he appeared to receive us with marks of pleasure, and spoke English well. On his hearing the business that had brought us to the settlement, he manifested his full approval of our views, informing us that Dr. H. A. Hill and the Episcopalian preacher lately sent over from England, would be at the widow's of Captain Brant before they went into the Indian place of worship, at which the English preacher officiated. We accordingly made our way there as speedily as we were well able, in order to ascertain if a meeting could be obtained in their place set apart for religious worship, as it had been free for Friends aforetime, and to consult the doctor as to the best time for its being held, with the manner of giving notice. After waiting at the widow's, the preacher from England and Dr. H. A. Hill, who acted as the preacher's interpreter, came: my companion proposed to me to give them my certificates to read, which I accordingly did: after they had read them, I gave them to understand what had been my views in coming to the settlement; on hearing which, my countryman, the preacher, demurred as to our having the use of the Indian place of worship. A person present queried with him, had there not been a precedent to justify such a grant? to which the doctor replied, not only as it respected Friends, but also as it respected other religious professors, the use of the house had been hitherto granted them; notwithstanding which, the Episcopalian preacher manifested his decided determination we should not be indulged with this privilege; we therefore proposed holding a meeting in the school-house next morning. It appeared evident to us, the doctor would gladly have given us permission if it had been in his power. He kindly offered to give notice of the meeting to be held to-morrow, at the

close of their worship to-day, and to meet us at the school-master's house. Previous to the meeting, my companions expressed a belief this day's work would not all be time lost, with which my mind could fully unite: the countenance of the Episcopalian preacher, whilst reading my certificate, I thought evidently manifested that some of the expressions he met with therein touched him to the quick, although he opposed our having the use of the house. Having thus far done all in our power towards our views being accomplished, we rode to Burford, and were kindly received by James Fell and his wife, where I was favoured to have a comfortable night's rest.

Second-day morning, we proceeded to the settlement again: on our approaching the Indian place of worship, observing the window-shutters opened, and the bell ringing, I was ready to conclude the preacher had recanted his former opinion; but this we found was not the case, but that the doctor had given orders for the bell to be rung, to give notice of the time of the meeting. After arriving at the school-house, several male and female Indians assembled: our interpreter appeared to give what we had to offer, in a manner that led me to hope he felt some of the weight of it; from the solid countenances some of the company manifested at our parting, I was encouraged to believe our visit would not be altogether in vain.

The next day we left Burford, and proceeded towards Norwich, and took up our abode at the house of Frederick Stover. In consequence of the divided state of the members of this select monthly meeting, this meeting had been dissolved by the half-year's meeting, and such of the members as retained their stations were united to the select meeting of Yonge-street.

Fourth-day morning, the meeting for discipline was preceded by a meeting for worship, which was largely attended, but much interrupted by the late comers-in to the meeting, and the great number of dogs that were brought to the meeting-place, barking most of the meeting-time: but, alas! as the business of the monthly meeting proceeded, I found there was much more to try the rightly-exercised mind than these things; it soon became manifest, that the enemy to all right order in religious society had obtained a place in the minds of not a few of the members of this meeting, and that the meeting was become like a house divided against itself: and unless a remedy be soon applied, there appeared no other prospect, but that this monthly meeting must be dissolved, as had been the case with the select monthly meeting: the meeting sat six hours, not because of the multiplicity of business that came before it, but from a want of unanimity in transacting the concerns of the Society.

On Sixth-day (12th of 1st mo.), we left Ancaster, on our way to York, and made a halt at the residence of a man who

once had been in membership with Friends. When he understood how we were engaged, he inquired if I intended to make a stop amongst them and give them a sermon; this matter being mentioned to me by one of our company for my consideration, I thought I could truly say there was no answer from my Great Master that would have justified me in taking such a step; and therefore we moved forward and lodged at an inn. The Messasagua tribe of Indians had at times come before me, and occasioned me some exercise of mind; understanding we were in the neighbourhood of a settlement of part of the tribe, the subject again came weightily before me; but the mixed company we were obliged to sit with in our inn, and the conversation kept up, precluded me from coming to any clear judgment in the case.

The next morning, we rode thirteen miles, and breakfasted at an inn, which afforded us an opportunity of making inquiry respecting the road to the settlement, and the individuals that had the most influence in this portion of the tribe. While these inquiries were going on, I felt so stripped and emptied of all good, that the prospect of our proceeding to try to have a meeting with them felt very humiliating; and yet I found I must stand resigned to it, if I preserved a conscience void of offence in the sight of Him, before whom every knee must bow, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord over all. Having received the necessary information, we pursued our journey towards the River Credit, where this part of the Messasagua tribe reside: the depth of snow, unbeaten road, and a large tree lying across it, so impeded our progress, that I feared we must have turned back again; but our driver so skilfully managed this matter, as to force our horses and our sledge over the tree, but not without some suffering to ourselves from the jolt we had to endure. Soon after which, we entered a road so grown over with trees and shrubs, that one of our company was under the necessity of resorting to our axe, which we carried with us, and to cut our way through; but my mind was preserved quiet through the whole of these trials of faith and patience; and on leaving this narrow pass, we soon found ourselves entering upon a part of the settlement. Agreeably to the direction we had received, we proceeded to the house of Peter Jones, an Indian of half-blood; he spoke English well; we had previously been informed he was a pious man, and a preacher in connexion with the society of Methodists. On our reaching his habitation, we found it clean and well furnished, which appeared to be generally the case in this settlement, as far as our observations extended, every thing about the settlement manifesting marks of civilization. He received us with cordiality: I presented him with my certificates, which, when he had read, I opened my prospect of a meeting with the Indians in their settlement; to which he unhesitatingly replied, there would be no dif-

difficulty, showing us their meeting-place. He went to the door of his house, blew his horn a few times, soon after which I observed the Indian men and women, the latter wrapt in their clean blankets, as is their custom, making their way towards the meeting-house. Not more than half an hour had elapsed, from the time of our first arrival, before our kind friend Peter Jones informed us he believed the meeting was now gathered; and he taking the lead, we followed him. The building is a commodious one for the united purposes for which it was intended,—a meeting-house and school-house, equal to accommodate nearly three hundred persons: the women were seated on one side of the house, by themselves, and the men on the other side, the youth and children seated immediately under the notice of the preacher and the more aged Indians of the settlement, in order to have the oversight of them during the time of religious worship: the solid deportment of both the men and the women was very conspicuous. Feeling myself called upon to stand upon my feet, my kind friend, P. Jones, rose with me, delivering in the Indian language, sentence by sentence, what I had to offer to the people, and in a disposition of mind, that evidently proved he was brought under the weight of the task he had to perform: we had reason to believe what we had to deliver amongst them had found place in their minds, from the tenderness that was manifested when the meeting closed: under feelings of gratitude for that help we had been in mercy favoured with from our heavenly Father, we separated. This we were informed was the first visit of the kind that had been made to the settlement by Friends. I felt thankful when taking our leave of our worthy friend, P. Jones, and this part of the tribe, in believing we had left an open door for such of our friends as should hereafter feel a like concern. From the acknowledgment made by him, of the satisfaction the meeting had afforded them, and the desire that was expressed that we might have them in remembrance when absent from them, I left the settlement well satisfied we had not passed them by, and made our way through the woods again into the main-road, taking up our abode for the night at an inn.

First-day morning, we rode to York to breakfast, and concluded it best, as there was not any meeting of Friends in this place, to remain at our inn during the day, as quietly as our situation would allow of, except making a visit to an individual who once had a claim to membership in my native land. I had been informed, there were several serious persons in the town, that no difficulty would be found in having a meeting, and that the town's people were expecting such would be the case; I hope I can say in great truth, I stood quite resigned to have taken such a step, could I have seen with clearness it was called for at my hands. Some of the company at our inn, who by some means became acquainted with my errand to this country, queried with me, if I

did not mean to have a meeting in the town; but I had to inform them, except I felt differently to what I had yet done on that subject, I must pass quietly away to-morrow on my journey: my answer produced this query, Why were they to be passed by? From my own feelings, I might have replied,—perhaps they had more of a desire to hear than to practise, for this felt to me to be much the case: in the evening, we had a very relieving opportunity with the only member of Society here, and his motherless children.

I was glad the way clearly opened for us to quit York the next morning, it being the time when the session of parliament was about closing, and a great deal of party spirit, we understood, at work in the minds of the people, whereby the town was kept in continual bustle, and much appearance of gaiety and dissipation: we were favoured to reach Joseph Pierson's, at Yonge-street, before dark.

Fourth-day, attended the select monthly meeting, which was very small; after the close of it, I was favoured to return to my quarters with a peaceful mind; thankful for the strength that had been mercifully vouchsafed to me, whereby I felt comforted in a hope that faithfulness had marked my movements. We were much importuned to divide our time amongst Friends hereaway, and dine at one place, take tea at another, sup at another, and so go on from day to day; but being afresh warned by the good Remembrancer, if I expected to escape that danger which awaited me, I must attend to the salutary caution I had received, before I left my own home, of,—“Go not from house to house,” I with feelings of gratitude yielded to the warning, leaving my kind companions at liberty to accept or reject such invitations as they pleased; but I kept close to my quarters: and in doing which, I afterwards had clearly to see my safety was, from the sorrowful manner in which unsoundness of principle had developed itself,—having spread nearly over the whole of this meeting.

Fifth-day morning (18th of 1st. mo.), my inward plungings for a time felt hard to the creature to bear; yet, as patience was laboured after, they proved the means in the Divine hand of preserving me from joining in that very wide field of conversation which took place at our quarters before the meeting, and which I have ever found has had a tendency to unsettle and scatter the mind, and divert it from the true centre and entire dependence on that Omnipotent arm, which alone is able to prepare us for the performance of Divine worship, or for rightly taking an active part in the affairs of the Society. The meeting for worship was disturbed by the unseasonable manner of its gathering. I was constrained to stand up, and utter nearly the following expressions:—“God is a God of order, and by him actions are weighed in a just and equal balance, who will not condemn the innocent, neither will he acquit

the guilty ; and therefore the Almighty can have no fellowship with those who had occasioned the disorder that had taken place this day, if the cause for so unseasonable coming into the meeting had not been produced by unavoidable circumstances, but was for want of proper care and forecast, on the part of those who were the cause of it, who ought so to leave their outward concerns and home as to allow of their being able to reach the meeting-place by the time appointed." The meeting for discipline lasted six hours ; the spirit of disaffection and of party was evidently to be felt at work in the minds of not a few of the members of the meeting, which in due time was fully manifested to be the case.

We next rode to Pickering. The way opening with clearness in my own mind, I ventured to call upon two families of Friends in the neighbourhood, natives of Ireland, and a young couple ; in all of which there was a call for religious service ; the day closed peacefully.

First-day morning, attended the usual meeting held at this place ; at least one hour had elapsed before the meeting could come at any degree of settlement from the members of the meeting being so unseasonable in their attendance, some not coming in until near the time the meeting closed. I sat and mourned under a sorrowful sense of the prevalency of this evil practice amongst the members of our religious Society in this wilderness part of the country.

We the next morning left Pickering, intending, if possible, to reach Alderman to-night, a journey of fifty-two miles : stopping on the road to take our dinner at an inn, we had the company of our kind friend Peter Jones, the Indian of the Messasagua tribe. Our thus meeting again appeared to be mutually consoling to our minds ; on inquiry, he informed us he was on a religious visit to a settlement of Indians in the neighbourhood : it appeared he was known to our landlady and her family, and from their conduct towards him was held in esteem. They urged him to stay and have a meeting with them, adding, perhaps, he might do as much good thereby as going to the Indian settlement ; to which he replied, with very great apparent diffidence, perhaps, he might take a meeting with them on his return ; his countenance and whole deportment bespoke the gathered state of his mind to the one only qualifying power for religious usefulness amongst mankind : we parted under feelings of much affection, and proceeded on our journey, and were favoured before it was quite dark to reach Freeman Clark's.

Fourth-day morning, we attended the usual meeting held at Ameliasburg, which was small. I felt satisfied in our sitting with this little company, and left the meeting under a fresh occasion of gratitude on my part, for the help that had been given me to acquit myself faithfully amongst these Friends. Before we sepa-

rated, a Friend stood up under much apparent exercise of mind, exhorting Friends not to try to put away from them the truths that had been declared that day,—the state of the meeting, he said, having been so clearly laid down; for if there was not a willingness to receive that which had been thus offered, it would redound to their own great loss in a future day. Thus Divine goodness at times condescends to permit the poor, weary, disconsolate traveller to receive a word of encouragement, it feeling like a cordial to my mind. We rode to Westlake, and were kindly cared for by Jonathan Boardman and his family.

We intended to go to Grass-point meeting next morning, which we had been informed was only eleven miles distant, but now we were informed, that we were at the distance of eighteen or twenty miles from it. The frost being more severe than had been known for several years, the days short, and the snow in places very deep on the ground, all combined together to discourage our proceeding; some Friends also expressed their doubts about its being meeting-day in course at Grass-point, which involved my mind in yet greater difficulty: but, after all, I found nothing would do for me, but to labour to surmount it, and proceed. This being concluded upon, a kind Friend offered to drive our horses, and we gladly accepted his services.

Fifth-day morning, we proceeded on our way before sun-rise: I had passed a sleepless night, and found myself in a very feeble state as to the body, and not much otherwise in my mind: we rode about six miles to breakfast at the house of a Friend, where we found some promising young people, and a man advanced in life, a visitor, who was so talkative it seemed almost impossible to come at any quiet. I felt something stirring in my mind towards the young people, but as our time was so circumscribed, and this man continuing so intrusive in conversation, I saw no way for me but to burst out with a few words in the midst of his conversation; on which silence took place, and my mind being favoured to obtain relief. We proceeded on our way, and reached Grass-point in time for meeting, which fell in due course this day. The meeting was very small, but I felt well satisfied we had pressed through these difficulties to sit down with the little number we found gathered there.

26th of 1st mo. 1827. Understanding there was a large settlement of the Mohawk Indians in this neighbourhood, and feeling drawings in my mind to have a meeting amongst them, I opened my prospect on this subject to Friends, who informed us, a Friend had recently had a meeting amongst them: this led me to hope they were not so much under the controul of the Episcopal clergy as I found was in some instances the case with the Mohawks, with whom we had obtained a meeting. Some Friends kindly offered to proceed to the settlement, and inquire whether a meeting

could be obtained; but feeling as I apprehended that it would be most likely to afford peace to my own mind if I accompanied them, I made the proposal; to which one of the Friends replied, there was the Bay of Quinton to cross upon the ice, about a mile and a quarter over: at the hearing of this, I was at the first not a little dismayed, but I found I must yield and proceed with them. On our first coming upon the ice, I involuntarily exclaimed aloud, "Into thy careful keeping, O thou Preserver of men, I commit this poor body of mine!" the prospect of this undertaking appearing, as it did to me, awful; for we had not travelled far on the bay before our horses were up to their knees in snow and water, our sledge plunging first on one side and then on the other, as if we should be upset: although I never lost my confidence in the sufficiency of Divine power to preserve from harm amidst the greatest dangers, yet my arms, shoulders, legs, and thighs contracted a soreness I cannot describe. We were favoured to land safe at the settlement; but then we had to return the same way, and were informed, we must expect to find the places we had thus travelled through worse on our return. We proceeded to the school-house, at which we found the schoolmaster, with his scholars: on our informing him of our business at the settlement, he told us, with apparent regret on his part, that the archdeacon of the Episcopalian clergy had recently written to him a letter, forbidding any dissenters having meetings in that settlement, and that their place of worship was wholly under his control. On inquiry, I found they had not been visited by the archdeacon, (who was the only person in attendance upon them,) for now two months; and that the Indians stood so much in awe of him, that if a meeting were appointed anywhere in the settlement they would be afraid to attend. The probability of the cause is this, that the archdeacon has the controul, we were informed, of what is called *their presents* when they are handed out to them, which is the interest due for land purchased of them by the English nation, and paid them in articles of clothing, blankets, &c. My mind was affected with feelings of horror on reflecting upon this conduct of the archdeacon, who had taken upon himself, as he had done, the religious care of this portion of our fellow-creatures, and yet was in such an almost total neglect of them; and would not suffer such as might feel their minds interested in their best welfare, to attempt to do their part towards their improvement. We found about twenty Indian children under the care of a schoolmaster, who appeared to be a well-conducted man: two of his scholars were full-grown lads, and pretty good English scholars. I observed the copy that one of them was writing contained the word 'Godliness;' feeling it laid upon me to query with the lad, if he correctly understood the meaning of the word 'godliness,' I found him very diffident in giving his reply, yet, it was evident

the question thus put to him produced some serious sensibility in his mind: whilst I was engaged in explaining to him my views on this all-important word, others of the scholars, as well as himself, appeared to give attention. I endeavoured to impress on his mind the great need there was for him, now in early life, to aim to be found daily living a life of godliness, which he would be enabled to do, if he was willing to accept of God's offered help; and that this would be the way for him to be fitted for heaven and happiness, when he came to die. The tears fell from his eyes, and a degree of solemnity manifested itself on the countenances of others of the children. I felt well satisfied with the time we had thus spent with the master and the scholars, and that it was well worth encountering the danger I thought we had been carried through, and yet had to encounter. I could but hope our labour would not be all lost on the lad, and some others of the scholars; and that our visit to them, although so short, would at times come up in their remembrance. We left the school again, and proceeded towards the bay: on our return, the snow and water was considerably above our horse's knees, and we so rocked from side to side, that our driver, who was well acquainted with the pass, told us, he expected no other but that we should have been upset in the deepest of it; the water flowing up through the cracks in the ice occasioning this difficulty. After I had endured no little trepidation of mind, yet, without loss of confidence in the outstretched-arm of Omnipotence, I felt truly thankful, not only for our safe arrival on land again, but increasingly so for having been preserved from giving way to discouragement, or declining to accompany the Friends across the bay to the settlement.

First-day morning, attended meeting at Adolphus Town, which was small: I felt well satisfied in sitting with Friends of this meeting: in the afternoon we proceeded towards Westlake again, and reached Holloway, and took up our residence with Joshua Waring and wife.

Third-day morning, we were favoured to reach Westlake, after having much difficulty to encounter from the snow and severe cold; attended the half-year's select meeting, which was very small, considering this half-year's meeting is composed of four monthly meetings: the travelling being so very difficult had, no doubt, in degree, contributed to prevent a more general attendance of its members. The state of this part of the body, from the answers to the queries brought up from the select monthly meetings, was very discouraging; and to look for an improvement from the existing circumstances under which the Society is labouring in this half-year's meeting,—the prevalency of unsoundness of principle, a disposition to undervalue the sacred writings and the wholesome discipline established, felt to me like hoping

against hope ; and that little more at present could be done by the members of this half-year's meeting, who were preserved alive in the truth, than to bear their portion in lamentations, because of the desolations that prevail in the camp ; for truly it may be said of this part of the heritage,—“ Death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.” The prospect of a succession of faithful standard-bearers, from the present conduct of the youth, is altogether discouraging. By endeavouring to acquit myself faithfully in the discharge of the little that I was entrusted with to communicate, I was favoured to leave the meeting peacefully, which is an ample reward.

Fourth-day, (31st of 1st mo.) the half-year's meeting for discipline commenced with the meeting for religious worship : the morning proved so very stormy, and the snow fell in such abundance, that the meeting was very long in gathering ; and from the great number of infants which were I expect of necessity brought to the meeting, I very much feared our being able to come at any quiet ; but having aforetime found from experience, that when placed under such circumstances, so much depended on my aiming to attain to quietness in myself, and having my mind and attention as much as possible abstracted from every outward object and vocal sound, I endeavoured after this inward quiet, and found the declaration still remains to be a truth, “ As is thy day, so shall thy strength be.” An adjournment took place to the close of the meeting for worship to-morrow.

Fifth-day morning, the meeting for worship was largely attended by Friends and others, with a great train of infants ; some of them would not be restrained from running about the meeting-house, others manifesting a fretful, impatient disposition to get out of their confinement ; notwithstanding these impediments to that quiet so desirable in these our religious meetings, by endeavouring to have my mind as much as possible brought into resignation to my present allotment as respected myself, the meeting closed under a thankful sense that the arm of Omnipotence had been near for my help, whereby I had been enabled to bear all things and endure all things which otherwise would have tried me much in this meeting ; and I have learned afresh the lessons of patience and forbearance with and towards others, who, in the outward, were differently circumstanced to myself.

Sixth-day morning, my very kind companion S. Wood, feeling his mind drawn towards his own home, being pretty much exhausted and worn down in his bodily strength with the fatigue of travelling, and the inclemency of the weather, left me under the care of Benjamin Birtsall, until I should reach Pelham again. The prospect of my kind companion, S. Wood, having to travel so many hundred miles home alone, feeble in body, and exposed

to the extremity of the cold, as he must be, night and day, was a fresh and continued trial to my mind, until I heard of his safe arrival at his own home, but in a yet more enfeebled state of body than when he left me.

First-day, 4th of 2d mo., attended the usual meeting held at Ameliasburg.

Third-day, we attended the meeting of Coal-creek: Friends meet in a private room, which was much crowded, and for want of better management in making the fire, the air of the room became so oppressive, that some of our company were under the necessity for a short time to leave it, which proved a great interruption to the quiet of the meeting. After the meeting closed, we went home with John Valentine, formerly of the city of Dublin, in Ireland, to their very comfortable, hospitable log-house, which furnished every comfort for the weary traveller, and that sweet, outward quiet, which in degree conduces to quietude of mind; and this, at times, proves instrumental in replenishing the bodily powers. Here tarrying for the night, I received a fresh lesson of instruction, that man wants but little here below, to come at the real enjoyment of this life. I thought the situation of this family, settled as they were in the woods, near six miles from any high-road, out of the way of the temptation to make a figure in life, which is so continually before the eyes of those who live in cities and towns, was a striking one; and so truly content they appeared to be with their allotment: yet the enemy of all righteousness, I found, had obtained hold in the minds of some of the members of this meeting, by producing a warm disagreement relative to the place for building a meeting-house upon, which has prevented its going forward, although they are much incommoded where they now meet.

We rode to Pickering, and next day to Uxbridge, mostly through the woods: a large tree having fallen in the night across our path, we were obliged to do our best in making our way through the brush-wood, which not a little harassed our poor horses, but we were favoured to reach our quarters early in the evening.

First-day, (11th of 2d mo., 1827,) the wind during the night blew a hurricane, which awakened fears in my mind, as our journey to Whitchurch after meeting to-day lay through the woods, that we should have much difficulty to contend with, before we reached our quarters at night; but as it rarely happens much advantage is gained by our anticipating difficulties, I endeavoured so to cast all future care of this sort behind me, as not to have my mind unfitted for that which might be the duty of the coming day. Attended the usual meeting here, in which I was enabled to enter into near sympathy with the few members of the meeting, who are mourning under a sense of that state of barrenness and poverty, with which

many of these brethren in religious profession are contenting themselves: after meeting we proceeded to Whitchurch, a journey of twelve miles through the woods; the snow was very deep, and we had at times snow-drifts to pass over in the valleys; they had the appearance, on approaching them, of letting us in and smothering us and our horses. I felt truly thankful when we reached our destined abode for the night, where we were kindly cared for by our friend Asey Randall.

Fifth-day, we attended the monthly meeting at Yonge-street; the meeting for worship was largely attended; many of other societies gave us their company. Early in the meeting I rose on my feet, and delivered that which I believed was the word of the Lord to the people. After I sat down, an acknowledged minister, who stood high with a party in the meeting, arose, declaring that our supposing Adam's transgression had in any way affected his posterity was an absurd thing, and to suppose the coming of Christ in the flesh was to redeem mankind from sin, was equally absurd. Never before having heard such a manifest public avowal of these anti-christian principles, which were so evidently making their way in the minds of many of our Society in this half-year's meeting, I was brought into a trying situation; but feeling I must not suffer the meeting to close without endeavouring, as help should be afforded me, to maintain the ground I had taken in the opening of the meeting; and yet the consequences were to be feared from the strong party the individual had in the meeting; I stood upon my feet, and informed the meeting, notwithstanding what had been last communicated was in direct contradiction to what I had offered in the meeting, and altogether at variance with the well-known doctrines of the Society of which I was a member, yet I durst not recall a word of any thing I had offered. In propagating these anti-christian principles, a party-spirit had so spread in the minds of some of the members of this meeting, and such opposition to the conducting the discipline in the true spirit of it was manifested, that the meeting sat from eleven in the morning until near six in the evening before it closed.

Sixth-day, 23d of 2d mo., 1827, we proceeded towards York, where I expected to find letters from home, not having yet received any since I landed on the American shore; but this was not the case: my patience was to be further tried in this respect, as I heard that a letter from England had been in the post-office for me, but was forwarded to the place we had left last: we took up our abode at an inn.

Seventh-day, having a journey of fifty miles to accomplish, to be at Pelham meeting to-morrow, we made an early start, but found the snow so deep and such drifts to encounter, that we were in great danger of being overturned; but before it was quite dark we reached in safety our friend Stephen Becket's.

First-day morning, we rode about five miles to Pelham meeting-house, the meeting was large ; it appeared to separate under a solemn covering, for which I humbly hope many of our minds were made truly glad.

On Fourth-day we left Pelham, and rode to Black-creek :—here we attended the usual week-day meeting ; it was to me a time of inward quiet, for which I hope I felt truly thankful to that Almighty Power, who only is able to still that roving of the mind, which the unwearied enemy fails not to produce and foster, if he can, to defeat the end proposed by our assembling together. We next rode to the house of Joseph Mash, where we received every possible attention. On Sixth-day we left this comfortable family, and took to our waggon again, for the ferry at Black-rock, in order to cross the Niagara river, which ferry is above the great Falls. The *scow*, as it is called, which was to take us, our horses, and waggon over, appeared very small for the purpose ; and in consequence of the current's running very strong, we were obliged to pass a considerable way up the river, which is considered about three-quarters of a mile wide at this crossing. I began to fear one of our horses would have become unruly, but we were favoured to land safely on the Buffalo side of the river ; here I received good accounts from home of my dear wife and family. We then rode to Hamburg, and were kindly received by John Durham's wife and family, he being from home.

First-day, we attended the usual meeting held here, which was greatly disturbed by the noise of the dogs brought by members of the meeting, also by Friends moving to and from the stove to warm themselves. Endeavouring to acquit myself faithfully on these and other subjects which arose in my mind, I left the meeting-house peacefully. In the afternoon I had a religious opportunity with a number of young Friends, and the day closed with feelings of gratitude for the help that had been dispensed : may the praise of all be given to Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb,—is the prayer of my soul. We attended the monthly meeting held at this place next day.

Fifth-day, we proceeded towards Collins : on our way we were informed, that the bridge over a stream which crossed the main-road, over which we were to have travelled, was broken down, and we were advised to take a road through a swamp ; we proceeded agreeably to the instruction given us, without much difficulty for a few miles ; after which our difficulties began. My companion, who had been a great traveller in this wilderness-country, acknowledged he never before had met with such a dangerous, bad piece of road, as we had now come to ; in one place we were all obliged to get out of the waggon and take to our feet to get it through the swamp ; in consequence of which, stepping as I supposed, on a parcel of leaves, I sank down into a mud-hole

half-way up my legs, and had not my companion come to my assistance, finding myself sinking deeper and deeper, it hardly seems likely I could have extricated myself from this perilous situation. The road we were upon was so narrow, we could not turn about our carriage to pursue our journey back again; and to proceed forward, appeared to be attended with great danger and difficulty to ourselves, our carriage, and our poor horses, which last were obliged to put forth their whole strength to bring the waggon out of the mud-holes. But we found again to our discouragement, that we had as great a difficulty to encounter, by coming to the stump of a very large tree, which we could only pass on one side; on the other side of our road there was a mud-hole, which appeared deep enough to take in the whole of our carriage, and the road was so narrow we doubted the possibility of our escaping an upset; but as no other way appeared for us than to attempt to do our best, my companion keeping the horses to their work with all his skill, managed to get the carriage through, but not without apprehension the harness and carriage had received damage. This last effort was so great, that our poor horses for some time after, when they came in sight of a hole, in which was mud or water, appeared struck with so much terror, that they would make a halt, and then plunge through with all their might: at length we reached our friend Samuel Tucker's.

The next morning, we proceeded to Collins meeting-house, and attended their monthly meeting. A difficult case came before the meeting, which considerably agitated the minds of Friends, so much so, I could not but fear, unless there was more of a disposition manifest to labour after brotherly condescension, it would have a tendency to break that bond of love and unity, which only will preserve our religious Society as a city that is compact together. After meeting we rode to our friend Isaac Shearman's.

Seventh-day morning, we rode to David Pound's, intending to be at Clear-creek meeting to-morrow. My mind having been drawn to make a visit to the Seneca tribe of Indians at Cataragus, the concern continued with me, and being now in the neighbourhood of their settlement, I opened my prospect to some Friends of Clear-creek, who arranged matters for a meeting with them on Second-day.

First-day morning, (4th of 3rd mo.) attended Clear-creek meeting: the house was much crowded by Friends and others; it proved to me an exercising, trying meeting; and yet I thought I felt cause for thankfulness, that my lot had been amongst Friends here. The next morning, accompanied by several Friends, we proceeded to the Cataragus settlement, as emptied and stripped as I think I ever witnessed; I was even tempted to call in question the propriety of the step which had been taken by Friends at my

request, to have the tribe called together. I sighed and I wept in the inmost of my soul to the Lord for strength, that I might be preserved faithful to his requirings; and if silence was the word of command in the meeting I was about to have with the Indians, it might be faithfully maintained by me. On our arrival at the council-house, where the meeting was to be held, I could scarcely suppress my voice being heard in a strain of language, which would have disclosed the feelings of anguish my soul was plunged into. We found some chiefs and other Indians were already assembled in the council-house, a building constructed of wood, about one hundred feet by thirty feet; the floor was boarded, except three spaces of bare earth left for kindling fires; over each of which a space was left in the roof for the smoke to escape; these holes also were intended to admit light, there not being windows to any part of the house. On each side of the house were platforms placed about four feet wide, to answer the purpose of seats, and to sleep upon when their councils lasted longer than one day. The head chief received us with marks of respect, and which, as far as my observation served me, has been the case wherever I have met with Indians of any tribe, who have manifested great respect for members of our Society. They were very slow in gathering: after we had waited an hour, the chief warrior, Wondongluthta, a man of grave countenance, stepped forward, and taking off his hat and placing his hands on the back of a chair, he expressed himself, through the interpreter, as follows; which was afterwards confirmed to me by a Friend present well versed in the Indian language.

“Brother, we received a notice two days ago, by a particular friend, that you requested an opportunity with the Indians of Cataraugus; this is the day you wished to meet with us, we have now come together at your request; we are pleased to see you, also the kind friends who are with you, and are thankful we have all met in good health. Brother, we understand you have come a long journey from a distant country, and have crossed the great salt water; and, amongst others, to visit us red people living in this place. Brother, the Good Spirit must have strengthened your mind in so great an undertaking, and we hope he will still be with you, and protect you on your way. We are now ready to hear what you may have on your mind to say to us; we are always disposed to listen to the counsel of those who feel a desire for our welfare, and we wish you to communicate freely the whole of your message to us. You must not feel disappointed that we are not all got together; many of our people are gone to the woods to make sugar; we will at some convenient time explain to those that are not present what we shall hear from you.” (A Friend, well acquainted with their manners, assured me this would

be faithfully performed.) “ Brother, it is our custom in this way to introduce strangers, you are now at liberty to proceed.”

After the chief warrior, Wondongluthta, had closed what he had to offer, and which he appeared to do in a solid, feeling manner, and great quietness being observed by the other Indians, he retired to his seat again : a pause then took place, and believing I had something giving me in commission for them, I stood up on my feet. The Indian who had been engaged as my interpreter arose, as did also my kind friend Jacob Taylor, a resident from his birth near the settlement, giving the interpreter such assistance as he appeared to stand in need of. Great quietness was observed during the time I was in testimony amongst them ; and when I had closed, after a pause, the chief warrior again stepped forward, resuming his place at the chair as before, and expressed himself in a very broken, feeling manner, as follows :—

“ Brother, we have listened with attention to what you have said,—your words have sunk deep in our minds ;—we hope we shall remember your good advice :—we are not in the practice of making long speeches after such opportunities, but we wish you to know that we thank you for the concern you have manifested for our welfare. We feel sensible of the truths you have told us, and we will try to treasure them up in our minds ;—we feel thankful to the Good Spirit for his continued care over you, and for the present opportunity afforded us.”

After giving our hands, both to the Indian men and women, we parted ; and I returned to our friend David Pound's for the night. The Seneca tribe of Indians at Cataragus having divided, one part of the tribe was distinguished by the title of the Missionary party, the other the Pagan party ; this was occasioned by a missionary coming into the settlement against the minds of many of the tribe, and endeavouring to impose religious sentiments upon them, which some could not receive ; such as these,—that the Scriptures were the only means whereby they could obtain salvation ; and that they were to be the only rule for their conduct ; that he the missionary alone was to be looked up to by them for a correct explanation of the Scriptures,—they not being competent themselves to understand them, and therefore they must not put their own constructions upon them :—endeavouring by these means to keep them, as has been the case with the clergy of the Roman Catholic denomination, in bondage to himself, and, as those who are denominated the Pagan party say, to enable him to live an idle life. On inquiry which of these parties were the most orderly in their conduct, I was informed from undoubted authority, by a Friend residing very near the

settlement, that those who were denominated the Pagan part of the tribe were more sober, industrious, honest, and upright in their transactions, and were better husbands, than was the case with those denominated the missionary party. At the close of what I communicated, I recommended them when collected in each other's houses in the evenings, that such as were able should read the Scriptures to those who were not able to read them, in preference to spending their time in such reading, conversation, and practices as were unprofitable. I was informed the Scriptures were called "the holy book"; a term given to them by the missionary part of the tribe. My friend, Jacob Taylor, told me, he had been spoken to by some of the Indians after the meeting, who informed him, my calling the Scriptures "the holy book" had made an unpleasant impression on their minds respecting me, as they supposed by my calling the Scriptures the holy book, I favoured the opinions of the missionary, whose conduct and religious sentiments they felt themselves so much opposed to. This circumstance occasioned me some uncomfortable feeling, as being likely to defeat the end proposed in my having a meeting with them: I therefore concluded it best to commit to writing something to clear me in their view, from holding such opinions as the missionary professed to hold, and I gave forth a paper nearly as follows:—

"TO THOSE OF MY RED BRETHREN OF THE SENECA TRIBE, WHO GAVE ME THEIR COMPANY IN THE COUNCIL-HOUSE, ON THE 5TH OF 3RD MONTH, 1827.

"My dear Brethren, 9th of 3rd mo. 1827.

"My reason for using the term 'holy book' was, that I supposed the interpreter might the better understand how to explain my views to you; but finding, since I left you, that some were not well satisfied with that part of my mode of expression, I now declare, that so far from my believing the Scriptures to be the only means of salvation, and sole rule for our conduct, I am decidedly opposed to such dangerous and false opinions on such important subjects as these are. I consider them to be the writings of holy men in former ages, who were inspired by the Great Spirit, and that they contain good counsel and advice. But, brothers, I consider such, as tell you that they are the only rule or means of salvation, to be under the influence of a wrong spirit; for if we are to believe such sentiments as these, what must have become of millions of our fellow-creatures before the Scriptures were in existence? Are we to suppose they are all eternally miserable? And what must become of the millions now in existence in the world who never have heard, and never may hear, of these writings? Does not such an opinion charge the divine and gracious Creator with the wilful destruction of his creatures? I believe such

missionaries have made a wrong use of these writings to answer their own views, which the Good Spirit does not own. Being well assured, brothers, when present with you, that the Good Spirit in each of our hearts and minds, is all-sufficient for our salvation, if we never should be able to read those writings. With sincere desires for the welfare of the whole of my red brethren, I commend them to the care and protection of the Great Spirit, and bid your farwell.

“ THOMAS SHILLITOE.”

This paper I committed to the care of my kind friend Jacob Taylor, from whom I received the following note :—

“ Collins, 3rd mo. 24th, 1827.

“ On the 20th instant I had a seasonable opportunity to explain to both parties of the Cataragus Indians the communication thou left with me : I believe it was entirely satisfactory to them, and left a favourable impression, which will not soon be forgotten ; their missionary being also present, but made no objection, and all ended quietly.”

CHAPTER XXXIV.

FOURTH-DAY, 7th of 3d mo. 1827, we rode towards Collins meeting-house, and took up our abode with our friend Charles Wood. First-day morning, we proceeded towards Eden, where an indulged meeting is held, there being about fourteen families and parts of families that were considered to belong to this meeting. We had previously been informed, part of our road lay through a wood; on entering which, no regular beaten track was to be observed: in some places, trees which had recently been cut down, were left across the only path we could take; and no other way remained, but to do our best in passing over them, to the danger of throwing down our horses and breaking our carriage-wheels: it was with the greatest difficulty I could keep my seat in the waggon. After our faith and patience had been thus exercised, we were, though cold and fatigued, favoured to reach in safety the Friend's house where the meeting is held. After taking some refreshment, we took our seats at meeting with the aged couple belonging to the house, and three other small families, and one individual: it proved a very suffering meeting to me. I was afresh persuaded, these meetings held in rooms where the families generally live, are not, generally speaking, from different causes, attended with much benefit to those who attend them, especially when so largely attended as this meeting would be, if Friends belonging to it were rightly engaged, to be found coming up in the faithful discharge of their duty of assembling themselves together for the purpose of religious worship. I left them sorrowing, on account of the deplorably low state of the Society here, and the manner in which the cause was, I feared, suffering by the continuation of this indulged meeting: Friends here are so much away from the care and oversight of the well-concerned members of the monthly meeting. After meeting, we rode to our friend, Levi Bunting's, where we took up our abode for the night.

Third-day morning, we road to Orangeville, and took up our abode with our friend Jeremiah Butler: here also we found another of these indulged meetings of long standing, with an indulged preparative meeting. The next morning we sat down

with an agreeable little company of Friends. At the close of the meeting for worship, which is held in a private house, the preparative meeting sat: I felt considerable regret, during our sitting together, from the manner in which the meeting appeared to be interrupted for want of better accommodation: on mentioning this subject to Friends, it appeared that ground for building a meeting-house was provided: we left Orangeville, and returned next day to Hamburg.

Seventh-day, (17th of 3rd mo.) we rode to Boston, where there is a small settlement of Friends, and took up our abode for the night, at the widow Kester's.

First-day morning, we attended the usual meeting held at this place, which was small, but the quietest meeting I have attended since I came on this side the water, as it respected a timely attendance, and Friends keeping their seats: the time of our sitting together was a season in which I thought we had cause to acknowledge, that our God had not forgotten to be gracious to us.

Fourth-day, attended their usual midweek meeting; at the close of which was held the preparative meeting, in which the queries were answered, as in other parts of this Yearly Meeting, the overseers bringing their answers ready prepared for the meeting's use. I endeavoured to rouse Friends to a consideration of the necessity there was for each one to consider for himself, how far the answers that were intended for the monthly meeting did or did not convey a correct state of their meeting, and if any shortness appeared in any part of the answers, that those who were aware of such shortness should be found faithful in opening to the meeting wherein the deficiency was: after meeting we rode to Hamburg, to our kind friend John Durham's.

Fifth-day, attended Hamburg midweek meeting, at the close of which the preparative meeting was held, which was to me a time of suffering, when the queries were to be answered, especially that query relative to the timely attendance of meetings, and behaviour therein; for I did not dare to suffer the answer to pass as it was brought in by the overseers, without making remarks on the great neglect manifested as to a timely attendance, and the manner in which the meetings were disturbed by the young people frequently going to the fire to warm themselves, and Friends bringing their dogs to meeting with them, suffering them to be walking about the meeting for worship the whole of the time, also the noise occasioned in the yard by their barking and fighting; my faithfulness I found opened the way for other Friends to relieve their minds on these subjects, with which they said they had long been burthened; this appeared to bring the meeting under considerable exercise and concern, that if possible these things might be prevented in future, several Friends expressing a hope that the remarks which had been made might not be forgotten. Although suffering had been my lot at this time,

yet in being thus helped to be found faithful, I thought there was cause for thankfulness on my part.

I felt drawings in my mind to attend an indulged meeting at a place called Holland, where there is a small settlement of members of our religious Society, and made a call on an individual in our way, who is not in membership with any religious body of professing Christians: he had published a work, in which he sets forth the religious principles he holds, professing to be one in principle with Friends, especially so on the subject of war, he constantly attends our religious meetings, preaches in them, and holds public meetings up and down as Friends do; but yet it appeared the solid part of the meeting were not satisfied with him, although his demeanour, dress and address in most respects were consistent with that which a member of our Society should manifest. On inquiry into the cause of Friends being divided in their sentiments respecting him, and the ground of dissatisfaction, I found that he had been a soldier in the late war, and was wounded in battle, in consequence of which the American government had settled a pension on him for life; this pension, notwithstanding he had published his avowed principles against war, it was pretty generally understood, he continued in the regular receipt of, but no Friend of the meeting was able to confirm it as a fact. I could not divest my mind of a fear,—in consequence of the active part some Friends had taken in the sale of his publication, and in attending on him at his public meetings,—also his appearances and constant attendance of our meetings,—being allowed to preach, and the countenance he received from some members of the meeting to continue so to do,—if he really was continuing to receive his pension from the government for his services during the war, the reputation of the Society was in danger of suffering through his conduct. He received us very kindly: these subjects coming weightily before me, I had great strugglings of mind to endure, before I could be willing to yield to open my mind on them; but as my desires were earnestly put up to the Lord for strength to be enabled to divide the word aright, that so what I had to offer to him might be words that were fitly spoken, strength was given me to take the first step, by desiring his children might be requested to leave the room, which took place. As it appeared Friends were divided in their opinions relative to his receiving his pension, some professing to believe he did receive it, and others that he did not, but all was conjecture; I therefore at once put the question to him, Was not a pension settled upon him by the government of the United States, in consequence of wounds he received in the field of battle during the late war? To which he replied, it was the case. I then queried with him, was he still in the practice of regularly receiving this pension? He frankly acknowledged, he was. I then endeavoured to lay before him the inconsistency of

such conduct, with his declared testimony against war in the book he had published and widely circulated: I also related some remarks to him of a captain in the American army respecting him; "I have read ——'s book and his outcry against war; but whilst he is exclaiming against war, he continues willing to drink the broth, which those who have the management of military matters, have to give away." The only attempt he made to justify his conduct for continuing to receive his pension, was by saying, a sum of money was raised at the close of the war for pensioners, and to keep up a naval establishment; and as the pensioners died off, their pension was to go into the naval fund, he continued to receive his pension, not so much for his own use, but that the naval resources should not be increased by his refusing to receive his pension. As ability was afforded me, I endeavoured to lay before him the inconsistency of his conduct, with the doctrines and precepts of Christ, whose cause he was making such a high profession of and publicly espousing; by having people called together and holding meetings with them, professedly for the sole purpose of exalting the Redeemer's kingdom; and imposing himself, as he had done, upon Friends, by presuming to preach in their meetings, whilst he was in so great a breach of one of their fundamental principles. I told him, were I in his situation, until I had strength given me to sacrifice gain received through such an impure channel, I should not dare to speak again in the Lord's name, but must keep silence, and especially so in the meetings of Friends; where his appearances, I was informed, were very frequent, and of considerable length: and I added, with respect to his holding meetings with those who do not profess to have a scruple against war, I believed the more thinking part of those who read his work, and heard him preach "Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling-block, to the wise Greeks foolishness; but, to them that believed on him, the power of God and the wisdom of God," and who were acquainted with his conduct by continuing to be in the receipt of a reward for his services in the field of battle, I believed among such his labours would be made null and void. I told him, however some Friends may have carried themselves towards him, so as to encourage him to preach in their meetings, yet I believed in the end, it would be found by him that they had not been his best friends; but that they would be the cause of his sitting down short of that experience in the work of righteousness, which by this time he might have attained to, had he been faithful to that very precious visitation, which I could not doubt he had been favoured with. He received what I had to communicate without any further attempt to palliate matters; and yet it was evident, that, although he could not maintain his ground on Christian principles, upon which he had been at ease, as a warrant for his continuing to receive his pension, the prospect of his being obliged

to sacrifice it brought him into a very great strait; on which account I hope I was not deficient in a willingness to sympathise with him,—he having a sickly wife, a large family of children, and as I was informed, a poor farm to bring them up upon. I hope I may say, I felt truly thankful to my great and good Master, in that he had not only given me utterance to the relief of my own mind, but had also opened a door of entrance into this person's mind so to receive what I had to offer; and I could not but hope, from the affectionate manner in which he took his leave of us at our parting, that what had been communicated would become as a nail fastened in a sure place.

On First-day morning we sat with the few Friends of Holland-meeting, in a small new-built log meeting-house; part of a committee appointed by the monthly meeting to have the care of Friends here, also gave us their company. A cheering prospect accompanied my mind, if the few well-concerned Friends of this new-settled meeting are favoured to keep their places as faithful members of our Society, there will in time be a gathering as from the highways and hedges.

Third-day, (27th of 3rd mo.) we rode to Hamburgh, and attended the select meeting there.

Fifth-day, my face was turned towards Clear-creek; the Indians in the Buffalo settlement came before my mind, accompanied by a belief I should not be able to leave these parts peacefully, unless I stood resigned to have a meeting with them on First-day next; I tried after quietness to be able to arrive at some conclusion before we proceeded on our journey, but this I was unable to do; a Friend who came into the family kept up such a continual conversation, sometimes addressing himself to me, and then again to others, I was obliged to leave the house. I then called upon a Friend, who I had understood was acquainted with some of those who resided in the settlement, to whom I felt it best to put some questions on the subject; and after being favoured to get a little into quiet, so as to be able to turn the fleece, I found it would be safest for me to have Friends called together; which being done, I opened my prospect of duty of having a meeting in the Buffalo settlement with the Indians next First-day; which being united with, Friends concluded to do the needful for its accomplishment.

Sixth-day morning, we proceeded to Clear-creek, attend the monthly meeting to be held there: the meeting was well attended by its members, and the business of it conducted in an agreeable manner.

The next day we proceeded to Hamburgh: on our arrival there we were informed, the Indians in the Buffalo settlement received, with expressions of satisfaction, the request to have a meeting with them.

First-day morning, 1st of 4th mo., 1827, accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Taylor, John Dunham and his family, and other Friends, we proceeded to the council-house of the Buffalo Indians, where the meeting was to be held; here we found the head chief of this district and others of the Indians, who welcomed us with countenances that manifested they received us cheerfully. The Indians are very slow in their movements, whereby the meeting was not fully gathered until an hour after the time that had been proposed by themselves; I was informed the person engaged as interpreter, was not in a fit state of mind to undertake such a service. An Indian man, who spoke the English language, was then proposed to me, and feeling willing to accept of his services, we took our seats, the men at the upper end of the house, the women at the lower end. The chief then stepped forward, and expressed the pleasure it had afforded him, that so many Friends had given them their company, and their readiness to hear what I had on my mind for them: after which he took his seat again and a pause took place. After I had delivered what was given me in commission for them, the chief then stepped forward again, and expressed the satisfaction my communication had afforded them. My mind feeling relieved; the head chief and his company appeared to part from us very affectionately. The company we had sat with, I understood, were denominated Pagans, because they had opposed a missionary coming amongst them. I returned to Hamburg again, satisfied that I had given up to the service. We proceeded on our journey, and on Fourth-day reached Henrietta, and attended the meeting held there. The meeting was small, and it was a time of close exercise to me to come at a right settlement of mind: after meeting we rode to Rochester.

Fifth-day, we attended the mid-week meeting here: such hard things were required of me to deliver to the Friends of this meeting, that when I had taken my seat again, I was led to call in question all that I had offered amongst them; but when the meeting closed, a Friend, whom I looked up to as one of pretty clear discernment, informed me there was great need for the remarks I had delivered in that meeting: (time also proved the necessity of them, for afterwards the members of this meeting, pretty generally, united themselves to the separatists in this Yearly Meeting.) Thus, in our times of proving, the Hand of help through instrumental means, is sometimes afforded to our relief, when we may be almost ready to faint and grow weary. After meeting we rode to Farmington.

First-day, attended meeting at Galen, in consequence of there being a funeral, the house was much crowded, and I humbly hope it is not presuming to say, the truths of the gospel were largely declared to the people, and the necessity of diligence in

the great work of salvation, whilst the day of grace was lengthened out; the people manifested a solid, attentive disposition of mind: there was reason for believing it was a time of renewed visitation to many.

Fourth-day, attended the select quarterly meeting at Scipio, which was small: the business was conducted with great unanimity, and proved a season of refreshment to my mind.

The next day, the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society commenced with a meeting for Divine worship, which was largely attended; it proved a season in which encouragement was held out to the faithful. The business of the meeting for church-affairs was conducted in much harmony and brotherly condescension; it closed under a grateful sense, that holy help had been near in transacting the various matters that came before the meeting.

Sixth-day, the public meeting was held, and we separated under feelings of gratitude to the Great Head of the church, in that He had been pleased once more to own us by His life-giving presence, to our comfort and consolation: in the afternoon we rode to Union-springs.

First-day morning, attended meeting at South Farmington; it proved to me a time of deep inward labour and travail of spirit to reach the spring of Divine life; too many of those I was sitting amongst, there was reason to fear, were contenting themselves with having a name to live, yet at the same time were strangers to that practical part of true religion in which righteousness consists. The meeting, I understood, was small to what it would have been, had the members of the meeting been informed a stranger would have been there; but I had no warrant for such information being given, wishing if I did sit with Friends of this meeting, to see them in their every-day clothes.

Third-day, (17th of 4th mo.) attended the select quarterly meeting, which was small; to me it felt a low, trying meeting.

Fourth-day, the quarterly meeting for church-affairs commenced with a meeting for worship; at the close of which Friends entered upon the concerns of the Society; after the meeting had gone a considerable way into its business, the meeting was greatly interrupted by the return of a number of lads and young men who had left the house when the meeting for worship closed, and who had remained out of the house thus unseasonably; but that spirit of insubordination, liberty and equality so pervades religious, as well as civil society in some places in this land, that all prospect of applying a remedy to this, as well as other evil practices amongst our youth, appears hopeless; and thus the hope of a succession of faithful standard-bearers being raised up amongst them, is feeble.

Fifth-day, 19th of 4th mo. 1827, the closing meeting for worship was held ; after which we rode to Galen, where we took up our abode for the night.

First-day, we attended meeting at New Hartford ; the meeting was chiefly composed of those of other religious persuasions ; afterwards we rode to Utica. On Fourth-day we attended Galway meeting, which was attended by heads of families only, it not being much the practice to bring the children to week-day meetings hereaway ; this subject I found I must allude to in the meeting, and also the practice of Friends bringing their dogs with them to meeting. We rode then to Milton, and took up our abode for the night.

Fifth-day, attended Milton meeting, after which we rode to Saratoga. I understood that on the morrow we should have to cross the river in what is called a *scow* ; we also heard that the late heavy rains had occasioned such a flood and current in the river that it had been deemed unsafe to venture ; as however there did not appear any other course for us but to proceed, I retired quietly to bed, leaving all further considerations of the subject till morning.

Sixth-day morning, we proceeded to the ferry ; when we were about the middle part of the river, the current ran at a great rate, one of our horses became very uneasy, so much so, I feared his becoming unmanageable ; the bottom of the *scow* to the tide-edge was so very low, we could not have prevented his going over into the river had he been so inclined. I hope I may say, I felt truly thankful when our horses and waggon were safely landed on the eastern shore in the state of Vermont. We proceeded towards Danby, intending to reach Salem this night ; but after we had pursued our journey about ten miles, we were obliged to alter our course, being informed that the bridge on the road we were taking to Salem, had the day before broken down, and let a waggon and horses into the stream. I thought it might be considered a merciful escape for us, and fresh cause for gratitude, amidst all our trials, that we have hitherto escaped harm this way, considering the many rotten and decayed bridges over deep waters we had passed.

Seventh-day, after travelling over a rough, mountainous road, we were favoured to reach our kind friend Aaron Roger's, at Danby, this afternoon.

First-day, attended their usual meeting ; many of their members and attenders of meeting, we were informed, were absent, but if we could stay and have another meeting amongst them, a more general attendance would be likely to take place ; but not feeling the necessity laid upon me to yield to this information, I concluded it would be safest for us to leave to-morrow.

Third-day, 1st of 5th mo., 1827, we proceeded by Granville

towards Queensborough, and after a fatiguing and heavy day's travel, we were favoured to reach our friend Caleb Dean's. I attended the select preparative meeting; a small company, and next day was at the monthly meeting, in which I was comforted in feeling the early, quiet manner in which the meeting settled down. We next proceeded by Fort Ann, Shoreham, towards Ferrisburgh: our horses appeared so jaded with the last three days' bad roads which we have travelled, that I feared their holding out through this day's journey; when we reached the tavern we were to bait our horses at, we could neither procure oats nor Indian corn for them; the grasshoppers had been so numerous the last summer as to destroy the crops of grain in this part of the country; nothing but hay could here be procured.

First-day, I attended Strasburgh meeting; in the afternoon we rode to Monkton, a meeting being appointed to be held there at my request; whilst on my feet, engaged in testimony, a child, that was running about the meeting-house, placed itself before me, looking up in my face, smiling and playing its little antics, on which I made a full stop, requesting the mother of the child would take it to herself, which, to my great grief, occasioned the mother to leave the meeting; assured, as I since have been, that had I endeavoured simply to attend to my Master's business, the actions of this innocent child would not have embarrassed my mind during the exercise of my gift. We took up our abode for the night with our friend Joseph Hoeg.

Fourth-day, I attended the select quarterly meeting, very few in number; and, next day, the quarterly meeting for discipline: the business of this, as well as other meetings in this quarterly meeting appears to be very much done by the clerk, very few (if there are such) manifest by their words a godly zeal for the right support of the discipline of the Society.

Sixth-day, the public meeting was held; after which we rode to Shoreham. First-day, attended the usual meeting.

Second-day morning, accompanied by A. Potter, his wife and daughter, and another waggon of Nathaniel Potter's, we proceeded towards Easton. On our stopping to bait, the women complained much of the head-ache from the heat of the sun, their waggon not having a cover over the top. I offered them seats in our waggon, and took my seat in one of theirs. In going down a hill, at a sharp turn, one of the swingle-trees of our traces came off, forced the waggon against the horse's heels, set them a kicking in a violent manner; at this trying moment the neck-yoke came off, whereby the whole weight of our waggon coming upon the horses, forced them across the road down a steep, it was said thirty feet; my companion and a young woman jumped out, in going down the precipice the horses broke loose from the waggon and ran off with the traces at their heels: the waggon in going

down turned over, whereby a young woman was forced out through the top of the waggon, but without receiving much injury from her fall; the waggon turned over a second time, and threw out the wife of Abner Potter, but how, she was unable to tell. We soon procured medical assistance, and miraculous to say, no limbs were broken or displaced; our carriage was much injured and our luggage scattered abroad; our horses were brought to us without receiving much damage, but the woman Friend was so much bruised and cut by the fall, we were obliged to proceed to Easton and leave them behind, but in a few days they were able to return home. I thought there was fresh cause indeed to acknowledge the mercies of the Lord, they are new every morning, and because thereof the sons of men are not consumed.

Third-day, attended the select quarterly meeting, and next day the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was small. After attending the public meeting the next day, we rode to Troy.

First-day, attended meeting at Crum Elbow; after meeting we rode to Poughkeepsie, and took up our abode for the night with my kind countryman Thomas Smart.

Second-day, we reached my kind friend James Brown's, at Peck's-kiln; and on Fourth-day morning, my home at New York, where I was kindly received and cared for by my much-esteemed friend Elizabeth Bowns, and her daughter Sarah Minturn. On my arrival at New York, I found my kind companion, Samuel Wood, had been placed in a very trying situation, in consequence of some unfounded and evil reports, that were set on foot respecting him and myself, by those very individuals who so strenuously proposed to the committee appointed to provide for my journey, (which was before S. Wood had proposed to accompany me) that nothing should be wanting to make me comfortable on my journey that my advanced age required; charging us with very unfounded reports. My companion had ascertained with whom this report had originated in the city, but the individual would not give up his author, and when requested to meet the overseers on the case, would not come forward. I therefore addressed notes to the overseers, and the individual who had, it was said, been the author of these reports in the city, requesting the party to meet us at Rose-street meeting-house at a time proposed. The overseers met us, but the individual, the author of this report in the city, would not make his appearance: after clearing ourselves of these charges to the overseers, as our accuser would not come forward, nor furnish the name of the other party referred to in the report, I considered I had done all required of me in the matter, and there I left it.

Seventh-day morning, attended the first sitting of the select Yearly Meeting, which was chiefly occupied in calling over the representatives, reading our certificates who were from Europe,

and the certificates of Friends from other Yearly Meetings, which were not a few, after which the meeting adjourned to the afternoon.

Second-day morning, the Yearly Meeting for transacting the affairs of the Society, commenced with an evidence, that amidst all the discouraging prospects on account of the sad state of things in this Yearly Meeting, by the spreading of unsound principles, the outstretched arm of Omnipotence was still extended towards us as a religious body, under all our provings.

Fourth-day, the select Yearly Meeting again sat; this proved a deeply baptizing season to many; matters were spoken to in the authority of Truth, in a way that, I doubt not, had a tendency to stimulate to faithfulness those of whom it might be said, they were ready to faint in their minds, through the fear that at times seized hold of them, of the Society becoming deluged by those antichristian principles which were threatening to carry all away with them. Fresh cause was, I believe, felt by not a few, to be willing to set up the Ebenezer to the praise of Him, who was pleased again to appear on the side of those yet left in this Yearly Meeting, who, for Zion's sake, durst not hold their peace, nor, for Jerusalem's sake, be at rest, whilst the enemies of righteousness were endeavouring to make such inroads in the camp. The confusion and uproar which prevailed in some of the latter sittings of the men's Yearly Meeting, and the abuse offered to those who occupied seats in the ministers' gallery, especially such as were from England, equalled any thing my pen can describe. My countrywoman, Elizabeth Robson, had a concern to come into the men's meeting; when the subject was spread before the meeting, some of Elias Hicks's party made objections to her being allowed; but their objections being overruled, as she entered, a great number of those who opposed her coming into the meeting, left the meeting in a body, and remained in the yard until she left the meeting, when they returned. Trying as these sittings were from day to day, I thought it was a favour, that Friends were enabled quietly to sit through them to the end.

Seventh-day afternoon, the last sitting of the select meeting was held: from the disordered, divided state of this part of the body, when an attempt was made for a committee to be nominated to visit the select quarterly and monthly meetings, it met with violent opposition: a female member of Jericho monthly meeting, fearing the clerk should make a minute to that effect, left her seat, and placing herself by him, laid hold of his elbow, and told him he should not make a minute: in this very tried state, without being able to effect any thing, the meeting sat until past eleven o'clock at night.

Fifth-day, 7th of 6th mo. 1827: after taking an affectionate leave of my kind landlady E. Bown and her family, and other

friends in the city, in company with my countryfolks, George and Ann Jones, Isaac and Anna Braithwaite, and divers other Friends, I went on board the Washington steam-boat for Newport on Rhode Island, in order to attend the Yearly Meeting for the New England States. We proceeded on our way without impediment, until about the middle of the night, when on a sudden I found, from some cause, our progress was retarded, which excited in my mind some serious apprehensions: I did not rise and go on deck, as my naturally anxious disposition would have prompted me to have done, but tried to keep quiet in my berth. On inquiry in the morning as to the cause of this detention, we were told that a heavy fog came on, which rendered our proceeding dangerous; soon after we proceeded again, the great swell of the water occasioned the vessel to be so continually in motion, that very few of us escaped the terrible sickness experienced by many who venture upon this unstable element.

About eleven o'clock the next morning, we were favoured to set our feet on shore at Newport, where divers Friends were waiting to receive us. I went to the home of my kind friend Stephen Gould, who, with his attentive wife, afforded me every accommodation my debilitated body required.

Seventh-day, I rode out to Portsmouth, about nine miles; here the select Yearly Meeting was held for the accommodation of Friends from the country, who may be on their way to attend the Yearly Meeting. This meeting was not large; it was a time in which there was cause to acknowledge that holy help was near; in the afternoon the meeting for sufferings was held, the business of which appeared to be conducted in much harmony.

First-day morning, I attended the meeting held at Portsmouth; the house was crowded, the meeting being attended by many not of our religious Society, which we understood was the case at Yearly Meeting time: from the light, airy disposition manifested by many of these at the close of the meeting, it was to be feared, their coming was more for pleasure than from a real desire to be benefitted. In the afternoon I attended the meeting held at Newport: the house, which is very large, was crowded, and numbers were standing in the yard; the concourse of people lead me to fear we should not be able to hold the meeting in that quiet which was so desirable; but holy help being mercifully near to those who were called forth to labour in this part of the Lord's vineyard, a belief was produced in some minds, that the labour of this afternoon would not all be lost; but would become, in the experience of some of our numerous company, like bread cast on the waters, which would be found after many days.

Second-day morning, the meeting for managing the affairs of the Society commenced: in the opening of this meeting we were favoured with a renewed evidence, that the Lord in mercy was

waiting to be gracious to us in this our collected capacity ; if on our parts we were but willing in all our movements to await his putting forth into service. The meeting adjourned until the afternoon, when the same holy quiet was again vouchsafed on our sitting down to business ; this to me, after enduring what we had to pass through from the unruly spirits we sat amongst in the Yearly Meeting of New York, felt like breathing in another and a purer air. After the business of the meeting had been gone through, it closed under a feeling sense of the continuance of Almighty help from Him, who graciously condescended to declare, he would be with his humble dependent children unto the end of the world.

Sixth-day morning, a meeting for worship was held, which was attended by many not in profession with our religious Society ; we were favoured to have a still, quiet meeting before our parting, according to human probability, never all to meet again in this world of probation and trial. After this meeting, accompanied by a kind Friend, I rode to Tiverton, a distance of about eleven miles, and lodged at A. Barker's.

On First-day morning attended Tiverton meeting, where I found a small company. I felt well satisfied I had given up to sit with the few I found here. I then rode about five miles to attend the afternoon meeting at the Falls, where there is a much larger body of Friends ; with those of other societies, who gave their attendance, the house was rather crowded. I left the meeting under a hope I was in my right place in coming to it. On our way towards our carriage, we made a call upon a sick Friend : the evening was hastening on apace, and we having five miles to ride back again, I had concluded in my mind not to make any halt here ; but I soon was made sensible if I would go along under feelings of Divine approbation, I must not chalk out a way for myself. Feeling thus unexpectedly stopped in my proceeding, I yielded to express that which I believed I was entrusted with for expression, and had reason for believing I had been made an instrument in the Divine hand of comforting the sick Friend, and in degree I hope to the edification of others that were present : after which I was favoured to know in some good degree, what it was to go on my way rejoicing, which I had nearly deprived myself of, had I pursued my journey home to my quarters, as I had at first intended.

Fourth-day, 20th of 6th mo. 1827, attended the preparative meeting of Aponeganset ; the overseers not being prepared with answers to the queries as usual, to go forward to the monthly meeting, occasioned some exercise to Friends' minds, but by patience being resorted to, answers were prepared, which the meeting appeared to settle quietly under, and I felt satisfied in sitting with this little company.

Fifth-day, I attended the preparative meeting at Newtown, which I also found to be small. I took my seat in the meeting under feelings of very great depression, and would gladly have been anywhere than where I then was; but by labouring after quiet submission to this dispensation of Divine wisdom, I humbly hope I may say, it proved to me a truly profitable one, and I was enabled to leave the meeting under feelings of the renewed cause there was for me to set up my Ebenezer again, to the praise and glory of the Lord my God, who had thus in his mercy sustained me when I was nigh unto fainting in my mind. In the afternoon I rode to New Bedford, where I was kindly received by William Roach, jun. and his very kind wife.

Attended the select monthly meeting here, which is composed of the select members of the monthly meetings of Dartmouth, Westport, and New Bedford; they being so few in number in each of these monthly meetings, are not considered equal to holding separate meetings: the queries were answered in the meeting, but from the backwardness of Friends in not so fully describing the state of their several meetings, this part of the business went very heavily forward, and the time of the meeting was very unsuitably contracted, and yet I trust, under all our discouragements, there was cause to hope, it had not been an unprofitable meeting to some of us.

Accompanied by a kind companion, we rode to Westport, to attend the monthly meeting to be held there this day: here we found a pretty large body of Friends, and many not in profession with our religious Society, gave us their company in the meeting for worship. I found it hard work to relieve my mind; what I had to communicate being more especially to the members, and such as were in the constant attendance of our religious meetings; but I felt cause to esteem it a favour, when the meeting closed, in believing I had been strengthened faithfully to acquit myself.

First-day, 24th of 6th mo. 1827; attended meeting at New Bedford; the morning meeting was much larger in attendance than I had expected to have seen it: from the sorrowfully divided state which this meeting has been in, through the anti-christian principles which had taken hold of the minds of its members, I had looked towards this meeting with feelings of great discouragement; I took my seat under great depression. Feeling something stirring in my mind for communication, I struggled with it for awhile, until at last I found, if I left the meeting-house in peace, I must give up, and therefore ventured to stand upon my feet, and in a feeble manner uttered what had been given me: when the meeting closed, I was led to hope, the labour thus bestowed would not all prove in vain. The afternoon meeting was to me a time of close travail to obtain full relief to my own mind.

The next day, I made a few social visits—I was led to hope, not unprofitably to the visited: the day closed peacefully, for which I felt truly thankful to that Divine Power from whence all good comes.

Third-day morning, about five o'clock I left New Bedford, and went on board a packet-ship for Nantucket, a passage of sixty miles; we were favoured to land on the island of Nantucket, about twelve o'clock at noon this same day.

Fourth-day, attended the North meeting; the men's side of the house was very thinly attended, there being on this island a much greater proportion of female members of our religious Society, many of whom are in a state of widowhood, occasioned by the dangerous occupation the men embark in, many being engaged in the whale-fishery: from the great distance the vessels now have to make their voyages in search of fish, it takes them sometimes two years from their home. Here again I met with my kind friends Smith Upton and his wife, whose company, as I was now amongst strangers, felt like a cordial to my mind. At the close of the meeting for worship, the monthly meeting for this district was held: the queries were at this time answered; the Friends of the meeting manifested a willingness to receive any remarks, those who were thus come amongst them had to make; we were favoured to separate under a covering of that good which is not at our command, and therefore calls for gratitude on our part.

Fifth-day morning, I attended the South meeting, where we found a much larger body of Friends, but the far greater proportion on the women's side of the house. My sufferings in this meeting were great, on account of the disgraceful behaviour of a number of lads in the meeting, belonging to Friends; I durst not do otherwise than throw this subject before the monthly meeting. I was comforted in finding what I had to offer on this occasion obtained considerable entrance into the minds of several Friends, and obtained much of the meeting's deliberation, which ended in a proposal for a few Friends being convened to consider of some measures being adopted, which would be the most likely to effect a remedy. The business of the meeting was conducted in much quiet; and Friends separated under a feeling of that solemnity which brings us near together, and unites us in desires for an increase of these precious feelings.

We attended the select monthly meeting, composed of the select members of the North and South monthly meetings, the queries were answered for the quarterly meeting, in doing which the meeting appeared to be brought under a care, to send forward such answers as should convey to the quarterly meeting the true state of things amongst them.

First-day, (1st of 7th mo.) this morning I attended the South

meeting, which was very largely attended by Friends and others ; it was considered a solid, favoured meeting. In the afternoon I attended the North meeting, which was said to be a large meeting for that district ; it was a time to be commemorated. I returned to my quarters in the evening much exhausted ; here I found several Friends in waiting to have some of the company of the stranger, but I felt more disposed to retire to my bed, this I found would not bring peace to my own mind ; very soon after I took my seat amongst them, silence took place, but which I did not feel at all disposed to cherish, apprehending it would be likely to prove the means of my detention from retiring to my bed, which I very much desired ; but by yielding to this silence, which I could no longer doubt was not of man, and endeavouring to settle down quietly under it, I found my Divine Master had some service for me in this company ; I endeavoured to be found faithful in the discharge of what might be called for at my hands ; and retired to my bed, breathing afresh the language of, “ What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits ? ” who has been with me through this day’s work.

Third-day afternoon, attended a funeral ; the company which assembled at the house was very large, and (as is the case with Friends on this island) a meeting was held at the house ; in consequence of which the company who assemble at the house, do not feel it obligatory on them generally to follow the corpse to the grave-yard ; but apprehending if I did as I should do, although I had a full opportunity to relieve my mind at the house, I must be willing to follow the corpse to its last depositing place, which I did ; here we had a large company of Friends, and of other persons not in profession with our religious Society. I found little more was now expected than depositing the remains ; I did not see how I could with peace to my own mind let the people depart, without requesting them to try to become more collected ; and stepping on an elevated spot, the most suitable situation to be generally heard, I delivered that which appeared to me to be the counsel of my great Master ; in doing which I was favoured to leave the grave-yard with a peaceful mind.

Fourth-day, attended the select quarterly meeting, and the next day the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society, which commenced with a meeting for worship. This meeting, I believe, proved a time of instruction and comfort to many ; it closed with solemn supplication through a beloved sister, and thanksgiving for that Divine condescension which had been in mercy manifested towards us at this time. The meeting for discipline was conducted in much quiet, yet it was evident it suffered loss for want of more promptness on the part of Friends, in speaking to the business that came before the meeting.

Seventh-day morning, the wind being fair, I took my depar-

ture in a packet for Falmouth, in company with about forty-seven other Friends, on their way home from the quarterly meeting; and after a passage of about five hours, we were favoured to land safely. This afternoon, we called on a Friend who appeared to be plunged into a state of as much despair as I ever before had met with; his horror of mind, from his own acknowledgment, appeared to surpass any thing I had ever heard of; he had no ear to receive encouragement to look for that help, which, I was fully made sensible, only could prove availing. I understood he had been made an instrument in the Lord's hand of good to others, having received a gift in the ministry, and had been considered by his friends very lively in the exercise of it. During my sitting with him, my feelings were such, that I could not divest my mind of an apprehension, he had reasoned with clear manifestations of duty, until the right time for the discharge thereof was clean passed over, whereby this great weakness had been suffered to come upon him; in which sentiments I found I was not alone. The sorrowful state I left him in, made such an impression on my mind, that I craved it might prove a watch-word to me from time to time.

First-day, attended meeting at Falmouth, which was large. I was ready to hope the concern expressed by a Friend at the close of this meeting, that what had been offered at that time might become as bread cast on the waters, and be found by some many days hence, would be fulfilled.

Being clear in my mind of Friends in these parts, my kind landlord drove me to Yarmouth on Cape Cod, where I was kindly received by Abiel Aikin and his family.

Fifth-day, attended the mid-week meeting here; many not in profession with us gave their attendance, to whom I was enabled, I humbly hope I may say, clearly to point out the absolute necessity there was for man to experience, through the effectual working of the power of Christ in his heart, a being enabled to walk in his footsteps.

First-day, attended the usual meeting at Sandwich, which was large, by the coming in of such as did not profess with our Society.

Fifth-day, attended meeting at Pembroke, which was small; at the close of the meeting for worship, was held their preparative meeting; this proved a solid, and I believe, a favoured meeting to most, after which, we proceeded to Shepherd's to lodge.

Sixth-day morning, when breakfast was over, the family was all assembled for the purpose of reading the Scriptures. I rejoiced at this opportunity, believing, as I did, it was conscientiously practised, and not a mere formal matter; after which we proceeded to Long-plain, and were kindly received by Obadiah Davis and his wife.

First-day morning, (22nd of 7th mo.) attended the meeting at Long-plain ; this, and the afternoon meeting were considered by Friends to have been solid, satisfactory meetings ; the orderly manner in which the people left the meeting-house, I thought was a proof they had met with something more than words ; no disposition was manifested to converse, each one seeming disposed to go quietly to their own homes.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind young friend Joseph Tillinghurst, we walked from New Bedford to Apenegauset to attend the monthly meeting of Dartmouth : the meeting was small in consequence of its being the hay-season : when we are truly alive to our eternal interest, this fails not to stimulate to seek the kingdom of heaven in the first place, and when duty calls us from our outward concerns, to leave them, and commit them to the great Care-taker, who is able to do better by them in our absence, than we can do by remaining with them, and neglecting our duty to Him, from whom all our blessings proceed. I felt well satisfied I had given up to sit with the few who gave their company on this occasion ; yet I could not but regret the dull, heavy manner in which the business of the meeting was conducted, for want of a more lively interest being manifested on the part of the members, in matters that came before the meeting ; whereby more was imposed on the clerk than Truth at all warrants. This evening we returned to New Bedford.

Sixth-day morning, feeling drawings in my mind to make a call upon a family, I proceeded alone, believing it would be better for me so to do ; on taking my seat amongst them, I was plunged into such distressing feelings as I have not often had to experience : after a time of waiting, matter rose in my mind to communicate, and I endeavoured after faithfulness : what I had to offer appeared to be kindly received, yet it felt to me like hoping against hope. Accompanied by my kind friend, Abraham Shearman, we made a visit to an aged Friend, who had been eight years confined to the house in consequence of an accident, with whom we had a sweet, quiet, religious opportunity. I left her with the assurance, she was sensible of being under better care than poor, frail, mortal man, and that her bitter cup of long confinement was sweetened by the fresh incomes of the good presence of Him, whose presence administers life to the soul.

Seventh-day morning, made my last visit to my kind friend William Roach, now in his ninety-third year.

First-day, attended meeting at Centre, which was large, and very soon settled down in quiet, which, I believe, was generally felt. Earnest were my inward cries to be preserved keeping my proper place in this meeting : the opening given me to stand up with, was so small and simple, I saw no other prospect, if I barely stood up with it, but I should expose my own weakness,

and be unable to proceed either to my own relief or the profit of the people : I sat long under the exercise of it, fearing to stand up, and fearing to take away with me that which had been imparted to my mind for communication ; at length, in great weakness and fear, I ventured to rise ; and for this act of faith and faithfulness Divine Wisdom condescended to deal bountifully to me His help, for the faithful discharge of his requirem^{ts} in this meeting. And yet after this season of Divine favour, (which I believe the meeting was considered to be,) I was tempted to call in question what I had communicated in the meeting : seasons of this sort, although hard to the creaturely part to bear, after we have, as we believe, done our very best in the faithful discharge of apprehended duty ; yet of this I have been renewedly persuaded, they are in great mercy permitted to be our portion to humble and keep down the creaturely part ; that so God only may have the glory. If patience under these humiliating dispensations has its perfect work, they will not be suffered to harm us, but prove the means in the Divine hand of stimulating us, to be willing to take a faithful retrospect of our movements, and beget in us an earnest desire, if such may have been the case, to see when and where we have missed our way.

Second-day morning, accompanied by a friend, we made a visit to a female Friend in the meridian of life, who had been confined to her bed near twenty years ; the appearance of the languishing condition she lay in was very affecting : a short time after we took our seats in the room, we dropped into solemn silence, and after some time spent in this waiting state of mind, matter was given for communication suitable to her tried condition, and grateful were the feelings that accompanied my mind for the opportunity that had been thus afforded.

Fourth-day, attended the quarterly select meeting for Rhode Island, which was a small, but quiet, favoured meeting. The next day, attended the quarterly meeting for Society concerns, which commenced with a meeting for worship : the business that came before the meeting for discipline was conducted in much harmony and brotherly condescension, and, I believe I may say, Friends were comforted in being thus together. Having a prospect of attending the school-committee at Providence next morning, it appeared necessary to proceed after the close of this meeting to-night, as we had a ferry to cross about half a mile over, and which is sometimes so dangerous, that the ferry-men will not venture to put their boat out : it was now blowing a very heavy gale, and seemed doubtful whether we could get across this afternoon ; but I found I must not risk the morning, if we were able now to get a passage. I therefore proposed our going down to the ferry ; but when we arrived, we found other Friends in waiting, the ferry-men not being willing to take their horses and carriages

across, the wind and the current being very strong; but after waiting a considerable time, the wind rather abated, and the boatmen consented to take us over. Our horses and carriage so filled the boat, that but little room was left for us comfortably to stow ourselves: it proved a tossing time, the wind ahead, and a rapid current running against us, some of our horses appeared not a little terrified; about six in the evening we were favoured to land on the opposite shore, for which mercy, thankfulness was the clothing of my mind, causing my cup to overflow with feelings of gratitude to our Almighty Care-taker. We proceeded to the hospitable abode of our kind friend Moses Brown, of Providence.

Sixth-day morning, attended the school-committee held at the institution, a fine healthy situation, on an agreeable eminence, and a short distance from the town of Providence. After the examination of the children closed, a suitable pause took place: I felt well satisfied with the manner in which this day had been passed over.

Seventh-day, attended the meeting for sufferings, which was held at the school. First-day morning, attended meeting in Providence; the number of Friends of this meeting is small. In the afternoon I attended the meeting held at the school; this, to me, was a very suffering time, occasioned, I had cause to believe, by myself, for want of a more timely yielding to rise on my feet, and give the meeting that which I was entrusted with for communication; yet I felt cause for thankfulness I was not permitted to take away that which, I had no doubt in my own mind, was given me for others. I left the meeting peacefully, but I had reason to believe not with that fulness of the reward, which otherwise would have been dispensed, had a more timely obedience to clear pointings of duty taken place on my part.

Second-day, 6th of 8th mo. 1827, accompanied by Jonathan Longdon, we rode to Smithfield quarterly meeting, to be held there. We attended the select quarterly meeting, which was small; the answers to the queries were read and passed over in silence by the members of the meeting, as if all was well with the heads of the tribes, but which did not appear to be the case; by endeavouring after a right qualification to relieve my mind on various subjects, more particularly applicable to this part of the Society, I left the meeting thankful for the help afforded so to do.

Fifth-day morning, the meeting for worship was numerously attended by Friends and others; after which, the meeting for the affairs of the Society commenced: the answers to the queries were the chief business that came before the meeting. Although much weakness was manifested in these answers, yet they were passed over almost in silence. I ventured to attempt to relieve my mind on some subjects, and in having thus done my best, I

left the meeting more peacefully, than I had reason to believe would have been the case had I kept silence.

Seventh-day, accompanied by James N. Fry, I proceeded to Lynn, and took up my abode with my friend Isaac Bassett. On our way to our quarters I observed many people collected in the front of a house, and persons sitting in the windows, which led me to inquire what was the cause of it; on which I was informed a burial was about to take place, of a young woman who had a birthright amongst Friends; but having imbibed those anti-Christian principles, which had deprived many in that meeting of their membership in the Society, she became one amongst them. My mind was arrested with apprehensions of duty to give my company at the burial; but on making inquiry whether the body was to be buried in the grave-yard of Friends, I was informed that was not to be the case, but in a piece of ground joining to Friends' burial-ground, which had been purchased by those who had thus left the Society, for their separate use. This information brought me into a great strait; I found the father of the young woman, who was a member of Society, had requested some Friends to take the charge of conducting the funeral for him, and which they had undertaken to do. How to proceed under these circumstances, to me felt difficult; the ground in which the body was to be deposited, had been purchased by persons, who, as well as the deceased, had manifested themselves hostile to the Society and to its fundamental principles; but trying the fleece, as I hope I may say I endeavoured sincerely to do, I concluded it would be best for me to go to the house of a Friend, where we should be able to see when the corpse left the house, which I accordingly did; but the company had arrived at the grave-yard before I had strength to proceed, and did not reach the grave-side until the parents had turned from the grave in order to quit it; on which I requested the company, if they were easy so to do, would make a halt, which appeared to be readily complied with; and after a short pause had taken place, strength was given me to plead the cause of my Divine Master amongst them, and declare, as we all had but one journey to perform through this world, before we arrived at our eternal abode, how much it behoved us to be especially careful we performed this journey well; inasmuch as there would be no returning to this world again, to correct any errors that had been made, either in religious principles or in practice: great quietness was to be felt, and the minds of many appeared to be solidly affected. I was led humbly to hope I had not been out of my place in taking this step.

First-day morning, attended meeting here; it was a large gathering: many of those who had separated themselves from the Society and our religious meetings, I was told, gave their attendance. It proved a time of close inward exercise for the arising of

that Divine life, which is the crown of all our assemblings together, and which was, in degree, mercifully experienced. The afternoon meeting, I was informed, was numerously attended by those who had separated themselves from our religious Society. After I had done, as I apprehended, my very best in endeavouring, as ability and matter was afforded, to plead my great Master's cause; yet I sat down short of that relief which I had hoped for, when closing my communication, which plunged me into some discouragement; but before the meeting separated, a Friend stood up, and in a few words endeavoured to press upon all present the necessity of being willing to profit under the testimony that had been borne amongst them that afternoon: I hoped, from the quiet these observations brought my mind into, that not much of a short-coming, or any thing of an overdoing would lie against me on this occasion. In the evening we had a great collection of Friends at my quarters: although the evening was variously passed over, partly in social conversation and partly in a religious opportunity, we separated under something of an evidence that holy help had been near to us.

Second-day morning, (13th of 8th mo.) I rode to Boston, where, in the early period of our religious Society, Mary Dyer and others suffered death on account of their religious principles. The Society of Friends here are now no more; the meeting-house belonging to Friends was so far gone to decay, as to render it expedient to pull it down, since which the ground has been disposed of, it being pretty much in the heart of the city. Friends have it in prospect to purchase a more retired spot, and build again for the accommodation of public meetings, and to fulfil the will of the donor who gave the ground on which the old meeting-house formerly stood. I was informed, if I had a desire to have a meeting with the inhabitants, a place could easily be procured for me: I could not say, I had not at times had some expectations such a service might be called for; but as no way opened with any degree of clearness, that it would be proper for me to take such a step as this, after I had visited one of my fellow-passengers to America, we returned again to Lynn this evening.

Attended the select quarterly meeting for Salem, held at Lynn, which was very small; the disaffection that had taken place in this quarterly meeting having, I understood, swept away some of the once useful members of this part of the body, as well as from the main body of this quarterly meeting. I felt thankful in having to partake with them in a feeling of the sufferings they had endured, and were still in degree, I had reason to believe, at times, labouring under, for the body's sake, even the church.

Fifth-day, the quarterly meeting for transacting the affairs of the Society commenced with a meeting for worship, which was largely attended by Friends and others; it was considered to be a time of Divine favour. The meeting for discipline, to me, was a

low, trying time; yet, by endeavouring to feel a renewal of Divine strength, to be enabled rightly to acquit myself amongst my friends, I left the meeting under feelings of gratitude for the help which had in mercy been vouchsafed to me. In the afternoon, in company with two other Friends, I called upon one of the families, who, with many others in this place, had been carried away with these unsound principles—the sorrowful effects of which had occasioned Friends here so much suffering: I went in fear and trembling. On our sitting down, conversation took place, which continued to be kept up on the part of the family as long as there was power left; but when He, who has all power in heaven above and in the earth beneath, sees meet to proclaim in the ear of the soul of man, ‘Be still,’—notwithstanding all the opposition that may be felt in the mind to silence, how remarkably is that disposition to keep up conversation, and that fear of silence which has been manifested, subdued, which was the case at this time. After patiently enduring question after question to me, in order to keep up conversation, a solemn pause took place, which continued some time; during which I had great strugglings to obtain the victory over that creaturely fear, and those doubtings which came into my mind like a flood, lest, if any thing given me for communication, would not be received; but endeavouring to be found faithful to that which was called for at my hands, strength was given me to break silence; and although a part of that which I had to communicate, was trying to my nature to be obliged to utter, yet, at our separation, all the parties acknowledged the thankfulness that they felt for the visit; the truth of which I thought their countenances and conduct bore testimony to.

The next day, accompanied by my friend Joseph Metcalf, we proceeded to Salem, where we were kindly received by Abijah Chase. First-day morning, attended meeting there: the meeting was large, many of other religious persuasions gave us their company. That share of religious service which fell to my lot this morning, there was reason to believe, had a solemnizing effect on the minds of not a few. A Friend, in a feeling manner, after I had taken my seat recommended to the solid attention of those assembled, the communication that had gone forth in that meeting. The afternoon meeting was also largely attended by those not of our religious Society.

21st of 8th mo. 1827. This evening reached our friend John Brown’s, at Dover, in the State of New Hampshire. Fourth-day morning we left Dover for Berwick, where the quarterly meeting is to be held. We were favoured to reach our friend Joshua Meader’s, in time to attend the select quarterly meeting, which was small; and if I was qualified to form a correct judgment of the state of society as it respects this part of the body, things are at a low ebb.

Fifth-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline was held: the

meeting for Divine worship was large, many not of our religious Society attended. This meeting to me was a very trying one, occasioned, I was led to fear, because so few of those present, who were making a profession of the necessity of silently waiting before the Lord, to become qualified by him to perform that worship which he calls for from his dependent creature man, were willing to accept of the means that would be afforded, if rightly sought after and patiently waited for. The business of the meeting for discipline seemed to go heavily forward: it did not appear, that 'many hands,' at all times, 'make light work;' the meeting was large, but those who were rightly qualified to help forward the concerns that came before the meeting, appeared to be very few in number. Much of the business of the meeting rested with the clerk; and when such is the case, those who are endeavouring to fill such a situation rightly, claim the sympathy of their friends, it too often occurring, that those who sit silent in the meeting when subjects are before it, are the readiest, out of the meeting, to pull to pieces what the clerk has done according to the best of the judgment given him.

First-day attended meeting at Dover: on our reaching the meeting-house, we found a crowd standing in the yard; the bottom part of the house soon became filled; it appeared that half of the meeting were not of our own religious Society, the people behaved solidly and attentively, and when the meeting closed, seemed to manifest rather an unwillingness to separate.

We rode to Rochester, where we visited a Friend declining fast in her bodily strength, having a family of ten children to leave behind her to lament her loss: we had an agreeable religious opportunity with her and her numerous family; there was cause for believing that what was given me to communicate, felt as a balm to her deeply tried mind. Fourth-day, attended meeting here, which was largely attended by Friends and others; the people appeared generally to sit solidly, and when the meeting was over, although it lasted nearly three hours, they manifested an unwillingness to depart. Fifth-day, attended meeting at —; some Friends from Rochester also met us, so that the house was nearly as full as it could well be; we sat a considerable time in silence, and although it was late in the meeting before I had strength to stand on my feet, and deliver that which I believed was given me for communication, yet the people's minds appeared to be kept very quiet to the last. After meeting we proceeded to the high-road, which, being rocky and hilly, we did not reach our quarters until a late hour.

Sixth-day, we had in prospect reaching Sandwich to-night, so as to have a day's rest before First-day, and two Friends of Sandwich calling upon us this morning, (who were anxious to reach their own homes,) proposed our moving forward with them early, after we had taken our breakfast; but feeling, as I very unex-

pectedly did to myself, a stop in my mind against our proceeding, it appeared safest for me to have these two Friends set at liberty to return home at their own time. By endeavouring to get into that inward quiet, where the still small voice of the High and Holy One is clearly and distinctly to be heard, the way opened in my mind to be willing to have the few Friends here called together, who hold their meeting in a private house, leaving the time to be fixed by Friends themselves: eight o'clock this evening was concluded upon as the most suitable, on account of the absence of part of some families. During conversation with the family I was in, I was led to put the question to the female head,—had any individual of late years in that neighbourhood joined the Society by conviction? to which I was informed, a woman had joined Friends some years ago by conviction, and lived in the neighbourhood: she was, for awhile after she was received into membership, a very diligent attender of meetings, a clean-handed woman, and much beloved by Friends and others, and she had been very useful in meetings for discipline; but Friends had been deprived of her company nearly two years, she having sunk into a despairing state of mind. Feeling my mind drawn to make her a visit, I proposed it to the Friend at whose house I was staying, (Joseph Varney,) and we proceeded to her residence. Her husband, who does not profess with our religious Society, received us kindly, and introduced us to his wife: the weather was very warm, yet we found her shut up in a close room, with pieces of woollen cloth hung against the windows, and placed at the bottom of the door, to prevent the air from blowing upon her; the air of the room was so oppressive, I scarcely knew how to bear it, and she herself was clothed as if it had been a severe cold winter's day; her countenance manifested a mind harassed beyond describing, and wholly absorbed in caring for her poor body, frequently putting something into her mouth to chew. Believing, as I did, from the impressions my mind received, that it was more a temptation of Satan she was labouring under than bodily disease, in order to prevent her usefulness in her neighbourhood, and in the monthly meeting to which she belonged, I ventured boldly to declare to her this to be my belief, calling her a cumber-ground,—finding if I spoke at all to any good purpose, it must be in plain terms; and yet I was fearful, as I proceeded, she would not bear my plain dealing; her husband sitting by, I knew not what he would think of me, a stranger as I was. After delivering to her what arose in my mind, which I was led to believe truth warranted me in doing, I entreated her to accept of that Divine help which I believed, from the feelings of my own mind, still awaited her acceptance, and to break off from that bad companion in her own heart and mind, which had brought her into this situation, and was depriving her family and the religious Society of which

she was a member, of that usefulness she was designed for. In a little while evident proof appeared, that her mind was somewhat reached, and the bent of it a little turned to that Divine Witness in herself, which manifests all things; her countenance gradually became more placid,—that harassed appearance it had borne gradually disappeared, and she began to brighten up, as if she had been favoured afresh to lay hold on that faith, which gives the victory over the power of the accuser and tormentor of the brethren: she then began to speak as follows: “I have been hoping that some Friend would be sent for my relief, who would be able to dip into my tried situation, and my mind was confirmed in the belief this would be the case.” Her plea for absenting herself from meeting had been the want of health: she now acknowledged her belief that her declining state of health, and being plunged into her deplorable state of mind, through the ascendancy the adversary had obtained over her, was suffered to arise from her unfaithfulness in not being willing, when called upon, to open her mouth as a minister; but dwelling on her small capacity for such a work, and that nothing she might communicate would be likely to profit others, and by her thus continuing to withstand the call, instead of becoming a useful member of religious Society, and of that use in her own family and to mankind at large, which she was designed to have been, she feels herself a cumber-ground. At our parting, she, in an animating manner, expressed a hope to get out to meeting again, and the desire she felt this visit might be blessed to her, and that I might never be permitted to become rusty, as she was become, for want of being willing to become useful in the Master’s service. She and her husband pressed us to make a longer tarriance; but it appeared safest to leave her under her present impressions, lest conversation should prove the means of dissipating them. On our way home I was furnished with the following particulars respecting this individual. She had been a zealous member of another religious society; and was highly esteemed by those she then was in profession with, for her piety and strict attention to all their religious rites and ceremonies; she had made the bread for what is called the sacrament. One night, whilst lying in bed, it was revealed to her, that there was a teacher in every man and woman, that could teach them more effectually the way of life and salvation, than any outward minister could do: this impression continuing with her, and her mind becoming confirmed in this truth, she was obliged to cease from attending the place of worship she had frequented, and withdraw herself from the company of the minister she had so much esteemed, to the great grief of those in profession with her, by whom she was universally beloved: she also felt herself enjoined to remain in retirement at home, her husband attending their place of religious worship alone; this she continued to do for a considerable length of time.

A Friend being in this neighbourhood, had a concern to have a meeting with the inhabitants, on which account a general invitation was requested to be given; but as the residence of this family was remote from the high-road, and from the place where the meeting was to be held, some Friends considered, as they were such rigid professors in their own way (not knowing anything of what was the state of this woman's mind,) it would be of no avail to inform them thereof. But by some means the information reached her, and she with her husband came to the meeting: from which time she continued steadily to attend Friends' meetings, her husband, on meeting-days, bringing her to the end of the lane, that led to the Friend's house where the meeting was held, and afterwards coming to meet and take her home again. After awhile he came with her to meeting himself, continuing to do so as long as she herself kept to meeting. She had been much given to dress and following the vain fashions of the world; but her mind becoming further visited by this same Divine power which at first awakened her, she came to see the inconsistency of all these things with a true Christian walking; whereby she was enabled to put away from her all her finery, and in time it became very evident, the chief adorning she was aspiring after, was the hidden man of the heart. She applied after awhile to be received into membership with Friends, which request was complied with. Being a woman naturally of much sweetness of disposition, added to her honest simplicity and very becoming deportment every way, she became an ornament to our religious Society, and continued so for some years; but, alas! it appears the enemy enviously strove against her, and against the cause she so faithfully espoused, and by little and little prevailed, and again turned the feet of her mind aside from the right way of the Lord, which she had given such proof she preferred before every other way.

The meeting, which had been appointed at my request, proved a quiet, solid opportunity; afterwards I retired to rest, thankful I was not permitted to proceed with the Friends to Sandwich, as I felt anxious to do.*

[* By a communication from a Friend at Providence R. Island, date 7th mo. 1829, to her "esteemed and faithful labourer in the gospel, Thomas Shillitoe," the following additional information is obtained respecting the individual visited by the author, as above described, which, it is believed, will be interesting to the reader.

"The next meeting-day (after T. S.'s visit,) she attended; after which her kind husband, who appeared to be a person of some note, yet not a member of the Society of Friends, called on a neighbour of his, who observed to him, that his wife attended meeting *this morning*; to which he replied, with animation,—'Yes, an aged gentleman came from Old England, to tell my wife her duty; and she thinks it is time to attend to it.'

"From that time she has enjoyed her family and friends, and diligently attended meetings; and is thankful that she is released from that state of depression she had for a long time been afflicted with; and is desirous that Thomas Shillitoe may know, previous to his leaving this country, that his visit was a blessing unto her."]

CHAPTER XXXV.

SEVENTH-DAY morning, (1st of 9th mo., 1827,) we proceeded to Sandwich, and reached the house of Cyrus Beede, where we took up our abode for the night.

The next day attended their usual meeting, which was very large, owing to the coming in of those of other societies; at the close of the meeting I requested the men and women members to stop, which they accordingly did, to whom I proposed for consideration, (the members of the meeting being numerous, and not out of the reach of the meeting-house twice on a First-day,) their holding an evening meeting during the summer-season: this subject being mentioned appeared to be a relief to many minds, and especially so in the manner it was laid before the whole meeting. In the afternoon we proceeded to the north meeting-house, where a meeting was appointed to be held at my request; the house was greatly crowded, and the weather so oppressive, I much feared our being able to hold a meeting in quiet, but we were not only favoured with a quiet, but a solemn time together; under a sense of which we separated.

Third-day, we rode to Falmouth; and on Fourth-day attended the select quarterly meeting, which was small; the queries were answered in such a summary way, that the true state of the meetings could not be come at; if my feelings were correct, the state of this part of the body here was in a very low feeble, condition. I endeavoured, as strength was afforded me, faithfully to leave with Friends of this meeting, that which I believed was given me for them.

Fifth-day, 6th of 9th mo, 1827, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced with a meeting for worship; this meeting was large, being attended by those not in profession with our religious Society. I marvelled not at the plungings I had endured, on my taking my seat in the meeting-house, from the close searching testimony I had to declare to the members of this quarterly meeting: although what I had to offer was close and pointed, I was thankful to find it had found entrance into some minds; so as to call forth public expression from individual members of the meeting, in confirma-

tion of the truths that had been given me to deliver. The meeting for discipline was equally trying; the answers to the queries exhibited a sorrowful picture of the low state of the Society in this quarterly meeting; and yet there was cause for rejoicing to find, there were a few individuals left, who did manifest a desire for the welfare of the cause of truth and righteousness; but I was not able to divest my mind of a fear, that faintheartedness was a disposition prevalent with such, for the defects that were noticed in the answers to the queries, instead of being seasonably attended to, were suffered to remain and be passed over in silence from quarter to quarter. By endeavouring to acquit myself faithfully in the meeting for discipline, I was favoured to retire from it with a peaceful mind, thankful I had been made willing to share in the sufferings, which the well-concerned members of this meeting, I believe have, at times, to wade through.

Sixth-day, the breakfast being over, some of our company were on the move; but my mind feeling charged with something for communication before we separated, I was obliged to burst into expression, which produced a quiet settling down again, affording me an opportunity for my relief; after which we proceeded towards Brunswick, in the state of Maine, where we were kindly received by Stephen Jones and his family.

First-day, attended Durham meeting, which was large; my friends considered it to have been a solid, favoured meeting. The next day, we rode to Lichfield, and were kindly cared for by our friend Noah Farr. I had been apprehensive, for several days, I must have a meeting with Friends at this place before the quarterly meeting: I opened my prospect to suitable Friends of the settlement, and they appeared readily to unite with it; to accommodate us on our journey afterwards, the meeting was obliged to be appointed to be held at an earlier hour than usual next morning.

Third-day morning, from the early hour the meeting was appointed, I was led to fear it would gather stragglingly, and be thinly attended; but this was not so in either respect, the house being nearly full. I felt much tried with poverty and strippedness on taking my seat, which led me to fear I had not sufficiently digested the subject, before I took this step of having Friends called together; I was suffered to remain for a considerable time in this tossed state, to the abasing in me of all that was of the creature, whereby a willingness was brought about to become any thing or nothing, whatsoever my Great Master willed I should be: but He condescended, in his own due and appointed time, to say, It is enough, and light arose out of obscurity; and I was favoured to leave the meeting, well satisfied I had yielded to this pointing of duty. After taking some refreshment, we rode to Vassalborough, and were favoured to reach our friend Moses Sleepen's.

Fourth-day, attended the select quarterly meeting here, which

was considerably larger than most I had of late attended ; there appeared to be many Friends who, from their solid countenances and general demeanour, were concerned for the promotion of the welfare of the Society : but when the business of the meeting was gone into, it was distressing to observe such a want of religious animation in the right conducting of the business, by not giving that due attention to the answers to the queries, which it was evident the state of some of the meetings called for.

Fifth-day, attended the quarterly meeting for discipline ; the house was very much crowded ; the meeting for worship held very long, as did the meeting for discipline. Friends, I believe, separated under feelings of thankfulness for that Divine condescension and goodness which had been near to us at this time. After meeting, we rode sixteen miles to Hollowell, and took up our abode at the widow Ramsden's, who, with her children, kindly cared for us.

Seventh-day, we rode to Portland, a large, thickly-settled town. First-day, attended their usual meeting : Friends here are few in number ; some of other societies gave us their company. This, to me, was a trying meeting, the life of religion appearing to me to be very low amongst Friends. After meeting, we rode about ten miles to Scarborough, and had a religious opportunity in a large family, (part of them not in membership with Friends ;) they were placed in a very solitary situation, no meeting being held nearer them than Portland : we took up our abode with them for the night.

Third-day, we rode to Hopkin's village ; having a hard day's travel, we were anxious to reach our journey's end, hoping to find a quiet abode, from the character we had received of the tavern we were to stop at for the night ; but on our entering the village, all appeared to be bustle and confusion, it being the day when the young men had turned out to be trained for the army ; to proceed further would not be doing justice to our beasts, we therefore resolved to make the best of our situation. The widow who kept the tavern appeared to be willing to do all in her power to care for us, and make us as comfortable as circumstances would allow of.

The next morning, we rode to Ware, to the north meeting-house ; the meeting was small. In the afternoon we rode to our ancient friend Daniel Gore's, and took up our abode for the night.

Fifth-day, attended meeting in Ware, at the south meeting-house : Friends coming in from the north meeting, occasioned a large gathering.

Seventh-day, we rode to Cumberland, and were favoured to reach the comfortable abode of my kind companion, Joseph Metcalf. First-day, attended meeting here : we had a great coming-in to the meeting of those of other religious societies. The people appeared solid, and I felt satisfied my lot had been thus cast amongst them ; and here, if service has fallen to my lot in this Yearly Meeting, for the present it closed.

Second-day morning, accompanied by my kind companion, I rode to Providence, where I was informed it was their monthly meeting on Fourth-day next. I was willing to give this subject all due consideration; but my face, I had good ground for believing, was now rightly turned to New York, to reach there by first conveyance. The steam-boat proceeding on the morrow afternoon, I arranged for my departure: my kind companion, Joseph Metcalf, now left me, after we had travelled together in much harmony.

Third-day afternoon, 25th of 10th mo., after taking an affectionate farewell of my kind friend Moses Brown and his family, with many other Friends, I went on board the steam-boat, and was favoured to land safely at New York on Fourth-day, and was kindly received by my esteemed friends, Elizabeth Bowns and family.

Fifth-day, attended Hester-street meeting, at the close of which the preparative meeting was held much in quiet, which was a great favour, as the state of the Society is now becoming more distressing, in consequence of the disaffected part of the members here becoming increasingly clamorous. In the afternoon, attended an adjournment of the preparative meeting of Rose-street, which was held on account of an application by the disaffected part of the Society for a certificate, to be addressed to Green-street monthly meeting in Philadelphia, that meeting-house being in the possession of those who have seceded from the Society; in consequence of which that monthly meeting has been dissolved. Many Friends very promptly rejected this request; the clerk also refused to make a minute, which should order one to be prepared for a meeting they could not hold correspondence with; on which the disaffected part of the meeting became very turbulent, proposing that the clerk should be displaced. This proposal produced great commotion: individuals of the disaffected party were called upon to name a clerk; the name of one of their own party being brought forward, he was ordered to the table, to make a minute displacing the clerk that had been regularly appointed by the meeting, and to confirm this fresh appointment, also ordering the clerk of the preparative meeting to quit the table, and give up the books and papers; but this order not being complied with, attempts were made to obtain forcible possession; but their attempts failing, they were obliged to make their minute on loose paper. During these hostile proceedings, the clerk and sound members of the meeting were, in a very remarkable manner, kept from manifesting any thing like impatience or resentment on account of the abuse and outrage thus committed. Their newly-appointed clerk opened their meeting, the regular clerk of the meeting and Friends sitting quiet, not taking any part in their transactions; their newly chosen clerk made a minute, ordering a certificate to be pre-

pared, addressed to Green-street monthly meeting, appointing individuals of their own party to prepare it for the next preparative meeting, to go to the monthly meeting. Having accomplished their business, and about to adjourn, a Friend requested those Friends who felt themselves aggrieved at the proceedings that had taken place, would remain in the meeting-house. This request at first occasioned great confusion, some of the disaffected party saying they would not leave Friends in the meeting-house; but, in time, the newly-chosen clerk and most of his party left the meeting. After which a considerable time was spent in silence, Friends' minds were much broken and tendered under the consideration of this sad state of things amongst them; a sweet quiet was to be felt over the meeting, and after the casting before the meeting of the views that had passed the minds of many. Friends relative to the proceedings that had taken place in the preparative meeting, Friends being much exhausted, it was concluded better to adjourn to Seventh-day afternoon.

Seventh-day afternoon, Friends again met, and endeavoured to come at a judgment how to proceed, in order that a remedy might be proposed, that such inconveniences as had been experienced at the last preparative meeting might not occur in future: it was concluded to select a committee to prepare a statement of facts for the monthly meeting. This proved a calm, quiet opportunity, and the meeting adjourned to Second-day morning.

First-day, attended Hester-street meeting in the morning, and Rose-street meeting in the afternoon, both of which meetings were to me seasons of much inward labour and exercise to come at any real settlement of mind.

The next morning, the aggrieved Friends of Rose-street preparative meeting met, when the committee appointed for that purpose produced a statement of the proceedings at the late preparative meeting of Rose-street, drawn up in as conciliating language, and couched in as impressive terms as the nature of the case would allow of, which was to be laid before the monthly meeting by a committee appointed for that purpose.

Third-day, attended the select monthly meeting, which is composed of the select members of the city and Flushing: the queries were answered, and some of the deficiencies that were apparent in this part of the body spoken to. Although this meeting was a time of inward suffering to many; yet I was led to hope it would prove to some of us a profitable season.

Fourth-day, attended Rose-street meeting. After the meeting for worship closed, the men retired into their apartment, to transact the business of the monthly meeting. My kind friend John Hancock had offered to accompany me towards Baltimore, until some other Friend offered, he being considered by the sound members of the monthly meeting as a suitable Friend for my purpose, and he had

concluded to mention the subject to the monthly meeting; but from the proceedings going on in the meeting, he felt discouraged about opening his prospect of accompanying me. To relieve his mind from further care, I proposed, when a suitable time offered, to do it myself, which I accordingly did. This proposal met with much opposition from some of the disaffected party; but by keeping in the patience, the proposal made its own way, and he was set at liberty. The case representing the situation of Rose-street preparative meeting was presented, and great opposition made to the reading of it; and after much time had been spent, the meeting concluded to have it read, which was done. After the subject had considerably agitated the meeting, how to dispose of it; the disaffected part of the meeting, who now very much bore rule, not by soundness of principle, but by violence, would not allow of any further notice being taken of it, and the clerk being with them, a minute of adjournment was made. Before the minute of adjournment was read, a Friend proposed, that such Friends as prepared the case relative to Rose-street preparative meeting, and any other Friends who inclined, should stop in the meeting-house after the adjournment was read; the number who remained became more considerable than at any other opportunity, amongst whom were many young people: this was a time in which those who composed the solid part of the meeting appeared to be brought very near together; the weight and exercise of their spirits appeared to have an influence on the minds of some of the youth; their countenances, I could not help thinking, bore this testimony; and after weighty and solid deliberation had taken place in viewing the state of this monthly meeting, and many interesting observations had been made, Friends adjourned to a future day. A very dressy young man expressed his thankfulness in being at this opportunity, saying he had not known such quiet and comfort in a meeting of Friends for a long time before.

Seventh-day morning, accompanied by my kind friends Samuel Wood and John Hancock, we proceeded towards Rahway; after crossing the New York river by a steam-boat, in passing through Newark, some boys were throwing pieces of paper into the air, which had been torn off a wall; one of these pieces falling before our horses, and the wind gathering under it, so frightened one of them, that he made a jump, whereby his hind leg went over the pole of the carriage; this set them both a kicking with such violence, there appeared no other prospect but that every thing belonging to the carriage within their reach, would be broken to pieces, and we should be prevented from proceeding on our journey. A collection of people about a tavern-door immediately came to our assistance, at the risk of their being injured

themselves; the horses continued to kick and plunge until they were quite loosened from the carriage. One of our horses snorted and trembled at such a rate, through fear, it was considered doubtful whether we could with safety proceed with them; but putting them awhile in the stable, and washing the wounds which the plunging had occasioned, it was proposed we should venture. From the feelings of my own mind, I yielded to it, under the assurance, that no further harm would befall us. Here my kind companion Samuel Wood, parted from us, and we were favoured to reach the house of our kind friend Robert Bown's this evening in safety, I hope under a thankful sense of the mercy we had experienced in the preservation of our lives.

First-day morning, attended Rahway meeting; I had no pleasant things to deliver: I felt cause for thankfulness that I was not sensible of any thing like resisting that which I had to offer; this I found was the judgment of some Friends of the meeting, as well as myself. In the afternoon we rode to Plainfield, a meeting being appointed at my request; it was largely attended by Friends and others, and considered to be a solid, satisfactory meeting; much encouragement being held out to the mourners in Zion, because of the desolating effects which unsoundness in principle was making in our borders. After this meeting was over, I was told the greater part of the members of these two meetings I had last attended, had united in sentiment with the disaffected part of the Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia. I esteemed it a great favour that this day's work was, as I trust was the case, well got through; I felt afresh the need of great watchfulness on my part over the whole of my conduct, as it now appears I am become as obnoxious to the followers of Elias Hicks, as my country-folks are, who are here on a religious visit.

Second-day morning, we proceeded towards Trenton: our horses performed their journey well, yet at times manifesting they had not forgotten the fright they had received; but my confidence in that overruling Providence, which had thus far cared for me, abiding with me, I was enabled to pass along without yielding to that slavish fear which my nature is so much prone to; we were favoured to reach the house of our kind friend, Samuel Paxton, in due time. Friends were desirous we should have a meeting with them; I had also been looking at the same subject, but as I understood some of the Friends lived at a distance, calling them together on purpose, felt rather trying to me; neither was this subject so fully matured in my mind as to warrant such a step being taken this evening; I therefore proposed leaving the subject until the next morning.

Third-day morning, earnest were my cries to the Lord to be preserved from suffering the fear of man so to predominate, as to be

the means of putting me by from having a meeting with Friends here, if it was required; and after much weighty deliberation, the way opened in my mind to yield to Friends being called together. I passed the afternoon agreeably with a family, who had a few children under their care for education; the day thus far closed peacefully, an ample reward for every sacrifice we may have made in crossing our own wills.

Fourth-day morning, I awoke with the prospect of the meeting called this day at my request, accompanied with earnest desires, that I might be preserved in my proper place therein: if any religious service fell to my lot this day, it was to warn such as were in danger of being carried away by the tide of ungodly principles. In the afternoon we rode to Burlington, and reached my kind friend Stephen Grellet's early in the evening. Fifth-day, attended meeting here.

Sixth-day morning, we proceeded to Philadelphia, and reached our kind friend Thomas Stewardson's to dinner. The minds of some Friends in the city appeared to be a little tried, from a report in circulation, that the disaffected members of this Yearly Meeting, in conjunction with those who had been disunited because of their unsoundness of religious principles, were about establishing a Yearly Meeting in this city, to commence next Second-day.

First-day, attended meeting at Arch-street; in the afternoon, the North-street meeting.

Second-day, attended the select meeting of Philadelphia monthly meeting. I felt comforted in sitting down with this little company.

Third-day morning, 16th of 10th mo., 1827, with my kind companion James Brown, of Peck's-kiln, who had now taken charge of me, I rode to Springfield to attend a meeting appointed at my request. I had understood the body of Friends was not large here, and that it was expected several would be absent attending the new Yearly Meeting, in Philadelphia: on our reaching the meeting-house, although we were there in proper time, the meeting was fully gathered; the attendance was much larger than I had looked for: on inquiring into the cause, I was informed, notice had been given of our intentions of being here to-day, at the close of their First-day meeting: it had become widely circulated, and brought many of their members to meeting, who, at other times, are very seldom seen here; and that some of those who had been at Philadelphia to attend what is called the new Yearly Meeting, had returned to be at this meeting. We took up our abode for the night at our kind friend Joseph Evans's.

Fourth-day morning, we pursued our course to Concord meeting, which we were favoured, after travelling over a rough and

hilly road, to accomplish in due time ; the gathering on the men's side of the house was very small. I found it hard to obtain relief to my exercised mind, but by endeavouring to keep my eye single, and have my dependence simply placed on Him, who only can help in every needful time, I was enabled to leave the meeting with a peaceful mind ; Friends expressing the comfort our unexpected visit had afforded them. We rode to West Town school, where we were kindly received.

Fifth-day morning, this being the day on which the mid-week meeting is held in this establishment, a meeting being also held at the same time at Birmingham, a few miles apart from the school, and believing that Truth pointed to Birmingham meeting this morning, and afterwards to have a meeting with the family of this establishment, with such as usually attended, I left the family to conclude on the time ; and accompanied by our kind friend Rachel Price, we rode to Birmingham meeting-house. This meeting proved an exercising time to me ; yet I felt thankful in believing it had proved a solid, satisfactory opportunity to most ; expressions of thankfulness were made by many Friends for this unexpected visit. In the course of what I had to communicate, I expressed the regret I felt to see no children on the men's side of the house, and only three on the women's side ; this led me after meeting to inquire into the cause, to which I received the following reply :—that much pains had been taken to prevent children and young people being brought to the mid-week meeting ; that there was a preparative meeting-school held on the meeting-house premises, within a few yards of the meeting-house, and the teacher of this school was a member of our religious Society, yet the children were kept at school whilst the mid-week meeting was sitting. From this account given me, I felt thankful I had spread my exercise on this subject as I had done before the meeting.

Sixth-day, attended the meeting appointed at West Town school ; the solid, orderly behaviour of the children during the sitting of the meeting, and on parting from it, did great credit to the superintendent and their numerous other care-takers. This afternoon we left the establishment, and rode to Wilmington, and reached our kind friend Samuel Camby's, before it was dark. The watch-word being renewedly proclaimed in the ear of my soul on entering Wilmington, of, "Go not from house to house," I found it must, as much as possible, be diligently attended to, as great importunity continued to be used with me to go here and here.

First-day morning, attended Wilmington meeting under feelings of great depression ; when the time came for me to open my mouth amongst them, I felt a dread of standing upon my feet, and yet I dreaded keeping silence ; but laying hold of the little

strength that was afforded, I stood up with these words, "I will divide them in Jacob, I will scatter them in Israel;" calling upon those assembled to be willing to put the query home individually, is not this language of, "I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel," sorrowfully applicable to the state of things in this meeting,—and that every one would examine into the cause why things were thus amongst them; and I warned Friends against being carried away by the tide of ungodly principles, and those notions and speculations on religious subjects, which many before them have been carried away with to their great injury, calling the attention of the meeting to a view of the fruits brought forth by the promoters of these desertions in principles. When the meeting broke up, I was given to understand my communication had pinched some harder than they were willing to bear without exposing themselves: an elder, who soon afterwards made a part of the new monthly meeting of Wilmington (set-up by the disaffected party) told me, as I was leaving the house, when the meeting broke up, I had given great dissatisfaction; another, who took a very active part in setting up this new monthly meeting, and depriving Friends of the use of their meeting-house, beset me, saying, the meeting had been more like a theatre than a place of worship; saying, they were quiet among themselves, and that it was the English Friends coming amongst them, that had occasioned all the unpleasantness that had taken place. I found it would not be safe for me to go into any further explanation than to say, they were all strangers to me; as such, I could have no individual in view in what I had to offer in the meeting, I therefore must leave matters. I began to feel my situation as I journeyed along more and more awful, and advancing, as I was, towards Baltimore, hastening into the way of greater danger, I was sensible that an increase of watchfulness would be necessary as to the company I associated with, and where I took up my abode. The afternoon meeting was, I understood, larger than usual; I hope I can truly say, I did not try either to please or displease, this afternoon, but simply do my duty if any thing was given me for communication. When this meeting closed, the individual who in the morning said, the meeting was more like a theatre than a place of worship, and charged English Friends who had come over on religious visits, with being the cause of the disturbance now prevailing amongst Friends, was waiting at the door of the meeting-house, to express his satisfaction with the meeting this afternoon: another person said, he was well satisfied that my lot had been cast amongst them that day: under all, whether approbation or disapprobation, I found aiming at quietness in myself was the only safe spot for me to know an abiding in. We had a large company in the evening at our quarters, amongst whom were

some who had manifested dissatisfaction in the morning: we had a short, solid religious opportunity together, and we separated under feelings of more nearness towards each other, than was manifest by some towards me at the close of the morning meeting, for which I felt truly thankful.

Second-day morning, accompanied by our friend John Tatum, we left Wilmington, and rode to New Garden to attend an appointed meeting there; the day being very stormy, I looked for a small company at meeting, but we had a large gathering; it proved, as at many other places, a time of close labour and travail to come at the spring of Divine life; feeling, as I apprehended, much of the spirit of disaffection prevailing in the minds of many in the meeting, I found it hard work to be brought to a willingness to stand upon my feet, and make the offering that I believed was given me for communication amongst them; the meeting closed in much quiet, and I was led to hope it would not prove lost time to some who had given up to attend the meeting. We went home with our kind aged friend William Jackson, who made a religious visit to my native land many years ago, and we took up our abode with him for the night.

Third-day, attended an appointed meeting at West Grove, which was large: I found it hard work to come at that true settlement of mind, which brings the creature into a willingness to become anything or nothing in his own eyes and the eyes of the people, even just what his Divine Master wills he should be amongst this deluded company, for such I thought I evidently felt was the case.

The next day we rode to West Nottingham, and attended their mid-week meeting, which was very small; when the meeting closed, Friends expressed their satisfaction at our unexpected visit to them. It being their select meeting, I sat with the little company that composed it; the queries were read, and answers brought into the meeting ready prepared; the meeting appeared to enter into a due consideration of what was brought in for the quarterly select meeting; after meeting we rode to Deer-creek.

Fifth-day, attended meeting there; the painful sense I was brought under in this meeting, that unsoundness of principle, if my feelings did not deceive me, had overspread nearly the whole of this meeting, I am not able fully to set forth; I soon was made sensible, that what I had to communicate was not well received, and that I was surrounded by watchers, such as were watching for the halting of English Friends, as the spirit of prejudice against them was evidently increasing.

Sixth-day, we were now turning our faces towards Baltimore, in order to attend that Yearly Meeting; the prospect of which made me sad,—feeling, as I apprehended, that bonds and afflictions

awaited me there. We stopped to bait our horses at a tavern, where we met with a large company of members of our Society, on their way to this Yearly Meeting, like ourselves; who, notwithstanding they pretty generally carried themselves respectfully towards us, it was sorrowfully to be felt there was an obstruction to that familiar intercourse with each other, which has from the commencement of our Society been our characteristic badge. We were favoured to reach Baltimore, and the house of our kind friend James and Martha Carey in the evening.

Seventh-day morning, 27th of 10th mo., 1827, attended the first sitting of the select Yearly Meeting; the business of this meeting, it was sorrowfully evident, had now become a mere formal matter; the answers to the queries, peculiar to this part of the body, brought down from the quarterly meetings, instead of their being read in the meeting and time being allowed for considering their contents, were given to the clerk to prepare a summary of them, to be brought to the adjournment of the meeting. Although my mind was painfully affected at this mode of doing the business, yet I did not feel liberty to make remarks thereon, being fully satisfied it would become the concern of Friends, who remain firmly attached to our ancient principles and practices, when separated from those who are trampling upon them, to reorganize the manner of doing the business of this Yearly Meeting, and restore order again: the meeting adjourned to the afternoon. At the adjournment this afternoon, the queries, the answers, and the summary were hurried through. Towards the close of the meeting, after a severe struggle, I gave up to express what I had on my mind; for which, in this perilous time, I hope I may say, I was made truly thankful.

First-day morning, attended the meeting for the western district of this city, which was very large; feeling my mind brought under exercise for service in the meeting, and being aware there were those present who had publicly opposed the gospel truths which some of my countryfolks had to declare, I felt almost overwhelmed with discouragement; but endeavouring, after entire submission to whatever should be the will of my Divine Master, when the time was fully come for me to stand on my feet, and declare my gospel message, strength was in adorable condescension and mercy given me, in proportion to the work; and that opposing spirit, I had so much dreaded, vanished out of sight, and a free course felt for what I had to offer to the meeting. Before the meeting closed, a few remarks were made that evidently manifested dissatisfaction with a part of what I had delivered; but from the evidence in my own mind, that I had offered nothing but what Truth would bear me out in, it appeared safest for me to keep quiet. At Old Town meeting in the afternoon, my difficulties were not lessened; but as patience was sought after and abode in, and a willingness ex-

perienced to become anything or nothing in the Master's hands, ability was received to rise above all my discouragements; I trust I may say, I felt truly thankful that another day of danger and suffering was got through.

Second-day, at ten o'clock, the meeting for the general affairs of the Society assembled; after calling over the representatives, the answers to the queries from the several quarterly meetings corresponding with this Yearly Meeting, were delivered in but not read, being given to the clerk to prepare a summary to be laid before a future sitting of this Yearly Meeting: the meeting adjourned to the afternoon. At the adjournment, epistles were read from most of the Yearly Meetings on this continent, and one from the Yearly Meeting of Friends in Great Britain; the clerk informed the meeting he had in his possession two epistles from Philadelphia; one from that Yearly Meeting in correspondence with this Yearly Meeting, in the Fourth month last; and one from a body, styling themselves, the New Yearly Meeting of Friends, held in Philadelphia, in the Tenth month last. The disaffected party opposed the reading of the epistle from the Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia which had been in correspondence with this Yearly Meeting, manifesting a determination that that only should be read which came from the New Yearly Meeting, held in the Tenth month last; this brought the sound members into great difficulty, who bore their testimony faithfully against their proposed disorderly proceedings: the disaffected party showing a determination to carry their point, the clerks being of their party, and it evidently appearing the sound members no longer had either influence or authority over the meeting, they were obliged to sit quietly and submit. An epistle from the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia to the meeting for sufferings belonging to this Yearly Meeting, setting forth the proceedings of the Separatists in their Yearly Meeting, was requested to be read in this meeting, but this by the Separatists would not be allowed; the meeting adjourned in great commotion until next morning. In the evening, attended the meeting for sufferings, in which the circumstance of withholding from the Yearly Meeting the reading of the epistle from the Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia in the Fourth month last, was brought forward and fully spoken to, and the reading of it in the Yearly Meeting urged by Friends as far as truth bore them; but being so much opposed by those who were of the disaffected party, there appeared no way for Friends but to submit.

Fourth-day, the meetings for worship were both open; feeling drawings in my mind to attend Old Town meeting, my companion James Brown and myself proceeded accordingly; the quiet of the meeting was greatly interrupted for some time by members of Society and others, coming in companies from the other meet-

ing. The most conspicuous of the Hicksite preachers of this Yearly Meeting, and some of the same class from Pennsylvania, were here, my being placed in the gallery with them for a time was trying; I would gladly, if I durst, have left the meeting, such was the unsettlement; but by endeavouring to come at that help, which alone is able to still the commotion of the mind of man, and stay the swelling of this Jordan, I was favoured to rise above the painful and discouraging feelings I had been thus tried with. Those who had left the other meeting-house, running after the Hicksite preachers, being more anxious for outward declarations and eloquence of speech, than willing to bow to the more sure word of prophecy in themselves, might be gratified by what they heard, but not truly satisfied.

Fifth-day, the meeting assembled according to adjournment; the committee on epistles, which consisted of the Hicksite part of the meeting, brought in an epistle, addressed to that body who held a Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia in the Tenth month last, which was read and ordered to be signed by the clerk on behalf of the meeting, and forwarded to that body. After Friends had protested against these disorderly proceedings, they were obliged to submit. The business of the Yearly Meeting being gone through, orders were given to inquire if the women had any thing to lay before the men's meeting. I felt myself brought under the necessity before we separated, to request the shutters might be raised between the men's and women's meetings; a short pause being made on this proposal, the women's meeting being consulted, the closing minute of the men's meeting was read, and the shutters were raised; after an opportunity had been afforded me, in which I endeavoured to be as concise as possible, so as to be able fully to relieve my own mind, the meeting separated. From remarks made by different individuals, it appeared that this last opportunity which men and woman had of sitting together, had a cementing effect on many minds; a time in which it might truly be said, the gathering arm of Omnipotence was afresh extended to this part of His heritage. I had looked towards attending this Yearly Meeting with a secret dread, but I could not now feel cause for regret I had attended it, notwithstanding I had some rough and rather insulting usage to endure in some of the meetings. My kind companion, James Brown and myself spent this afternoon with our kind friend Gerrard T. Hopkins.

Having felt drawings in my mind to visit the prisoners in the gaol, I acquainted him with what I had in prospect, requesting him to consult Friends, and if way opened for such a visit, to conclude upon its taking place at the time that best suited the views of those who had the charge of the prisoners. Sixth-day, 2d of 11th mo., 1827, this morning we proceeded

to the gaol : a court having been lately held to hear causes, when we arrived we found considerable bustle in the hall, where we were to take our seats, and the prisoners to be assembled ; some prisoners discharging and fresh ones coming into the gaol ; much conversation going forward which threatened to have a dissipating effect on the minds of both visited and visitors. I very much doubted our being able to come at any right settlement, so that my views in making this visit would be likely in any good degree to be answered ; but after awhile the bustle subsided, and we became quiet. When the religious opportunity closed, and we were about to take our leave, the prisoners generally appeared solid, and in a manner we could not doubt of their sincerity, expressed their thankfulness for the opportunity ; and one of the prisoners, rather an elderly man of the Jewish persuasion, appeared to manifest in a striking manner a sense of gratitude and susceptibility of feeling, and as if he wanted words to convey to the full what he had felt, he closed what he could say with, “ You have been sent from Bethel.” I felt fresh cause for setting up the Ebenezer, and saying, “ Surely hitherto it is the Lord that hath helped me.” I retired to bed, but my portions of sleep during the night were few in number, and those very short.

My mind had been occupied with an apprehension of religious duty to make a visit to a great slave-merchant, who resided in the city, where the needy slave-holders, and such as had slaves who were refractory and difficult to manage, were encouraged, by his weekly advertisements, to come, and find a ready market for them. A large building is erected on his premises like a prison, to secure them until he had, in his profession, a suitable complement to send to different places, where there was a demand for them. I found from his character, as a man, independent of his employment, he was of a very ferocious disposition, so much so, that many, we were told, stood in dread of him ; notwithstanding which, this subject had now taken such hold of my mind, I saw no way for my relief but to be willing to attempt an interview with him. Seventh-day morning, we called upon a Friend, to whom I opened my trying situation relative to my making a visit to this slave-merchant ; we found if we did make such a visit, it would be best for us to go alone ; we accordingly proceeded towards his residence : on our way I felt much for my companion, from what I had heard of the unsubdued will and wicked disposition of mind of the slave-merchant, and the danger we might be exposed to from the large dogs, I was told, he kept loose about his premises, to the terror of those who passed by his dwelling ; but there was no way for me but to cast my care on Him, who had so many times preserved me as from the paw of the bear and the jaws of the devourer. As we advanced towards the house, one

of these great, fierce-looking animals came out at us, followed by another of the like kind, as if they would have seized us: their noise soon brought out one of the house-slaves, and, as we supposed, the slave-merchant himself, whose countenance looked as fierce as his animals, querying with us in a stern, commanding manner, 'What is your business?' I offered him my hand, feeling nothing in my heart but love towards him as a man; saying, I would be obliged to him to suffer me to have a little conversation with him. He asked us into his house; on my requesting him to have the dogs taken care of, saying, I was a nervous man, he attended to it; on our ascending the steps of his house, we observed more of these large dogs chained about the yards. He showed us into a very elegantly-furnished parlour; on the shelf of the chimney-piece was a pistol, which to me appeared to be ready cocked for use, should he at any time be put to the test of defending himself; he ordered us to take a seat on a sofa, and placed himself near us. I gave him my certificates to read, which he appeared to do attentively; this afforded us an opportunity of having our minds brought into quiet after our besetment by the dogs, and their master's angry countenance. When he returned my certificates, the reading of which appeared to have somewhat softened his mind, he said, 'I suppose you are going about preaching the gospel;' to which I replied, 'I profess to be so circumstanced.' I then endeavoured, in a tender, feeling, but decided manner, to open the subject that brought me to his house, telling him, I came on behalf of the poor coloured-people; that I lived in a country where the inhabitants were all free people, but I found I was now in a slave-holding part of the United States of America; and by an advertisement I had of his in my possession, it appeared he was a dealer in these coloured people, who were kept in slavery. I requested him to pause for a moment, and endeavour, as much as possible, to place his own parents and nearest relatives in the very situation of those poor creatures he had at times purchased and sold again, thereby separating the nearest connexions far from each other,—husbands from wives, and children from parents; and try how far such acts as these he was in the practice of, accorded with such feeling of humanity as he would wish should have been exercised towards his own parents and relatives; with more to the same effect than my memory serves me to relate.

He appeared to hear me patiently, and tried to justify his conduct, but with coolness and deliberation; saying, he was educated in a slave-holding state,—that his father was a slaveholder, but that his mother was a pious woman, in connexion with the Methodists;—that she was in the practice of reading the Bible to her children, and that her pious care for him he yet remembered, and some of the good counsel that she gave him; that through her influence his father manumitted

about seventy slaves: she died when he was young. On his father marrying again, he found he must leave home, or render it unpleasant to his parents, which he did not desire to do, and therefore he entered into the army, and was at the battle of New Orleans: after the war was over, the army was broken up: on quitting the army he found himself in debt, and not knowing what employment to take to, and extricate himself from his difficulties, a relation encouraged him to become a slave-merchant, offering him funds to commence this trade, which he accepted; yet saying (we thought feelingly so) it is a bad business, and that he had concluded to give it up, and had been making arrangements for that purpose. But some of his employers, in the first rank of slave-holders, and even some who were making much profession of religion, would not allow of his giving up his business, but urged him to go on with it. He laid great stress on the encouragement he received from this latter description of his barterers, from which I was led to fear, when he felt any qualms of conscience on account of the manner he was getting his wealth (as he was deemed wealthy), the entreaties of this latter class would be resorted to by him to salve over the wounds of conscience he at times might experience, which I could not doubt had been the case at times with him: he also pleaded having the laws of the state to sanction him in his traffic, which opened the way for me to go further into the subject: but in time it evidently was manifest, that the Divine witness was so reached in him, as to compel him to cast away all his weapons of defence. He gave it as his opinion, that before twenty years were passed over, slavery would be brought to a final close, if the work was rightly gone about. By this time we thought we never witnessed the declaration—that the lion should lie down with the lamb, more fully exemplified. He assured us again of his determination to quit his business, and acknowledged the gratitude he felt for the visit, took his leave of us in an affectionate manner, conducting us himself quite off his premises. As we quitted him, his countenance, which on our first approach appeared terrific, was so changed, that he was pleasant to look upon. Every thing about his elegant house and his yards, told, in plain terms, that he considered himself living in continual danger of losing his life. I believe he was often remembered by us during the day afterwards. I felt truly thankful to the great Preserver of men, when we reached our place of destination again; and more especially so when we were informed of this slave-holder's treatment recently to a Friend, who had been active in promoting abolition, by throwing the Friend down in the street, and trampling upon him to that degree, that it was thought his life was in danger therefrom.

First-day morning, attended the south meeting-house: in the

afternoon our kind friend Gerard T. Hopkins, and other Friends, called upon us to proceed to the Penitentiary, to make a visit to the prisoners, for which, arrangements had been previously made: on arriving at the institution we were kindly received by the principal keeper and other officers, who conducted us to the men's apartments, where two hundred and seventy prisoners were assembled; their behaviour was generally very becoming, and the meeting was conducted in a solid manner: when it was over I found I must request to be permitted to give each of the prisoners my hand, as they passed away; the generality of them appeared very grateful for the religious opportunity, and manifested tenderness. We next proceeded to make a visit to the women, only thirty in number, and twenty-six of these were people of colour, with whom we had a religious opportunity; at parting I gave them my hand: one woman of colour held me so fast, I had a difficulty to get loose from her again, and when that took place, she burst out aloud weeping sorely. After these opportunities were over, we walked about the different apartments in the prison; being in the yard, one of the prisoners, with the consent of the principal keeper, came up to me, saying he was an Englishman, from Woolwich, sentenced to a few years' imprisonment: he importuned me to intercede with the English consul to have the remainder of his time remitted; and on inquiry of the governor relative to his conduct, he informed me he had not a better-conducted man in the prison. I could not put from me the request of my countryman the next day; I accordingly applied to the British consul on his behalf: on my being afterwards at Baltimore, and inquiring after my countryman, I found he had been liberated, and was gone home to his native land. Accompanied by our kind friend Hugh Balderson, we rode to Elkridge.

Third-day, attended a meeting held here at my request; the house was pretty generally filled by Friends and others. I believe it was considered a satisfactory meeting; after meeting, accompanied by George Elliot, we rode to Sand Springs.

The next day, we attended meeting here; the morning being very stormy, the meeting was very small: but this was not the case in the first commencement of our religious Society, when Friends could not hold their meetings because of the opposition they at times met with from those in power and the rude rabble: but now these matters are made easy to us, and we are protected in holding our meetings in quiet, greater indifference in the attendance of them prevails. At the close of the meeting for worship, the monthly meeting was held; there being but little business before the meeting, it was soon quietly got through. A Friend of the meeting, who came to our lodging, took leave of us to go home, but after he had reached the door to leave, came back again to

say his mind had been prejudiced against the English Friends, but that the prejudice had been done away by that which had been communicated to the meeting in the line of the ministry : these remarks felt like a cordial to my mind, as my companion had, in a feeling manner, to allude in the meeting, as well as myself, to the sorrowful divisions that had and were taking place amongst Friends, and to point out that which appeared to us to have been the cause hereof, and the only remedy that would effect a more close union again ; things were greatly out of order in this meeting in that respect.

Sixth-day morning, attended meeting at Indian Springs, which we understood was larger than it usually is ; the meeting soon settled down into quiet, and the people appeared solid and attentive. We then rode to the city of Washington, which we did not reach until it was nearly dark : we took up our abode with our friend James Hosier.

Seventh-day morning, (10th of 11th mo. 1827,) my mind being drawn to make a visit to the President of the United States, I mentioned the subject to my countryman Samuel Brook, who had for many years held a situation in the treasury department here ; on which he kindly offered to go to the president's house and inquire if he was at home ; this prospect afresh bowed my spirit before the Lord in secret cries to him, if way should open for me to have an interview with the president, to be preserved faithful to that which appeared to be the Divine will. Samuel Brook soon returned with a message from the president, saying he was at liberty to receive me at such time as best suited myself. My companion James Brown and myself soon waited upon him, by whom we were received in a kind, respectful manner : I presented him with my certificates, which he appeared to read with attention : this practice of offering my certificates when making such visits to those not of our own religious Society, I have found to be attended with a two-fold benefit, as being the most agreeable mode of introducing myself,—my certificates explaining my views in leaving my own home fully, dispensing with the asking of many questions which otherwise would in all probability be put, and affording time, if any perturbation of mind may have taken place, to endeavour after composure again. On the president returning me my certificates, I informed him, that during my travels in the United States of America, various matters had attracted my attention ; some of which had been brought before the view of my mind since I had arrived at the capital, which I must lay before him for his serious consideration ; one of which was the very distressed situation of two very aged and infirm women, one of them having quite lost her sight, the daughters of

the old chief of the Orida tribe, Scannadore; who, when living, was highly esteemed by those who were of influence in congress, for his piety, uprightness of conduct, and great powers of mind: these two aged and infirm women, have now no other means of supporting themselves, but by begging their food from day to day, of their tribe, who are poor themselves: I therefore requested him to take their deplorable case into consideration, and if there were any of the funds of the state that could be appropriated to their support to be so kind as to attend to them. He assured me it should obtain his attention. I further informed him, I had been painfully affected in observing, that spirituous liquors were generally retailed in the grocers' shops in this city as well as New York and other places in the United States; which practice, according to the view I had of it, opened a wide door for intemperance, because persons who, in the commencement of their intemperance, would be ashamed to be seen going into a common dram-shop, (and especially so a respectable-looking female,) could enter a grocer's shop to get their dram, and not be suspected of indulging themselves in such evil practices; it also opened a door for servants who were that way disposed, when sent by their employers to these places of temptation to fall into these evil practices, until they became confirmed drunkards. I recommended the president to lay the subject before the members of congress, and by so doing, if he could do no more than this towards endeavouring to remove this great evil, I believed he would find peace in so doing;—counselling him not to fear man, but to fear the Lord, that so he might be found filling the important situation. He had permitted him to be placed in, consistently with the Divine mind and will: I added, it has long been my firm belief, that according to the power invested in us, so if we did not exert that power and influence, as far as in us lies, in preventing evil practices, we ourselves become implicated therein in the sight of Almighty God, with those who are actually in the practice of them; and that I feared the people of the United States had forgot again that Almighty hand which had brought about their deliverance from that warfare they had been involved in; and that it was my belief, if wickedness continued to increase in the United States as it had done, a scourge in some way or another would again be permitted to come upon the people of the United States of America;—with more than I can call to remembrance. At our parting, the president expressed the satisfaction our visit had afforded him; in which we felt cause to unite, in that he had given us such a full opportunity to relieve our minds.

First-day, attended meeting here; most of the members of this meeting had given proof of unsoundness in religious principles; the meeting was nearly one hour in gathering; this is one amongst many other disorders which these unsound princi-

ples, now so widely spread amongst us in this land, has introduced into our religious Society. I believe both my companion and myself were favoured to quit the meeting with our minds relieved, yet not without our having public opposition to bear with. We were obliged to exert ourselves to reach the afternoon meeting at Alexandria in due time.

Second-day morning, we proceeded on our way to attend the monthly meeting of Fairfax, to be held at Waterford; we had a very trying day's journey of thirty-six miles, at the close of which, for about one hour, we were brought into a great strait; night came fast on, and we were travelling on a road we were strangers to, where neither inhabitant nor house was to be met with: it became so dark, that we concluded it would be unsafe for us to proceed much further, and therefore if we did not in a few minutes more get sight of some building to shelter ourselves in for the night, we must be content to take up our lodging in our waggon. I felt more for our poor horses than myself, the herbage being entirely burnt up; but on a sudden we observed, and that was all we could say, something like the top of a barn, which we ventured to make towards, and soon discovered a glimmering light, which led us to the house of the family we were intending to take up our abode at for the night. I hope I may say, I felt truly thankful to our great Almighty Care-taker for this favour in this very needful time: we met with a kind reception from the family, and were glad to retire to bed after such a day of fatigue to both body and mind.

Fourth-day, we attended the monthly meeting: the meeting for worship was large; the business of the monthly meeting appeared to be conducted in a summary way, for want of Friends feeling a more lively interest in the concerns of the Society. After the monthly meeting we rode to Goose Creek. The next morning attended monthly meeting there; the business appeared to be conducted with a good degree of care, that the right order of the discipline should be maintained; the subject came before us of petitioning the legislature on behalf of the people of colour in this state, whose humane masters had granted them freedom, but not having the means to emigrate with their families to a free state, by the time limited by the law of the state, were in danger of being by law again sold into bondage; forty of them, the meeting was informed, had been, by the attorney of the state, presented to the grand jury, who, it was said, were generally chosen of men who were the most likely to see this law rigidly put in force. It was concluded by the meeting that the representatives should report this case to the quarterly meeting.

Sixth-day morning, we left the comfortable house of our kind friend Jonas Janney, and rode towards Hopewell. We forded the Schannadere river, the approach of which to me appeared awful;

but by endeavouring to keep near to the great Care-taker, I was preserved in the quiet, until we were favoured to land safely on the other side.

Seventh-day, (17th of 11th mo.) attended the quarterly select meeting for Fairfax held at Hopewell: this, to me, was a very exercising time; it felt hard work to the creaturely part to deliver that which came before the view of my mind for communication; but by endeavouring to keep near to Him, our great Helper, strength was mercifully given to deliver what I had in charge, whereby I was favoured to leave the meeting peacefully. I had reason to believe, that comfort was afforded to the honest-hearted members of this meeting, who were suffering under the weight of the prevalency of unsound principles, which were so sorrowfully spreading amongst the members of this quarterly meeting.

First-day, attended meeting at Hopewell, which was large; it was nearly an hour after the time it should have been gathered, before we were favoured to settle down into quiet. We had a large party at my lodgings in the evening, who were very full of conversation; but I could not give much, if any attention to it, my mind being introduced into exercise for religious service. I suffered one short interval of silence after another to pass over unimproved, until a fear came over my mind as to the consequences, should the company separate, and I be not faithful to that which I believed was committed to me. I requested Friends to be silent, fearing such opportunities as I had missed would not be found again before a separation took place. My request was yielded to, which afforded me an opportunity for relief; yet I had no other expectation but that it would have produced opposition; the chief of our company were professedly in connexion with those who deny the fundamental doctrines, which we, as a Society, have ever held, as regards the Divinity of our Redeemer; one of them was a leading man, and Goliath in their cause; but all passed off quietly.

The next morning the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced; the subject of petitioning the legislature on behalf of the people of colour obtained much consideration; and the monthly meetings in which these cases existed, were encouraged to proceed therein as truth might open the way. The meeting closed upon the whole comfortably.

Third-day, we proceeded towards Newmarket: on our arrival at Harper's-ferry, which we had to cross, we found three waggons, with six horses each, had reached the ferry before us, and were waiting to go over; there was only one boat to convey passengers and carriages, and we had no time to spare to get to our quarters before night: we offered to purchase the first turn when the boat returned from the other side, but the waggoners were so imposing we did not feel easy to fall in with their demand, not aware of the difficulties they were able to expose us to on the

other side by going over before us. After an exercise of patience, we were favoured to land on the other side. But here our greatest trials with the waggoners began; the pass, by the river-side, for a great distance, was so narrow, as not to allow of one carriage to pass another, except in a very few places, where the rock had been cut through for this purpose: we were much tried with their slow travelling, which appeared to be more on purpose to annoy us, because we would not yield to their imposition, than from necessity; and if we attempted to turn into one of these places, to get before them, they would either turn their horses across the road, or gallop on to prevent us. In making a further attempt to turn into one of these nooks, to pass by them, our wheel touched one of their waggons; upon this, the driver came out of his waggon in great fury, and threatened he would stone our waggon to pieces; we had no other expectation but he would have done us and our waggon an injury. I felt not a little tried at our being at the mercy of such a lawless set of unprincipled men; but one more considerate than the rest assisted us when an opportunity offered, and with some difficulty we got quite clear of them, but did not reach our tavern until it was quite dark.

We proceeded to Newmarket, and next day attended meeting at Bush Creek, an old cold meeting-house; it proved a solid, quiet meeting. I felt well satisfied I had given up to attend it, from a hope in my own mind, that those desolating principles, which have so spread in other meetings in this land, had not made much way amongst Friends here. We reached the house of Edward Hatton, the only surviving son of Susannah Hatton, (afterwards Lightfoot;) and on seventh-day attended Warrington select quarterly meeting, held at Pipe Creek, a time of close exercise, both of faith and patience; yet feelings of gratitude to my heavenly Master prevailed with me, in that he had been pleased to favour me with strength, whereby the retrospect of this day's labour afforded a consoling evidence I had acquitted myself faithfully in his cause.

First-day morning, (25th of 11th mo. 1827,) attended meeting at Pipe Creek, which was large, many being obliged to remain on the outside of the house. Second-day morning, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced; the meeting for worship which preceded it was, I believe, by most present, considered a memorable one; it called forth from an experienced, aged Friend, the acknowledgment of belief, that what had gone forth in the line of the ministry, would, as the wise man expresses it, be like bread cast upon the waters, that would be found after many days. There being but little business for the quarterly meeting, it soon closed. I left the meeting under a painful sense of the great loss sustained by Friends of this quarterly meeting, for want of greater promptness in attending to the

concerns of the Society in their monthly and quarterly meetings, through giving way to fears that have not their foundation in the truth; and yet no way opened for me to relieve my mind more fully on the subject than I had done; having, as I hope was the case, endeavoured to do my best, I found I must there leave it. After meeting, we rode to New Windsor, and took up our abode for the night at the widow Hibbert's. Third-day, we rode to Baltimore, and were favoured to reach our friend James Carey's in the afternoon. The next day, attended the mid-week meeting, which was very small; the meeting was considered to be a solid, favoured time; at the close of which was held the preparative meeting. We went home to dine with our kind friend Gerard T. Hopkins.

During our travel through a part of Maryland, our road lay through the estate of a great slave-holder: the feelings I was impressed with at that time frequently came up in my view. To-day, dinner being over, and sitting quietly with my mind turned towards the Lord, with desires that I might be able to see my way rightly out of Baltimore, I was brought under an apprehension of duty to make a visit to the owner of the estate I had recently passed through in Maryland, who was a great slave-holder, and who I understood was in the city. It being considered best we should go alone, my companion and myself proceeded to his residence. Whilst on our way, I became very thoughtful how I should open my prospects to him. Labouring thus under these discouraging impressions, the saying of the great Master revived in my mind, "Take no thought before-hand, what ye shall speak,"—accompanied with such power, that all my fears were dissipated; I therefore endeavoured to keep in the quiet, and near the Divine power. On our reaching his house and inquiring for him, we were shown to his apartment, and met with a very handsome reception. After we had taken our seats, and answered a few questions he put to us, I opened to him the business that had brought me there, by telling him I understood he was a great slave-holder: to which he replied, I was correct, he was a slave-holder, having upwards of three hundred slaves in his possession. I endeavoured to lay before him the injustice of holding his fellow-creatures in bondage, and to work upon his feelings, by urging him to be willing to place his own parents, his children, his relatives, in a similar situation with his slaves, and liable, at pleasure, to be separated,—near relatives far from each other, during their natural lives; and thus to be willing to bring the matter home to his own mind, how he would feel if he himself were placed under similar circumstances with his slaves: I pressed upon him the necessity of doing his duty by them, and to liberate them in his lifetime, or if he did not choose to liberate them in his lifetime, I found I must query with him, had he liberated them by his will?

to which he replied, he had willed his slaves to his children and grandchildren, who would do as well by them as he had done. I replied, that was more than he could assure himself of, inasmuch as, though he might bequeath to his children and grandchildren great property, (he being reputed to be very rich,) he could not insure their being able to keep this great property together: various were the ways Providence had power to make use of, to strip them of all he might bequeath them, and without any power on their part to prevent this being the case;—the slaves he left his children and grandchildren, then, in all probability, must have new masters; and it was my firm belief, should this be the case, whatever were the sufferings his slaves were brought into in consequence of his not doing his duty in liberating them whilst he had it in his power, by will or otherwise, he would stand accountable to his Maker for the sufferings his slaves might be involved in; I further urged upon him, as he valued his immortal soul, the importance of his being willing to make this sacrifice. He replied, “Our views differ.” I again urged him, as he valued his own soul, to be willing to consider well the subject I had believed myself called upon by the Almighty now to cast before him; and to manumit his poor slaves whilst it was in his power, and put them in a way to provide for themselves, as he was able to do it. To which he replied, that manumitting his slaves would be doing them a great injury,—that they were lazy and improvident, and not capable of caring for themselves, and would not be alive, if set free, three or four years after they were liberated; now, he said, they were well fed, well clothed, received religious instruction, he himself being a Catholic, and the spot they lived upon was so healthy, they increased so fast, that they were obliged at times to sell them off to other masters to reduce their stock; and such as were what he called ugly, not very manageable, were sent off to the slave-holders in South Carolina. My companion told him, if their lot should be cast in the indigo-works there, they seldom survived three or four years; this seemed to make an impression on his mind; he only replied they would be well cared for. He spoke of his practices of separating parents from children, children from parents, and near relatives from each other, (when his slaves became too numerous for him, or were difficult to manage,) with quite as much seeming indifference as a farmer could speak of selling his calves from his cows, or his pigs from their mother; he again attempted to justify his conduct in not being willing to grant his slaves their liberty, by saying they were lazy, and that keeping his slaves was to him a losing concern; but afterwards he sadly committed himself, by adding, he was afraid, in harvest-time, to employ white men, lest they should spoil his negroes, saying the white men were drunkards and lazy; he preferred negroes in harvest-time, they being

industrious and sober, were more to be depended upon than white men. On his making these remarks, I told him, that from the last confession he had made, he could not justify himself, on the ground he had attempted, in the sight of his Maker, in leaving his slaves in bondage, as he intended to do; and I urged him again well to consider the subject I had proposed to him, and whilst he had it in his power, to liberate his slaves;—wishing him to consider what a precious testimony against this practice of holding our fellow-creatures in bondage, he would leave behind him, when the separation took place between soul and body, and his death became announced in the public newspapers, if it could be said he had liberated all those he had held in bondage; for he was not aware how much his example in this respect might have an influence on the minds of others, and promote the like conduct in them. From the remarks he had, it was evident, unintentionally made, relative to the white men and negroes, it appeared he was sensible he had sadly committed himself, in a way he did not intend, which prevented his making further efforts to justify his conduct. I entreated him to consult his pillow on what had been communicated. We left him, well satisfied in giving up to this humiliating service, and I was thankful in believing I had done all that was required of me in the discharge of apprehended duty, and had in this respect fulfilled the injunction of the apostle, “Be not partakers of other men’s sins, but reprove them;” which cannot be the case in my view, if, when our minds are brought under exercise on account of the conduct of others, which our judgment is sensibly affected with a belief is not in accordance with the will of God, and we feel ourselves called upon to labour with them to bring them to a proper sense of it,—we neglect so to do, from whatsoever cause our omission may arise, we become implicated in degree with them in the Divine sight. At our parting, he treated us as he received us, with great politeness and civility, offering himself to conduct us to the door. My companion thought he had got hold of that he would not be able easily to get quit of.

Fifth-day morning, we left our kind friend James Carey’s, intending to go to Darby meeting on First-day; the rain falling very heavy, we could not reach Havre-de-Grace that night, as we had proposed. The next day, the prospect of pursuing our journey was discouraging, from the great quantity of rain that had fallen during the night, and its continuing to fall; we started as early as we were able: when we reached Havre-de-Grace, we had to pass the Susquehannah river, about one mile over, the fog was so great we could not see many yards before us, which made our crossing appear dangerous; but greater trials began soon after to manifest themselves after we landed; in consequence of the great quantity of rain that had fallen since our leaving Baltimore, the rivers we had to ford had risen to that height as to make it dangerous

attempting to cross some of them. On our approach to the first of these, we observed a stage-coach standing on the opposite side, afraid to venture through; seeing us come up, the driver hailed us, bidding us to come along, but I told my companion, as he was the first at the river we must not let him profit by our experience; and therefore we made a full stand, on which the driver ventured, and by going through a field, avoided the deepest part of the water; we kept a sharp look-out at the route he took, and by care in taking the same, we safely reached the other side. A passenger in the coach kindly warned us not to attempt to cross the next river without the assistance of a coloured man, who had piloted them safely through, whom we must hale from the other side of this river. On our approaching the next river, it made a yet more formidable appearance in width and strength of current; we hailed the coloured-man, who came over a high foot-bridge through the water to our assistance, and by his driving our waggon some way round, brought us safe to the other side, where we left travellers apparently afraid to venture over anywhere; we found the best ford very deep and dangerous, and were thankful when we reached land again. This was called the Little Elk; we had yet the Big Elk still to ford, which was considered the most dangerous; a carriage and horses, we were informed, some years ago had been carried away by the current: there was a way round, we were told, whereby we might escape fording this Big Elk; but if we took this road, we should have to travel in the night to reach Wilmington, if we reached it at all to-night, which might endanger our reaching Darby timely for meeting on First-day. My kind companion gave me my choice; I considered this subject in the best way I was capable, feeling not a little of the responsibility attaching to my concluding to ford the river instead of going round, where we were told there was a bridge to cross over this Big Elk, but a long way round. As however I felt quite easy in my own mind to ford the river, we proceeded; on our way towards it we met a respectable man, and inquired of him, if we could ford the river with safety; he informed us, he believed the river was yet safe to ford; we therefore ventured; the current was running very strong, and before we reached the other side, for a short distance, the water was so deep our horses and carriage swam; thankful I was when our horses found foot-hold again, and more so when we came to shore: we were favoured to reach Wilmington safely about dark, where we were kindly received by our friend Samuel Lanby.

Seventh-day morning, 1st of 12th mo., 1827, we proceeded towards Darby; this meeting had now become as disaffected a meeting as any in Concord quarter: the prospect of sitting the meeting for worship to-morrow appeared trying. Our kind landlord, Nathaniel Newland, entertained us in the evening with the following rela-

tion. During the war between Great Britain and America, in the year 1812; Darby meeting-house of Friends was occupied by some of the American army, but on Friends applying to the commanding-officer for liberty to meet in it on meeting-days, it was granted, and the house was as well cleared at such times as the nature of the situation of the army would allow of: many of the army sat down with Friends in their meetings, the officers and soldiers sitting at the back part of the house to make room for Friends at the front of the meeting-house; they conducted themselves in a solid manner: at the first of Friends' sitting down to hold their meetings in this way, the swords and other accoutrements of war that hung about the walls of the meeting-house, appeared awful and terrific; but in time these feelings became much lessened, and their meetings were times of Divine favour.—some Friends now acknowledging they never sat more favoured opportunities, either before or since, as these were.

First-day morning, we walked to the meeting, which was large; I had such close things to deliver, I was ready to fear it would have stirred up (from some in the ministry who were of the disaffected party) opposition to what I had offered; but, as my dear companion observed after meeting, the opposing disposition was chained down. The behaviour of some young people was so reproachful, that I was brought under the necessity of noticing it; such disorderly behaviour in meeting among the young men more particularly prevails, where this disaffection has taken place. We had various invitations to dinner when meeting broke up; one individual, who afterwards in public-print endeavoured to vilify my character, importuned me much; but it appearing safest to keep out of harm's way, we returned to our quarters. In the afternoon we rode to Philadelphia, where we were kindly received by Thomas Stewardson and his attentive family.

Second-day, visited the Friends' Asylum for persons disordered in their minds; the house is commodious, the grounds for the patients are rather extensive, and laid out agreeably, and the situation is healthy; there appeared no lack of any thing likely, in the various circumstances of malady the patients were labouring under, to add to their comfort. The next morning, attended the north meeting; after the meeting for worship, an adjournment of the monthly meeting was held, many cases were before this meeting of individuals, who had united themselves to the new Yearly Meeting held in this city, which issued in orders for testimonies of denial. Friends appeared to act with great caution, and with unanimity in these sorrowful cases, manifesting a right concern for these their erring brethren.

Fourth-day, attended Pine-street meeting, at which there was a marriage; it proved to me a quiet, favoured meeting: in the afternoon we crossed the river Delaware into New Jersey, and

were kindly cared for by our friend Benjamin Cooper and his family.

Attended Chester monthly meeting, held at Moor's Town: a separation had taken place in this monthly meeting, but Friends and the Hicksites still meet together in a meeting for worship capacity; when the meeting for worship closed, Friends continued to keep their seats; the clerk of the monthly meeting, having united himself to the Hicksites, kept possession of the books, and taking his seat at the table, had the advantage of Friends, and opened their meeting first. Friends sat quietly,—there appearing no other way under the trying circumstances in which they were placed. After the clerk of the Hicksite monthly meeting had read the opening minute, one of the Hicksites called for my certificates; pausing on the request that had been thus made, I stood up, saying, as I did not consider those who were now about to transact monthly meeting business the legitimate monthly meeting of Chester, I could not offer my certificates to them, and here the matter closed; except that one of their party replied, my services in the meeting for worship had been acceptable, but expressing myself as I had done, by not allowing them to be the legitimate monthly meeting, I must be acting under the influence of the evil power; silence to these observations appeared to be my duty. When the Hicksites had done their business they quitted the house, and Friends proceeded quietly with theirs, and the meeting closed comfortably. After meeting we proceeded to Evesham, and took up our abode at my kind friend Job Hain's, who had offered to release my companion James Brown, he believing the time to be come when it would be right for him to return to his family; we, having travelled together in much harmony and gospel fellowship, now took an affectionate leave of each other: this separation at first felt like a stripping time to me.

Sixth-day, attended the monthly meeting held at Upper Evesham, where I met with my countryfolks, George and Ann Jones; the quarterly meeting's committee gave their attendance at this meeting; no separation had taken place in this monthly meeting, the clerk being with Friends, the business went on in its regular course; several cases were on the monthly meeting books of those members who had united themselves to the Hicksite yearly, quarterly, and monthly meetings; the business of the meeting appeared to be conducted under much concern for the welfare of the cause of Truth, and we separated under feelings of gratitude, and a favoured sense that best Help had been near in transacting the several matters that came before the meeting.

Seventh-day, (8th of 12th mo.) attended the monthly meeting of Lower Evesham; no division having taken place in this monthly meeting, in appointing representatives to the quarterly meeting,

the names of some were brought forward who had attended the Hicksite Yearly Meeting, which names were objected to by Friends: all quietly passed on, and a nomination made of Friends for that purpose: the meeting closed under feelings of thankfulness for that Divine help that had been extended. After meeting we rode towards Cropwell, and had a very full opportunity with a Friend and his wife, whom we could not doubt were well-meaning individuals, but were in danger of being drawn aside by the Hicksite party, by having attended some of their meetings; the woman, at times with tears flowing from her eyes, expressed the earnestness of her desire that her soul might be preserved doing what was right, either remaining with the monthly meeting she now was a member of, or to join the new monthly meeting that was set up, adding, she was wearied with the contention which of late had prevailed amongst Friends. The man appeared more decided at first, and, as if he had fully made up his mind to become a member of the new monthly meeting, and yet open to hear what we had to offer to him on the subject: at our retiring to bed, he manifested a willingness to enter again into the consideration of consequences, if he pursued his determination of joining the new monthly meeting: my companion meeting with the man next morning, who told him he had passed a sleepless night; this afforded me some hopes he yet might, in mercy, escape the snare.

First-day, we attended meeting at Cropwell, it was large; a considerable portion of which consisted of young people: if any right religious labour fell to my lot in this meeting, it was to guard Friends against the danger of associating with that spirit that is at work, to cause rents and divisions amongst us, and to call their attention to an observance of the fruits which this spirit has already brought forth, fruits as opposite to the doctrines and precepts of Christ as light is to darkness: the meeting was held in great quiet, the young people keeping their seats until the meeting closed. After taking our dinner, we rode to Hannah Hopkin's, where we were kindly cared for.

Second-day morning, attended the monthly meeting, which was large, occasioned by the quarterly meeting's committee being there, also some who called themselves members of the new Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia, and from other meetings in connexion with that new Yearly Meeting. I arose on my feet with these words; "Fret not thyself because of evil doers;" having the language of encouragement given me to hold out to the willing in Israel, who might be ready to let go their dependence on that arm of Divine Power which hitherto hath sustained them, not to yield to the enemy's insinuations, and conclude their way is hid from the Lord, and their judgment passed over from their God; but to be willing to ponder the fruits brought forth by this divid-

ing spirit which had so sorrowfully entered into our borders: for by bringing their fruits to that Light which gives a clear discernment in things Divine, it will be fully manifest, that they are not wrought in God, and therefore will in due time come to nought. When the meeting for business opened, great confusion took place; some members of the monthly meeting, who had been active with others in setting up new meetings, and locking Friends out of their meeting-houses, offered a paper to be read in the monthly meeting, but which the meeting stood firm against: when they could not prevail in this way, one of the advocates for its being read, informed the meeting, the paper contained a proposal to the monthly meeting, that those who had become members of these newly set-up meetings should have liberty to withdraw from the monthly meeting without the odium being attached to their character of being disowned by the Society; this compromise (could they have prevailed on Friends to have yielded to) it was apprehended, would have entitled them to a part of the property of the monthly meeting. Before the meeting closed, one of the disaffected party invited all who were willing, after the monthly meeting was over, to remain to hear the paper read, and went into the women's house, giving the same invitation.

Fourth-day morning, the select quarterly meeting for Haddonfield was held, which at the commencement of it was trying, occasioned by some men and women, part of a committee appointed by the Hicksite Yearly Meeting, to visit the quarterly, monthly, and other meetings of Friends, being in attendance at this select meeting, and refusing to go out of the meeting-house; but as it became evident that the general voice of the meeting was opposed to their remaining, they withdrew; after which the business of the meeting was quietly proceeded in.

Fifth-day morning, (13th of 12th mo.) the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced. Friends having been so interrupted in their proceedings with their business at their quarterly meeting in the 9th mo. last, by those who had united themselves to the Hicksite Yearly Meeting, had concluded it best for the present to suspend the meeting for worship, heretofore held previously to entering upon the business, in order to prevent such difficulties in future as had then occurred; and they appointed a suitable number of doorkeepers to attend the door of the men's and women's house, to keep these meetings select: the doorkeepers made fast the back-doors of the meeting-house, expecting to have opposition to contend with at the front-doors as much as they might be equal to; but some members of this quarterly meeting, who had united themselves to the Hicksite Yearly Meeting, and been active in setting up new quarterly and monthly meetings, whose cases had not yet been brought before the monthly meeting, were early in their attend-

ance at the meeting-house, and unfastened the back-doors, and thus let into the meeting-house, those whom the doorkeepers had refused, as having forfeited their membership in the Society. The meeting being gathered, the clerk opened the quarterly meeting, after which divers Friends requested that those who had no claim to sit in that quarterly meeting, would leave the meeting-house; but with these requests they manifested a determination not to comply, the Hicksite party ordering the clerk to quit the table, saying they had nominated a clerk of their own, whom they ordered to take possession of the quarterly meeting books. From the contentions and determined spirit which the Hicksite party manifested, I was led to fear they would have used force to have gained their point in obtaining the books; Friends however manifested calmness and composure through the whole of this trying scene, and after considerable exercise of patience, as no persuasions were of any avail, they concluded it would be best to adjourn to Sixth-day morning: this proposal met with violent opposition from the Hicksite party, and when two men Friends went into the women's meeting to inform them of the adjournment, two of the Hicksite party followed them into the women's meeting, declaring the larger number of the meeting was opposed to this adjournment, and intended to go on with the business of the quarterly meeting; but not being received by the women's meeting, as the official messengers from the men's meeting, the women's meeting adjourned to the same time: before the adjournment could be read, one of the Hicksite party stood up, and requested such as chose to stop, to remain in the meeting-house and transact the business of the quarterly meeting. After the adjournment was read, Friends quietly retired.

Matters now ran high against the English Friends, who were engaged in religious service on this side of the Atlantic; in one quarterly meeting, the enmity against them was such, that proposals were made by the Hicksite party, that such minutes as were on the books of that meeting, acknowledging our certificates being presented to their meeting, should be cancelled; or a minute made expressive of the meeting's dissatisfaction with our movements amongst them. I found it very needful, not only to aim at patiently bearing all, and enduring all things, but also to be especially careful, that no root of bitterness was suffered to spring up in my mind, against the authors of such evil and unfounded reports as they were circulating respecting me.

Sixth-day morning, Friends again met, free from interruption from the Hicksite party; the time of silence previous to their entering upon the business was a solemn season, the business that came before the meeting being conducted in much harmony; and Friends separated under a thankful sense, that Divine aid had been mercifully extended towards us at this time.

Seventh-day, we proceeded towards Great Egg Harbour, and on First-day attended meeting there. This is a very small meeting of Friends, yet the house was nearly full by the coming in of those not of our Society, who conducted themselves in a solid manner.

Second-day, 17th of 12th mo., had a meeting at Galloway, appointed for members and attenders of meetings: when the meeting was gathered, it was evident the invitation had been extended beyond my request, which plunged me into fresh exercise, that I might be preserved keeping my proper place in this mixed assembly; when the meeting closed, I was led to hope, the labour of this day's work would not all prove like the seed that fell by the way-side;—not doubting but that the hearts of some of our company were prepared by the good Husbandman, to receive with gladness what had been given by Him for communication. In the afternoon we made a visit to a Friend upwards of ninety years of age, whose faculties appeared bright, but who exhibited as striking a picture of suffering humanity, as most I have ever met with; a cancer had entirely destroyed one of his eyes, and was proceeding rapidly towards the other, and he was reduced in body to little more than skin covering his bones: but amidst all his sufferings, not a murmur, not a complaint was uttered; such was the quiet, peaceful state of his mind, it was instructive to sit with him; a striking confirmation of the language of the Psalmist: "Thou wilt make all his bed in sickness." Psalm xli. 3.

Third-day, we proceeded to the township of Washington, near the Mullicus river, and took up our abode with David Mapps and his kind wife, both coloured people, and members of our religious Society: we attended an indulged meeting in a new meeting-house, about three miles from our quarters, at a place called Bridge Port.

Fourth-day morning, we left the comfortable residence of our kind friend David Mapps, who accompanied me to Little Egg Harbour.

Fifth-day, we attended meeting at Tucker's Town; there are but few members of our religious Society belonging to this meeting, yet the house was much crowded by the coming in of those not in profession with us, many of whom we understood were at the meeting at Bridge Port yesterday, and had come the distance of nine miles to attend this meeting: the people sat the meeting through in much quiet: after meeting, accompanied by our kind friend David Mapps, we rode to Barnagat, where there is a small settlement of Friends. As the way did not clearly open in my mind to have a meeting with the Friends of Barnagat, I felt it necessary to say so much to our kind companion.

Sixth-day morning, before our departure, I was given to understand, our not having a meeting with Friends here was a disap-

pointment to them ; but it appeared right for us to proceed on our journey ; we accordingly did, accompanied by D. Mapps, whose services this day we found to be of great use to us, our road being through much of a wilderness country, and so very intricate, it was with great difficulty we made out our port before it was dark.

Seventh-day, we left our kind friend John Moreton's, and proceeded to Squancombe, where a meeting was appointed to be held at the eleventh hour this morning : I was led to hope a degree of religious sensibility had been afresh awakened in some minds that were present ; the meeting separated much in the quiet ; afterwards we rode to Shrewsbury.

First-day morning, attended meeting at Shrewsbury, which I was informed was more largely attended than has been the case of later times ; many who were not in membership, who had been in the constant practice of attending this meeting, had withdrawn their attendance in consequence of the unsound doctrines which at times the Hicksite preachers held forth, when attending this meeting ; the time of silence, I could not doubt, was, to many that were present, a time in which the silence of all flesh was truly known ; the meeting separated with feelings of that holy solemnity, that is the crown of our religious gatherings. We passed by Monmouth and Croswicks to Bordentown, where we met with part of a committee of the quarterly meeting, to visit this meeting ; it being the day their preparative meeting was to be held, several of the disaffected party from other meetings were present, evidently by appointment, to assist the members of this meeting (who had all but one young man joined the new Yearly Meeting) in opposing the proceedings of the quarterly meeting's committee ; before the meeting for worship had sat nearly its usual time, the members of the meeting (except this young man), and the Hicksites from other meetings, rose up in a body, left the meeting, and went up into the chamber where the men transact their business, stamping with their feet as they proceeded ; this young man, the committee, and myself, following them, but before we could reach our seats, the clerk was reading his opening minute. I could not avoid remarking on their disorderly proceedings in breaking up the meeting for worship as they had done, but a determination was manifested not to regard any thing that could be offered. One of the quarterly meeting's committee, on behalf of the whole, queried with the clerk, whether he was acting as clerk to the preparative meeting of Bordentown, established by the monthly meeting of Croswicks, and in subordination to the quarterly meeting of Burlington ; but these remarks, although again repeated, were treated with evident contempt, replying they knew of no quarterly meeting's committee. After hurrying through the business of their meeting, they

arose in as disorderly a manner, as was the case in the meeting for worship, went away, and left the committee, the solitary young man, and myself, on our seats. We understood the women's meeting was not in a much better state; after meeting, we rode to our kind Friend Samuel Lundy's, at Crosricks.

Fifth-day, attended meeting at Crosricks; it being preparative meeting here also, the clerk of the said meeting took his seat at the table: but as the clerk, with many more of the members of this meeting, had been assisting in setting up separate meetings, the committee of the quarterly meeting put the same questions to the clerk of this preparative meeting as were put to the clerk at Bordentown. Some of the Hicksite party replied, they had nothing to do with any quarterly or monthly meeting's committee, ordering the clerk to go on with his business. Friends consulted together, and being satisfied it was the business of their new preparative meeting they were transacting, concluded to adjourn to a Friend's house near, and choose a fresh clerk and transact the business in its regular way, leaving their old clerk in possession of the books and papers of the meeting; the women being informed of the proceedings of the men's meeting, adjourned also; the day being stormy, and the cold as severe as had been known this season, made it very trying to both men and women to have to turn out of their warm meeting-house, and seek a place to do the business of the meeting in. By procuring some planks, with the help of the chairs in the family, who so kindly accommodated us, we soon became settled down again, and Friends were favoured to get through their business with satisfaction. Six of the cases of those who had been the most active in endeavouring to bring about their disorderly proceedings, were ordered to be carried forward to the monthly meeting, and the meeting concluded, if a more suitable place could not be found, to meet again at the same place to hold the next preparative meeting. After this meeting we rode to Evesham.

The following interesting narrative was given me by a Friend, respecting Edward Andrews, the father of Peter Andrews, mentioned in John Woolman's journal, who was the first member of our Society that settled in Little Egg Harbour, and the instrument in settling a meeting there. Before E. Andrews became convinced of the principles of Friends, he kept a boat, and played the violin on board his boat, to collect people for the purpose of dancing and frolicking. One day when on shore in his walks, a human bone lay in his path, which he took up, the viewing of which produced such serious impressions on his mind, that he never was able to get from under them again; he buried the bone: these serious impressions so increased upon him, and led him to take such a clear view of the danger of pursuing his mode of conduct and manner of obtaining a livelihood, that he burnt his violin, forsook his

old course of life, and became convinced of the principles of Friends. He did not hastily make a change in his outward garb, and before any material alteration took place in this respect, his mouth was opened in the ministry. Apprehending himself called upon to have a meeting appointed at Crosricks for those of other religious societies, he informed Friends hereof. but his friends could not then allow of his having such a meeting: on his way home, after his friends had thus put his concern by, he stopped at a brook to water his horse, and whilst his beast was drinking, the following considerations passed his mind: If this stream (at which his horse was then drinking) was a living stream, was it possible that man could wholly stop its progress? when it was presented to his mind that it might be dammed up for a while, but even was this to be the case, in time it would find its way over the dam, or make its progress through some other channel. These considerations, under his then trying situation, proved instructive to his mind, and he was led to conclude, that if his concern, which he had cast before his friends, proceeded from the living fountain and spring of Divine Life and Light, and if he was careful to keep in the faith and patience, in due time way would open for him in the minds of his friends to have a meeting at Crosricks; which accordingly proved to be the case, and it was supposed it was at this meeting, which E. Andrews afterwards had at Crosricks, that Robert Farrington alluded to when he said, that E. A. was the first instrument, in the Divine hand, of proclaiming in the ear of his soul the awakening call, which, by his attending to, brought him into a nearer acquaintance with the truths professed by Friends. These circumstances are well worthy the notice of such, who may be placed in a similarly trying situation.

Seventh-day, we rode to Pleasantview, to the house of Benjamin Cooper.

First-day morning, attended Newtown meeting, which I understood was larger than usual; this it was supposed was occasioned by two of the Hicksite preachers being at this meeting on that day, steps having been previously taken to publish the same. Although the prospect of sitting a meeting with these two individuals felt trying to my mind, yet by endeavouring to do what my hands found to do in the meeting, I left well satisfied I had been there: in the evening we rode to Joseph Whittle's, at Woodbury.

Second-day, we attended monthly meeting at Woodbury; after the meeting for worship was over, and previous to the business of the meeting for discipline being proceeded in, it being known to Friends there were persons present who had been disowned, and others of this meeting who were under dealing, in consequence of their having united themselves to the Hicksite party, a request was made to such to withdraw; but this they in a very determined manner refused to do, treating the committee of

the quarterly meeting and some of the members of the monthly meeting, in a very abusive manner. After much exercise of patience, and they continuing to persist in refusing to withdraw, Friends were brought to the necessity of adjourning their business to a future day, and of leaving the disaffected party in the meeting-house, going on with the business of their new monthly meeting. After meeting we rode to Scull Town, and were kindly received by our aged friend Sarah Scull.

Third-day morning, 1st of 1st mo., 1828, we rode to Pilesgrove to attend the monthly meeting there; the meeting for worship was large. I found it hard work to obtain relief to my mind amidst so many evil spies as this meeting was composed of; there being a close eye kept by the disaffected party upon English Friends who are travelling in the work of the ministry, if possible to detect any thing about them in word or deed to make a handle of to their disadvantage. In the meeting for worship, a young man towards the middle of the house stood up whilst I was on my feet, and opposed what I had advanced in the meeting; silence to me appeared the safest reply I was to make to him. The meeting for worship being over, the clerk of the monthly meeting, who had joined the disaffected party, taking possession of the table to go on with their business, the same individuals being present who were at Woodbury, and some of Pilesgrove meeting, who were under dealing by their monthly meeting, Friends of the monthly meeting requested they would withdraw; but the same determined spirit was manifested by them, as was manifested yesterday; and after much exercise of patience on the part of Friends, and having to endure many insults, Friends sat quietly until the disaffected part of the meeting had finished their business; when they left the house, Friends nominated a clerk to go on with the business of the monthly meeting, but their numbers, both men and women, were now so much reduced, it became a subject of consideration whether it would not be most advisable for the present that men and women should meet together: the men accordingly adjourned to the women's meeting-house. The young man who had publicly opposed me in the meeting for worship, came into the women's house and sat down amongst us, but with a seeming air of contempt, as if in his own mind he was disposed to say, "What can these feeble Jews do?" Our thus sitting together was a truly humbling, heart-tendering season to most, if not all, of our little company; before the meeting closed, this young man's countenance was evidently changed; when the meeting closed I followed him out of the house, telling him, I wanted to give him my hand of love, at which he immediately advanced towards me and gave me his hand. I then informed him in this last meeting we had sat together, the secret prayer of my soul to the Lord on his account had been, that He

would be pleased to lay His hand upon him, that he might be constrained to remain with the little company he had last sat with in a monthly meeting capacity: this he appeared to receive with marks of respect, assuring me it would afford him great pleasure if I would give him my company at his own house; but as I did not feel it would be safe for me to give any such expectation, I told him I was obliged to him, and we parted. After meeting, we rode to Salem.

Fourth-day morning, attended meeting here; the meeting for worship being over, the clerk took his seat at the table and opened the monthly meeting, the company we met with at Pilesgrove, and other meetings of disowned persons and under dealing, being present, were requested to leave the meeting-house; to which request a violent resistance was manifested, some of these declaring their determination to maintain their right of a seat in that house to the last, making use of as insulting and provoking language, as words could well furnish, in which I was not excused from a share; for they manifested as bitter and ranting a spirit as the Keithites in early times, and a determination to worry Friends out of their property in their meeting-houses, declaring their intention, if possible, to secure possession. After Friends had borne with them near three hours, hearing their scurri-ous language, they adjourned the monthly meeting to Sixth-day. After the adjournment we rode to Greenwich; the waters in places were very much out, which made it dangerous for us to pursue our journey, but we reached our friend William Shepherd's in safety; this I esteemed amongst the many favours a kind Providence has showered down upon me during my travels in this land.

The next day we attended Greenwich meeting; this monthly meeting consists of two preparative meetings, Upper Greenwich and Alloway's Creek: when the meeting for worship closed, Friends entered upon the business of the monthly meeting. It was known to the Friends of the monthly meeting, that in Alloway's Creek there was a large proportion of its members that favoured the separatists, but it was not at this time supposed that they were in such a state as to be determined on a separation; it afterwards appeared, however, that a couple from Alloway's Creek meeting had passed the monthly meeting in order for marriage, and some of the members of Alloway's Creek were appointed to inquire into the clearness of the parties, and report to this meeting. One of the members of that meeting being present, he was called upon to report, to which he replied a report would be made at another place, handing a paper to the clerk, saying, the preparative meeting of Alloway's Creek had ordered him to be the bearer of it; the purport of which was a request to the monthly meeting to agree, that the preparative meeting of Alloway's Creek should be

come a monthly meeting separate from Greenwich monthly meeting. It afterwards appeared, that such of the members of Alloway's Creek meeting as favoured the separatist party, had already taken this step, and were sitting as the monthly meeting of Alloway's Creek, and transacting business as such, at the very time this paper was presented to the monthly meeting, and which newly set-up meeting received the report relative to the couple that had passed the previous monthly meeting. After the paper had been read, as the meeting could not unite with the proposal of Alloway's Creek meeting, a committee was appointed to visit that preparative meeting, on which the bearer of this paper left the meeting, uttering aloud a sort of petition, in which he made use of the Lord's name in a disposition of mind that brought a sort of chill over my whole frame. Although this was an exercising meeting, yet I felt well satisfied in having to enter a little into the sufferings, which this small part of the body had this day, and may have more fully, to pass through. I had been looking towards the monthly meeting of Maurice river, but on my being informed that, except two families, the whole monthly meeting of Maurice river had joined the separatists, it appeared best to relinquish my prospect of attending that monthly meeting. After meeting we rode to Salem, but did not reach our kind friend William Miller's until late.

Sixth-day, attended the adjournment of Salem monthly meeting; in the evening, accompanied by our kind friend Joseph Whittall, we rode to Joseph Ogden's, and took up our abode for the night.

First-day, attended the meeting which was large, at Evesham Friends not having yet separated from the Hicksites in a meeting for worship capacity; but there is no other prospect but that Friends must quit the meeting-house themselves. It felt trying to sit down in a meeting capacity with those, who are not only unsound in the fundamental doctrines of Christianity altogether, but in spirit bitter enemies to our religious Society; yet when I at times compare my situation with that of my friends on this side of the Atlantic, myself only a sojourner for a short time, they residents here, to endure, it may be, a long continuance of these trials, and tho varied scenes of suffering that may grow out of these schisms, which have been made in our religious Society, I thought my present trials would hardly bear to be brought into comparison with theirs; but I see no other way for me but to labour to stand resigned to the Great Master's will, either to keep silence or to be found in the faithful exercise of my gift, in doing which I do not know I ever was more fully made sensible of the truth of the language of one of the apostles, "When I am weak, then am I strong." In the afternoon we rode to our kind friend John Cox's near Burlington.

Second-day, (7th of 1st mo.) attended monthly meeting at Burlington; when the meeting for worship closed, the clerks took their seat at the table, and as it was not known to the meeting that there were any present, who had not a claim to a seat in that meeting, the clerks proceeded with the business of the monthly meeting, which was quietly gone through; but before the meeting separated, one of the members of the meeting stood up, and requested that those who were favourable to the newly organized Yearly Meeting, held in Philadelphia in the Tenth month last, would stop in the meeting-house when the meeting closed, in order to organize a monthly meeting in connexion with that Yearly Meeting. When the monthly meeting closed, Friends quietly withdrew, leaving such of their members as favoured this new Yearly Meeting in possession of the meeting-house.

Third-day morning, we rode to Crosswicks to attend the monthly meeting to be held there this day; the meeting for worship being over, the clerks took their seats at the table and [opened the monthly meeting, when a Friend arose and requested, as there were so many strangers present, if there were any who had not a right to sit in that meeting in consequence of having been disowned by the Society, or being under dealing by their monthly meeting, they would leave the house; but as no individual arose to leave the meeting, and Friends had waited awhile, the meeting went on with its business for about half an hour, when a member of the meeting stood up, saying, he was a member of a monthly and quarterly meeting that was not known to the Yearly Meeting of Friends of Philadelphia; on which the meeting found itself under the necessity of requesting him to withdraw, but this he refused to do. The meeting continuing to press the matter, he persisted in his determination to keep his seat, in doing which he was encouraged by the strangers, and by some of the members of the monthly meeting. Aware that no entreaty would be of any avail, it was concluded to adjourn to a Friend's house about two miles from the meeting-house, where some provision had been made for holding the monthly meeting, should Friends be obliged to leave the house, this I found was not an unexpected circumstance to some of the members of the meeting. The weather being very stormy, the rain freezing as it fell to the ground, made it trying to walk, and dangerous to ride, the horses being hardly able to keep upon their feet. The men occupied a large kitchen, and the women an adjoining room, and soon settled down into quiet again; it was supposed about three-fourths of this monthly meeting remained behind in the meeting-house. The cases of some of their members who had been active in assisting to establish the new Yearly Meeting, in the 10th mo. last at Phila-

delphia, were brought from the preparative meetings to this monthly meeting, and appointments made to visit such; and after the business of the meeting had been conducted in much harmony and firmness, that the discipline might be put in force against offenders without partiality, the meeting concluded to meet again at this same place next month. We took up our abode for the night at our kind friend Amos Hendrickson's.

Fourth-day, attended monthly meeting at Upper Springfield; here we also had the same company of intruders as obliged Friends yesterday to quit their meeting-house: the meeting for worship being over, the clerks took their seats at the table, and opened the monthly meeting; those who had not a claim to sit in the monthly meeting were requested to leave the meeting-house, but they manifested a determination to remain, in which determination they were encouraged by some of the members of the meeting. Friends finding their entreaties were in vain, concluded to adjourn to the school-house, on the meeting-house lot, informing the women's meeting thereof; on which one of the separatists' party went into the women's house, ordering the women to keep their seats, saying the business of the men's meeting was about to be proceeded in. As the school-house furnished only one apartment, the men and women held a consultation there about a place to meet in to do the business of the monthly meeting; the extremity Friends of this meeting found themselves placed in, had a humbling effect on many minds, especially so on the female side of the house, some of whom were contrited unto tears, doubtless in part from the painful circumstances some were placed in, having left near connections remaining with the sorrowfully deduced multitude. After Friends had quitted the warm meeting-house, and stood as long quietly together as they were well able to do in this comfortless place, the weather being very severe and no fire, it was concluded to hold the monthly meeting next Sixth-day at Mansfield: we went home with our kind friend William Newbold.

Fifth-day, we proceeded to Mount Holly; in this monthly meeting a separation had already taken place, and Friends were driven out of their meeting-house, and were obliged to meet in a school-house, to hold their meetings for worship, the men's monthly meeting being held in the academy: about fifty males and females remain with Friends. John Woolman, who was a member of this monthly meeting, a Friend informed me, had a sight of this dwindling that has now taken place, as the consequence of the conduct of the then members of the meeting, in the case of a man of colour of good character, who had long attended Friends' meetings, and who applied to the monthly meeting of Mount Holly to be received into membership with

Friends. When his case was before the meeting, it appeared from the report of those appointed to visit him, he was fully convinced of the principles which our religious Society hold, and his walking among men was in full unison therewith, yet his being a man of colour was urged against his being received. When a minute was made objecting, on these grounds, to his request being granted, John Woolman stood up, saying, it appeared to be his duty to declare, that because of this partiality now manifested by this monthly meeting, in the case last concluded upon, a sense was given him that this monthly meeting would dwindle and become reduced again. The clerks and registers of this monthly meeting were gone off with the separatists, who have kept possession of all the books and papers of the monthly meeting. The newly-chosen clerks, with the assistance of the quarterly meeting's committee, managed to get through the business with more dispatch than might have been expected: several cases of delinquency, in consequence of the separation that had taken place, were brought forward by the preparative meeting of Mount Holly; the state of the preparative meetings of Vincent-town and the Mount came under consideration; in one of these meetings it appeared, that all the members of it except one, had joined the separatists, and in the other only three remained with Friends. After mature deliberation, the meeting concluded, it would be most to the reputation of the Society to dissolve these two preparative meetings, and join them to Mount Holly: the meetings for worship at Vincent-town and the Mount came next under consideration, and it appearing to the meeting best that these two meetings should be discontinued, minutes were made accordingly; and as the monthly meeting had not the controul of these meeting-houses of Vincent-town and the Mount, those Friends in the neighbourhood were advised, as opportunity was afforded, to make it publicly known, that the monthly meeting had directed these meeting-houses should be shut up, in order that the Society should not be made accountable for any doctrines that in future might be advanced in either of them. The little company left to contend with a host of strong, self-willed members, had a warm claim on the sympathy of their friends: I thought it was fully manifest they were falling into the ranks of the willing in our Israel, and my soul could salute them as such, and bid them God speed.

Sixth-day, attended Evesham monthly meeting, a separation having taken place in this monthly meeting, Friends were favoured to hold their meeting in quiet; yet not without an increase of suffering of mind from the numerous cases of delinquency that were necessarily brought to the monthly meeting, and the prospect of the hostile treatment they had to expect in performing the duty which the meeting committed to their charge.

The next day I attended monthly meeting at Upper Evesham. The meeting for worship being over, the clerks took their seats at the table, and opened the monthly meeting. This monthly meeting had not separated, and it appearing to the meeting there were none of those present who had so disturbed the other monthly meetings, the meeting went quietly on with its business. When it was finished, one of the members of the monthly meeting laid a paper on the table, and requested that it should be read; on which it was proposed their usual practice should be resorted to, of nominating some Friends to go out of the house, read the paper, and inform the meeting if it was proper to read it in the meeting. Four Friends were accordingly nominated, who returned with the paper, giving it as their judgment, that it was not proper to be read in the monthly meeting. After a pause, one of their members replied, as the paper was not allowed to be read, he requested those who were in favour of the newly-organised Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia would keep their seats at the close of the meeting, in order to choose a clerk and to establish a monthly meeting of their own. Friends quietly withdrew, leaving, it was afterwards ascertained, a few men and boys behind in the meeting-house. After meeting, we rode to our kind friend Joseph Evans's, at Cropwell.

First-day, (13th of 1st mo.) attended Haddonfield meeting: the meeting was large, and settled down in quiet; it proved a time in which the promise of the Great Master might with reverent gratitude be said to be fulfilled.

Second-day morning, attended monthly meeting there; the meeting was large, a considerable number, both men and women of the separatists, said to be part of a committee of their new yearly and quarterly meeting, attended; the clerk took his seat at the table, and opened the monthly meeting. After this was done, the meeting was informed that there were present divers individuals, who, according to the discipline of the Society, were not entitled to sit in that monthly meeting whilst the business of it was proceeded in, some of them having been disowned by other meetings, and others were under dealing by this monthly meeting. Friends, in as tender and persuasive a manner as possible, requested them to withdraw; but they refused, although entreated to do so by divers of the members of the monthly meeting and quarterly meeting's committee, declaring their determination to keep their seats; they were headed by an individual who once stood well with his friends as a minister, but who has united himself to the body of separatists,—a man of goodly appearance and manners, and thereby calculated to do more towards the furtherance of this schism, than those who are attempting to effect their purposes by outrage; respecting him it might truly be said, his words were smoother than butter, yet it was evident war was in his heart, and

softer than oil, yet were they like drawn swords. After the meeting had spent more than two hours in trying to prevail on them to leave the meeting, amidst great abuse, and after that exercise of faith and patience so necessary to be experienced under such trying circumstances, if preserved from mingling with that wicked spirit in which they were evidently acting, Friends proposed an adjournment of the meeting. The women's meeting sent a deputation into the men's meeting, for advice how to proceed under the trying circumstances their meeting was placed in, by a number of women who had intruded themselves into their meeting, who had no claim to a seat there, some of them having been disowned, and others of them being under dealing by the monthly meeting, and who would not leave the house; they were informed of the men's meeting being in the same situation, and when the men's meeting had concluded on what steps it was best to take to extricate them from their present difficulties, the women's meeting would be informed thereof. As no way appeared for the relief of the meeting, but an adjournment, it was concluded to adjourn to next Second-day, and a Friend ordered to inform the women's meeting thereof; on which the intruders ordered one of their party to go into the women's meeting and request the women to keep their seats, as the business of the monthly meeting was about to be proceeded with. Before the adjournment was read, a young man, apparently not much more than twenty years of age, stood up, calling upon the overseers to take notice of all who left the meeting when the adjournment was read: before which, one of the separatists informed Friends, if they would assure them they should have one of the meeting-houses belonging to the monthly meeting to hold their meetings in, they would quietly leave the house, and that they were willing Friends should have the liberty of choosing which they were desirous of retaining for themselves: but they were informed no such compromise could be made: the door-keepers being sound with Friends, they knew they had no means of keeping Friends out of their meeting-houses, as is the case when, by their varied artifices, they can bring the door-keepers over to their party.

Third-day morning, we rode to Moors-town, to attend Chester monthly meeting, to be held there that day: a separation having already taken place in this monthly meeting, our prospect of a quiet meeting was cheering to the mind: the meeting for worship was a solemn time, and the concerns of the monthly meeting were conducted with becoming deliberation and solemnity; the clerk of the monthly meeting, and those appointed as registrars having joined the separatists, were in possession of the books and papers of the monthly meetings, they persisted in refusing to give them up to Friends, which is generally the case. After meeting, my

friend Job Haines returned home, whose kind services I desire ever to keep in remembrance. I rode again to Pleasant View, the comfortable abode of my kind friend Benjamin Cooper.

The next day, proceeded to Philadelphia, where I was cared for by my esteemed friend Thomas Stewardson, and his wife and family.

Fifth-day, attended Arch-street (Mulberry-street) meeting and preparative meeting, comforted in being able to sit down with Friends again in quiet, after so much warfare.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SIXTH-DAY, (18th of 1st mo. 1828,) attended the meeting for sufferings: various trying circumstances, in consequence of the outrages, which the separatists were watching their opportunities to annoy Friends by committing, came before the meeting, and which were deliberated upon and spoken to, I could not doubt, in a truly Christian spirit.

First-day morning, attended Twelfth-street meeting, which was large; in the afternoon the North-street meeting—a full attendance for an afternoon meeting, and a quiet, favoured time.

Second-day, crossed the Delaware, and was met on the other side by my kind friend Benjamin Cooper, whom I accompanied to Haddonfield, to attend the adjournment of the monthly meeting: we were favoured with a quiet, comfortable meeting together; such a one, the Friends of that meeting acknowledged they had not for a very long time witnessed. After meeting, I returned again to Philadelphia.

The next day, attended North-street monthly meeting. Notwithstanding door-keepers were appointed to keep the meetings for discipline select, a person under dealing escaped their vigilance, and managed to take his seat in the monthly meeting: after the clerk had opened the meeting, a request was made, in as kind a manner as words could well be found to do it, that if there were any present who had not a right to sit in that meeting, they would withdraw; on this request being repeated without effect, the request was made in more plain and pointed terms, which aroused the individual from his seat, who positively asserted his right to sit there, and his determination not to quit the meeting: Friends, not willing to resort to force, adjourned the meeting until the afternoon.

Fourth-day, attended Pine-street monthly meeting. I felt comforted in sitting with Friends of this meeting, there yet being left amongst them many well-concerned members of our Society, who appeared rightly concerned for the proper support of our wholesome discipline.

Fifth-day, attended Arch-street monthly meeting: various cases of delinquency came before it, on account of separation

from the Society, in principle and practice. I was comforted in sitting in this meeting, as well as others in this city, in observing the quietness and deliberation that was manifested in transacting the various matters that came before them.

Seventh-day, accompanied by my kind friend, Bartholomew Wistar, I rode to German-town, and took up my abode with my friend Ruben Hains. First-day, attended meeting there; the day being stormy, the women's side of the house was thinly attended: if my feelings were correct, there appeared great openness to receive what was communicated, and I felt well satisfied I had given up to attend this meeting. In the evening, I proceeded to my kind friend and new companion, Joel Woolman's, a nephew of John Woolman, whose valuable journal is in print.

Second-day, my kind companion accompanied me to Abington, to attend a monthly meeting there, composed of the members left in the monthly meetings of Abington and Horsham: these two meetings united in one, formed an agreeable body of Friends to conduct the business of a monthly meeting. Both monthly meetings, it appeared, were deprived of their meeting-houses, their books, their funds, their registers, their clerks and overseers, who were gone off with the other disaffected members of these monthly meetings. Friends in this their collective capacity, were remarkably supported under their varied trials, manifesting nothing but a spirit of love towards those who had been, and were the cause of them. The meeting adjourned to the afternoon, to receive the report of a committee to propose to the meeting suitable Friends for overseers, in order that cases of delinquency might no longer remain unattended to; in the afternoon, it was comfortable to observe how much like brethren of one monthly meeting, Friends met; evidently manifesting an united desire harmoniously to draw together in the support of the discipline: the meeting closed under a grateful sense of the favours bestowed by the Divine Master this day. Fourth-day, attended Gwynned select preparative meeting.

Fifth-day, (31st of 1st mo. 1828.) This being the day of Gwynned monthly meeting, we rode to the house of Thomas Chalkley Jamel, who had kindly offered Friends two rooms to hold the monthly meeting in; report was made that the separatists had in their possession the funds for the support of the poor and schools: cases of delinquency were brought forward, and committees were appointed to visit the defaulters; some of those who were advanced in life, and had taken an active part in the discipline, having joined the separatists, the concerns of Society rested very much on the shoulders of the middle-aged and young men, whose countenances appeared to manifest a sense of the weight and importance of the concerns, they were now called upon to take an active part in, and gave hopes of a succession of faithful standard-bearers

for the Lord's cause : a young couple passed this meeting unattended by parents on either side, they having gone off with the separatists, but had been so far prevailed upon as to send their consent in writing to the monthly meeting : their case excited the sympathy of their friends.

Sixth-day, attended the select meeting for Abington and Hors-ham, reduced to three men ; the queries were answered, and a good degree of care manifested to send forward to the quarterly select meeting a correct statement of their situation.

The next day, rode to Philadelphia, and attended the select quarterly meeting there : here I met with my kind countrywoman Elizabeth Robson, which was cheering to my mind ; the time proved comforting and strengthening to me.

First-day morning, (3rd of 2nd mo.) attended Pine-street meeting ; a considerable number of young people of both sexes were present, some of whose countenances manifested, I thought, that they were under the preparing hand for usefulness in the church. In the afternoon, attended Mulberry-street meeting ; a still, quiet, favoured time. The quarterly meeting for discipline commenced the next day ; the body of Friends from the different meetings, placed as door-keepers to prevent intruders entering the meeting-house, made rather a formidable appearance. The trying situation into which this quarterly meeting was brought, in various ways, through those who have gone off from the Society, obtained much solid deliberation, accompanied, I could not doubt, with earnest desires on the part of such as were taking an active part in the concerns of Society, that Divine wisdom should regulate all their movements. I felt well satisfied in having to share with Friends this day in the sufferings which they have to endure from such painful circumstances. There seemed ground to believe that Divine regard is still extended towards this part of His heritage ; for which favour may the members of this quarterly meeting be found walking worthy of the continuance thereof.

Fourth-day, rode to German-town, and attended the select quarterly meeting for Abington : this meeting was small ; the business that came before it appeared to be conducted in much harmony.

Fifth-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced, and after sitting six hours, we separated under feelings of gratitude, that Divine help had been in mercy extended, whilst transacting its concerns. After meeting, I rode to the abode of my kind companion Joel Woolman.

First-day, attended meeting at Frankfort : the separatists keeping possession of Friends' meeting-house, the meeting is held in a private house. Friends are greatly incommoded thereby, the rooms being so crowded, that the air became very oppressive before the meeting closed.

Fourth-day, rode to Calne; attended the select quarterly meeting. From the answers to the queries, it evidently appeared there was a want of a lively zeal in this part of the family; yet there appeared to me cause for rejoicing, in that there is still left in this meeting an honest few, who are desirous they may be found giving proof of their fidelity to the Lord and his cause.

Fifth-day, the quarterly meeting commenced; the previous meeting for worship was held in quiet. When the clerk had opened the meeting, a pause ensued, after which an elderly Friend stood up, and requested, if there were any present who had not a right to sit in that meeting, they would withdraw; but this request not being complied with, a Friend stood up, saying there were such in the meeting, and therefore Friends could not go on with the business until they withdrew: much entreaty was used to induce them to do so, on which the disaffected party declared their right to sit, although the meeting was informed they had been disowned by their monthly meeting. As they persisted in refusing to leave the meeting, and made use of very abusive and bitter language, a proposal was made by Friends to adjourn the meeting; but this the disaffected party in the meeting opposed with great violence. After we had sat nearly three hours, subject to these interruptions, the meeting concluded to adjourn to Friends' meeting-house in Downing-town, till the next morning. When this conclusion was come to, one of the violent separatists from Philadelphia, who had come to aid those of his party in this meeting, came forward on their behalf, in a very dictatorial manner, and urged the disaffected part of the meeting not to suffer an adjournment to take place. When he found he could not effect his purposes, as far as language was capable to effect it, he endeavoured to persuade the disaffected party not to suffer the clerk to take the books and papers away with him, making use of as strong language as he well could, to rouse them to prevent him; and I expected, when the clerk left the meeting, he would have had an attack made upon him; but he took such care to secure the books and papers, as would have rendered it very difficult for them to have effected their purpose. Two elderly Friends went into the women's meeting to inform them of the conclusion which the meeting had come to, on which the disaffected party nominated two young men to go into the women's meeting to contradict this message, who followed the two elderly Friends into the women's apartment; one of these young men was a son of one of these elderly Friends; such are the sorrowful effects of this spirit of unsoundness of principle, that it neither regards age nor sex, nor is it subject to parental restraint or affection. The next morning, attended the adjournment: the meeting for worship was short, but I believe it was a time of favour which many will long

remember. When the meeting for discipline was opened, Friends' minds appeared to be much contrited, under a sense of the trying situation they were in; a desire after that oneness of spirit, in the conducting of the discipline which constitutes religious harmony, I thought was evidently manifested: a great field of labour must necessarily open for the faithful members of this quarterly meeting, who are much to be sympathized with. After the meeting had held nearly seven hours, and been closely engaged, it concluded under feelings of gratitude to that Almighty Power who had given strength to conduct the business of the meeting, for any thing that appeared, to the satisfaction and comfort of all present.

Seventh-day, we rode to Concord, and were kindly received by our friend Nathaniel Sharpless. Attended the quarterly meeting of Concord, in which a separation has taken place, in consequence of which a great load of business has fallen upon those who remain faithful; but few of the elderly active members are left, so that the meeting now very much consists of middle-aged and young persons; yet I did not doubt, but that, if the Friends of this meeting moved along in faith and faithfulness, and put the discipline in force against the host of offenders, without fear, favour, or affection, notwithstanding their accumulated difficulties, they would, in due time, be helped to rise above them.

First-day, attended Kennet-square meeting; a large meeting, chiefly composed of young people; the young men have scarcely a mark left about them, whereby they would be known to be of our religious Society; it was considered to be a solid, satisfactory meeting; after which we rode to our kind friend John Phillips's, and took up our abode for the night.

Second-day morning, the 18th of 2nd mo., we rode to New Garden, to attend the western quarterly meeting, to be held there, in consequence of the separatists having possession of Friends' meeting-house at London Grove, where the quarterly meeting is usually held: here I met with my kind countrywoman, Elizabeth Robson. This day we attended the select quarterly meeting, which is greatly stripped of its members in consequence of the schism that has taken place; the few that remain appeared as if they were nearly sinking under their discouragements; and instead of looking to that Power for help, who remains all-sufficient to quicken, prepare, and qualify for every work and service in his church, they seem to be querying, Who amongst us is sufficient for these things? We could not see much prospect of their hands becoming strong for the work they have to do, whilst they manifested such a reluctance to leave their meeting-houses, continuing to meet with the seceders in a meeting for worship capacity: the necessity of their finding a place to meet in separately was laid before them, in order to their becoming helped properly to take

up the many prominent cases of delinquency amongst them. Although we had to suffer in this meeting, there was cause for thankfulness in believing the solitary few were yet under the care of the great and good Shepherd; who would help them, if on their parts they were but willing, with full purpose of heart, to move along in the discharge of their religious duties, under his Divine counsel, and co-operate with the help afforded, knowing no man after the flesh in judgment.

Third-day morning, the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced with a meeting for worship; the weather was cold and wet, which made it trying to Friends not to have their horses properly cared for, deprived as they were of their usual accommodation, at the meeting-house fitted up for holding the quarterly meeting, by those who have gone off from the Society. At our first sitting down in the meeting for worship, a very precious silence was felt over the meeting; in reading the answers to the queries, great weakness was manifested, from an evident want of willingness in the minds of those, who should stand forward in conducting the concerns of the different meetings, to accept of that hand of help that was still stretched forth, which would be found all-sufficient to enable them to rise above those discouragements under the weight of which they were now mourning: encouragement was held out to the willing, by various instruments, to use the little strength afforded, as the way for them to receive more strength. Before the meeting closed, divers testimonies were borne, encouraging the members of this meeting to consider this as a day of renewed visitation, and be willing to accept of it as such.

We next proceeded to East-land, and to Little Britain, to attend Nottingham quarterly meeting. Whilst on my feet in this meeting, I was made sensible from my feelings, that what I was offering was not well received by some; one aged man, who sat directly under me, whilst I was speaking frequently turned round, I supposed to see if I had not taken my seat; which, when I had so done, he immediately arose, saying, he never had heard such an unbecoming sermon preached before; charging me with having come there to try to breed discord among them, who were a meeting in full unity and harmony one with another, adding, they did not want any foreigners to dictate to them how they were to conduct themselves; they were capable of conducting their business without any foreign aid, and more to that effect. I found it was safest for me to keep quiet, and if any thing was required of me during the transacting the business of the meeting, to be faithful in communicating it. The answers to the queries were read; it appeared safest for me to suffer the deficiencies acknowledged therein to pass unnoticed; but when the meeting was about separating, I was brought under the necessity of standing up and

saying, from the answers to the queries which had been read, it must appear to every impartial and unprejudiced mind present, that the individual who sat under me had not been correct in the statement which he had given, of the situation of the members of this select meeting relative to love and unity ;—that we were in a dangerous condition when we supposed things were better with us than they really were, and I added, that the answers to the queries from three out of four of the select preparative meetings, declared in plain terms that there was a want of love and unity in their meetings; if such were the case in their smaller meetings, how could it be expected, in this their collective capacity, that things would be with them as was stated by the individual under me, that they were a meeting in full unity and harmony one with another? Some attempts were made by one of their company, who afterwards manifested himself amongst the foremost in the separation that took place in the Yearly Meeting, to palliate what the individual under me had said, but here I felt most easy to leave the matter. When the meeting separated, this individual, who attempted to smooth over what the elderly man who sat under me had said, followed me to my waggon, and in a fawning way said to me, “ Good father, do not meddle with these divisions amongst Friends; ”—but I gave him no other reply, than saying, what I had communicated amongst them was, I believed, in the line of apprehended duty, and that I had not a desire to recall any thing I had offered in the meeting, and there I left him.

Sixth-day, attended the quarterly meeting for discipline: such was my depressed state of mind, that I despaired of being equal to stand up and declare to the meeting the opening I believed given me; but breathing for help, strength was afforded me to stand up, although the meeting had become unsettled in consequence of a request by the disaffected party to close the partition shutters; from the quiet observed, I was led to hope what I had to offer was not wholly rejected. When the meeting for discipline opened, a minute was read, said to be from London-grove monthly meeting of Friends, but it was well known to the active members of this quarterly meeting that it came from a newly set-up meeting, in connexion with the Yearly Meeting of the separatists in Philadelphia; it gave liberty to a female travelling as a minister to visit families in part of this quarterly meeting: the separatists having the controul of this quarterly meeting, dismay had obtained such hold of the minds of the sound members of it, that they suffered a minute to be made, expressive of the meeting's unity with her services and her proceeding with her visit, without opposing the measure. Believing in this case, and at that time, that opposition would be unavailing, silence appeared to be my proper place through the meeting; but when the meeting was about separating, I felt it required of me to say, a great loss had been sus-

tained by many of our members lightly esteeming their privilege in having the Scriptures in their possession, and neglecting to have them read in a collective as well as individual capacity in their families; that this, I believed, had been one of the causes whereby the disorders now prevailing had crept into our religious Society. I expected no other but opposition to what I had offered, but all passed quietly over. After meeting I found some of the sound members of this quarterly meeting, were placed in a very trying situation, relative to the liberty granted to the individual to visit families, and they asked for my advice how to proceed. I told them, although the quarterly meeting had sanctioned her proceeding, I did not see how they could receive a visit under a minute received from a Hicksite monthly meeting.

First-day, we rode this morning to Old Chester: this meeting is principally composed of young people, and some not in membership with us; we were rather behind the time (by the clocks here) at which the meeting should be gathered; this caused me some little uneasiness, and which I found I could not well get from under, until I had made such an apology for this apparent disorder, as I believe I was justified in doing, from the bad state in which we found the roads; it proved a quiet, satisfactory meeting, I believe, to most; after which we rode to Philadelphia, where I was again well cared for, after as fatiguing an afternoon's travel as most I have passed through, by my very kind friends Thomas Stewardson, wife, and family.

Second-day, (25th of 2d mo. 1828,) went on board the steam-boat for Burlington; attended the select quarterly meeting there, where I met my kind countrywoman Elizabeth Robson: far separated as we were from our own homes, and near and dear connexions, it was no little consolation to meet in this way, although it was but for a day or two at a time. Here I received intelligence that a separation had now taken place in all the quarterly meetings within the compass of Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, at which I could not but rejoice, as it respected the welfare and comfort of the sound members of these quarterly meetings. Friends in their select capacity, were favoured to sit down quietly together, the wing of Divine regard being, in adorable mercy, spread, as a canopy, over us, to the humbling of many of our minds for this renewed favour.

Third-day, the quarterly meeting for discipline was held, and was attended by part of the Yearly Meeting's committee; various matters of importance occasioned by the separation that had taken place, came under the consideration of the meeting, and were considered in much harmony: after the meeting had sat nearly seven hours, Friends separated under feelings of gratitude to the Author of all good for the help vouchsafed this day, in proceeding with and arranging the difficult matters that came before the

meeting. This afternoon we crossed the Delaware, and rode to our kind friend Moses Comfort's, in the neighbourhood of Pennsbury, formerly the residence of W. Penn; but nothing is now remaining of his residence, the brew-house excepted, which is, by additions, made into a farm-house.

Fourth-day, rode to Falls, and attended the select quarterly meeting of Bucks; the few members left in this quarterly meeting, appeared to be closely united in the bonds of gospel-fellowship: one individual excepted, who, from remarks he made on matters that came before the meeting, appeared in eminent danger of swerving with those already gone off from this meeting: the business of the meeting was conducted with a becoming solemnity; and Friends were comforted together under a grateful sense of the mercy extended towards them, in being delivered from the spirits of those, who long had brought upon them burdens at times almost insupportable.

Fifth-day morning, attended the meeting for discipline, which proved a time of close exercise and travail, from the many trying circumstances that had arisen in consequence of the separation in its monthly and preparative meetings; Friends had been deprived of their meeting-houses, and, in some instances, of their books, papers, and registers; the funds belonging to some of those meetings and the schools, being nearly all under the controul of those who had seceded from the Society. It was consoling to find Friends were not disposed to sink under these varied trials, but manifested a disposition to make use of the little strength that was left amongst them, to get through their difficulties: after the meeting had sat seven hours closely occupied, Friends separated under a thankful sense of the favours received this day from the Great Head of the church; some acknowledging it felt to them like the return of old times.

On Seventh-day we rode to Buckingham, and next morning we sat with Friends there; the meeting was held in a commodious kitchen, the separatists being in possession of Friends' meeting-house: fresh cause was felt by many of us to acknowledge of a truth, that the mercies of the Lord fail not, in that he condescended afresh to own us with his life-giving presence in this our meeting.

Second-day morning, (3rd of 3rd mo.) I received a visit from an individual whose appearance was very orthodox, professing to have long had a desire to have some of my company, and that nothing but love on his part had been his inducement to make me this visit; he pressed me much to come to his house and take up my abode for the next night. As I ever wish to put the most favourable construction on the conduct of others which circumstances will allow, and not rashly to judge their motives to action, I made the usual reply I have found it best for me to make, where persons are stran-

gers to me,—I was obliged to him ; this, I think, I may, with safety say, when an invitation is given to the house of another, until I am fully satisfied their motives for so doing are not pure ; but he continued to press my acceptance of his invitation. I then informed him, my lodging-places whilst attending the monthly meeting had been laid out by my friends at the quarterly meeting, a step I wished them to undertake for me, I therefore must decline his invitation, and he went away : after he had left me, I was informed he was one of the most bitter and foremost amongst the separatists of Buckingham meeting. Buckingham meeting-house being in possession of the separatists, Friends have been obliged to hold their monthly meeting at Plumpstead, a distance of eight miles : the door-keeper, of that house, although gone off with the separatists, assured Friends, so long as he continued in his office, he would open the meeting-house for them to hold their monthly meeting in ; but the separatists being dissatisfied with this man's conduct in this respect, displaced him, and appointed another door-keeper, in hopes he would not give Friends this privilege ; but this man, although one of the separatists' party, when he obtained possession of the keys of the meeting-house, followed the example of the man they had displaced, and opened the house for Friends. The separatists finding this to be the case, and having hired him for a given time, could not displace him ; they then appointed a committee to try to bring about a compromise with Friends of Buckingham and Plumstead, and a party of this committee called upon some of the active members of this monthly meeting ; in order to ascertain how far their committee, who had this in charge, would be likely to be received by the monthly meeting ; but not finding encouragement from the Friends they called upon, they took such measures with their new door-keeper as to have the meeting-house doors at Plumpstead closed against Friends. On the morning of the monthly meeting, accompanied by our kind friend Daniel Gillingham, we proceeded to Plumpstead ; when about a mile from Plumpstead meeting-house, a Friend stopped us, informing us the meeting-house was altogether shut against Friends ; this having come to the knowledge of the Friends in time, a member of that meeting, kindly offered to accommodate Friends at his house, whither we proceeded, and found the best done that could be, by planks and chairs for the purpose of holding the monthly meeting. The meeting for worship was crowded, after which, when the men and women separated, each party was comfortably accommodated, and the business of the monthly meeting was entered upon in a quiet solid manner : the disappointment and trials of this day I was led to hope would have a tendency to bring Friends yet nearer together, and unite them more closely in the bonds of true religious fellowship.

Nineteen testimonies of denial against women, and upwards of thirty-six against men, who had been members of this monthly meeting, were issued this day, and the parties ordered to be properly informed thereof; various other matters which had grown out of that lamentable schism which had taken place, occupied the meeting until nearly five o'clock in the afternoon; after which, we rode to our friend Robert Comfort's, where we took up our abode for the night.

Third-day, we attended Wright's-town monthly meeting, held in a private house; various testimonies were signed and others ordered, against such as were gone off from the Society.

The next day, we attended Solebury monthly meeting, which was held in a waggon-house; there being a good loft over it, Friends had fitted it up for the men's meeting in as convenient a manner as the nature of the building would allow of: the business chiefly consisted in reading, signing, and concluding upon fresh testimonies against their members who had gone off from the Society, which did not appear to be lightly entered into by the Friends of this meeting.

Fifth-day morning, (6th of 3d mo.) rode to Falls to attend the monthly meeting there held; the door-keeper continued to open the meeting-house for Friends on quarterly and monthly meeting-days, although united with the separatists; Falls and Newtown now compose one monthly meeting. Six testimonies of denial, nineteen other cases for the issue of testimonies, and fifty-eight new cases of delinquency on account of uniting with separatists, were brought from the women's meeting to the men's monthly meeting; a long string of disownments was read over, which had been issued at their last monthly meeting, and many more testimonies were signed for men, besides numerous fresh cases brought forward. Notwithstanding the difficult task which the active members of this meeting had to perform, in bringing forward to the monthly meeting the names of their near relatives, and such as at one time were their most intimate and bosom friends, together with the reports given to the meeting of the insulting behaviour and abusive language experienced, without regard to age or sex, it was to me truly admirable to observe with what Christian firmness Friends accepted of the appointments of the meeting, and the proof they gave of having faithfully fulfilled those they had previously accepted: and I think I am safe in saying, from observations I have made in the different monthly meetings I have attended, that the cases of delinquency were determined upon in a truly Christian spirit; and manifested that Friends were more desirous of restoring the delinquents than of depriving them of membership. After the meeting had been closely engaged for nearly six hours, Friends separated under feelings of gratitude

to the great Head of the militant church for the help mercifully vouchsafed to this meeting.

Sixth-day morning, accompanied by my friends James and Jane Moon, attended Middle-town monthly meeting, which was held at the house of Josiah Comfort, who kindly gave us the best accommodation in his power; but we were obliged to pack so closely together, that it made it trying, yet Friends appeared much preserved in patience. Various testimonies of denial were signed on behalf of both the men's and women's meetings, numerous testimonies were ordered to be brought to the next monthly meeting, and a long string of fresh cases were brought before the meeting: the meeting-houses, except one, also the books, papers, records, and schools were in the possession of the separatists. As Friends had not the controul of the schools, they were brought into a great strait to know how to dispose of their children in order for education. The few Friends left in this meeting were strengthened to get through the varied trying tasks they had to perform in support of the discipline, with much unanimity and firmness; and the meeting separated under a feeling of precious love and harmony which prevailed in the transacting the various matters that came before the meeting; we returned to our kind friend Benjamin Comfort's, where we took up our abode for the night.

First-day morning, the separatists having possession of Friends' meeting-house at Derby, the meeting is now held about one mile and a half from the town, a wheelwright's shop being hired and fitted up for the purpose. Friends at first, when the separation took place, were discouraged, apprehending their number would be so small; but this has not proved to be the case, for before the separation took place, some not in membership, but who had been in the constant attendance of Friends' meeting, and in consequence of the unsound doctrines they at times heard therein, had left the meeting-house of Derby, again gave Friends their company at this meeting-place. It was supposed near one hundred Friends and others were packed together this morning: a degree of solemnity was felt, which is not at our command, being mercifully vouchsafed from the great Author of all our blessings, I believe, many felt it to be cause of humble gratitude.

Second-day morning, we rode to Wilmington. The monthly meeting not falling in due course before Fifth-day, an opportunity was afforded me of a little rest, both of body and mind, which I began to feel I stood in need of; my general health had continued good, yet the bad roads tried me so much, that I was led to fear I should have been under the necessity of lying by, if not of ceasing to travel altogether.

Fifth-day, (13th of 3d mo.) attended monthly meeting. Friends

were much united in transacting the business that came before the meeting: as yet no cases of delinquency had been taken up. Feeling drawings in my mind to have an opportunity with the men and women together, it was proposed that the men should go into the women's house, when the business of the women's meeting was ended, which they did; this afforded me an opportunity of casting before Friends my views of the loss they were sustaining, in consequence of their continuing to hold their meeting for worship with those who had gone from the Society in principle, as it had a tendency to produce weakness, and a disqualification to come forward in the proper exercise of the discipline, which this monthly meeting was called upon to do. I felt thankful strength had been afforded me to relieve my mind on this subject, it having for some time dwelt with me, and the more so as I understood other Friends' minds had been relieved thereby. I had for a considerable time felt a concern to visit a member of this meeting, who has united with the separatists, and was the printer and in part reputed editor of a work which set forth principles the most destructive to vital religion, and which held up our religious Society in as contemptible a point of view as words well could pourtray. I could not see it would be best for me to go to him alone, nor look towards any one to accompany me but my kind companion Joel Woolman; but the subject had not so far ripened on my mind as to allow of my opening my prospects to him, and his own monthly meeting needing his help he had taken the first place in the coach to leave me to-morrow morning, whereby I felt myself placed in a very trying situation, hemmed in indeed on either side. As I did not feel it would do for me to request a Friend of the meeting to accompany me in the visit, should it be likely to take place, the prospect of losing my kind companion J. W. was an exercise of faith and patience, although at times a glimmering prospect would pass before my mind, if my concern was a right one, and I endeavoured to keep quietly under it, way would open for its accomplishment. I retired to bed with my mind exercised with this subject, unable to see any way how it was to be brought about, and yet comforted under a hope, if it was a right concern, way would be made for it which I could have no idea of.

Sixth-day morning, J. Woolman went to the coach he was to go by, and finding every seat was occupied, he returned to my quarters again: the feelings which this unexpected circumstance produced, I cannot better describe (being at the time weighed down with the subject of the visit still in prospect,) than by saying, my heart felt as if it leaped within me for joy; although as it respected myself, suffering was likely to be the result of his disappointment. I then saw there was no time to be lost, but I must inform J. W. how it was with me, and proposed if he felt easy so

to do, our walking together to the house of the individual, rather than send a messenger to inquire if he were at home; this we accordingly did, and soon obtained an interview. After exchanging a few remarks on the state of the weather, a pause ensued; this afforded me a further opportunity to crave the aid of that wisdom, which alone is profitable to direct in all things; a portion of which I thought I never felt more the need of, to preserve me from hastily endeavouring to unburthen my mind towards him, on the subject of his separating himself from the Society: this I endeavoured to do in as few words and as tender language as I knew how. He heard me with apparent patience, until I had finished what was on my mind on this subject; he then replied, I had twice uttered hard things against those who had separated from the old Yearly Meeting, and joined themselves to the newly set-up one, yet he believed my visit to him was from apprehensions of duty, and that I was sincere in what I had expressed to him, and he accepted it as such, and always had entertained and still did entertain a regard for me. I found it would not do for me to quit, until I had cast before him my views respecting his being the printer, and in part the reputed editor, of the newspaper before alluded to; from which charges he did not attempt to clear himself, nor did it appear to be any part of my business to interrogate him on these subjects, feeling the need of being careful I did not overact my part, which might have produced controversy to my own hurt. I told him, from the little knowledge I had of the work, it was my belief, nothing that ever had been printed and circulated, had tended more to promote deistical principles amongst mankind, and strike at the root of vital Christianity, independent of the attempts it held out to vilify the Society of Friends, and render them odious in the eyes of the world;—that it was my firm belief, that unless those who were active in editing, printing, and promoting the circulation of this work, did soon desist therefrom, they would (if permitted to retain their natural faculties till the winding up of time,) have a bitter portion administered to their minds at that awful period. As far as the power of expression was given me, I entreated him from this time forward to cleanse his hands from it, and endeavour to get into quiet, and seek for Divine help to retrace the steps he had taken in that path, which had caused him to separate from our religious Society. A pause took place, during which a degree of solemnity was to be felt near us; after awhile he made his observations on the former part of what I had to communicate, relative to his separating from Friends in a very cool and deliberate manner. I did not feel that it was required of me to recall any thing I had then offered, nor to make any additions; except as he had been silent on the subject of the newspaper, I felt it required of me again to cast before the view

of his mind what I had before declared, which I believed would be the sorrowful closing result of the neglect of a timely desisting from promoting in any way the circulation of the newspaper alluded to; I exhorted him in the most affectionate manner to consult his pillow on what I had offered to him, and no longer dare to touch, taste, or handle this unclean thing: and here we closed the subject, and parted, I believe, under feelings of kindness towards each other,—he expressing (and I could not doubt but sincerely) his satisfaction with the visit. He appearing to be a man of naturally amiable manners; I could not but mourn over him for some time after we separated, and I humbly hope I did not lose sight of the merciful dealings of the Almighty with me in this time of conflict, in that he was pleased in such an unexpected manner to open the way for the visit, and give me strength fully to relieve my mind on this trying occasion.

Seventh-day morning, my kind companion J. W. left me; in the afternoon, accompanied by my friend John Satum, we rode to Hockesson; and attended meeting there the next morning. A separation as to meetings for discipline had taken place in this monthly meeting, but not in their meetings for worship: the meeting was large, a great proportion of young people being at it; it proved a still, quiet meeting, more so, I was informed, than had of late been the case, and Friends appeared to separate under some feelings of solemnity.

Fourth-day, attended the meeting at London-grove, which is held in a stone house. I felt well satisfied we had given up to sit with this solitary, reduced company, not doubting but our visit had been seasonably made; as far as my capacity was equal to it, I was made willing to go down into suffering with the suffering seed that was left in this meeting; under the consideration of the bitter plungings and hidden baptisms they must have to endure, in the right exercise of the discipline over their delinquent brethren, who are so numerous, and their own number so small, to put the discipline in force. This afternoon we rode to Centre, attended meeting there: this meeting, as a meeting for worship, has not separated. It is very trying to stand up in these mixed meetings, when we have reason to believe the bulk of those whom we are about to address are opposed to sound Christian principles; yet I durst not do otherwise than stand up and declare,—great was the mystery of iniquity, and great also the mystery of godliness, and not to be fathomed by man in this natural unregenerate state, by the strength of his reasoning powers and great natural acquirements;—urging also the necessity of our being so reduced, as to know a becoming babes in Christ, and a receiving from him the sincere milk of the word, that so we might come to experience a growing thereby from grace to grace, and one degree of strength

to another; until we become strong men for the Lord, and for the promotion of his glorious cause. However these observations might be received as idle tales by some that were present, I felt thankful I had not taken these matters away with me; after meeting, I received a very pressing invitation from an individual, but I found my safety depended on my refusing, which I accordingly did, and afterwards understood this invitation was from one of the foremost amongst the disaffected members in this monthly meeting.

First-day, (23d of 3d mo.) attended meeting at Kennet-square; Friends meet with the separatists. This to me proved a very suffering meeting, the rude behaviour of some of the young people was such, that I felt called upon publicly to notice it; some of them at first appeared disposed to stout it out, but a sense of shame became at last manifest. After meeting we rode to Kennet, and took up our abode for the night at our kind friend Edward Semple's.

Fourth-day, we attended Marlborough meeting; here we also met with a mixed company; the meeting was long in gathering, but it separated under that precious quiet, which as a canopy had in mercy spread over us.

Fifth-day, attended meeting at Fallowfield; this meeting was held in a school-house, Friends being shut out of their meeting-house by the separatists: our meeting consisted of about twenty individuals; it was held in an orderly, becoming manner, and I humbly hope it might be said, it was a time of edification to some of us, if not generally so.

First-day morning, I had for some time apprehended when I reached this place, West Chester, I should be called upon to make a visit to an individual in the neighbourhood, who once was engaged in religious service in my native land; fearing any longer to put it off, we made a call upon him on our way to meeting; although he had united himself to the new Yearly Meeting of separatists in Philadelphia, we were kindly received. After some few observations were made relative to matters in my native land, a quiet ensued; when I was helped to break silence, and communicate that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master. I was heard quietly through, but from replies made, it was evident he felt disposed to justify his conduct, and to consider himself whole; but it was lamentably manifest, that that eye, which once had been anointed clearly to see those things which appertain to the kingdom of Christ, was again become blinded. A separation in the meeting for worship at West Chester had not taken place; it was a quiet, solid meeting, except that an attempt was made by the individual above alluded to, to impress the minds of such as were willing to receive it, that all order and discipline in Society should be levelled to man's inclination; feeling myself called upon to

enter my protest against such doctrine, I endeavoured to do it faithfully, which I afterwards understood had been to the relief of many Friends' minds. We rode to West Town school, and attended the afternoon meeting: here we met part of a committee appointed by the Yearly Meeting to attend to this institution's concerns; in the evening we met in the boys' school-room, the children being collected for reading previous to their retiring to bed; and I was led to hope that what was offered amongst them, would be remembered by, at least, most of the elder boys: thus, a trying day in prospect, was, through adorable help, brought to a peaceful close.

Second-day morning, accompanied by our kind friend Peter Price, we rode to Middletown, and attended Chester monthly meeting: numerous testimonies of denial were signed, and testimonies ordered for the next monthly meeting; many fresh cases were brought into the men's meeting, and numerous cases reported from the women's meeting, all the result of unsoundness of religious principles. Although I felt considerable fatigue of body, yet I was thankful in being made willing to share with Friends in their sufferings in these meetings.

1st of 4th mo. 1828. Third-day morning, my kind companion John Satum, jun. having calls home, we parted in near affection, uniting in expression that our short time of travelling together had been to mutual satisfaction; Joshua Sharpless, a member of Birmingham meeting, kindly engaged to take charge of me for a short time. The separation that had taken place in the Society, renders travelling to such as come from Great Britain more difficult than formerly, and the difficulty is increased of taking such from home for any length of time, on account of Society's concerns in their own meeting, the number of suitable Friends for companions is therefore much reduced. We rode to where Friends of Derby hold their meetings to attend monthly meeting; the principal business that came before it was issuing testimonies of denial, ordering others for next meeting, and receiving fresh cases of delinquency, and also cases of the like kind from the women's meeting. The school-mistress of the monthly meeting school continuing with Friends, had been ordered by those who had separated from Friends, to bring the children to the separatists' meeting for worship, which she refusing to do, they had warned her out of the school; this circumstance occasioned the meeting some exercise how to proceed, there however appeared no other way but for Friends to let the matter take its course. In the afternoon we rode to Willett's Town.

Fourth-day, my kind companion Joshua Sharpless, accompanied me to Goshen, to attend monthly meeting there; the business of this meeting principally consisted in issuing testimonies, ordering testimonies, and receiving fresh cases of the like kind from the

women's meeting; it was consoling to observe, notwithstanding the very few active members left in this monthly meeting, the lively zeal they manifested for the rightly-conducting of the discipline, whilst, as was reported, they were defied by those they visited to have power to put the discipline in force against them.

Sixth-day, attended the monthly meeting of Concord; the chief business of this meeting consisted in issuing testimonies of denial, ordering others, and receiving fresh cases of delinquency. The affairs of the meeting appeared to be proceeded with in a good degree of concern, that they should be conducted under right authority.

First-day, attended meeting at Chichester; the prospect of attending this meeting had been trying to me, for I do not know when I have felt more of the spirit of opposition than in this meeting. Whilst I was on my feet engaged in religious service, a man who sat in the gallery near me (one of the separatists) stood up and opposed what I was delivering. I felt it safest not to take notice of him, and he sat down; the meeting kept quiet, and continued so to the close of it: after which we rode to Wilmingon.

The next day we attended monthly meeting at Hockesson, where I met with my dear aged friend William Jackson. Our little company was favoured to experience the fulfilment of the promise to the two or three rightly gathered; these sifting times have been the means of bringing Friends nearer together in the bond of true religious fellowship. Friends of this monthly meeting had not as yet felt strong enough to deal with their delinquent members. I was truly glad that my lot had been cast amongst this little handful, hoping that their hands would yet become strong for the work whereunto, as faithful members of this monthly meeting, they are called; in order that the reproach brought upon the cause of Truth, by those who are acting so in opposition to its principles, may be thus far wiped away.

Third-day, (8th of 4th mo.) we proceeded to Kennett to attend the monthly meeting there. Friends not having felt strength to take up the cases of those of their members, who have united themselves to the newly set-up Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia, the business of the meeting was very soon finished.

Fourth-day, my kind friend Benjamin Sharpless, took the charge of driving me to Bradford, to attend that monthly meeting, which continues to be large; the separation in Calne quarterly meeting, of which this monthly meeting is a branch, having so recently occurred, no cases of delinquency have as yet been brought to the monthly meeting.

We rode to our kind friend William Jackson's at New-Garden, and attended monthly meeting there; the meeting for worship was a favoured time, after which the meeting for discipline commenced: the clerk of the monthly meeting being

gone off with the disaffected part of the meeting, the present clerk being new at his work, the business proceeded slowly; yet it was cheering to find, stripped as this meeting was, Friends had strength to proceed to put the discipline in force against their delinquent members.

Sixth-day, attended monthly meeting at Doe Run; this meeting appears to have been more stripped of its active members than any meeting I have yet attended; only four elderly men remained to take an active part in the monthly meeting, which appears so dispirited that no efforts have yet been made to take up the cases of delinquency; some of the overseers, the clerk of the monthly meeting, and the books, are with the separatists.

Seventh-day, (12th of 4th mo.) we attended London-grove monthly meeting: from accounts given me by two members of this monthly meeting, it appears that the desolation through unsoundness of principle occasioned amongst them is distressing. Friends here, whilst they heard of wars and rumours of wars, appeared to partake of so much peace and harmony within their borders, that it was hoped they would have escaped that which came upon them like a thunder-storm, the dreadful consequences of which they were unprepared to meet: so secretly and artfully had the plans been laid which produced the separation, that nearly the whole of this once large monthly meeting was swept away like a mighty deluge; the overseers on both sides of the house went off with the separatists, who also had possession of the books and papers. It was encouraging to find this little remnant so nearly united in love towards each other, and in desires to strengthen each other's hands in a faithful discharge of their religious duty, by standing firm in the support of our wholesome discipline against offenders. When looking at this diminutive company, and the host of opposers they would have to encounter, my very soul craved for them, that the outstretched arm of Omnipotence might be made bare for their help, in all their encounters. After meeting we rode to Birmingham.

First-day morning, attended Whitelands meeting, which was small; a great number of the usual attenders of this meeting, it was supposed, were gone to Philadelphia to attend the Yearly Meeting of those who had seceded from Friends: in the evening we returned to Birmingham.

Third-day morning, I left Wilmington by steam-boat for Philadelphia: a number of the seceders were on board the boat, from whom I kept aloof, aware of the life they have in controversy, which I never yet found ended in much satisfaction.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

FOURTH-DAY, (16th of 4th mo., 1828,) attended Twelfth-street meeting for worship, in Philadelphia, after which was held their monthly meeting: the next day, attended Mulberry-street meeting, which was a favoured time.

Sixth-day, attended the meeting for sufferings; the several matters that came before the meeting were treated with much deliberation and weight; the meeting adjourned to the afternoon: on our first sitting down again, a solemn covering came over the meeting, under which Friends were favoured to transact the business that came before them, and adjourned to the close of the Yearly Meeting.

First-day morning, attended North-street meeting; in the afternoon, feeling drawings in my mind towards Pine-street, I sat with Friends there: the meeting soon settled down into that holy quiet which is not at our command, and when in mercy vouchsafed to us, calls for gratitude on our part: I doubt not many minds were comforted in this meeting. Took tea with J. W. Morris; a large company were present; after tea we had a religious opportunity together, not sought for, I humbly hope I may say, in the will of the creature, but yielded to, under feelings with which we were favoured, amidst social conversation, that the command was proclaimed without the sound of words to effect it, "Keep silence before me:" this opportunity I was led to believe proved a season of renewal of strength to some of our company.

Second-day, (21st of 4th mo.) attended the first sitting of this Yearly Meeting, the attendance was large; it was considered by some Friends that the attendance was not much smaller than in ordinary times. The meeting was opened under a very solemn covering, great quietness prevailed; the becoming deportment of the young men, and the attention they manifested to the various matters that came before the meeting, (I hoped it might be said,) evinced the interest they felt in the concerns of the Society, and produced the cheering prospect of a succession of helpers in the church.

Second-day, 28th of 4th mo., this day the Yearly Meeting closed its sittings; the meeting continued throughout to be large in attendance, and Friends parted under a grateful sense of the help

which had in mercy been dispensed, in transacting the various important matters which came before the meeting.

Fourth-day, crossed the Delaware river to New Jersey, and the next day, attended meeting at Old Springfield; the meeting gathered at the same time that of the separatists did; this to me was to be regretted, from a fear that it would tend to keep up that familiar intercourse between the youth amongst us and them.

Seventh-day, 3rd of 5th mo., attended the select preparative meeting for Upper Springfield, held at Mansfield; it was small by deaths, and by desertion from Friends: I thought it was evidently to be felt, that the Great Head of the Church was mercifully near to this little tried company, waiting to show himself willing to comfort the mourners amongst them, and in his own time to give beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness.

First-day, attended meeting at East Branch; the number of Friends is small, but those of other societies came crowding into the meeting-house, whereby we had a large gathering, which settled down very much in quiet, and continued so to the close. I felt well satisfied that I had given up to sit with this company: may the praise be given where only it is due, is the frequent, fervent prayer of my soul.

Second-day, rode to Crosswicks to attend the select meeting for Chesterfield, which met in the school-house. Friends appeared much cast down at the desolation occasioned amongst them, through a departing from the principles of the Society; the few members left appeared to be banded together by that love which is stronger than death, and which, if abode in, will carry them through all their future exercises. We took up our abode for the night with a Friend, whom we found in a very trying situation,—his mother and others of his nearest relations having gone off with the separatists.

Attended Chesterfield monthly meeting, held in a private house; the weather being warm, and Friends being packed close together, occasioned it to be an oppressive sitting: the meeting continued until past five in the afternoon; the testimonies of denial issued, the consideration of other cases where visits had been made, and fresh cases brought forward in both meetings, were so numerous as to occasion Friends being detained to this late hour.

Fourth-day morning, we rode to Mansfield, to attend Upper Springfield monthly meeting: numerous cases of delinquency came before us, in consequence of the separation; it was pleasant to observe such a willingness manifested to submit to appointments to visit their disorderly members: after meeting we rode to our kind friend Joseph Ellis's.

Fifth-day, we rode to Mount Holly, to attend the monthly meeting there. It was encouraging in sitting with Friends of this meeting to observe, that under all the insults and abuse which the reports showed they met with, in visiting those who had gone off from Friends, there was no relaxation in putting the discipline in force; the help of the quarterly meeting's committee appeared to be of singular service to this little company, in holding up their hands and counselling them when under difficulty.

Seventh-day, (10th of 5th mo.) rode to Trenton; the separatists have the controul of the meeting-house here, the doorkeeper being with them; they have set up an afternoon meeting, which had long been discontinued by direction of the quarterly meeting; they had also altered the First-day morning meeting from eleven to half-past twelve o'clock.

First-day, the alteration in the hour of meeting is to take place for the first-time to-day, which has placed Friends in a trying situation; but as there appeared no other way for Friends to act, but to keep to the hour heretofore agreed to by the quarterly meeting, they accordingly did so; the disaffected persons meeting at an earlier time, it was feared the meeting would be disturbed by the separatists leaving the meeting again before the usual time of its breaking up; but they sat until it appeared time to break up the meeting, and Friends considered it to have been the most quiet meeting that had been known at Trenton for a long time. As it respected the Friends of this meeting, and the reputation of the Society, I could not regret the separatists had adopted such a measure, observing it had a tendency to rouse Friends to a willingness to seek out for a place to meet separately from those who were trampling on the principles of the Society.

Feeling drawings in my mind to make a visit to the state-prison, this afternoon was concluded upon by the managers as the most suitable time for it; the weather being warm, the prisoners (upwards of seventy in number) were seated in the yard; their behaviour was becoming, and from the solidity manifested by many of them, I was led to hope I had not been out of my place in requesting this opportunity; we were very handsomely treated by the managers at our parting. Although the giving up to this service had cost me very painful feelings; yet now it was accomplished, I could go on my way rejoicing.

Second-day morning, 12th of 5th mo., we rode to Shrewsbury, and were kindly cared for by the widow of my friend S. Williams. Although a separation had taken place in the meetings for discipline in this quarterly meeting, yet Friends having adjourned to this place to hold the quarterly meeting next Fifth-day, I found I was likely again to be introduced into warfare, the

separatists having concluded to hold their quarterly meeting at the same time and place.

The next day, attended an adjournment of this monthly meeting; it was encouraging to observe the few members left in this meeting were so alive to the welfare of the Society, and no disposition manifested in any of its members to flinch from the calls of the meeting.

Attended the quarterly select meeting: as the separatists occupied that part of the house heretofore used by this meeting, it was held by Friends in the women's side, keeping as far as they were well able to do from the partition, so as not to be annoyed by what passed in the other meeting. I believe it might be said to be a time in which Friends were comforted together, and afresh encouraged to be willing to hold on in whatever way it might be required of them to take up the daily cross.

Fifth-day, Friends met as usual to hold their quarterly meeting, the separatists met with them; when it was considered a suitable time, a Friend proposed that the shutters should be closed, to separate the men and women; on which one of the separatists seized the clerk's table, brought it to the front of the meeting, took a paper out of his pocket with minutes all ready prepared, and read over an opening minute of their meeting, and the names of their representatives; one of the Friends of the quarterly meeting remonstrated with him on account of these proceedings, but all was of no avail; Friends were obliged to leave the meeting and go to the house of a Friend, and proceed with the business of the quarterly meeting in the best way circumstances would allow: the like was the case with the women Friends.

First-day, attended meeting at Stoney Brook; this is a small meeting; it is apprehended nearly one half of its members are unsound, but are afraid to manifest their principles; the generality of the neighbourhood, who do not profess with Friends, are reputed to be serious, religiously disposed Episcopalians, Baptists, Methodists, and Presbyterians, and warmly opposed to those who hold the doctrine of Elias Hicks. In the afternoon we made a visit to an aged Friend confined to the house, and her sister; our visit appeared grateful to them both.

Fourth-day, attended Plainfield monthly meeting; the meeting for worship was a time which called for thankfulness: the business of the monthly meeting appeared to be conducted in much harmony; this meeting had been much stripped of its members, and some of its overseers. Friends had not as yet found their way open to do much in dealing with their delinquent members, who had set up new meetings. I concluded, from the number of individuals that were present, there must be those who had joined in the separation; but their cases not having yet been brought forward, they still had a claim to sit in the monthly meeting of

Friends. Although I feared it would rouse such, if there were of this description present, and prevent the meeting breaking up in that quiet in which it had been conducted, I found if I were faithful to apprehended duty, that I must call the attention of Friends to consider, if there were not a danger of their suffering the right time to pass by for effecting a separation in a meeting for worship capacity,—giving such reasons for this step being taken, as I found accorded with the views of most, if not all, who took an active part in the concerns of the meeting; on which a committee was nominated to take the subject into consideration, and propose the most convenient place for such a purpose.

Fifth-day, my kind companion T. Curtis and myself proceeded to New York, where after all the perils by land, and through false brethren, to which I had been exposed, we were favoured to arrive in safety, and I hope under a thankful sense of the many merciful preservations I had been a witness of. We were kindly received by Elizabeth Bowns.

24th of 5th mo. Seventh-day morning, attended the first sitting of the Select Yearly Meeting of New York, which was large. After the meeting was opened and the representatives called over, Friends were informed, there were a number of persons present who had separated themselves from the religious Society of Friends, and who had been regularly disowned by the respective monthly meetings to which they had belonged; these persons were several times requested to withdraw, that the meeting might proceed with its business, agreeably to our established rules, which require that the meeting should be select; but this they declined doing, giving sufficient proof, by their disorderly conduct, of their determination to disregard the entreaties of the meeting. During this scene of clamour and confusion, Friends were preserved in a remarkable manner in Christian meekness and firmness,—not a word, that I could observe, escaped from any Friend denoting impatience or hostility; for which favour many of our minds were bowed as into the very dust before Him, who had, in this time of danger, thus far preserved us in the hollow of his Divine hand. After enduring for several hours much abuse from these intruders, who were countenanced in their conduct by several members of the meeting, who had identified themselves with the separatists, the meeting adjourned to the afternoon, directing the representatives to consider of, and propose to the next meeting, a suitable Friend to serve as clerk. Agreeably to adjournment, Friends met; one of the representatives, who had, in various ways, identified himself with the separatists, informed the meeting, he was requested by a part of their number to state, they had agreed to propose ——— for clerk, the person thus proposed being one of those who had also united himself with the separatists: a Friend, one of the representatives, also informed the meeting, that he had been

authorized by the representatives whilst altogether, to state as their prevailing sense, that Joseph Brown should be nominated for clerk;—many of the representatives confirmed this last report. The meeting was again thrown into a state of confusion by the conduct of some of the separatists, aided and encouraged by disaffected members of the Yearly Meeting: but amidst all these trying circumstances, Friends continued to be mercifully preserved calm. After they had sat until near night amidst these complicated trials, and there appearing no prospect that the separatists would withdraw from the meeting, Friends adjourned to Fourth-day morning.

First-day morning; attended Hester-street meeting, which was large; the meeting was early interrupted by a communication from one of the ministers of the separatists, but the solemnity was resumed with which at its first sitting down the meeting was favoured. In the afternoon I attended Rose-street meeting, where I escaped the company of the numerous preachers of the separatists: the meeting was held in quiet, although much crowded.

Second-day morning, 26th of 5th mo. 1828, the Yearly Meeting for the general concerns of the Society assembled; the house was crowded to an unusual degree before the time appointed: the clerk (Samuel Parsons) opened the Yearly Meeting, which done, I found I must stand upon my feet, and endeavour to lay before the meeting that which I believed my mind had become charged with, although I dreaded making the attempt, being aware, from the conduct some of the leading part of the separatists manifested towards me, that I was become increasingly obnoxious to them, but I durst not keep silence; I therefore rose with nearly these words: "I obtained a certificate from my own monthly and quarterly meeting, also one from the select Yearly Meeting of Friends held in London, expressive of their concurrence with my travelling in the work of the ministry on this continent, which certificates were read in the last Yearly Meeting of New York, and entered on the records of that Yearly Meeting; such being the case, it constitutes me as much a member of this Yearly Meeting as any other member of it; as such I therefore dare do no other than enter my protest against the meeting's proceeding with its business, whilst so many persons are in the meeting who have no claim or right to sit in this Yearly Meeting."* I was suffered to pro-

[* The rules of discipline of New York Yearly Meeting direct, that "after the case of an offender is brought to a meeting, he is not to attend any of our meetings for discipline." There were present in this meeting very many individuals, whose cases had not only been brought to a meeting, but who had been regularly disowned, according to the discipline and good order of our Society; and consequently the Yearly Meeting could not, consistently, with its own regulations, proceed to the transaction of any business. From "The Friend," Philadelphia, 6 mo. 28, 1828.]

ceed without interruption, and was humbled under a thankful sense of support, that I had not flinched from the step I had taken. This called forth other Friends in support of the meeting's becoming select before the business of it was gone into; but the disaffected part of the meeting manifested a determination that those who were disqualified to sit in the Yearly Meeting should remain, using many unsound arguments to support them in their determination. Elias Hicks also declared they had a right to sit this Yearly Meeting, saying, he should have no objection to the meeting going on with the business, if there were a number of Presbyterians in the house at the same time; he further added, those who had set up the new Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia, of which these individuals were members, were not the seceders, but that the few left of the old Yearly Meeting were the seceders; that with the consent of his own monthly meeting he had attended the new Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia in the second week of the fourth month last; that it was attended by a large proportion of the members of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and the eastern shore of Maryland, and from all the quarterly meetings but one representatives had come, which meeting consisted of the cream of these quarterly meetings. Friends maintaining their ground against the business of the meeting being proceeded in, whilst those who had no right to sit in the meeting were present; the separatists then ordered the clerk in a very commanding manner to go on with the business of the meeting, until at last many of them manifested a disposition to become riotous in order to compel his proceeding. A Friend stood up and proposed, such Friends as were desirous of preserving the order of this Yearly Meeting, should adjourn to some suitable place to transact the business, which proposal was fully united with by other Friends, but opposed with violence by the separatists. Whilst matters were thus going on, the clerk, aware that it must terminate in a separation, prepared a minute to that effect—to adjourn to the basement-story of the meeting-house, which he stood up to read; on which an outcry took place, 'Don't let him read it,'—'pull him down;'—others calling out, 'He is no clerk of the Yearly Meeting,—we have a clerk of our own;—the representatives have met, and we have chosen a clerk:' but this being the opening of the Yearly Meeting, the representatives had not yet received their orders from the meeting to meet for that purpose. E. Hicks then called upon their new-chosen clerk to come forward, which he did over the backs of the forms, and heads and shoulders of Friends, some of whom were incommoded by it: on his reaching the front of the clerk's table, E. Hicks put out his hand to assist him in gaining admittance to the table, but by some means he failed, on which some of the Hicksite party turned their newly-

chosen clerk heels first into the clerk's seat. Attempts were now made to wrest the minute the clerk had made out of his hands, which they were not able to effect, nor prevent his reading of it; but to preclude what he thus read being heard over the meeting, they struck their sticks against the wall of the house, they stamped on the floor with their feet and umbrellas, they hooted and hissed, and some were heard to swear: the windows being down, the tumult was so great, people outside of the house compared it to thunder at a distance. The minute of the adjournment being read, Friends left the house and went towards the basement-story, but care had been previously taken by the Hicksite party to keep Friends out of this part of the house by locking the doors against them; one of their party threatened Friends with consequences if they attempted an entrance, on which a Friend present proposed our adjourning to the medical college in Duane-street, which accordingly took place. From the solemn manner in which Friends moved slowly along the streets, many strewing their tears on the way, from having left behind them some near relatives and some intimate friends, together with the painful feelings occasioned by the scene of uproar and violence they had so recently escaped, inquiry was made by people, "Was a burial coming?" On reaching the college, and after taking our seats, a time of silence ensued; praises were vocally offered up, to the great Shepherd of Israel for this signal deliverance of his people, when the waters of the Red Sea were made to stand on heaps. Daniel Heaviland, a very aged blind Friend, broke forth in a melodious manner, and acknowledged his spirit was now set at liberty, and his lips unsealed to speak of things he had seen for nearly forty years, and who it should be that would introduce such disorder and confusion in the Society; adding, thirty-five years ago, when the Yearly Meeting was held at Westbury, on Long Island, two women Friends from across the great water,* sitting in a room by themselves in the Friend's house where he lodged, seeing him pass the room-door, called him in, and pointing to E. Hicks, who was in another room, said, "That man will, some day or other, be a troubler in Israel."—He said that the scene we had passed through in this Yearly Meeting was clearly unfolded to his view before he came to the city, and he expressed his thankfulness to his heavenly Father for this great deliverance. "But," said he, "dear friends, there will yet something come to pass, if my feelings have not deceived me, that will more fully try our foundation;" and he exhorted Friends to get so deep as that they might be able to stand. This was a heart-tendering time, not only to the aged and middle-aged, but some of the youth

[* Believed to be Mary Ridgeway and Jane Watson.]

were also observed with their heads resting on their hands, weeping.*

The meeting being opened, the women became the subject of consideration, and some men Friends were deputed to attend at Rose-street house, where their Yearly Meeting was then sitting. The comfortable change of feeling produced in the mind, between entering the meeting-house of Hester-street this morning and the college, is not to be conceived to the full: the meeting adjourned to the afternoon. At the time adjourned to, Friends met; the committee from this meeting to attend to the women Friends reported, that the gates of Rose-street meeting-house, (where the women's Yearly Meeting is held,) were found locked, and that they were denied an entrance to the women's house; also that a deputation had been sent to the women from the body they left in Hester-street meeting-house. From the prospect of the trying situation the women Friends were likely to be placed in, some men Friends were requested to lend them such assistance as they were able. The meeting being informed that the women were alike circumstanced as the men had been, it was expected they must leave their meeting-house, and as the African Methodist meeting-house had been offered for their accommodation, it was concluded to accept it.

Third-day morning, the women went into the lobby of their house, and adjourned to the African Methodist meeting-house, accompanied by some men Friends. These trying circumstances under which Friends were now placed, had become noised abroad in the city, and much sympathy appeared to be manifested, and great quiet was observed by the people, as we passed through the streets. The meeting for sufferings stood adjourned to Hester-street house this evening; the clerk and others of us proceeded there accordingly. On our arrival, we were informed by one of E. Hicks's party, there was no longer a meeting for sufferings, it

[* It will doubtless be, to many readers in this country, very affecting, and to those previously uninformed quite astonishing, to find what excesses of disorder and of unchristian conduct the followers of Elias Hicks committed, in their attempt to overthrow the good order and Christian principles of the Society in America. Although it is almost painful to see them again thus exposed in this Journal, yet these occurrences (now become matters of history) ought to awaken in our minds reflections of profitable and solemn interest, as well as feelings of humble and reverent gratitude. It is believed, that throughout the narrative of these distressing scenes, "the marks" of the patient, peaceable disciple of Jesus, are to be discovered in the conduct of our suffering brethren in that land; and for whom our sympathy will not fail to be afresh excited on the perusal of these accounts. While we may be led to reflect upon our state of comparative quiet and exemption from such distressing trials in this country, may we ever remember that the enemy of all righteousness has various other modes of assailing us, if we keep not the watch in the light of the Lord, and cleave with earnest faith unto the Captain of our salvation:—a building is not more effectually overthrown by direct open force, than by a secret undermining and removing of it from its true foundation.]

having been dissolved; and that Friends would not be admitted into that house or any part of it, to hold such meeting.

Fourth-day, the select meeting, standing adjourned to the 8th, have this morning assembled; most of those who at the former meeting had improperly intruded themselves, again took their seats in this meeting; and E. Hicks and his party manifesting a determination that the clerk nominated by their party should stand. Friends could not proceed to business, and therefore were obliged to move to the other end of the house, and endeavour after as much quiet as the nature of their situation would allow: Joseph Bowne was appointed clerk to the select meeting; after which Friends adjourned to the college.*

This being the day appointed for both the meeting-houses in the city to be open for religious worship, and time not allowing for any arrangement for Friends holding their meetings elsewhere, the separatists having both meeting-houses now in their possession, after considering the subject, Friends were left at liberty to attend either of the two meeting-houses or not. Accompanied by my kind friends, Rowland Green and Daniel Wood, we proceeded to Rose-street house; although we were early in our attendance, yet, on our entering the house, we observed the ministers' gallery was crowded from end to end; some Friends under the gallery leaving their seats for us, we occupied them. As it evidently appeared to be a planned thing to crowd the gallery thus early by the separatist party, to keep us from our seats, I found great care would be necessary on my part to watch against any thing like a spirit of enmity or resentment taking place in my mind towards any on this account. A very short time after we had taken our seats, a leader of the separatist party stood up: on his taking his seat he was quickly followed by another, both of them held forth doctrines tending to strike at the very root of vital religion, and in as direct opposition to the acknowledged principles of our ancient Friends as words could well convey: these were quickly followed by a female of their party, who used very strong expressions in what she called setting her seal to the gospel truths declared in the two foregoing communications. My mind was brought under exercise, and yet I felt a dread at the idea of standing up to discharge my duty, expecting no other but it would produce opposition; but when I believed the right time was come, I ventured to rise, and after having, in as concise a manner as I was capable of, borne my testimony to the necessity of our experiencing the aid and assistance of the Spirit and power of Jesus Christ, who suffered without the gates of Jerusalem, if the great work of our soul's salvation becomes that com-

[* It is stated in "The Friend," that at least two-thirds of all the ministers and elders of New York, who were in attendance, continued with Friends.]

plete work, which it most assuredly must become, to entitle us to a seat in the kingdom of heaven. I further exhorted, for the sake of those not in profession with our religious Society, that the feet of their minds might not be turned from the sure foundation, by any thing that had been before communicated; and I recommended to their perusal a pamphlet published by the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia, entitled, "A Declaration of our religious Principles," containing Extracts from our ancient Friends' writings on the doctrines owned by our religious Society, which I informed them could be easily obtained by applying to some sound member of our religious community in the city; and I advised them to compare the principles there laid down, (which continued to be the principles of the sound members amongst us to this day as a religious body,) with the unsound doctrines that had been advanced this morning; and not to charge the Society with holding principles which it does not, that we may not be blamed for that which we cannot own or allow to be the truths of the gospel. The opposing spirit was so chained down, it was remarked by Friends afterwards, that none of the usual marks of disapprobation were manifested, such as coughing, shuffling of the feet, and blowing the nose, which, by the separatists, are at times very prevalent in our meetings, when any thing is offered which they do not approve. After I took my seat, two Friends had very acceptable service in the meeting, which closed under a good degree of quiet. On my leaving my seat, I was beset by three or four of the supporters of E. Hicks, one grasping my hand so tight I found it difficult to extricate myself, evidently wishing to draw me into controversy, but which I found it safest to avoid, and proceeded to leave the house; but I had not advanced much further, before I was attacked by another of this party coming from between the forms towards me, exclaiming in a loud tone of voice, "By square and by rule works every fool;" he thus followed me down the meeting-house to the door, his gestures and countenance being such, a Friend who was near came between us, as he said, fearing he would have proceeded to personal violence. Some females not professing with Friends coming towards us, called out shame at his behaviour, saying, my age, if nothing else, should have restrained him from attacking me as he had done. Thus ended this trying day, as it had been in prospect to me.

Seventh-day morning, before I left my chamber, I was informed there were two of the separatists waiting for me below stairs, having been previously told that the Select Yearly Meeting of the separatists had appointed a committee of that meeting to visit me, and that some of this committee had been in diligent search of me the preceding day. Understanding one of these individuals was a person at whose house I had been twice kindly

entertained, as such, until I had an official proof from himself of his business with me, I did not feel comfortable at the idea of refusing to see him; I therefore provided myself with two suitable Friends to bear me company, who were at hand. On taking our seats, one of the separatists' committee informed me, they were deputed by their Select Yearly Meeting to say, the unsoundness of my ministry had occasioned great uneasiness to the members of their meeting; that they were commissioned by their Select Yearly Meeting to order me not to proceed further on my visit, but return home. To which I made nearly the following reply: "I deny the authority of your Select Yearly Meeting, or your having any thing to do with me; you have already committed yourselves on this subject, for on Fourth-day last, when assembled with you, before a separation had taken place in the select department of the Society, E. Hicks stood up in that meeting and expressed his surprise at seeing me and my country-folks, with other Friends, come into the meeting-house; saying, we had no business there, we had separated from you and had no more to do with you; and that any remarks we might have to make in that meeting, no notice should be taken of them. If we at that time had nothing to do with you, on the same ground you can now have nothing to do with us, and therefore I shall be obliged by your meeting giving me no more trouble." We parted apparently with kindness, for which I felt thankful. Shortly after which I received the following addressed to me:—

"At a Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders, held in New York, and opened the 24th of 5th mo. 1828, and met again by adjournments the 28th, 29th, 30th, and 31st of the same inclusive.

"This meeting has been brought under exercise and concern, on account of the movements of our friends from England, now on a religious visit to this country, and apprehending their services in the line of the ministry ought to cease, as it is evident we have not united therewith, believing their labours have had a tendency to produce discord and division in Society; and it appearing that labour has been frequently extended in the course of their visits in different parts of the Yearly Meeting, without producing the desired effect, a committee was therefore appointed to inform them thereof, and as a personal interview has been in some instances refused, they are authorized to communicate the above minute in writing, and that the clerk be directed to sign it on behalf thereof, and that a copy be directed to our subordinate meetings of ministers and elders, and to the Yearly and Second-day morning Meeting of ministers and elders to be held in London."

"[Extracted from the minutes]

"JOHN BARROW, Clerk."

First-day, attended Rose-street house in the morning ; we had a very trying meeting from the antichristian doctrines we were obliged to hear advanced before a crowded audience, many of whom were not in profession with Friends ; in the afternoon attended a solid, quiet meeting, held in a large school-house at one of the extremities of the city.

Second-day, (2nd of 6th mo. 1828,) after the meeting had sat until near eleven o'clock at night, the Yearly Meeting closed.

Fourth-day, this being the day when the monthly meeting for New York is held, as no separation had taken place in that meeting, Friends proceeded to their meeting-house, where the monthly meeting is usually held ; after the meeting had sat about an hour, one of the separatists proposed the meeting should go to business, and Friends with the separatists, retired to the basement-story as heretofore. Great excitement having taken place in the minds of the young people who had gone off from the Society, on the occurrence of this monthly meeting, they gave a very general attendance. The meeting for discipline being opened, the clerk of the Yearly Meeting of Friends of New York laid on the table extracts from their Yearly Meeting ; the clerk of the monthly meeting, who is in connexion with the separatists, laid on the table also extracts from the Yearly Meeting of the separatists, and contended for the reading the extracts from their Yearly Meeting, in which he was warmly supported by their body, but Friends maintained their testimony against the propriety of such a step. After Friends had passed through a time of sore exercise, and the determination being manifested on the part of the separatists to have the extracts from their Yearly Meeting read, it was proposed to adjourn the monthly meeting ; and such Friends as could not favour the disorderly proceedings, which the meeting had manifested a determination to pursue, were requested to retire to the back part of the meeting-house, and appoint a clerk for the day, and then conclude upon a place to adjourn to ; this measure was warmly opposed by the separatists, but Friends retired to the back part of the meeting-house, where, being partly accommodated with seats, and getting into as much quiet as the nature of their situation would allow, they appointed a clerk, and concluded upon adjourning to Rose-street meeting-house at ten on Sixth-day morning. This step being taken, it evidently wrought such a change in the countenances of the suffering members of this monthly meeting as cannot well be set forth in words ; thus another day of trial, in anticipation dreaded by not a few, was, in adorable mercy, passed over.

I had been looking towards Flushing monthly meeting to-morrow, but my bodily strength appeared so much exhausted by long sittings and continual exercise of mind, that I had concluded I must give up the thoughts of such an

attempt; but as I found I could not get comfortably from under the weight of it, I requested my companion to be in readiness, and we proceeded accordingly. My mind by this time had become a little seasoned to bear these tumults, which I again looked for at Flushing. It was expected there would be a part of a committee of the separatists' Yearly Meeting, both men and women, in attendance; at this monthly meeting, the clerk of the Yearly Meeting of Friends of New York laid on the clerk's table the extracts from that Yearly Meeting. Extracts from the Yearly Meeting of the separatists were also laid on the clerk's table, with an epistle from that Yearly Meeting. This produced the like disorder which took place in the monthly meeting of New York, but Friends were preserved in quiet, amidst all the abusive language and provocation they received from some of the members of the monthly meeting and the committee of the separatists. Endeavours were used by the separatists to prevent those who were strangers speaking in support of the order and discipline of the Society; after the minds of Friends had been thus exercised for about two hours, in support of their right to have the extracts from the Yearly Meeting of Friends read in their monthly meeting, and the determined opposition manifest to it by the separatists and their committee, calling the Yearly Meeting of Friends a spurious Yearly Meeting, and one they could not own, it appeared the best way to suffer those who denied their allegiance to the Yearly Meeting of Friends in New York to go on with their business, and for Friends to sit quiet and not take any active part therein, the clerk of the monthly meeting being with the separatists. The separatists proceeded to business; a deputation came in from the women's meeting, informing men Friends of the trying situation they were placed in, by divers females being present who had no right to sit that meeting, and who would not withdraw. On which the women Friends were informed, the men Friends had concluded to remain in the meeting-house and transact the business of the monthly meeting. Some of the separatists objected to leave Friends in possession of the meeting-house, for this purpose, but this not being generally persisted in, they accordingly left Friends in the house alone, the clerk taking away with him the books and papers belonging to the monthly meeting. The women Friends then came into the men's meeting to say, the women separatists had finished their business, but were determined not to quit the meeting-house whilst the women Friends were there. The men's business being nearly finished, they were informed to that effect, and that the men would then give up their house to them to transact their business in; the women therefore took possession of it. Thus closed this trying day; trying, not only as it respected the difficulties Friends had to meet with, but as it respected such well-disposed

individuals whose minds had been wrought upon, either from the affectionate part overpowering their better judgment, or by being argued out of it, and had united themselves to this body.

Sixth-day morning, we returned to New York, and at the time of the adjournment of the monthly meeting went to Rose-street. Although some Friends had waited on the property committee, requesting the use of the house to accommodate the adjournment of the monthly meeting, the doors were locked against them; men and women continued to collect in the street until we formed a considerable company. Friends were preserved, under their trying circumstances, in the quiet, and from much conversation; some aged and infirm females taking their seats on the steps of the houses opposite to the meeting-house, appeared to excite attention: after waiting a considerable time beyond the hour when Friends were to have sat down to business, as no entrance into the house was allowed, the gates continuing to be kept locked, we quietly moved on in a body to the Medical College in Duane-street, to hold the adjournment of the monthly meeting.

Seventh-day, (7th of 6th mo. 1828,) in a very feeble state of body, I left New York and rode to Rahway, where I was again kindly received by Robert Bowns and his family. I could gladly have yielded to more indulgence than has been common with me since I left my own comfortable home, but there was no way for me but to proceed on my journey.

First-day morning, I found it hard work to prepare for meeting, and had I given way, I should have concluded I could not sit meeting this day; but this I found would not bring peace to my own mind, nor would it be likely to secure for me a fresh supply of that help I should stand in need of, in order to my getting comfortably through the journey I had before me; I therefore resolved to do my best. Whilst I was on my feet in communication, one plain-looking man left the meeting-house, and I expected no other but his example would have been followed by others; but this was not the case: it proved a day of sore conflict to my mind, yet in that the unruly spirits were thus made subject, and were induced to remain in the meeting-house and hear what I had to offer to them in the line of the ministry, I was made thankful; as well as in believing my friends were not dissatisfied with this day's work thus far. Rode this night to our friend David Clark's, at Stoneybrook, a distance of nearly thirty miles. I felt greatly exhausted when we reached the end of our journey; but was comforted in my mind, I had not done as my inclination would have prompted me to have done, and passed by Rahway meeting.

Second-day, we reached my comfortable home at Philadelphia; here I received the welcome intelligence, that my kind friend James Emlen had given up to be my companion in the journey before me, which was not a little cheering to my tried

mind, under the present difficulties that exist in finding suitable companions who are able to leave home for any length of time.

Fourth-day I reached Evesham, and attended the select quarterly meeting of Haddonfield: I felt well satisfied in sitting down once more with the few Friends of this meeting, who remain attached to the ancient order of our religious Society.

Fifth-day, attended the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society: Friends were obliged to meet men and women apart, with the shutters closed, to avoid the interruptions they had experienced from those who had no right to sit these meetings. In this quarterly meeting a desire appears to prevail that the discipline may be supported, and gospel order maintained in all their meetings: after the meeting closed I returned to Philadelphia, to prepare for my journey in prospect. On my way across the Delaware in the steam-boat, a large company of separatists were on board, who had been to attend their quarterly meeting at Haddonfield. Friends having refused to open the meeting-house to them, they had obtained forcible entrance: some of them in a loud tone of voice, evidently for me to hear, boasted what a comfortable quarterly meeting they had, which led me to query in my own mind, how could that be, under the circumstances in which they had gained admittance into the house to hold that quarterly meeting; but silence appearing best for me, I observed it.

Sixth-day; my bodily debility so increased, it was found necessary I should get into the country; I went out accordingly to the house of my kind friend Israel Morris.

First-day, attended Merion meeting, which was held in a school-house, the meeting-house being occupied by the separatists: our company was not very small; it proved a quiet, and I believe, a comfortable meeting.

Third-day, 17th of 6th mo., accompanied by my kind friend Israel Morris, I rode to Haverford, and attended their week-day meeting; the separatists having the controul of the meeting-house, had changed the day of holding the week-day meeting, and locked the meeting-house against Friends on the usual day of meeting; in consequence of which, I was informed by a Friend of the meeting, they met for about two months at the gates of the meeting-house yard, on the day for holding their mid-week meeting, and sitting in their carriages, [waggon, &c.] they held their meetings in that way. A private house being empty in the neighbourhood, Friends have since held all their meetings there. I felt well satisfied in sitting down with the little company I found here.

Fifth-day morning, I left my friend I. Morris's, much improved in my strength, and proceeded to Middle-town, to attend the preparative meeting. Friends here have separated as re-

spects meetings for discipline, but still meet with the Hicksites in meetings for worship: when the preparative meeting was opened, a young man, one of the separatists' party, remaining in the meeting, was requested to withdraw, before Friends proceeded with the business; but this he positively refused to do, and after a considerable exercise of patience on the part of Friends, the meeting was adjourned to a private house. Men and women united in considering the subject of a separation in meetings for worship: on going into the subject, a fear prevailed in some minds, lest Friends should become weary of suffering, and by this means get from under these trials before the right time; some acknowledging, that, trying as their situation in these meetings for worship had been, yet they would rather endure these sufferings longer, than that the meeting should take any premature steps for relief: it proved, I believe, a humbling time to most. A committee was proposed of men and women Friends, to take the subject under consideration, and report to the preparative meeting; and Friends separated under an evidence that the step they had taken thus far, was owned by Divine goodness; and they believed the time was not very distant, when way would clearly open for their release. Friends were not much longer tried by being obliged to meet with this unchristian-like company; for shortly after the subject of a separation had been considered by Friends, the separatists themselves prepared the way for Friends' release. At one of their week-day meetings, before the meeting had sat its usual time, the disaffected part of the meeting rose up in a body, and left the house with a view of breaking up the meeting, but Friends quietly kept their seats; and when they broke up the meeting, an elder reported, that a visit had been made him by one of the separatists on behalf of the whole, telling him they should no longer submit to his breaking up the meeting.

First-day morning, attended meeting at New Town: the opposing spirit was so chained down, although what I had to offer amongst them was such, that I looked for no other than many would leave the meeting, yet all kept their seats; after meeting, two women Friends, who had been drawn away by the separatists, came to a member of the meeting, melted into tears, saying, "We could acknowledge to the whole truth of what the aged Friend had to offer in the meeting, and wish our love to be remembered to the dear old man." I mention not these things as taking any thing to myself, but from a sense of Divine mercy, in these times of treading down, in permitting these little earnest to be in this way dispensed of that better inheritance, if a holding out unto the end in the way of well doing and the daily cross, is but in faith and faithfulness experienced.

Fifth-day, attended Middle-town week-day meeting, and the day following Chichester meeting, which was small, but still and comfortable.

First-day, attended Stanton meeting, which consisted very much of young people; it was pleasant to observe the quiet and order that prevailed; although it was evidently to be felt, that the life of religion was at a very low ebb in this meeting. I felt satisfied I had yielded to come and sit down with this company: I was told it was the most quiet meeting that had been known at Stanton for a long time, there being some very bitter spirits amongst them. We returned to Wilmington in the evening.

Second-day, Friends held their monthly meeting here; several of the quarterly meeting's committee gave their attendance: Friends believing it would be to advantage to meet separately, in a meeting for worship capacity, from those who had seceded, a committee was appointed to do the needful in effecting it. I rejoiced that this step was about to be taken, not doubting but that it would prove one means of their being better qualified to deal with their delinquent members, some of whose cases they had now taken up. After meeting I rode to Concord, and was kindly received by Nathan Sharpless.

Third-day, 1st of 7th mo. attended monthly meeting here; the business of the meeting chiefly consisted in attending to cases of delinquency, on account of the separation which had taken place in the meeting.

Fourth-day, attended the monthly meeting for West Chester. The meeting was occupied in the consideration of a separation in meetings for worship; a committee was appointed to consider the subject, and, if way opened for it, to propose measures for their relief. The cases of their delinquent members also occupied much time. Friends appeared to move along in much harmony. Fifth-day, returned to Philadelphia.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SEVENTH-DAY, (5th of 7th mo. 1828,) my kind friend James Em-
len and myself took our departure, for our intended visit to Ohio.
First-day, attended Plymouth meeting, held at the house of Han-
nah Williams. Here we met with from sixty to seventy Friends,
many young people, whose countenances I thought denoted they
were under the preparing Hand for usefulness in the Society.

On our way towards Sadsbury, we understood Elias Hicks was
before us, and had been holding a large meeting in an orchard.
Falling in company with a serious Episcopalian, who had been at
the meeting, I queried with him, was he satisfied with the doctrine
he had heard? to which he replied, "His doctrine will not do for
me; he cries down all laws, both moral and Divine; if people re-
ceive his doctrines, I should not be safe out of my house in the
evening, nor in my bed at night." Having some pamphlets, and
the declaration printed by the meeting for sufferings in Phila-
delphia, in which the doctrines of Friends are contrasted with
those of E. Hicks, by extracts taken from his printed sermons, I
gave him some for distribution, to wipe away any reproach that
might attach to the Society, in consequence of any sentiments
advanced, which he appeared gladly to accept.

Third-day, attended monthly meeting at Lampeter; it being
harvest-time, I was told the meeting was thinly attended. My
mind had been early in the meeting brought under exercise for
service, but my faith was at such a very low ebb, it was not until
the meeting had sat a very long time, that I had strength to stand
up and endeavour to cast off that which I believed I was commis-
sioned with. The meeting for discipline was to me a very trying
one; fear and dismay evidently prevailed in the minds of the
few well-concerned Friends who were left in the meeting, to the
hinderance of their coming forward in the right exercise of the
discipline: most of the overseers being gone with the separatists,
I requested the meeting to be willing to turn its attention to the
subject of overseers, and try to settle down into quiet; and then I
believed truth would point out the necessity of a few Friends
being nominated to bring into the meeting the names of the

most suitable Friends amongst them, to fill up the vacancy in the number of overseers in both meetings. Although there was a disposition manifested in some to put off taking this step a little longer, yet the meeting went into a nomination which it appeared was a relief to some minds. It was known to Friends of this meeting, that E. Hicks was at Columbia meeting-house, where those who had separated from Friends in this meeting were holding their monthly meeting, and that E. Hicks intended having a meeting in Friends' meeting-house here. This circumstance appeared to bring some of the members of this meeting under difficulty how they should proceed in the case; as it appeared all the trustees of this meeting-house were with Friends, I thought it was right for me to encourage them to be faithful and do their duty, by warning the door-keeper against opening the house on his or his party's request, whereby, should the door-keeper be prevailed upon to open the house for E. Hicks, Friends would be clear. After meeting we rode to Lancaster, and took up our abode for the night at the house of one of the judges of the supreme court, by whom we were kindly cared for.

We proceeded by Abbot's Town to Chambersburgh. When opportunity was afforded in passing through the different towns and villages, I endeavoured to obtain an interview with the preachers and serious members of the different denominations of professing Christians, with whom I left a number of the Declaration and other pamphlets printed by the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia: it appeared as I went along, that the principles of E. Hicks were known, and great opposition to them was manifested. As it was understood he was to take this same route, I felt it required of me to inform people thereof, that they might not be taken by surprise should a request be made by his party for the use of any of their meeting-houses in the name of Friends.

At two places where we stopped, I met with some serious individuals, with whom I left some of the Declaration and pamphlets; they appeared to receive them gladly, saying they had heard of E. Hicks, and the dangerous doctrines he was endeavouring to propagate. We had hoped to reach Redstone on First-day, but this was not practicable. On inquiry, we found there was a settlement of Friends near Bedford, a distance we could comfortably reach by Seventh-day night; but on further information, it appeared that this meeting was a part of Baltimore Yearly Meeting, which involved me in some serious considerations, not knowing but it might be a part of the separatists' Yearly Meeting of Baltimore; and yet how to dispose of ourselves on First-day I could not see: I therefore found it best for the present to leave this subject, hoping some way would more clearly open for us when we reached Bedford. Our journey to-day was over a very mountainous country; the day was clear and the scenery fine; but, to me, travelling on a road unprotected on

either side above the vast precipices we had to travel near the edge of for many miles, deprived me of that enjoyment which I might have experienced.

Seventh-day, we reached Bedford in the evening. On our entering the town, my mind was again turned to the subject of how we should be disposed of to-morrow. On a sudden I espied a Friend standing at the tavern-door we were making towards, and to my agreeable surprise it proved to be our kind friend Israel Morris, of Philadelphia, here on business, who we found had been making some inquiry of the tavern-keeper, relative to the state of Dunning's Creek meeting, near this place; by which it appeared that the doctrines of E. Hicks had not made much if any way amongst the members of that meeting, so as openly to manifest they were carried away with them.

First-day, a very heavy storm of rain, thunder and lightning came on early this morning; this presented a very discouraging prospect to my mind, when looking towards attending Dunning's Creek meeting, for the distance, we were told, was ten miles, and a cross-country road; I had already experienced the difficulty of travelling these cross-country roads,—the weather also looked very uncertain; but I found I must not look at these discouragements, but be willing to do our best to reach the meeting in due time. We accordingly proceeded, accompanied by our kind friend I. Morris, allowing ourselves nearly three hours for our journey, but which we found to be time little enough for the undertaking, as the distance exceeded what had been stated to us, and the roads were so stony and dangerous, that my companion expected twice we could not escape being turned over. When we reached the meeting-house, Friends were pretty generally gathered. Our thus unseasonably coming into the meeting calling for some apology, for example's sake, I informed the meeting how we had been put to difficulties to get along as we did. When the meeting closed, it appeared our visit was cordially received by most. I distributed amongst them some of the Declaration and other pamphlets, printed by the meeting for sufferings of Philadelphia, which appeared to be well received. Our kind friend Thomas Bower, with others, inviting us to take our dinner with them, we accepted his invitation: he proposed, as we had concluded to get on our way this afternoon, to pilot us into the high-road again. His services we found of great advantage to us, the way to the high-road being very intricate, and at times bad to travel upon; and after a day of both exercise of mind and great bodily fatigue, we were favoured to reach a comfortable tavern, about twelve miles from Bedford, on our way to Ohio.

The next day, we proceeded on our journey, and ascended the Alleghany Mountains. Fourth-day, after having waters to ford, and roads to travel so washed by the rains as to make it at times

dangerous, we were favoured to reach Brown's Ville, the first settlement of Friends we met since we left Dunning's Creek; we took up our abode with my kind countryman David Binns.

Fifth-day morning, we crossed the river, and rode to West Land, where we attended meeting. The demeanour of many of those assembled more comported with the conduct of spectators met to hear a lecture, than people professedly met together with hearts devoted and turned inward to the Lord: I durst do no other than endeavour to lay before them the offensive manner in which they were thus placing themselves before the Almighty. As far as outward observation went, it did not appear that what was thus offered was wholly rejected. After the meeting for worship closed, the preparative meeting was held; the queries and the answers brought in by the overseers were read, but very little time was allowed for the consideration of them. The clerk who managed the business of the meeting, conducted it in a very off-hand way, manifesting a disposition opposed to any interference: the few solid members of this meeting claimed the sympathy of their friends, as a great part of the meeting were prepared to unite with the separatists when an opportunity offered for it. Our minds were again brought under difficulty to know where to shelter ourselves, and escape the habitations of those whom the leprosy of unsound principles had taken hold of: a member of the meeting inviting us to his house, we accepted his invitation, and were made truly thankful to feel ourselves safely cared for.

First-day, we attended meeting at Pike-run: the meeting-house having been burnt down, and such being the divided state of this meeting in consequence of unsound principles, a new meeting-house had not been erected; the meeting was held in a cooper's shop. I found it hard work faithfully to acquit myself in this meeting; but, as far as I was favoured so to do, I had reason to hope the minds of sound Friends were much relieved. After I had taken my seat, I was constrained to rise again, and press upon Friends the necessity of being careful to make a right use of our time on the First-day of the week; to endeavour as much as possible to close our worldly concerns on the seventh day of the week, that nothing but acts of necessity might occupy our attention on the First-day, and that we might not by any thing be rendered unfit for the duties of religious worship; and I exhorted Friends to restrain their children from wandering about on First-day afternoon. After meeting, I was informed there was a member of Society present, who had been holding meetings round about the neighbourhood, for the very purpose of disseminating E. Hicks's doctrines on this head, protesting against the superstitious conduct of religious professors, in setting apart the First-day of the week for religious purposes. Such was the low state of things in this meeting, it appeared, on inquiry, no notice had

been taken of the conduct of this individual. In the afternoon we made a visit to a young couple ; the father of one of them is a decided Hicksite. I had no more in view when I entered their house, than a social visit ; but feeling my mind brought under religious exercise, whilst others were engaged in conversation, I waited for a suitable opportunity to claim their attention. I found I was not alone in believing a door was opened in the minds of the young people to receive the word of exhortation and encouragement given me for them. We returned to Westland, and took up our abode at our kind friend, George Smith's.

Fifth-day, it was understood that notice had been very widely circulated, that E. Hicks was to be at this monthly meeting, the neighbourhood having for many years been noted as a place where Deism greatly predominated. On coming in sight of the meeting-house, although the meeting-time had not as yet quite arrived, the crowd assembled on the outside of the house awaiting his coming, was very great ; when he entered the meeting-house, the crowd of members of our Society, and others that followed him in, filled every vacant seat. He very soon stood up to speak ; in the course of what he delivered, he denied the miraculous conception of Christ, saying, he did not become the Son of God until the time when he was baptized of John ; he protested also against the proper observance of the First-day of the week, encouraging the assembly to be satisfied with attending their place of worship on a First-day morning, and that then it would be lawful for them to devote the remainder of the day to labour and other worldly concerns ; also protesting against the laws of the United States of America, for compelling its inhabitants to observe one day in seven, as a day of rest from the concerns of this world. Feeling myself called upon to clear our religious Society from holding such anti-christian principles as had been thus asserted by E. Hicks, I stood up, and as ability was afforded, endeavoured to remove from the minds of those serious individuals who might be present, any unfavourable impressions that had been made respecting the Society of Friends, in consequence of the doctrines which E. H. had been holding forth on the subject of the miraculous conception, the divinity of Christ, and the proper observance of the First-day ; informing the assembly that the doctrines which had been now advanced were not the doctrines of the Society of Friends, but altogether at variance with the principles which they hold on these important subjects ; inasmuch as no society of professing Christians were more tenacious in the support of a firm belief in the miraculous conception, the divinity of Christ, and a proper attention to the First-day of the week than the sound members of our religious Society ; and that I conceived it to be a great blessing to mankind that one day in seven was thus set apart for religious purposes ; that if the United

States were to repeal this law, requiring the observance of one day in seven for religious purposes, it would be a great injury to the people at large; that the sound members of our religious Society considered it a duty incumbent on them to avoid all unnecessary attention to worldly concerns on the First-day of the week, endeavouring after a proper observance of the day by attending our religious meetings, and devoting the remainder of the day to retirement, reading, and conversation suitable to the occasion of the day. On which E. Hicks again stood up, and declared Robert Barclay was one in sentiment with him, and that our Friends in the beginning of our religious Society, after they had attended their meetings, devoted the remainder of the First-day to labour, and some of them suffered imprisonment for their so doing. After E. Hicks sat down, I felt it safest for me to add, if any of our Friends thus suffered, it was for doing acts of necessity, which the laws of God allow, and not that they followed their callings as on another day of the week. To this he made no further reply, having nothing to support him in these his assertions, but a solitary instance in Sewel's History, of a Friend, who was a shoemaker by trade, and had promised a pair of shoes to his customer by First-day, and could not perform his promise without setting to work at them until past twelve o'clock on Seventh-day night, who by an ill-disposed neighbour was informed against for his so doing, and imprisoned. I recommended the audience to apply to the sound members of our religious Society for the Declaration printed by the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia, where they would find the doctrines of the Society set forth, and contrasted with those held by E. Hicks: and here the meeting closed.

First-day, we proceeded to Redstone: a report had been sent abroad, that Elias Hicks was to be at this meeting to-day; and before we reached the meeting-house, the crowd standing outside of it made me sad, having no desire to sit another meeting with E. H. unless an improvement should, in adorable mercy, take place in his religious principles. When he entered the meeting-house, this train of people came in after him, until the house was filled, and many were obliged to remain on the outside. Believing I was called upon early in the meeting to say a few words, I stood up with nearly these expressions, "The law came by Moses, but the comers to it were not made perfect; yet it proved to such as received it aright, the bringing in of a better hope, by leading them to that grace and truth that came by Jesus Christ." After which E. Hicks arose, and it was evident, I believe, to Friends as well as myself, his power of expression did not rise to that height of opposition as to overturn these truths of the gospel I believed I was called upon to declare.

Third-day, attended the select meeting of elders; there being no minister belonging to this preparative meeting, it was sorrow-

ful to observe the countenance given to E. Hicks in this meeting by nearly all its members.

Fourth-day, the monthly meeting was held. A Friend from Ohio Yearly Meeting stood up in the meeting for worship, and proved, by a variety of scripture passages, the necessity of our experiencing salvation through Jesus Christ our Lord, who was crucified without the gates of Jerusalem. After which E. Hicks stood up, and endeavoured, by twisting and turning texts of scripture every way his inventive brain was capable of, to lay waste what had been thus offered. I found I durst not do otherwise than declare against the unsound principles which he had been advancing, and which he charged the Society with holding from the beginning; I likewise felt myself called upon to expose his presuming to impose himself upon the public, as he was doing, as a minister in unity in our religious Society; adding, that so far from the sound members of our religious Society having unity with his doctrines and him as a minister, they had in the different Yearly Meetings publicly protested against him as a minister, and the doctrines he professes to hold. I recommended the audience not to depend wholly on my report, but to apply to the sound members in the neighbourhood for a pamphlet, entitled "A Declaration," &c. printed by the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia, in which they would find the doctrines of the Society contrasted with those of E. Hicks, and then to judge for themselves. Here this matter ended: the meeting for discipline commenced; E. H. produced his minutes from the monthly and quarterly meetings, informing the meeting he was a member of the oldest monthly meeting on the continent of America, established by George Fox, and which had continued a monthly meeting of Friends to this present time. Observing a disposition in most of the members of the meeting to have these minutes read in the meeting, I proposed to the meeting to consider how far with propriety they could read them; after their meeting for sufferings had given forth a testimony against the doctrines of E. H.; I informed the monthly meeting, the minutes he had produced to the meeting were not regular, not being signed by the clerk of the women's quarterly meeting, as the discipline of New York Yearly Meeting requires, the clerk of the women's quarterly meeting being sound with Friends, which was not the case with the clerks of either the men's-monthly or quarterly meeting. But a determination to read his minutes being manifested, Friends were obliged to submit: after meeting we rode to Providence.

Fifth-day, attended monthly meeting here; this meeting is small. We were comforted, in sitting with this little company, in observing by a minute on their book the care they manifested to prevent this evil seed, which had been spreading in the Society, from getting into their borders; and that they had by minute displaced

one of their overseers on account of his having attached himself to the Hicksite party : in the afternoon we rode to Redstone, and next day to Westland.

Seventh day, the quarterly meeting for the more general concerns of the Society commenced : notice had been circulated, we were informed, many miles round the country, that E. H. was to be at this quarterly meeting. At an early hour the house was crowded ; E. H. took up most of the time of the meeting, endeavouring to overturn various Scripture testimonies which are given in confirmation of the divinity of Christ, and that sure foundation on which the holy men of old built their hopes of an eternal rest. I durst not do otherwise, before the meeting separated, than expose E. H. as an impostor, in attempting, as he did, to impose himself upon the public as a minister in unity with the Society of Friends ; the Society having by a printed document declared against his doctrines and him as an approved minister. The meeting then proceeded to business ; our certificates were produced, E. H. and his companion produced theirs also ; after they had been read, a proposal was made, that these certificates should be entered on minute ; I informed the meeting if I might have a choice, I would rather the minuting of my certificate was omitted, if the certificate of E. Hicks was to be minuted also, as I considered the meeting, under the circumstances in which he stood, could not, with any propriety, minute his certificates. Much time was spent on this subject. E. H.'s party striving hard to have his certificate minuted on the quarterly meeting books ; but not effecting their purpose, this disappointment appeared to rouse E. Hicks and his attendant, who laid a complaint against me and my companion before the quarterly meeting ; in which his party united, and called out to the elders and overseers to take charge of us, urging our being dealt with for having broken the discipline. I informed the meeting I was willing to meet the elders and overseers generally, but not a committee of them, having seen for myself how much this part of the meeting were partizans with E. H., as some of the elders had been furnishing him with barns, fitting them up for holding his meetings in, and giving notice of the same ; I further added, they must produce their books of discipline : it was proposed, that we should meet at the close of the meeting to-morrow.

First-day, 3d of 8th mo., attended Westland meeting, which was crowded to an extreme. E. Hicks stood up, made a very lengthy communication, saying, the second coming of Christ, that had been spoken of, was that same power that delivered the children of Israel formerly, and not that same Jesus who suffered without the gates of Jerusalem ; endeavouring also, as far as words could go, to lessen the value of the sacred writings, and, in a fawning way, took his leave of the congregation. I had made

up my mind before I came to meeting, if any thing E. Hicks should offer called forth from me the necessity of any reply, rather to be willing to suffer by keeping silence than have to contend ; but I durst not keep my resolution, and suffer the attempts he had made, to invalidate the truths of the gospel, to pass unnoticed : on my standing up, E. H.'s party rushed out of the house in a body, many of those, not in profession with Friends, following their example ; on which I requested the meeting to keep quiet, and those who were on their feet took their seats quietly again until it closed. After meeting we met the elders and overseers ; I told them, if the cause of our coming together was traced to its foundation, it would be found it was the elders and overseers that had broken the discipline, by countenancing and encouraging E. Hicks's giving notice of his meeting, and providing places for him to hold meetings in, in violation of the judgment of the meeting for sufferings of their Yearly Meeting, which meeting had testified against his doctrines. I requested their rules of discipline to be read, by which they intended to criminate us ; which being done, Friends told the Hicksite party these rules did not apply to us, for we had not opposed E. Hicks whilst speaking. After they had striven hard to criminate us, and found they could not effect their purpose, they left us and Friends in the meeting-house, and withdrew disappointed, as some of their countenances manifested : thus Truth triumphed to the rejoicing of the few sound members of this quarterly meeting. This evening we reached Washington. As I felt it laid upon me to caution the inhabitants of this place against E Hicks's imposing himself upon them as a minister in unity with Friends, and as it was expected he was coming here in his way to Mount Pleasant in Ohio, I went for this purpose to the residence of the head of the college, who is a preacher amongst the society of Methodists, and who was as I found acquainted with the unsoundness of E. Hicks's doctrine : I presented him with some of the Declarations of the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia, and extracts on the divinity of Christ, which appeared to be gladly received. The retrospect of this day's work was cause of humble thankfulness.

Second-day morning, we proceeded on our journey ; crossed the Ohio river. On my landing on the other side, the woman at the ferry told me, she supposed I was E. Hicks, who she said it was reported was on his way to Ohio ; I found she had some knowledge of his principles by her manner of protesting against them ; she kept a tavern, and I left with her one of the Declarations, requesting her to circulate it amongst her neighbours. It appeared that all professing with Friends in this valley had lately gone off with the separatists, except the Friend and his wife with whom I lodged ; two zealous preachers of the Hicksites, who

once stood well with Friends as approved ministers, had been in this neighbourhood industriously sowing the seeds of disaffection.

Third-day, we rode to Middletown, and were kindly cared for by Samuel Boulton ; attended their select meeting. Here we met with a little company of simple honest-hearted Friends, the disaffection not having obtained any footing in this department of the monthly meeting ; we were much comforted in sitting with them, although we found they were in trouble, but not wholly cast down, —perplexed, but not dismayed. The said two zealous advocates for the principles of E. Hicks, had proposed to the disaffected members of the monthly meeting holding a meeting of conference with them ; these meetings of conference are for the purpose of laying down their plans to annoy Friends in their meetings for discipline, by encouraging persons who have lost their membership, or are under dealing by the monthly meeting, to remain in the meeting-house when the business is entered upon, in order that they may worry Friends out of their meeting-houses.

Fifth-day, attended the monthly meeting : when the meeting for discipline was opened, it being known to Friends that there were in the meeting divers individuals who had no claim to sit in the monthly meeting, they were repeatedly requested to withdraw ; which they refused to do ; one of their party informed the meeting of their intention to hold a new monthly meeting in the woods, if Friends would not allow them the use of the meeting-house, and to call it Middle Town monthly meeting : another of their party proposed to Friends an amicable settlement about the property of the monthly meeting, that they should have an equal interest in the meeting-house with Friends, and that Friends should hold their monthly meeting on one day of the week, and they would hold theirs on a different day. Friends having the controul of the meeting-house, the door-keeper being with them, the separatists could have no power over it, (except, as has been the case in other places,) they broke the meeting-house open, and took off the locks, and put on new ones of their own. The disaffected part of the meeting, and such as had no claim to sit in the meeting, continuing to manifest a determination not to leave the house ; and as the quarterly meeting was so near as not to allow of a convenient adjournment to answer the queries and appoint representatives, rather than resort to violent measures to clear the house of such as had no claim to sit the monthly meeting, it was concluded to go on with such of the business as concerned the quarterly meeting, and other business requiring to be early attended to. I felt it required of me to stand up and say, a snare had been laid for Friends, and if they did not take care they would be caught in it : a proposal had been made for a compromise, but no com-

promise must be entered into by Friends of that meeting with those who chose to separate from them, nor must they allow them to hold a separate monthly meeting in their meeting-house ; and as to what had been said about Friends driving them into the woods to hold their monthly meetings, and thereby exposing their delicate women to danger of suffering in their health, that was an artifice. Various cases of delinquency for separation were brought forward, and testimonies of denial issued : Friends being determined to go on with their business, and the separatists finding that if they persisted remaining in the house till Friends had finished, there was no prospect of their having daylight to hold their new monthly meeting, rose up in a body and left the house. Going into a wood that was near, they raised their voices to such a high pitch, in preaching, praying, and transacting their matters, that they were distinctly heard by us ; but Friends, endeavouring to keep in the quiet, were enabled to go on with their business ; and this day of storm closed with feelings of gratitude to the Almighty, who had thus in mercy made a way for Friends, where no way appeared at all likely, for them to get through the concerns of the monthly meeting to satisfaction.

Some Friends at West-land, who made a part of the conference of elders and overseers, being aware that we had a prospect of being at this quarterly meeting, and that E. Hicks and his companions also intended to be there, in order to refute any misrepresentation that might get abroad relative to that conference, forwarded to a Friend of this quarterly meeting the following statement, of which he furnished us with a copy :—

“ Feeling much sympathy for our dear friend T. Shillitoe, and his companion James Emblen, who, we are informed, are going on to your quarterly meeting, we thought it our duty to say, that their company and gospel labours have been acceptable and satisfactory to us. Elias Hicks has also appointed and attended a number of meetings within the compass of our quarterly meeting, which has produced great disorder and confusion, T. S. and J. E., feeling it their duty to attend several of our meetings where he was, and not only to detect his doctrine, but to give such information to the audience, as had a tendency to mar his prospects to such a degree, that he and his partisans were much exasperated against them ; and yesterday, in our quarterly meeting for discipline, when the minuting of E. Hicks’s certificate was rejected by a number of Friends, on the ground that it had not the signature of the clerk of the women’s meeting of his own quarterly meeting, (which their discipline required,) and further, that his ministry had been disapproved by his own Yearly Meeting, Elias, in reply to something Thomas had said, rose and informed

the meeting, that what that Friend said was false. E. Hicks, his companion, and their followers carried their point so far, in accusing our said Friends with a breach of discipline, for opposing a minister in his preaching, (though they did not oppose him whilst on his feet,) that they entered a complaint in the course of the meeting against them, to the elders and overseers. Our said Friends cheerfully consented to meet them, if the elders and overseers were all present, with a book of discipline. No doubt but their intention was to prevent them from having any further opportunity of exposing their leader. Most of the elders and overseers convened this afternoon, had a hearing in the presence of Thomas and James, (Elias not present,) and with all the ingenuity of such as favoured the separatists, they failed in their attempt. We therefore hope that no misrepresentation of the case whatsoever may have place with you, believing you are aware that many stratagems are made use of, in the disturbed state of our Society, to carry points. After consulting together, we felt best satisfied to give you the foregoing brief information, craving your sympathy, protection, and brotherly regard for them, believing them to be vessels for the Master's use."

[Signed by five Friends.]

Information being received by some Friends of this quarterly meeting, that Elias Hicks was in the neighbourhood, intending to be at the quarterly meeting, this being the day when the select quarterly meeting was to be held, Friends consulted together, and concluded it would be best to keep the doors of the meeting-house locked until the time for the meeting's gathering was fully come, and then for Friends to proceed in company with the Friend who had the key. On our reaching the meeting-house, Elias Hicks and his companion were waiting for admittance, two Friends of the meeting informed them they could not be allowed to sit that meeting: as Friends persisted in this determination, after some time they left the meeting-house, and one of their party in Salem furnishing them with a school-house, there they held their select quarterly meeting. In the afternoon we attended part of a committee of the meeting for sufferings, appointed to assist the quarterly meetings, as it was known, in addition to the separatists of this quarterly meeting, others of the like description were come from a distance, to aid them in their designs of sitting the quarterly meeting. This afforded Friends an opportunity of conferring together, relative to what was best to be done to preserve quiet in the quarterly meeting. It was concluded safest at this time to meet with shutters closed, and not, as heretofore, have a public meeting, there being door-keepers ap-

pointed by the different monthly meetings to preserve the meeting select. The subject of the meeting on First-day also claimed attention; it having been notified that E. Hicks was to be at that meeting, a great crowd of people was expected. It was concluded it would be advisable that a few Friends should wait upon E. Hicks, and inform him it was the determination of Friends, if he came to the meeting on First-day morning, and attempted to stand up and preach, to expose him to the audience, by informing them what was the situation he stood in amongst Friends. This visit to him had the desired effect, so far as it respected Friends being permitted to hold all their meetings in quiet. His party, finding there was no place for them in Friends' meeting-house, made additions to the school-house, where their First-day and quarterly meeting, and one or more public meetings were held.

Seventh-day, the quarterly meeting assembled, which was largely attended by Friends, and acknowledged to have been the most quiet and comfortable quarterly meeting that had been known for many years.

First-day morning, we attended Springfield meeting, about five miles from Salem, in which I believe the Friends of the meeting considered I had good service.

Second-day morning, we rode to New Garden; the separatists having possession of the meeting-house, and books and papers of the quarterly meeting, Friends expected to be shut out of the meeting-house. The time for holding the select quarterly meeting being come, we proceeded to the meeting-house, and finding the doors open, Friends took their seats. After the meeting for business was opened, Friends were informed there were four individuals present who had been members of the select meeting, some of whom now stood disowned by the monthly meeting, of which they had been members, and others of them were also under dealing; they were therefore requested to leave the meeting; but this not having the desired effect, a minute was made to adjourn into the women's apartment, when one of the intruders informed Friends they would not be admitted into that part of the house. Two Friends being requested to try the different doors into the women's house, they reported the doors were all made fast: Friends then adjourned to an old meeting-house near, which had been long out of use, a mere shell; in case of need, some Friends had provided a few rough forms for their accommodation. The business of the select quarterly meeting was quietly gone through: when the meeting closed, Friends' minds were not a little agitated about the quarterly meeting on the morrow, although it was not known to Friends that E. Hicks had arrived, yet notice had been given a month before, that he was to be at this quarterly meeting, and it had also been given out at their meeting

at Salem. From various reports in circulation, it appeared E. Hicks's visit to the different meetings belonging to this Yearly Meeting, is not favourable to him and his followers, having a tendency to confirm the minds of the serious part of professing Christians of different religious denominations, that the charge of his holding deistical doctrines is correct.

Fourth-day morning, one hour before the time for the meeting's gathering, the company of separatists, and those who did not profess with Friends, proceeded to the meeting-house in carriages and on horses, in great numbers; this plan being laid, it was reported, at their last meeting of conference, in order that they might occupy the gallery and other parts of the house, and keep Friends from having their proper seats therein, and that their clerk might take possession of the table. Although it was known that they had this in view by coming to the meeting-house thus early, yet Friends deemed it best for them not to act thus disorderly, but keep as near to the right time as would be consistent with good order. About ten minutes before eleven (that being the hour for Friends to meet,) we left our quarters, which were very near the meeting-house, in company with other Friends. On our arrival at the meeting-house, we found every seat was filled, many standing in the alleys, and on the outside of the house. I pressed through the crowd to the ministers' gallery, (my companion following me,) which appeared to be closely packed from end to end by E. Hicks and his party, some of whom scarcely made the appearance of persons professing to be of our religious Society; two persons who were in the gallery observing us, left their seats for our accommodation, which we accepted of. It did not appear to me like being in a meeting-house of Friends, for some were standing upon the seats, with countenances manifesting more of a disposition to disturb the meeting, than promote the quiet of it. E. Hicks, soon after we entered, stood up, and asserted, that mankind did not suffer any loss through the disobedience of our first parents,—that the idea of a mediator between man and his Creator was gross in its nature, and a belief herein must be offensive to Almighty God, recommending the people to the light, (that principle he said which George Fox and our first Friends recommended to the people,) but not to that Jesus Christ who appeared personally amongst men for salvation,—declaring this to be an impossibility. I found, if I were faithful to the pointings of duty I was favoured with, I must stand up and inform the audience that this Divine principle in man, which G. Fox and our first Friends recommended the people unto, E. Hicks had denied, it being nothing short of Christ in his second coming into the soul of man without sin unto salvation; this was that light they spoke of, and as such, E. Hicks could not be warranted in imposing himself as he was doing upon the people, as one in profession with Friends, he

having himself departed from the faith which they hold in the divinity of Christ: I then informed the assembly that seven out of eight of the Yearly Meetings on this continent, and the Yearly Meeting of Great Britain had testified against the doctrines which he preaches, and do not own him as a gospel minister; the Yearly Meeting also, to which he formerly belonged, having circulated a printed epistle containing a paragraph to the same effect: therefore the Society of Friends do not hold themselves accountable for any unsound doctrines he may attempt to propagate, and his proceeding as he now is doing, is contrary to the judgment of the sound members of the body;—with more than I am able to remember. I expected no other but to be pulled down; but the evil disposition was chained by Him who has all power. Soon after I had taken my seat, some of the separatists ordered the shutters to be closed between the men and women, which was done. Two stout men had taken their seats at the clerk's table, and others had placed themselves in the forms near them; the clerk demanded his usual seat at the table, which was refused him, the separatists saying, the clerks of the meeting were seated at the clerks' table, and they ordered them to open the meeting. The overseers, in the name of the meeting, then demanded the clerks' table, ordering the individuals seated there to quit, and give the clerks their seats, that Friends might go on with their business; but this they continued to refuse to do,—the separatists ordering their clerks to keep their seats and go on with the business of their meeting.

The request of the overseers being treated with contempt, it was then proposed that the representatives would nominate three of their number to demand, on behalf of the meeting, of those who were seated at the clerks' table, to leave their seats, and suffer the clerks to go on with their business, which was as peremptorily refused. One of the individuals at the table called upon those who were travelling with certificates to present them, on which E. Hicks's certificates, and his companion's minutes were quickly handed to the table, and one of the individuals at the table stood up, beginning to read them. Friends being satisfied it would not do to go on with their business amidst such confusion, and such a mixed multitude, the clerk made an opening minute upon his knee, calling over the names of the representatives, from which it appeared very few of them were able to get into the meeting-house; after which Friends adjourned to a school-house: the women being placed in a similar situation with the men, adjourned to the old meeting-house. Before Friends left the meeting-house, one of the separatists informed Friends they were disposed to agree to an amicable division of the property; to which Friends made no reply. The school-house was too small for our number assembled in it, yet we were favoured soon to settle down in the quiet; the business that came before

the meeting was conducted in much harmony, and many testimonies were borne to the loving kindness of the Lord, who had that day delivered the members of this quarterly meeting from the confusion and distress to which they had of late been exposed in their meetings for discipline.

Sixth-day, (15th of 8th mo.) proceeded to Mount Pleasant; the road was so deep in mud and holes, that it was necessary at times to support our carriage to prevent its turning over. We attended the select quarterly meeting, held at Mount Pleasant; several weighty matters came before it, and great unanimity prevailed.

Seventh-day, attended the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society: numbers of the separatists from other quarterly meetings assembled, before the doors of the meeting-house were opened. The meeting for worship was quiet; after which the meeting for Society concerns was opened, when request was made that such as had been disowned or were under dealing by their monthly meetings, should withdraw; it being known to Friends there were such individuals present: the request was repeated again and again. As persuasion had no effect, the clerk was requested to take down the names of those who had no claim to sit in the quarterly meeting: at first they professed not to regard these steps the meeting was taking, yet after some further contention on the part of the separatists, one of their leading men proposed to withdraw, another followed him, but the clerk continuing to take down their names, they generally left the meeting. After a time of quiet, Friends went on comfortably with their business, and separated under feelings of reverent acknowledgment, that hitherto it was the Lord, who, in the riches of his mercy, had thus helped them out of their great difficulties.

First-day, attended meeting at Mount Pleasant; it was considered large, many of the town's people giving their company, and it proved a quiet meeting.

Second-day, we rode to Smithfield to attend the monthly meeting there; the meeting for worship being over, the clerk opened the monthly meeting: many being present who had no claim to sit in this meeting, they were requested to withdraw, which request was repeated again and again, but without the desired effect. Some of the separatists, far advanced in age, stood up and encouraged this disorderly proceeding, claiming their right to sit in these meetings,—until a proposal was made to take down the names of such; the clerk proceeding to do so, they withdrew, except two of my own countrymen, who stood it out to the last; after which Friends were favoured to proceed quietly with their business.

Third-day morning, we rode to Short-creek, and attended the monthly meeting there; the meeting for worship was large, and I

believe to many it proved a season of renewal of strength; the business of the monthly meeting was conducted with much unanimity, a religious concern being manifested in the active members of the meeting for the welfare of the cause of truth and righteousness: many testimonies of denial were issued and many ordered to be brought to the next monthly meeting, against individuals who had united with E. Hicks's party in setting up new monthly meetings.

Sixth-day, we attended Flushing monthly meeting, which was held in quiet, and the business which came before it was conducted with more dispatch than is often the case in these back-settlements of Friends. After meeting we rode to Barnsville, a journey of sixteen miles, chiefly through woods and some newly-opened roads; we did not reach our quarters until after sun-set.

Seventh-day, attended Still Water monthly meeting: the meeting for worship was a very exercising time; necessity, I believed, was laid upon me to warn Friends against the danger of being implicated with two of the Hicksite preachers, who had recently been very active in endeavouring to bring about a separation in this quarterly meeting; I felt myself constrained, if I did my duty, to describe them to be great apostates from the faith they once preached. Those who had not a claim to sit in the monthly meeting, quietly withdrew, which I afterwards understood was very unexpected to Friends: from the large portion of business that came before the monthly meeting, we did not separate till late. It has been pleasant to observe in this and the other monthly meetings, where cases of delinquency have been brought forward, a disposition of great tenderness manifested towards those who were the subjects of them.

First-day, attended Still-water meeting, which was large; it was considered by Friends the most solemn, comfortable meeting that had been known there for a long time.

Second-day, 25th of 8th mo. 1828, we rode to Somerset to attend monthly meeting there. The meeting for worship was large; I had to proclaim amongst the members the language of, "Come away from them, and be ye separate," as a renewed call of the Most High in mercy to some present; also to hold out the language of encouragement, if an unreserved willingness were manifested to obey the call, that help would be vouchsafed, which would be found all-sufficient; but if there were a continuing to unite with those who had so sorrowfully departed from the right way of the Lord, great suffering in a future day would be the result thereof: the meeting was preserved in quiet. When the meeting for discipline was about to commence, a large part of our company withdrew, they having been either disowned or were under dealing by the monthly meeting, for having united in setting up separate monthly meetings. The queries were answered, and numerous testimonies

of denial signed for both men and women, others ordered for next monthly meeting, and fresh cases were brought forward.

The next day, attended the select quarterly meeting, held at Stillwater: the meeting was informed before it was fully gathered, that some persons were on their way who had been members of this select meeting, but who had been disowned in consequence of uniting themselves with the separatists: on their making the attempt to enter the house, and the door-keepers preventing them, they assembled on the meeting-house lot, where they held their meeting, preaching and praying, so much to the annoyance of Friends, that they were obliged to close the widows of the meeting-house.

Fourth-day morning, 27th of 8th mo., the day of Stillwater quarterly meeting; my companion and myself on proceeding towards the meeting-house, observed a vast crowd of people assembled; the nearer we approached, the more awful the commotion appeared; the countenances and action of many manifested a determination to make their way into the house, by resorting to violent means, if no other way would effect their designs: by pressing through the crowd we gained admittance. The tumult increased to an alarming degree; the consequence of keeping the doors fastened any longer were to be dreaded, as the mob were beginning to break the windows to obtain an entrance that way, and to inflict blows on some of the door-keepers; it was therefore concluded to open the doors. The door of the men's house being opened, to attempt to describe the awful scene to the full, would be in vain for me to do. The feelings of alarm awakened in my mind were such, as almost to overpower my confidence in the all-superintending care of a Divine Protector; the countenances of many as they entered the house, seemed to indicate that they were ready to fall upon the little handful there was of us in the ministers' gallery, there being few others in the house. Some of their party forced up the shutters between the men's and women's house, as if they would have brought the whole of them to the ground, others ran to the doors which had been made secure, seizing them, tearing them open, and some off the hinges; the like outrage they committed in the women's house; the cracking and hammering this occasioned for the short time it lasted was awful to me, not knowing where, or in what, this scene of riot and excess of wickedness of temper would end. The house was very soon crowded to an extreme, the separatists taking possession of one end of the men's house and Friends the other; no sooner was the meeting become a little quiet, than the preachers of the separatists began uttering their Deistical doctrines, one after another: they attempting to prove man had not suffered loss through the disobedience of our first parents, endeavouring to make the sacrifice of Christ of none effect, and speaking irreverently of the Scriptures. I durst not do otherwise, trying as it appeared to be, than stand up and say,

If there were any present not in profession with our Society, I wished them to understand that the doctrines which had been advanced, were not the doctrines of Friends, and therefore I hoped we should not be charged with holding such unsound principles, nor considered accountable for what had been offered. I stated that it was my belief, that the sorrowful confusion and distress which had taken place that morning, had grown out of those unsound doctrines, which of late had been disseminated and received by many amongst them.

Trying as the prospect of our situation was, it appeared best to proceed with the business amidst the host of opposers and strangers present; the representatives were called over, the answers to the queries read, and a summary prepared: had I not been present I could not have conceived it would have been possible for Friends to have conducted the business of a quarterly meeting so quietly, and given attention to the several matters before the meeting, circumstanced as they were,—the separatists going on with the business of their new quarterly meeting at one end of the house and Friends at the other. One of the most active in this riot exhibited charges against me and other ministers, and against some active members of Stillwater quarterly meeting, charging us with acts of violence towards him, signing the same, and circulating it in a Hicksite work, called “*The Friend, or Advocate for Truth.*” The door-keeper, and other Friends who were present at the time, drew up certificates clearing me and others of the charges so wickedly brought against us, signed it, and published it in a weekly publication of the Society, called “*The Friend,*” and also in Bates’s Repository, to which no reply ever appeared. Friends were favoured to get comfortably through their business, closing under a grateful sense, that it was the Lord who had in mercy been the stay and staff to their minds through the difficulties of this day; and desires were put up to the throne of grace to be enabled to be found walking worthy of these his favours.

First-day, 31st of 8th mo., 1828, we rode to Benjamin Vale’s, where the meeting is now held, composed of those who remain with Friends of Plainfield, Clairville, and Concord meetings, the separatists having possession of these three meeting-houses. The room being small, many were obliged to sit outside the house. I went to meeting in a tried state of mind: a thorn in the flesh is often my companion, doubtless in great mercy to keep down the creaturely part, lest any thing like being exalted above measure should appear and take root, through the acknowledgments made in meetings of approbation of my ministry and services amongst my friends: the meeting was held much in the quiet, and proved a comfortable, and, I hope, an encouraging one to many of our company.

Fourth-day, attended meeting at Mount Pleasant; on first

sitting down in the meeting-house the wing of Ancient Goodness was in mercy spread over us; as Friends came into the house one after another, the awe that was brought over their minds was to be observed, from the manner in which they took their seats: I had cause to say, it was good for me I was there.

Seventh-day morning, the first sitting of the Select Yearly Meeting commenced: at the time appointed for the meeting to assemble, Elias Hicks and two other preachers of his party tried to gain admittance, but being refused, they replied that they could hold their meeting in the open air, as George Fox did, furnishing themselves with chairs; in company with about twelve of the select members of this Yearly Meeting, who had united themselves to the Hicksite party, they accordingly held their meeting on the outside of the meeting-house fence: although their voices were at times heard in our meeting, yet it did not appear the meeting suffered thereby, except as it respected the minds of Friends being affected with sorrow on their account. In the afternoon, attended the meeting for sufferings. Friends being aware of the difficult situation they were likely to be placed in, on the day when the Yearly Meeting for the general concerns of the Society was to commence, a consultation took place on the subject; and it was concluded, to have the usual doors open, and that the door-keepers should be requested to do their best to keep the meeting select, but not to use force.

First-day morning, attended the meeting at Mount Pleasant: it may easily be supposed, the prospect of going to meeting this morning must have been formidable in appearance: the house was crowded, and before the meeting was fully gathered, Elias Hicks stood up and occupied much time in setting forth doctrines opposed to all Christian principles. After he had taken his seat, a Friend rose and informed the audience of the situation in which Elias Hicks stood with his friends at home; this he did in order to do away any unfavourable impressions respecting Friends, which might have been made upon the minds of any from the doctrines which E. H. had advanced. From the great concourse of people we passed in the afternoon on their way to Short Creek meeting, where E. Hicks was to be, I had cherished a hope we should have had a quiet meeting at Mount Pleasant; but we had not long been settled down before two of the preachers of the separatists rose one after the other; on their being requested again and again to sit down, the Hicksite party shouted from various parts of the meeting, manifesting such violence of temper, that it appeared safest to suffer them to go on. Although it was as distressing a meeting as most I ever sat in, yet when it closed, I could not say I regretted my lot was thus cast amongst Friends, to share with them in their exercises.

Second-day, 8th of 9th mo.: at eight this morning the com-

mittee of men and women Friends on Indian affairs met, to which committee strangers were invited, of which number I considered myself to be one. When the business of this committee closed, Friends and the clerks remained in the house: the time for the gathering of the Yearly Meeting on the general concerns of the Society being nearly come, these Friends filled up the ministers' gallery and front seats. Printed notices had been served on E. Hicks and others, and copies nailed on the doors of the men's and women's house, signed by the trustees of the property, warning them not to enter the meeting-house during the sittings of the Yearly Meeting; the numerous door-keepers were also in attendance, but the separatists became so violent, it appeared no longer possible for the door-keepers to maintain their posts, unless they repelled force by force. Friends conferred together, when it appeared safest to request the door-keepers to desist from their charge, and leave the doors; this taking place, the mob, headed by two of the preachers of the separatists, poured into the house like a torrent, accompanied by some of the rude rabble of the town; they violently forced open the doors that had been kept fast,—some young men entering the women's house, committed the same outrage. After the meeting had become quiet, beyond what could have been expected, all circumstances considered, the clerk, Jonathan Taylor, opened the Yearly Meeting amidst this crowd of intruders; on which one of the separatists' party stood up, and declared he was authorized by the members of Ohio Yearly Meeting to order the clerks that were then at the table to quit, and give place to such clerks as they should choose for themselves, at the same time naming an individual for the office; which nomination was confirmed by many of the separatists shouting out at the same time "That's my mind, that's my mind;" "Why does not our clerk come forward?" The separatists then crowding between the front seats, and up to the table, ordered the Friends who were standing near the clerks' table to quit; but their demand not being complied with, they began to use violence, on which the clerks were ordered to take down the names of such as appeared to take an active part in such proceedings. The taking down the names of such as were the most active in this riot did not check their proceedings; finding they were not likely to succeed in driving Friends from the front of the table, they endeavoured to do so by a door behind the clerk: my seat being next to the clerk, a man of large stature and bulk came over the gallery-rail almost upon me, and after him two young men. I was on the point of getting up to leave the house; but before I was upon my feet, one of the separatists near me looking up, exclaimed the gallery that was over our heads was falling: a great crash at this moment was heard over our heads, which it was afterwards proved had been produced by one of the separatists'

party breaking a piece of wood. Immediately on an alarm being given 'the gallery was falling,' from the other side of the house there was an outcry, 'The house is falling;' The door of the women's house was thrown open, and they were told the house was falling; a sudden rush in every direction produced a sound not unlike thunder, and brought down a small part of the ceiling in the gallery; this raised a considerable dust, and had the appearance of the walls giving way, and the ceiling coming down altogether. Whilst I was making my way from my seat, a Friend informed the meeting it was a false alarm; the separatists, who had crowded into the ministers' gallery, and given this alarm, instead of making their way themselves out of the house, called out, "Make way for the old Friend;" others said, "Let the old Friend come by;" so that I had no difficulty until I reached the door, where the crowd was very great. Some were thrown down and were in danger of being trampled to death; a young Friend (who was one amongst many more) told me they forced the sashes out with their feet, and tumbled out of the windows: one young man, (report says,) in his fright, dropped out of an upper window. The separatists having now obtained access to the door at the back of the clerks' table, voices were heard above the general uproar, "Now is the time, rush on," which they did, but not being able to get possession of the table, it was broken to pieces. In a short time I returned into the meeting again. When the tumult and uproar had somewhat subsided, it was proposed that we should leave this scene of riot; which being united with, Friends adjourned to Short Creek meeting-house, and the clerk made a minute, stating the cause whereby Friends were brought under the necessity of quitting their own house. On taking our seats in Short Creek house, many minds were afresh contrited before the Lord for his merciful deliverance.. The chief subject that occupied attention at this time was, what measures Friends were to adopt to secure a peaceable enjoyment of their privileges in holding their meetings select: the names which had been taken down of those who had been the most active in the riots, and in breaking the clerks' table, were read over; a very becoming care was manifested on the part of Friends, where mercy could be shown, to strike such names off the list; Friends were called upon to make such statement to the meeting, as they would be able to do if brought forward as witnesses in the case before a court. After which four Friends had it in charge to wait upon a judge at Stuben-ville, to lay before him the situation Friends were placed in, and to deliver to him the names of such as had been the authors of their difficulties.

Third-day morning, a few Friends met in the meeting-house lot at Mount Pleasant, and opened the adjournment of the select meeting, and adjourned again to Short Creek meeting-house.

admittance having been denied them to Mount Pleasant meeting-house. The Yearly Meeting standing adjourned to ten o'clock this morning, Friends were advised to make a formal demand of the men's and women's house; Friends therefore, assembled in the yard of the meeting-house at Mount Pleasant, and the trustees for the property, with two of the representatives went into the meeting-house, the separatists' meeting being then sitting in it, and in an audible manner, demanded quiet possession of the house to transact the business of the Yearly Meeting of Ohio select; after much quibbling on the part of the separatists, when pressed to give a decisive answer to this question, whether they were willing quietly to resign the meeting-house? the answer they gave was, "There is no reply;" the separatists' then resumed their business. Notice was now given, that Friends being kept out of their house, would open their Yearly Meeting in the yard; men and women collected accordingly at the front of the meeting-house, the men to the east and the women to the west: here we had a large and solemn meeting. The pacific nature of our holy profession was again manifested by Friends, after having asserted their right and made a formal demand of their property, then submitting to hold their meeting in the open air, rather than resort to force, their disturbers being less perhaps than one-third of their number. Divers living testimonies were borne to the praise of that Almighty arm, which had thus far in mercy sustained Friends, and preserved them in meekness and patience, amidst their accumulated difficulties. Friends were informed, that, in consequence of the injury which Jonathan Taylor, the Yearly Meeting's clerk, had received yesterday from the pressure at the table, he was unable to give his attendance, the assistant clerk was therefore requested to open the adjournment, which was accordingly done; after which the Yearly Meeting was adjourned to Short Creek meeting-house, in which not a few of our company on this solemn occasion were bathed in tears; some of the youth also distinguished themselves in this respect amongst others.

Fourth-day, 10th of 9th mo., Friends met according to adjournment, and were favoured with a solid sitting together; the meeting being opened, a minute was made, excluding from the several sittings of this Yearly Meeting such members of Society as had united with others in producing the riot at Mount Pleasant meeting-house, and who had otherwise identified themselves with the separatists.

Fifth-day morning, the Friends again met; the meeting continued large, and the weather being fine, was a favourable circumstance, as many were obliged to take their seats under the temporary awnings out of the meeting-house, the windows having been taken out to accommodate the numerous company. The clerks being obliged, with other Friends, to be in attendance on the

judge, relative to the riot on Second-day, such of the representatives as were not thus engaged, retired into the wood opposite to the meeting-house, to consider of suitable Friends to serve the meeting as clerks during their absence. Friends were favoured with a quiet, comfortable sitting together.

Sixth-day morning, the meeting again assembled, and matters which came before it were conducted in great harmony; the trials which Friends had passed through, had brought them very near to each other, baptizing them together under a sense that the concerns of the church they were met to transact, were not their own, but the Lord's, who I believe was much looked unto for counsel and help throughout this time of close travail and exercise of spirit.

Seventh-day morning, the meeting continued to be largely attended; Divine goodness still condescended to own us together with his enriching presence, to the contriting of our spirits, causing tears of gratitude to flow down the cheeks of many in the meeting. In the afternoon, I attended an adjournment of the meeting for sufferings, in which we were again refreshed together, under a renewed sense, that the Lord is still in mercy condescending to offer his help to our poor revolting Society.

First-day morning, feeling drawings in my mind to attend Harrisville meeting about seven miles distant from Short Creek, accompanied by my friend Rowland Green, we proceeded there; we had not long been seated in the gallery before one of the preachers of the separatists accompanied by many more of his associates, entered the house, and occupied a great deal of the time of the meeting; when he took his seat again, I felt it laid upon me to inform the assembly that the individual who had spoken had no right to stand up and preach in that meeting, he having been disowned by the Society of Friends. Although this meeting was a very suffering one, yet on comparing my feelings of mind with my companion's on our way back again, it appeared we neither of us felt cause for regret that we had given up to attend this meeting; believing our sufferings therein, would not all be in vain. On our way from meeting, we were joined by a goodly looking, middle-aged woman Friend, apparently under great affliction, which I found was occasioned by her husband having joined the Hicksites, and he was now staying behind with them.

Second-day the Yearly Meeting again met; when a report from the Indian Committee was received, from which it appeared the school had been suspended: Friend's minds were exercised with desires, that they might not remit their care over this part of our fellow-creatures, as far as their means and ability was equal to.

Third-day morning, the Yearly Meeting again met, and attended to the various concerns which still claimed attention, as having grown out of the present trying state of the Society, from

the unsound principles, which had made such inroads in the minds of many of our members. Under a reverent, thankful sense of the help which had been extended, whilst conducting the several weighty matters before the meeting, and after expressions of concern that Friends might be found walking worthy of the continuance of these Divine blessings, Friends separated in great nearness towards each other; the cheeks of most were bedewed with tears of sympathy and affection, at the prospect of the sufferings that awaited them, through the opposition to be expected from their revolting brethren in their several meetings at home.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

FIFTH-DAY morning, my companion and myself left our comfortable abode at our kind friend Jonathan Taylor's, and proceeded towards Indiana: in the evening we were favoured to reach Zanesville. It being reported Elias Hicks had been at this place, and procured the use of the Court-house, and held a meeting there, as I had still in reserve some of the Declarations of the meeting for sufferings in Philadelphia, I devoted some time in visiting the preachers of the different religious denominations, (except the Roman Catholic,) and delivered to those we met the Declaration, which appeared to be well received; I also left others for distribution. One individual observed, that he had heard much which had been said on both sides, and had been desirous of seeing something official from Friends themselves; he was therefore glad to receive the Declaration, intending to make it known to his hearers.

First-day morning, attended meeting at Zanesville: it was a quiet time, and I hope a season of instruction to some. After meeting we pursued our journey through Alexander, where I distributed some of the Declaration, and then on to Circleville, where we understood Elias Hicks and several men and women had halted on their way to Indiana, but had not held a meeting there. We took up our abode for the night at a tavern. I called upon some of the leaders of the different religious denominations there, and left some of the Declarations, which appeared to be well received.

Third-day, we proceeded to Dry Run. It felt pleasant to get into a settlement of Friends again, from the difficulty we had experienced in being obliged to be at taverns, spending our evenings in such mixed companies as we frequently met with thereat. The prospect of a journey of five hundred miles before me, after quitting Indiana, when I must have this inconvenience to combat, of being at taverns to victual and lodge nearly the whole of the time, was trying; yet I found it was a subject not profitable for me to dwell upon, satisfied that no unnecessary anxiety of my own could make any change for the better, in the trials which were to fall to my lot.

Sixth day, attended the preparative meeting held at Walnut-

creek ; notice having been given of my desire to sit with Friends of this meeting, we were informed a general attendance of them had taken place, and we had good ground to believe our visit was an acceptable one to Friends of this meeting.

Seventh-day, we attended the monthly meeting at Fairfield, the meeting for worship was numerously attended by persons not in profession with Friends ; it proved to me an exercising season, yet I humbly hope I was found faithful, in declaring that which appeared to be the word of the Lord through me, his feeble instrument. In the afternoon we proceeded to Wilmington, about sixteen miles, and were favoured to reach it before dark ; here we were informed E. Hicks and his party had a meeting in the court-house, which at first was numerously attended ; but the doctrines he advanced, caused many of the most respectable of his hearers to leave the house before the meeting was over.

First-day morning, we reached to Centre, attended meeting there ; a large proportion of this meeting consists of young people who profess to continue with Friends, but from their external appearance it would seem they were ignorant of what they were making a profession of. I was constrained to endeavour to impress their minds with a sense of the mercy they enjoyed, in that there were yet preserved amongst them so many aged brethren and sisters, who had not dared to bow the knee to the Baals which had of late been travelling amongst them, nor to kiss the image they had been setting up : great quiet prevailed over the assembly.

Third-day morning, we rode to Wainsville ; on our arrival we were informed Elias Hicks and his party had possession of the meeting-house, and were holding what they termed, Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends. This placed me in a very trying situation. I endeavoured to learn whether it was likely their meeting would close that night, and, if not, whether the week-day meeting would be held as usual on the morrow ; but this information I was not able to obtain, yet I was given to understand that a public meeting was to be held on the morrow morning in Friends' meeting-house, but that the hour for holding this meeting could not be ascertained. I endeavoured to give the subject all due consideration, my situation feeling to myself a very critical one ; as I thought I clearly saw if the meeting was to be held at the usual hour for the week-day meeting, it would be right for me to attend it ; but if the hour was altered by E. H. and his party, who had taken possession of the meeting-house, it thereby becoming the meeting of the separatists, I should be excused. I was informed there was a settlement of Friends at Springborough, about eight miles distant, on our way to Indiana ; and believing the pointings of duty directed my mind there that night, we concluded to proceed, as we could easily return to

attend the meeting at Wainsville next morning, if the hour of the meeting was not changed : the woman Friend at whose house we were, also kindly offered to inform us if no alteration took place in the hour of holding the meeting. We accordingly left Wainsville, under an assurance in my own mind of her faithfully fulfilling her engagement, and proceeded to Springborough, where we took up our abode for the night. Here we understood that the house we called at in Wainsville, was opened to the separatists attending their Yearly Meeting, for victuals and lodging, whereby I felt well satisfied we had left Wainsville for the night ; and I continued to feel assured I could place confidence in the woman Friend for information. I passed rather a sleepless night, the meeting of Wainsville coming before the view of my mind ; but I endeavoured to labour after entire resignation, which, I believe, I am justified in saying, I was favoured to experience fully brought about, although the prospect threatened certain suffering to my mind, if my poor body escaped. We rose early to breakfast ; as no information relative to Wainsville had come to my hands, I concluded the time for holding the usual mid-week meeting was altered, as being the cause the Friend had not written to me ; and, as we had a long day's journey before us, I proposed our moving on our way to Richmond. After a long fatiguing day's journey, we were favoured to reach our friend John Smith's in the evening, who, with his wife and family, showed us every kind attention we needed.

Sixth-day, on my entering the meeting for sufferings, a Friend stopped me, saying, " The Friends of Wainsville were disappointed at not seeing thee at their week-day meeting, a note having been sent thee, saying, the time for holding that meeting was not altered." This information for a time struck me almost speechless ! I was not able to make any reply ; but was led severely to reproach myself for my neglect in not making the needful inquiry before I left Springborough, if any note had come for us from Wainsville. The sufferings of mind I was plunged into for this neglect, my pen cannot describe to the full ; I was led to conclude, if my guilt for this omission and unwatchfulness in not more carefully attending to my Master's business, continued to weigh me down, as it now was permitted to do, I must not pursue my journey further, but return home ; as I was unable to see any probability of my being benefited or of my benefiting others by attending the sittings of this Yearly Meeting, unless, in adorable mercy, the weight of guilt I was labouring under, was somewhat removed. I experienced as great suffering of mind, as I think I ever endured ; look which ever way I would, every door of palliation and consolation appeared closed against me, all which I hope I endeavoured to bear with that becoming patience due from such an ungrateful servant to such a merciful

Master. After much inward struggle, I was favoured to experience more calmness and composure, yet I was not without fearful apprehensions I should not so rise above my present trying feelings of mind, as to be able to give attention to matters that might come before the Yearly Meeting, which I was desirous of doing. But as patience was abode in, that merciful Almighty Being, (who well knew my falling short in duty towards him in this matter was not wilful, but the sorrowful effect of great unwatchfulness on my part,) in his own time was pleased to condescend to say, it is enough ; which mercy, I hope I may say, I received with feelings of reverent gratitude and thankfulness. The note alluded to, I afterwards understood, had fallen into the hands of a Friend, who had yielded to carnal reasoning on the subject, and concluded our attending the meeting in question at Wainsville, might be the means of promoting a disposition in E. Hicks and his party, to come and disturb Friends at their Yearly Meeting of Indiana, and that I might take Wainsville on my way to Carolina : but I found no such compromise would be accepted, and therefore durst not make the attempt.

Seventh-day, attended the select Yearly Meeting, which was large ; the Great Master being pleased to own us together : for the unmerited favour of my being able to participate with my friends in these feelings, unworthy as I am, I hope I felt truly thankful.

First-day, attended meeting at White Water, about one mile out of Richmond ; great crowds were moving along towards the meeting-house, which was thronged, and a great concourse of people were outside, it was supposed there were nearly four thousand persons in and out of the house : Friends were constrained to acknowledge, that the Ancient of days in His unmerited mercy, was pleased to condescend to come down, and show Himself abundant in loving kindness to His revolting, back-sliding people. At the close of the meeting, one of E. Hicks's party gave notice of a meeting to be held by E. H. on Fourth-day at Richmond.

Second-day morning, attended the African committee : the care which Friends of this Yearly Meeting (Indiana) had manifested for this too-much neglected portion of our fellow-creatures, was set forth in a report laid before this committee, by which it appeared Friends had exerted themselves for their welfare. The Yearly Meeting for transacting the general concerns of the Society, assembled this morning, and was very large. It being known that there were some individuals in the meeting who had no claim to sit there, they were importuned to leave the meeting-house ; but as they manifested an unwillingness to do so, they were informed, unless they left the meeting, their names would be exposed and minuted down by the clerk ; on which several left the house, and

it then appearing the meeting was select, the clerks proceeded with the business of the Yearly Meeting.

Third-day morning, attended the adjournment of the meeting for sufferings: the names of such of the members of this meeting as had united themselves to the separatist party were brought forward, in order to their being laid before the Yearly Meeting; the meeting's taking such a step as this, it was evident, closely tried the minds of some Friends present, but Truth prevailed over the affectionate part, and by the meeting's keeping in patience, a general uniting in such a step prevailed, and the names were ordered to be taken forward to the Yearly Meeting. The meeting again assembled and the business that came before it, though it occupied much time, was conducted in great harmony.

Fourth-day, the public meeting for worship was held; E. Hicks had also appointed a meeting, to be held at the same hour in a barn adjoining the meeting-house lot, which his party had fitted up for him; notwithstanding which, the meeting of Friends was large, and proved a quiet, favoured one. How short-sighted we are; my being put by from my attendance at Wainsville, did not hinder E. Hicks from trying to annoy Friends at this Yearly Meeting, as far as he had power. In the evening I attended an adjournment of the Indian committee, which committee it appeared was placed in a difficult situation, in consequence of the funds which were originally designed to support the concern, being in the hands of those of Baltimore Yearly Meeting, who have identified themselves with the separatists. It further appeared, that application had been made by missionaries of other societies to take the charge of the Indians, but that the latter had uniformly rejected their offers, stating, that they had taken the Quakers by the hand, and would hold them fast; that they always gave them good advice, and told them things which made them glad.

Fifth-day, (23rd of 10th mo.) attended an adjournment of the select meeting, where divers weighty testimonies were borne, and important remarks made on the state of this part of the body.

First-day morning, the meeting for worship was very large, although E. Hicks had appointed a meeting to be held in the barn adjoining the meeting-house lot at the same hour; we were favoured with a quiet, comfortable sitting together.

Second-day morning, the Yearly Meeting again met, and after a sitting of nearly six hours, closed under a very precious and awful covering.

On Third-day morning, I set out, in company with several Friends, to return eastward; the next day at noon we reached Cincinnati. Feeling drawings in our minds to sit with Friends there, a meeting was appointed to be held that evening, and we had

cause to believe both visitors and visited were satisfied with the time we thus passed together.

Fifth-day morning, we again pursued this long journey before us, crossed the Ohio river in a horse-boat, and landed in Kentucky, a slave-holding state; on which my feelings were awakened to a thankful sense of my being no man's slave. On Second-day morning, about half a mile out of Mount Vernon, we had a considerable mountain to ascend, and, to make it more easy of access, bodies of trees were laid from the foot to the summit; a heavy fall of rain in the night, and a very large drove of fat hogs which preceded us, had occasioned our road to be very slippery; on reaching about half way up the mountain, our carriage ran back, our horses turned round, and turned the carriage off the road into a hole about three feet deep, amongst the rocks; I was favoured to escape unhurt, although in the carriage: we managed through help to have our carriage brought on the road again, and pursuing our journey, we reached the top of the mountain in safety. This morning, we were met by a company of slaves, some of them heavily loaded with irons, singing as they passed along; this, we were informed, was an effort to drown that suffering of mind they were brought into, by leaving behind them wives, children, or other near connexions, and never likely to meet again in this world. A short time after we met another company; one respectable-looking, rather well-dressed slave, attracted my attention, with his hand grasping the hand of a fine-looking girl, about fourteen years of age, his countenance appeared very dejected and melancholy; I was led to conclude, from the affection with which he appeared to treat the girl, that she must be his child, whom, in all probability, he expected soon to be compelled to part with for life. After this came two waggons, in which they were conveying some more who were not able to walk, also the coloured children, all going to be sold at a market, like cattle. The time being come for us to bait our horses, whilst they were feeding, I walked to some distance from our tavern, and observed a handsome carriage standing, which I supposed belonged to a pedlar, as it appeared to be loaded with coarse woollen goods: I addressed myself to the owner of the carriage, telling him he had a load of more bulk than weight; on which he replied, his carriage contained the clothing of the company of slaves we had passed on the road, of which he was the owner, saying, he was seeking a market where he might dispose of them to the best advantage. I told him his business was a very bad one, and that a day of reckoning would come in which he would have to account to his Maker for his conduct towards these poor creatures. He replied, he believed so too, but said, I have them, and what am I to do with them? I told him, I believed, were I in his situation, my duty would point out to me the

necessity of liberating them, and if it were not in my power to do it in any other way, to sell all my goods and chattels, and part with the last cent I had, to assist them in getting to a free country. To which he replied, it was a bad trade, and he wished it was wholly done away with. I told him to consider, that same Almighty Power which created him, created the coloured people; and I questioned him, should his wife and children be torn from him, as these poor creatures had been torn from their near connexions, how would he feel under the like circumstances? he replied, he should feel it a hard case to be reduced to; I told him he had better die poor than amass wealth by such means as he was aiming at. I then made inquiry into the situation of the respectable coloured man I had seen with the other slaves; he informed me, that this man had left behind him a wife and children, the property of another slave-holder. When he took his leave of me he said, he hoped he should remember the remarks I had made to him.

Sixth-day, our road to-day lay over the Blue Mountains; the ascent being gradual, our difficulties did not commence until we reached the summit and began to descend; the descent is computed to be near two miles to the foot of the mountain; my companion remained in the waggon and I footed it, fearing the injury of our waggon, from the great steep we had to descend, the large stones in the road, and trunks of trees we had to travel over; before we had near reached the bottom, we had so splintered one of our axletrees, and broke some of our bolts, that I began to doubt our being able to accomplish arriving at the house where we proposed to take up our abode for the night. On our arrival at the foot of the mountain, we durst not attempt to proceed until our repairs were accomplished. We observed a despicable-looking tavern, not a pane of glass in any window in the house, nor did it appear there ever had been; the night threatened to be very cold and frosty; how we were to take up our abode here for the night, after such a fatiguing day's journey, I was at a loss to comprehend: on querying with the tavern-keeper, if he could take us and our horses in, he replied, he would do his best to make us comfortable, which rather cheered me; on which I told him we would be satisfied with his best. The rest of our company soon arrived, and after we had refreshed ourselves with a good hot supper by a comfortable fire,—our landlord and his family defending the windows with various woollen articles, we received no injury, but passed a comfortable night; I had a good bed and plenty of covering. Next morning we again pursued our journey; and took up our abode at an inn for the night: two men who were strangers to us, formed a part of our company in our sitting-room; they inquired of us relative to the droves of fat hogs we had met on the road; on our giving them such information as we

were able, one of them observed, he had taken a drove of six hundred to one of the markets, and offered them at ten per cent. discount, and to take them out in negroes (!) but could not succeed. On my companion remarking to him as to his trading in his fellow-creatures, he excused himself by saying, if he had made such an exchange it would have been for his own private use ; but in the course of our conversation he exposed himself, and gave sufficient proof his motives for trying to make this purchase, were not such as he would have had us to suppose ; for on our remarking, we had met a waggon-load of negro children, and men and women on foot, he said he would have purchased the whole cargo if he could have agreed with the owner of them about the price. Although I felt much at the time he made these remarks, yet silence then appeared to be my proper place ; but in the morning, before we parted, I found it laid upon me to open my mind to him freely on the iniquitous practice of dealing in, or keeping in bondage, our fellow-creatures, and to warn him against pursuing such evil courses ; closing my remarks by declaring it to be my firm belief, that in this enlightened age, neither slave-holder nor slave-merchant would ever find a seat in the kingdom of heaven. These remarks appeared to strike him very forcibly, and silenced him for a time ; I thought from a good degree of feeling, that he acknowledged his belief of the truth of what I had advanced : he then gave me his hand, I thought affectionately, and we parted. I went on my way, rejoicing that I had thus far been found faithful, in leaving with him that which to me appeared to be the counsel of my Divine Master ; for which, I hope I may say, I felt truly thankful, inasmuch as deep-felt sorrow and suffering had been my portion pretty much since the close of the Yearly Meeting. The fruits of my short coming relative to Wainsville, had again become heavy to bear, and I durst not try to get from under my sufferings by any artifice of my own, assured, as I was, when it was good for me to be released, all-sufficient help would come from the Lord's holy sanctuary. It was enough for me to be favoured with the continued assurance, that my short-coming did not lay as a sin against me, but as an act of great unwatchfulness on my part. I believe it right for me to record these things, that they may become a warning to others.

Early this afternoon we reached the comfortable abode of our kind companion, Abel Coffin, after a journey of about five hundred and sixty-six miles, and eighteen days' travel, without rest, except part of a day, and at night. I was weary in body, but, through adorable mercy, quiet in mind ; and I humbly hope, able to say, bowed in feelings of reverent thankfulness for the preservation every way which we had experienced. The weather much favoured us, but little rain having fallen whilst on our journey ; but during this night, there was a heavier fall of rain than has

been known for a long time, which in all probability must have impeded our journey, had we not arrived as we were favoured to do.

Seventh-day, (1st of 11th mo.) attended the select Yearly Meeting for North Carolina, held at New Garden, which was large. Caution, counsel, and encouragement were dealt out, to the tendering of many of our hearts; causing feelings of humble gratitude to the great Dispenser of these favours through his poor instruments.

First-day, attended meeting at Deep River, which I understood was smaller than usual, occasioned by the great quantity of rain that had fallen since our arrival. In the afternoon we proceeded to New Garden.

Second-day, attended the opening of the Yearly Meeting, which was numerously attended. The next morning we attended an adjournment of the meeting for sufferings, which was chiefly occupied in the concerns of the negroes under Friends' notice. Friends here are much to be sympathized with, on account of the great load of care and exercise that has devolved upon this part of the Society, in consequence of the unjust and oppressive laws of their state, relative to this long-neglected race of our fellow-creatures. After the close of this adjournment the Yearly Meeting again met: the state of this Yearly Meeting, as exhibited by the summary answers to the queries, was proposed to become the first subject of consideration; and in order that it might be more effectually entered into, it became a joint concern of men and women Friends, and the shutters were raised between their houses. The clerks of the men's and of the women's meetings read the summaries which had been prepared from the answers of their respective meetings; the deficiencies in the answers of both meetings were fully considered, and were spoken to in a convincing and awakening manner: it proved a season of favour, which I believe never will be wholly erased from minds that were present;—vocal praises were offered for this continued mercy. The meeting was further brought under exercise, on account of that departure, which had of later times taken place amongst the members of this Yearly Meeting, from plainness of dress and address, and not altogether confined to the youth; many pertinent remarks were made thereon, and much salutary advice communicated. The following circumstance was related in the meeting, by a Friend who was an eye and ear witness, and who had acted as one of the jurors in the case:—four men were called forward to be witnesses in a trial before the court, and were required to take the oath; all were dressed fashionably alike. On being directed to put their hands upon the book, all were sworn but one, and they departed, leaving the one standing; which the judge observing, he addressed this individual in nearly the following language. "Do you affirm!" He answered, "Yes." "Are you

a Quaker?" He said, "Yes." "Do you belong to that church or Society?" He said, "Yes." After a little pause, the judge replied, "The time had been, that the members of that Society were known by their peculiar dress and appearance; but it is not so now; you could not be known by your dress, you are like a ship on the sea or privateer sailing under false colours, that it may not be known." I felt it best to give this circumstance a place in these memoirs, should they ever meet the public eye, in hopes it may prove as a watchword to such, who may be tempted to gratify their natural inclination, by departing from that simplicity into which the Truth first led its followers.

Fifth day, after a sitting of about five hours, the Yearly Meeting finished its business—under feelings of gratitude, that the several sittings of it had been owned by the extension of holy help.

Sixth-day, we rode to our friend Joshua Stanley's, at Centre, and attended the select quarterly meeting for the western quarter, which was small. Seventh-day, attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which was large; but it gathered very disorderly.

First-day, we rode to Providence, and sat with Friends of that meeting; amongst whom, through holy help, I humbly hope, I was favoured faithfully to acquit myself. In the afternoon we rode to Salem, to attend a meeting there, appointed at my request. Second-day evening, I was favoured to rest in body and mind in the well-conducted family of our companions from Indiana—D. Clerk.

Third-day, we rode to Marlborough, to attend an appointed meeting, which was long in gathering, but in time the house was nearly filled: many infants were brought in, but my mind was not suffered to be disturbed by them, which I hope I esteemed a great favour. Our kind friend Nathan Hunt, who was once engaged in religious service in my native land, gave us his company. I had to advocate the Great Master's cause with such as were trampling on his precious testimonies, and to hold out the language of encouragement to the few (for they appear to be very thinly strewed in this meeting) faithful followers of "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world:" after meeting we rode home with Nathan Hunt.

Fourth-day morning, attended the monthly meeting of Springfield. In the meeting for worship I had to stand up with nearly the following expressions: "When a careless, lukewarm, indifferent disposition of mind is given way to, by the female head of a family, domestic matters are generally brought into confusion; carelessness in domestic matters being the mother of waste, and woeful want is frequently the consequence hereof; and this will apply with respect to spirituals as well as temporals." I felt not a little tried at being obliged to express myself in this way, but I

was afterwards informed, what I had thus offered was a very appropriate subject for some in the meeting to take home in every sense of the word.

Fifth-day, went to an appointed meeting at Union, which we were informed was pretty generally attended by its members, and some Friends from a neighbouring meeting. Although I had close things to deliver to the unfaithful, yet Friends appeared generally to part from us affectionately.

Sixth-day (14th of 11th mo.) we went to Deep Creek; on our way we had to ford the river Yadden, said to be a quarter of a mile across, which we found very deep: fording these rivers, which are rendered dangerous by the rains, often puts my faith in the superintending care of an Almighty Power closely to the test.

Seventh-day morning, attended the select quarterly meeting for Westfield, held at this place, in an old log meeting-house; the mortar in many places was out of the joints, and only one small window was glazed; we were obliged to sit with both the doors open for light; the frost being very intense, I suffered not a little; there was no convenience for making a fire in the house. The houses of the attenders of this meeting not being in a much better state than the meeting-house, those Friends would not suffer as I and my companion did from that cause. The meeting was small, many Friends having left this quarterly meeting, and settled in Ohio, partly, it is said, on account of North Carolina being a slave-state. There being but little business, this meeting closed a considerable time before the quarterly meeting for discipline commenced; and no Friends' houses being near, as the meeting-house was situated quite in the woods, we, who are strangers to such a mode of proceeding, found it to be a great exercise of patience to endure what we had to suffer from the cold. The quarterly meeting for discipline was very small; the few well-concerned members of it were much to be felt for.

First-day, the meeting was very largely attended by those not of our religious Society; many were obliged to remain outside of the house; the meeting was considered to be a time of Divine favour,—holy help being near to enable those who had to minister, to divide the word aright: I believe praises ascended from the hearts of many to the God of all comfort and consolation. We had a solid sitting in a Friend's family in the evening, which closed another day, in addition to those gone before, to account for to Him, who sees not as man sees, but who looks at the heart, and weighs not only our actions, but our motives to action, in a just and equal balance. May I not, when weighed in this balance, be found wanting, is the secret breathing of my soul!

In passing through the Moravian settlement, on our way to this quarterly meeting, I left with the preachers of it some of the Declaration of the meeting for sufferings in Phila-

delphia ; during this halt, apprehensions were awakened in me, that some religious service would be called for at my hands in this settlement, before I was clear of North Carolina.

Fourth-day morning, we reached Newberry meeting ; notice having been given to members, and such as were in the practice of coming to Friends' meetings, I understood there was a pretty general attendance. I hope I was favoured to feel truly thankful for that help which had been administered, and that my mind was relieved : may the praise be given, where only it is due !

The next day, attended meeting at Concord ; we sat in this meeting nearly half an hour, before we had any addition to the kind family where we had lodged ; in time, three men and one young woman were added to our number, which made the whole of our meeting. Before the meeting separated, a Friend stood up and expressed the satisfaction it had afforded him in being one of our little company : and he advised Friends to treasure up what had been cast before them : I left the meeting, thankful I had given up to attend it.

Sixth-day, (21st of 11th mo.) proceeded to New Salem, and attended the select quarterly meeting there, which was small, in consequence of the great quantity of rain that had fallen : some of the Friends of this meeting resided on the other side of the Deep River, which they have to ford to get to meeting, and which had risen, it was supposed, fourteen feet above its usual height.

Seventh-day morning, the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society commenced, which was considered to be very small, occasioned, it was supposed, by the difficulties in travelling : I thought there was good cause for believing that the meeting separated under a grateful sense of that continuance of holy help, which had been extended in transacting the several matters that came before it.

First-day, attended what Friends here call the public meeting, because there is in general a large attendance of those not of our religious Society on the First-day after the quarterly meeting ; the house was filled with company. We were favoured with a quiet, comfortable sitting together, and I left the meeting-house thankful, however the expectations of the people might be disappointed, that I was preserved from attempting to offer that which was not intended to be given to others. We had a comfortable sitting in the family at our quarters, before we retired to rest ; and thus closed another day, to account for to Him who will judge of our actions according to our motives to action, whether pure or not pure, and who will reward us accordingly in that day, when there will be no possibility of our correcting the errors which we may have made.

Second-day, in company with our friend Phineas Nixon, we ventured to ford the Deep River ; the current was very strong,

and the bottom rocky, our horses appeared not to like to contend with it, yet we were favoured to get safely through, and reached our friend P. Nixon's quiet abode to dinner. Third-day, I rested, and wrote a letter home to my dear wife and family.

Fourth-day, attended monthly meeting at Deep Creek: I had to labour with those who were at ease in Zion, trusting to what a name to religion would do for them,—I believe to the relief of the minds of the few faithful followers of the Lamb in this monthly meeting.

Seventh-day, attended New Garden monthly meeting; the meeting for worship was to me a very low time. After the meeting had sat a considerable while together, a Friend proposed that the business of the monthly meeting should be entered upon; I had sat for a great part of the meeting under the weight of something to communicate; but fearful of breaking silence, and fearful also to keep the little opening my mind had been exercised with any longer, I ventured towards the close of the meeting to stand up and cast before them my little offering, to the relief of my own mind, and the quiet settling down of the meeting; for which favour I hope I may say I felt truly thankful.

First-day attended Dover meeting: if any service fell to my lot, it was to labour with those who were settled as on their lees, easy and unconcerned, as it respected a consistency of conduct with the profession they were making; also to warn such against the sorrowful consequences that would eventually result from this careless, unconcerned disposition of mind, if continued in. The meeting closed under a precious covering of good.

Fourth-day, attended Hopewell meeting, which gathered very irregularly; but after it was fully gathered, we were favoured to settle down in that holy quiet, which, if carefully abode under, needs not the medium of words to render our coming together truly profitable: this meeting was, I believe, a time of renewed visitation to many of the members of it; sympathy was produced in my mind towards the few still preserved, truly alive to the promotion of the cause of truth and righteousness.

Fifth-day, (4th of 12th mo.), we attended the monthly meeting at Deep River; and, if my friends did not flatter me, I had good ground to hope I was in my place in being with them. May the good opinion of my friends tend to abase the creaturely part, and awaken in me a humbling sense of the great need there is, in all states and situations, for continued watchfulness; that so the praise and the glory may be given unto God for the word of his grace, without whose renewed aid nothing that is truly good can ever be accomplished. After meeting, we rode to our friend Jeremiah Hubbard's.

First-day, we went to Kennet meeting-house; it was as rainy a morning as ever I remember to have turned out in, yet the

meeting was large. I felt much for the few honest-hearted members of this meeting; it appeared from feelings my mind had to experience, whilst silently sitting amongst them, that the living were scarcely, if at all, sufficient to bury the dead. Oh! how such are to be felt for, whose lot it is thus to sit solitary in meetings and out of meetings; yet there is this consolation they have to flee to, in all their seasons of dismay they may have to endure, that the Lord knows them that are his; and in the day when he makes up his jewels, if there is but a faithfully continuing in the way of well-doing, and in the daily cross, to the end of the race, he will spare them, as a man spares his only son that serves him. Fourth-day, attended meeting there, which I was favoured to leave under a hope I had not been out of my place.

Fifth-day, we rode to Sherbourn, attended their mid-week meeting, which was very small; a little child was running about the meeting-house nearly the whole of the time; and as if it was disposed to come up into the gallery whilst I was on my feet.

Sixth-day morning, we rode to our kind friend Nathan Hunt's, at Springfield. First-day, attended meeting at Pine Wood, which was very small; it appeared to me Friends here were scarcely equal to keep up a meeting reputably, although we were led to believe there were two or three, who in a good degree felt attached to the cause of Truth, and were desirous to be found walking answerably to its dictates. At the close of the meeting, a man stood up and gave notice he was to preach a funeral sermon in that meeting-house, on a day he specified; I observed some Friends conversing with him after meeting; but as I supposed he was a person not of sound mind, I left the house and Friends with him: but on inquiry, it appeared a person not a member had recently been buried in Friend's grave-yard adjoining to this meeting-house, and that the man was correct in his mind, and the use of Friends' meeting-house was granted him to preach a funeral-sermon for the friends of the deceased: such is the low state of things in this meeting!

Feeling as I apprehended the time was come for me to give up and be willing to attempt to hold a meeting in the Moravian settlement at Salem, I proposed the same to my friend with whom I lodged; the village being wholly under the controul of that religious community, I understood Friends and others (except in one instance) had been refused that privilege; yet I saw no way for my relief, but by being willing to do my part towards its accomplishment. We proceeded to Salem: on our reaching the settlement, we waited upon one of the active members of the Society; I presented him with my certificates, which he appeared slightly to look over, and returned them to me again, which proved rather discouraging; but I found I must not be cast down thereat, but do my part. I informed him of my apprehensions of duty, to try to have a meet-

ing in the settlement ; but this it appeared, did not meet his views with cordiality, he replied, that no meeting could be had before evening, and then it was doubtful whether such a liberty could be granted me, yet he offered to go to one of the ministers on the occasion, and bring us word. Believing, from the feelings of my mind, it would be safest for us to accompany him, always having as yet found it best for me myself to try to obtain an interview with the principals, who might have any thing to do with my religious concerns, where it could be obtained ; I therefore proposed our going with him, and we set out together ; but on his objecting to this, and one of our company proposing our returning to our tavern, he then urged it again ; I yielded from persuasion, but not from conviction, for which I afterwards suffered deeply in my own mind. In about an hour our messenger returned to us, saying he had not been able to see the person necessary to be consulted, nor could he be seen until one o'clock, and that it was uncertain if he could then be seen ; adding, he supposed we could not stay so long as that. I felt as if he wished to get quit of us, but we concluded to wait until that hour ; I endeavoured to put on in the best way I knew how, being fully satisfied I had done wrong in returning to our tavern, and that if way did not open for me to prosecute my religious prospects, I should have cause to reflect upon myself, as not having done all that was in my power towards its accomplishment. When one o'clock came, and our messenger did not arrive, I made inquiry who was the chief person in the settlement, and where he resided ; on receiving the necessary information, I concluded we must go to him ; we therefore proceeded : on our way my mind became very much tried, lest the steps I was now about to adopt should offend our messenger, and thereby block up my way for effecting what I had in prospect ; but after all, I could see no course but for us to proceed to the house. On our arrival, we were directly introduced to him ; he received us very cordially, to whom I opened my prospects of a meeting in their meeting-house ; but this at first did not appear to be united with ; I was kindly offered the use of their school-house for a meeting, but this not according with my views, I was obliged to decline the offer. Feeling it laid upon me, in addition to what I had before proposed to him, to request to have a meeting with their ministers and elders, in fear and trembling, I think I may say, I ventured to do so ; this latter request beyond my expectation appeared to be readily fallen in with, and four o'clock was concluded upon for their ministers and elders to assemble for this purpose ; the other meeting was to be further considered. I felt thankful now I had thus pursued my prospects, and that way had been made for me so far.

We were careful to be punctual in keeping to the time appointed : the company we met with was small. After a short

interval of silence, I expressed the regard I had long entertained for the Moravian brethren, but the sadness that had covered my mind in passing through their settlement some weeks before, on being informed they were in the practice of holding men in slavery. I then related the interview I had had with a slave-merchant in Baltimore, who attempted at first to justify his trafficking in his fellow-creatures, by the example of individuals who did so, and yet were (he said) making a profession of Christianity. I endeavoured to impress on the minds of our little company, the necessity there was for them to grant their slaves their liberty as a Christian duty, and to set a good example to such as might be at times awakened to see the iniquity of the practice of holding our fellow-creatures in slavery. We were informed their members were advised against the practice. Although I felt much tenderness towards this little company, yet I found I must press upon them the necessity there was, that, ranking high as they did, as professors of Christianity, they should make it a part of their discipline, and one of the terms of continuing in religious membership with them, as our Society had done. I found great openness to receive what I had to offer; and I believe we were brought very near to each other in the bonds of true religious love. On my asking the question, if it would be allowed me to have a meeting in the town in their house that evening, a united consent was expressed: one of our estimable company, for so I felt them to be, expressed a fear, as our manner of sitting together to worship was so different to others, the children might not behave as orderly as they would wish them. They however fixed the time, and undertook all other arrangements for the meeting. We had a large and satisfactory meeting; the chapel, which is a commodious building, was well lighted up, and, contrary to the expectation expressed to us, the children, of whom there was a considerable number, behaved in a solid becoming manner. The meeting being over, after taking an affectionate leave of our kind friends, who granted me this privilege, we returned to the tavern, the individual who at first became our messenger, kindly accompanying us thither, and attending upon us until we took our departure; he parted from us, as I hope I can truly say, I did from him, in feelings of near affection: we rode about six miles to the house of an attender of Friends' meetings, where we took up our abode for the night.

First-day, (14th of 12th mo.) attended meeting at Eno, which we found to be very small, partly, we were told, occasioned by marriages from amongst Friends: our visit appeared to be received well. The retrospect of this day affording a peaceful close, I humbly hope I was not deficient in my care to return the Lord thanks.

First-day, attended Sutton's Creek meeting, which was small,

having been reduced by deaths and removals into free states. Family concerns calling my kind companion home, I could not do otherwise than willingly release him, aware that his own monthly meeting had need of his help, from the sorrowful convulsion that had taken place therein: we parted in near affection, after having travelled together many months in much harmony; he left me for a time in a very stripped state.

Fourth-day, attended Newbegun Creek meeting, composed of Friends and others, and a considerable number of coloured people: the meeting was held in quiet: I was led to hope the minds of some were introduced into a feeling sense of what was offered, one woman in particular (not professing with our religious Society) who came into the meeting as with stretched-out neck and wanton looks, before the meeting closed manifested much tenderness, and as if she was really brought down into the valley of true pleading, where the voice of the Shepherd is clearly and distinctly heard.

1st of 1st mo. 1829. Fifth-day, attended the Narrow's meeting, after which we attended a committee of Friends, who have the charge of a considerable number of free coloured people, some of whom have been freed by Friends, and others have been willed to Friends by persons not in profession with our Society, in order to their becoming freed; the great load of care that has devolved on this committee, calls for the near sympathy of their absent friends, from the ignorance and untowardness of those they have to do with, in addition to the severity of the laws of the state relative to free coloured people.

Seventh-day, attended the monthly meeting of Pine Wood; we had a large meeting of Friends and others, and I hope our sitting together might be said to be a time of comfort and encouragement to the feeble-minded; the concerns of the meeting for discipline appeared to go heavily forward, for want of a more lively zeal being manifested, to assist the clerk by properly speaking to matters that were before the meeting.

First-day, attended Beech Spring meeting, at which were many not in profession with Friends, amongst whom there appeared much openness to receive what was communicated, and the meeting separated under a degree of solemnity.

Wainsville has been uppermost with me when out of meetings, sometimes in meetings, much of late; I dare not try to get from under the distressing feelings it occasions, until help is sent from the Divine source of comfort: what would I not give, were it possible I could realize the return of the Fourth-day morning before I left Springborough, with the information I received at Richmond relative to the meeting at Wainsville! but how merciful is my heavenly Father, who does not bring it against me as a sin, but as an act of great unwatchfulness on my part!

Fourth-day morning, attended Little River meeting, and the next day, attended Symond's Creek meeting; we had the company of many not of our religious Society, in whose minds I was led to fear there was not much openness to receive what was offered; and yet the necessity being felt to labour as ability was afforded, I found there would be no way for me to secure that peace which only can sustain the soul, but by being faithful, and leaving all to the Divine disposal.

Seventh-day, attended Sutton's Creek monthly meeting; the weather was severely cold, and the meeting-house being a cold comfortless place, occasioned me much suffering during the meetings, the doors being obliged to be opened the whole of the time to give sufficient light.

First-day, attended Wells meeting; the weather continuing very severe, here I also had a suffering meeting,—daylight appearing through the roof in at least twenty places, and the doors obliged to be open for light; this meeting, from a large one, is now so reduced, partly by Friends moving into the free states of Ohio and Indiana, and partly by deaths, that it is expected it must be discontinued.

Fourth-day, accompanied by my kind friend Aaron White, we had a meeting at Rich Square, notice having been given of my desire to see the members and attenders generally, the meeting was large; and Friends kept their seats more than is often the case during the time of the meeting. Here I met with a number of solid Friends, in sitting with whom I felt good satisfaction.

Fifth-day, (15th of 1st mo. 1829), we proceeded towards Virginia; and on Seventh-day attended monthly meeting at Gravelly Run, which is greatly reduced by Friends moving into the western country, and it is likely to be more so: I felt well satisfied in sitting with Friends of this monthly meeting, some of whom are to be felt for, as they have to come forty miles to attend their monthly meeting.

First-day, attended meeting here: some not in profession with Friends gave us their company; it proved to me an exercising, trying meeting. In the evening we had a quiet religious opportunity in a Friend's family: after which, taking a retrospect of the proceedings of this day, before I retired to rest, feelings of gratitude and praise to the great Author of all that is truly good, were in mercy the clothing of my mind.

Third-day, attended Stanton's meeting: a considerable body of Friends, I was informed, once composed this meeting, but now it consists of only two families; these have since that time removed into the western country, and the meeting-house is shut up.

The next day, attended meeting at Black Creek; many not of our Society gave us their company.

Fifth-day, attended Johnson's meeting: and on Seventh-day, the monthly meeting for the western branch; it was long in gathering, which greatly interrupted the quiet settling of the meeting: at the close of the monthly meeting the select meeting was held, consisting of six, in the station of elders; there are now only two acknowledged ministers left in the compass of this Yearly Meeting.

First-day, attended Summerton meeting, which was large, and I humbly hope a profitable one to some of us, a season in which the lukewarm and indifferent were laboured with.

Second-day morning, we set out on our journey to Lynchborough, a distance of about two hundred miles, and chiefly away from Friends.

Fourth-day, we took up our abode at a tavern for the night; this has been to me as trying a day as any I have had to pass through for some time; my short-coming relative to Wainsville coming before me, this thorn in the flesh goaded me sorely: this messenger of Satan was permitted to buffet me severely, and yet I durst not ask for it to be removed until my Divine Master pleased, believing it is one of the means he sees meet I should be tried with, in answer to my secret petitions to him, to humble me, and keep me in the low valley of self-nothingness, and in that entire dependence on Divine aid for the performance of every religious engagement. From the quantity of snow that had fallen, and bad roads, our poor horses were greatly fatigued; we were truly thankful when on Seventh-day night, about dark, we reached Lynchborough.

First-day, 1st of 2nd mo. 1829, attended the meeting of Friends of Lynchborough, about three miles from the town, a cold comfortless meeting-house; the meeting was long in gathering, which caused it to hold beyond its usual time, but the people remained quiet to the last; I felt well satisfied in having given up to travel thus far, at this inclement season of the year, to sit with Friends of this place, although the prospect of a succession of faithful standard-bearers was discouraging.

Second day morning, we left Lynchborough: it rained and froze, which made the prospect of our journey discouraging; but we were favoured to reach the neighbourhood of Wick's meeting, on Seventh-day evening.

First-day, the meeting was held in a Friend's house: after meeting, our kind friend Richard Jordan piloted us through the swamp, the water being very deep.

Sixth-day, attended the select quarterly meeting at Blackwater: it was to me a low trying meeting; I was led into near sympathy with the little number I met with, endeavouring to press upon them the necessity there was to keep near to the spring of Divine life in themselves, as the only way to expe-

rience preservation in their low seasons, when led to take a view of the stripped state of the church within their borders.

Seventh-day, we attended the quarterly meeting at Black River; and on First-day attended meeting for worship there; a more disorderly meeting I never attended; a great crowd of persons assembled not professing with Friends, many of whom remained outside the house during the meeting in conversation, where they made up a fire and regaled themselves. A considerable number of people of colour made a part of our company, whose good behaviour must, I think, have shamed many of the white people who were in the meeting: in the evening we had a quiet religious opportunity at our quarters.

Fourth-day, we attended meeting at Burleigh: a few not members attended.

Fifth-day, we rode to Richmond, and were kindly received by our friend Thomas Lad.

First-day, attended meeting there, which was very long in its gathering; but in time it settled down in outward quiet, and I was led humbly to hope the silence of all flesh was in degree known by not a few of our company. A visit to the penitentiary had a little exercised my mind, but the way had not yet opened with clearness to speak to my friends on the subject. I returned to my quarters. Fearing the result of my giving way to unnecessary discouragement, and not doing my part towards the discharge of this apprehension of religious duty, I opened my prospects to my kind friend Thomas Lad: matters were arranged for my proceeding to the house of the superintendent of the prison, who kindly granted my request; the prisoners, about one hundred and fifty in number, were assembled. Great quietness was manifested on the part of the prisoners, and I was favoured to leave the prison with feelings of gratitude to my great Almighty Master, who had in mercy been a present help to me in the needful time.

Second-day morning, we rode to Cedar Creek, and on Fourth-day, attended the select quarterly meeting: if my feelings were correct, there is yet left in this meeting those who are preferring the cause of truth and righteousness to every other thing.

Fifth-day, attended the quarterly meeting for discipline, which is reduced to a very few.

Sixth-day, we returned to Richmond.

Seventh-day morning, being brought under apprehensions of duty to attempt to hold a meeting in the place of religious worship, built on the ground where the theatre had stood, which was destroyed by fire some years ago; on informing my friend Thomas Lad thereof, as the place was the property of the Episcopalians, it appeared best to apply to the bishop; therefore, accompanied by my companion and a son of my landlord's, we proceeded to the house of the bishop, by whom we were kindly

received. After he had made a few inquiries relative to the time I left England, and other indifferent matters, I prefaced my business with him by presenting him my certificates, and when he returned them, I said to him nearly as follows; ‘Whenever my mind has been turned towards Richmond, it has been accompanied with a belief, that if I reached this city it would be required of me to be willing to apply for leave, to hold a meeting in the place of worship built on the ground where that theatre stood which was destroyed by fire, not then knowing to what religious sect it belonged; but understanding it was the property of the Episcopalians, I am come to throw myself upon the kindness of the bishop for his aid in the matter.’ To which he answered, “I am but an individual; it is the vestry in whom the power rests to grant such a request; I will consult the vestry to-morrow: if they should not be willing to grant the use of the church, there is a large school-room in the grave-yard, with which perhaps they would be willing to accommodate you; or there is a large room at the capitol,* which I expect you might have for the purpose, if applied for.” I paused for awhile and found no way open in my mind that would justify me in accepting either of the two last-mentioned places, but that I must keep firm to my first prospect of religious duty, if I had any such meeting in Richmond; I therefore informed the bishop to this effect: “I have believed it was right for me thus to cast myself upon thee for help, and having now done as far as in me lies, in order that this part of my religious duty should be carried into effect, if the way does not open for my request being granted, I believe, as respects myself, the will will be accepted for the deed:” I then requested him to be so kind as to send me a note when the mind of the vestry was known. On which the bishop queried with me, “had I any prospect, if liberty should be granted me, of referring to the theatre?” I told him, if way opened for my request being granted, I was not prepared with any thing in prospect to offer there. He said his reason of putting this question to me was, that a friend of his engaged to preach for him on a Sunday afternoon, whose mind having been previously occupied with the consideration of theatrical amusements, introduced the subject in the course of his sermon; his so doing gave great offence to some who held pews, many of whom instantly leaving their seats, went out of the church, and this circumstance appeared to lay the foundation for a new theatre’s being built; for some of those who thus withdrew at that time began a subscription for the purpose, and followed it up until money was raised for the completing of one: until this circumstance occurred, they had no theatre in Richmond after the former one was consumed.

* The capitol contains the general court-houses or offices of the State.

First-day, attended meeting there, which was small ; the prospect of a succession of rightly qualified members to maintain that wholesome discipline established amongst us, is as discouraging as in any meeting I have yet attended on this continent, both as it respects male and female,—very much owing I believe to the sad effects of a too free intercourse with those out of our own religious Society. I left the meeting under a hope that what I had to offer amongst them would not all be lost ; I had not daubed as with untempered mortar, but had given faithfully that which appeared to me to be the counsel of my Divine Master, whom, I hope I may say, I desire to serve with a perfect heart and a willing mind. I passed a few silent moments at the monument erected over the depository of the few mangled remains of the sufferers, when the theatre was consumed ; from the various inscriptions, it appeared that seventy-three souls, including two children, were, by this disastrous circumstance, plunged into eternity, comparatively speaking, as in a moment ; the consideration of which produced awful feelings in my mind, more easily felt than described ; especially when I recalled to mind the manner in which they were spending their precious time, and the gaiety of disposition excited in most, if not all, by the vain pleasures that were set before their eyes, when the curtain of the night of death was thus awfully drawn over them.

Third-day, attended meeting at Wain Oak ; the meeting suffered greatly owing to the disorderly manner of its gathering ; the prospect here of some of the young men becoming useful members in the Society was more encouraging than is generally the case in this Yearly Meeting.

Seventh-day, attended the monthly meeting at Wain Oak ; this meeting suffered from a lack of that religious energy, which is in degree the life of our meetings for discipline, and for want of which, in those who should help forward the business, more is imposed upon the clerk than meetings are at all warranted in doing.

First-day, our meeting was small, but I hope it proved to some of us a time of renewing covenant : that we may be as careful to be found keeping our covenants as we are to renew them, is the frequent fervent breathing of my soul.

Second-day, rode back to Richmond, where I found a note from the bishop, saying, he had conversed with a few of his friends, who considered it inexpedient to grant my request, but if I would use the capitol for a public meeting, he would with great pleasure attend the service. I gave the capitol a further consideration, which I found could be easily obtained, but the way not opening for me to move further in it than I had gone, the matter rested there.

Third-day, having still in my possession a few printed sheets

on theatrical amusements, headed with the query, "Why don't you go to the play?" I procured a young man to conduct me to the residences of some of those most esteemed for their piety and rightly tempered zeal for the good of others, amongst the Baptists, Presbyterians, and Methodists, and furnished each of these with some of these sheets, accompanied with this charge, "I have now done my part towards having publicity given in this city, to the salutary advice and caution these sheets of paper contain; be faithful and do thy part." I found they were well received, and where they were read over, accepted as a treasure in a needful time, when exertions were making to promote stage entertainments: thus closed my engagements at Richmond, I humbly hope under a grateful sense of the need I had, afresh to set up my Ebenezer, to the praise of Him who had helped me, and been present with me in every time of trial.

CHAPTER XL.

FOURTH-DAY morning, 14th of 3rd mo. 1829, we rode to Jennito, and were kindly received by a Friend of that place; and on Fifth-day attended meeting there, consisting of three families; many not in profession with Friends gave us their company, and we were favoured with a quiet solid sitting together.

Seventh-day, attended Cedar Creek monthly meeting.

First-day, attended Caroline meeting, consisting of two whole families, and part of two other families; the house was nearly filled by the coming in of the neighbours. I believe there was ground to hope that what was offered was by some received gladly. Had a quiet sitting in the family before I retired to rest, and in the retrospect of having endeavoured to do my best towards a faithful discharge of this day's work, fresh cause was felt for singing the Lord's praise, who had in mercy been my stay and my staff through this day's exercise of faith and patience.

Third-day, we proceeded towards Alexandria, and reached Ferrisburgh that night; the next night we reached Ward's tavern with great difficulty, from the danger we were frequently in of being set fast in mud-holes or turned over,—the heavy falls of rain having washed the road and made such gulleys in some places as barely to leave room for our carriage to pass between them and the bank on the opposite side: on conversing with our tavern-keeper on the state of the road we had travelled, and inquiring into the cause we had not met one carriage since we left Ferrisburgh, we were informed, travellers had found it so dangerous, that the steam-boat conveyance had been considered preferable.

Fifth-day morning, after we had comfortably refreshed ourselves, we pursued our journey, but soon found we should not have to say the last part of our journey was the best; my companion appeared at times apprehensive of our not being able to get to our journey's end without some injury to our horses, carriage, or ourselves; but through the watchful care of that Almighty Power, without whose notice a sparrow falls not to the ground, we were favoured to accomplish this journey of eighty miles in three days, and reached Alexandria in safety this evening, not having seen a carriage of any kind on the road since we left Ferrisburgh. As I advanced towards Alexandria the

watchword was in mercy powerfully proclaimed in the ear of my soul, "Into whatever city or town ye enter, inquire who is worthy, there abide; go not from house to house;"—although I was well aware, that a steady, uniform attention on my part to this Divine injunction, would expose me to much suffering of mind. The family in which I was most kindly cared for when here before, as well as some other families who had been unremitting in their attention to me, had united themselves to the separatists' party in this Yearly Meeting. I thought I never felt greater need of attending to the injunction of, "Pray always; pray without ceasing,"—lest the affectionate part should be so wrought upon, as that the feet of my mind should be turned off from the sure foundation, which I soon found I was in great danger of; our arrival in the city being quickly noised abroad, I had invitation after invitation from families, who had been amongst the most active in the separation that had taken place in the Yearly Meeting of Baltimore. Aware how generally the members of the Society at Alexandria had gone off with the Hicksites, I had, before I left Virginia, written to a Friend of Baltimore, requesting him to inform me where I could be safely housed; and having received the necessary instructions on this head, I endeavoured after holy help to be preserved firm in keeping to my quarters, notwithstanding all the importunities I had to encounter, to visit here and there amongst those who had denied the faith: however, accompanied by my companion and landlord, I called upon the amiable family with whom I had taken up my abode when here before. Our meeting appeared to be mutually trying—trying to them, as they expressed themselves, that I had changed my quarters,—and as trying to me, if not more so, on account of that which had been the cause of my being obliged so to do. I felt my mind drawn to make a visit to those individuals, who were esteemed the most pious amongst the Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Baptists, and Methodists, for the purpose of leaving with them what I could spare of the printed sheet on theatrical performances; they appeared to receive them with feelings of gratitude, and to be viewed as help sent in the time of need: the theatre in this place had been long shut up on account of repairs, and was to be opened again in a few days; much pains, I was informed, had been taken, through the public papers, to obtain a full attendance when it should be opened, by endeavouring to set forth the benefit and advantage of theatrical amusements. Something to counteract these attempts, I understood, had been in contemplation by some of the more serious part of the city, but it was not yet effected; I was led to rejoice I had yielded to these simple pointings of duty, not being aware at the time of the state of things here relative to the theatre.

First-day morning, I rejoiced that the time was come for me to

leave Alexandria; and more so, that strength had been afforded me by my Heavenly Father, to rise above the affectionate part, by withstanding the importunities of those whose spirits I could not now associate with, as it respected religious opinions,—the command having been renewedly ushered into my mind, of “Touch not, taste not, handle not, the leaven of their spirits.” Accompanied by a kind friend and his wife, we rode to the city of Washington, to sit with the four individuals in that city now with Friends; the few left at Alexandria and Washington, now make one meeting, which at present is held in a sitting-room belonging to one of this little company; two young women, not in membership with Friends sat with us: the Divine Master, who told his followers, “Lo, I am with you always,” condescended, in his mercy, to own us in our sitting together; causing feelings of gratitude, I believe, to flow in our hearts.

Second-day morning, part of a committee appointed by the last Yearly Meeting to visit the quarterly, monthly, and other meetings within the compass of this Yearly Meeting, having notified to Friends their intention to sit with such of this meeting, as had not united themselves to those who had seceded from the Society, application was made for the use of their own meeting-house, it being in the possession of the Hicksites, but it was refused; on which, application being made to the Baptists for the use of their house for the purpose, we understood it was cheerfully granted. Having yet a few sheets left of the printed paper on theatrical performances, and apprehending it would be right for me to put them in a channel to be made public, I waited on the preachers of the different religious denominations in the city, and found it was gladly received, with an assurance from them of making it public through the newspapers and other channels.

Fifth-day, part of the Yearly Meeting's committee, with the Friends of this place, also such as had been disowned, and others who had been in the practice of attending Friends' meeting, but had not united themselves to the Hicksites, met at the Baptist meeting-house; several also who had joined the separatists and other religious persuasions gave their company, the doors not being shut against any during the meeting for Divine worship: the people generally appeared solid, and I doubt not but that it was a season of profit to not a few. When the meeting for worship closed, such as had been disowned, and others who were in the practice of attending Friends' meetings, but had not united themselves with the separatists, were encouraged to remain in the house and keep their seats; a Friend on behalf of the committee informed those who remained with Friends the cause of their being thus convened, and such means were proposed for the help of those yet left with Friends as Truth appeared to dictate; the meeting separated under a humbling and thankful sense that

best help had been mercifully vouchsafed in conducting the several matters that were brought forward as important to be attended to.

First-day ; a separation having taken place here, the meeting was held in a large room offered for the use of Friends ; it was supposed that more than one hundred Friends and others were present. Second-day morning I proceeded to Baltimore.

Fourth-day, 1st of 4th mo., I proceeded to Deer Creek ; and on Fifth-day, attended Friends' meeting there ; the Hicksites keeping possession of Friends' meeting-house, the meeting is now held in a private house ; here are yet left a few solid Friends to keep up this meeting.

Sixth-day, attended meeting at Eastland ; the meeting-house being in possession of the Hicksites, the few Friends of Little Britain and Eastland are united in one meeting. Several not in profession with us gave their attendance ; I believe Friends were comforted in their sitting together.

Seventh-day, we returned to Baltimore. First-day ; both the meeting-houses in this city being in the possession of the Hicksites, Friends hold their meeting in a chapel built by a private individual, of whom it is rented, until they can build for their own accommodation ; here I found a very respectable body of Friends left ; the morning and afternoon meetings were well attended by Friends and others, and proved solid, satisfactory meetings.

Second-day, I rode to Gunpowder, accompanying a part of the Yearly Meeting's committee of men and women Friends, and took up my abode with my kind friend Thomas Scott. The Hicksites having possession of the meeting-house belonging to Friends, they had the use of the meeting-house belonging to the Methodists' Society.

Third-day, the committee and Friends of this meeting met, and they were encouraged to seek out a place to meet in for the purpose of religious worship, which, as yet, it did not appear they had strength to do, as they sometimes met with the Hicksites, at other times staid at home, and some of the young people went to the Methodist meeting ; these are some amongst many more of the sorrowful effects which this dividing spirit has produced. Friends of Gunpowder manifesting a desire to embrace the present opportunity to put in practice what had been proposed, a time was concluded upon for them to meet and consult together, as to the most suitable place for them to hold their meetings for worship in, until some more permanent situation could be provided. After meeting we rode to Baltimore.

Fifth-day, attended the week-day meeting there ; at the close of which was held the monthly meeting. Friends not having yet taken up the cases of those who are gone off with the sepa-

ratists, there was but little business ; the meeting closed under a thankful sense, that Divine support was near, to help this deeply-tried company, during the difficulties that await them. The separatists in this city, it appeared, were active in issuing their testimonies of denial against Friends, without ever attempting to visit those they thus testified against, sending their testimonies of denial by lads and coloured people, and at times throwing them into the houses of Friends. On Sixth-day, I left Baltimore.

First-day, attended meeting at Wilmington, in their new meeting-house, the Hicksites having possession of that which belongs to Friends; the morning meeting was well attended. I rejoiced in sitting down with Friends of this meeting thus select. The afternoon meeting was larger; several of the separatists, it was observed, had given their attendance; the meeting closed under a grateful sense, that in this our collective capacity, we had not been forgotten by the Great Head of the militant church. I spent the evening with my kind friend Samuel Hillis, his family and scholars; the children being collected before retiring to rest, reading commenced out of the sacred pages, closing with a time of sweet, solemn silence.

Third-day, we rode to Philadelphia, where I was again kindly received by my friend Thomas Stewardson, his wife and family. Fourth-day, attended Twelfth-street meeting, the solemnity of which was much broken in upon, through late comers-in; before the meeting for worship separated, I found, if I did right, I must notice this disorderly proceeding. At the close of the meeting for worship the monthly meeting commenced, the business of which appeared to be conducted with much deliberation and weight.

Fifth-day, I was at Arch-street meeting, which, for a mid-week meeting, appeared well attended, and I trust it proved a season of profit to some. At the close of the meeting for worship, the preparative meeting was held; Friends appeared to dwell under the weight of the cases of delinquency brought forward by the overseers, previous to their being reported to the monthly meeting.

Sixth-day, sat with Friends in the meeting for sufferings, which was attended by its members pretty generally, as appeared when the names were called over; divers remarks were made, which were applicable to the present tried state of the Society and the trials that are yet expected to grow out of the schism which has taken place: I believe it may be said with reverent gratitude to the Author of all our blessings, that it was a good beginning of the Yearly Meeting, and an earnest of Divine help mercifully dispensed to us at that season.

Seventh-day morning, attended the Select Yearly Meeting, at which a large body of (may I not say in truth) solid, weighty

Friends assembled. Before the meeting separated, I informed Friends my services in this land appeared to me near coming to a close, there being no prospect of my sitting with Friends in another Yearly Meeting in this city. The meeting adjourned to the afternoon: these sittings were worthy to be had in remembrance, to the praise and glory of Israel's Shepherd, who is still in mercy condescending to evince to those who sincerely depend upon him, that he is ever watching over such for good.

First-day morning, attended Pine-street meeting, and North-street in the afternoon, whereby I escaped the crowd there was at some of the other meetings, such is the prevalency of desire to hear what the servants have to say; but how little fruit do we see in a willingness to obey the counsel of the Great Master through his servants.

Second-day, (20th of 4th mo.) the Yearly Meeting for transacting the general concerns of Society commenced: this meeting was considered large, and continued its sittings until Seventh-day, in much quiet; the several matters that came before the meeting being conducted in much harmony and solid deliberation; the young men manifested that attention to matters before the meeting, which must revive a hope in the minds of their elder brethren, that they really felt an interest in what was going forward.

First-day, attended Arch-street meeting in the morning, and Pine-street in the afternoon, which was well attended by Friends and others: it proved, I have no doubt, a comfortable meeting to many, and closed under a precious solemnity. Not feeling easy to take my horses and carriage to New York, fearing lest the separatists should seize them as common stock, as they had done property belonging to Friends of New York Yearly Meeting, I left them at Philadelphia to be disposed of, and the money to be remitted to the treasurer of the meeting for sufferings of New York Yearly Meeting.

Third-day morning, we went on board the steam-boat for New York, where we were favoured to arrive that evening, and I was again kindly received by my friend Elizabeth Bowns, and her family.

Fourth-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend William Hawkshurst, we proceeded to Long Island, and attended the adjournment of the monthly meeting of Westbury and Jericho, held at the house of John Titus; at this adjournment a testimonial of denial against Elias Hicks was produced, and twice read over with great deliberation, accompanied, I believe, with feelings of regret on the part of most present, at the necessity of the course the meeting was then about to take: after much time had been spent, and the meeting generally uniting in the propriety of what had been prepared by the committee, the clerk was ordered to sign it

on behalf of the meeting, and two Friends appointed to offer him a copy. I think I may say I never was before at a meeting, where the issuing of a testimony of denial appeared to excite so much painful sensation, or when I have witnessed more of solemnity accompanying the pause which took place, after this painful task the meeting had to perform was thus far closed.

Fifth-day morning, we returned to New York.

First-day, sat with Friends in their newly-erected meeting-house, the day being rainy the meeting was smaller than usual; we were favoured with a quiet sitting together: the afternoon meeting was pretty well attended, and I believe to many, or most, it was a time of Divine favour.

Second-day morning, attended an adjournment of the meeting for sufferings: from minutes on the book, it appears the troubles of Friends through the medium of the Hicksite party are increasing in this Yearly Meeting; but yet it was very consoling to the mind to observe Friends so preserved in meekness and resignation to their allotted portion of suffering.

Fourth-day, 6th of 5th mo. 1829, attended the monthly meeting of New York; the meeting for worship was well attended for a week-day meeting, and it was a time in which I doubt not the minds of many were favoured to know something of the Lord's preparing hand, qualifying them to enter upon the weighty concerns of the Society committed to their charge; the great load of business in consequence of the separation that had taken place in the monthly meeting, and the feelings of sorrow evidenced in the minds of many, in consequence of the necessity there was for the meeting, to draw the line of the discipline over such as were their relatives, and at one time their bosom friends, called for much sympathy.

Fifth-day, attended the monthly meeting at Flushing on Long Island, which is held in a private-house, the Hicksites keeping possession of the meeting-house of Friends; about six men and fifteen women are left with Friends in this monthly meeting; yet strength was mercifully vouchsafed to this little company, to give timely attention to the cases of those of their members who had seceded; no disposition that I could observe was manifested to shrink from the painful task allotted them by the meeting.

Seventh-day, accompanied by my late kind companion Samuel Wood, we rode to Mamaroneck, where we were kindly received by our friend Richard Mott and his wife.

First-day, attended meeting in their new meeting-house, the Hicksites keeping possession of that of Friends: about one half of the former meeting, I was informed, remain with Friends.

Fourth-day, attended Purchase meeting, held in a new meeting-house, the Hicksites having possession of that belonging to Friends;

when the meeting for worship closed, much business came before the monthly meeting, which appeared to be conducted with weight, and in the unity of the Spirit; although it was painful to observe the task many had to perform in treating with their delinquent members, yet the care that was manifested to deal tenderly by all, was very commendable.

Fifth-day morning, attended Shappaqua monthly meeting; the Hicksites having possession of Friends' meeting-house. This monthly meeting still continues large, and many solid, weighty Friends belong to it; the meeting for worship was held in a store; a great deal of business fell to the lot of this monthly meeting in consequence of the separation; but, as many hands make light work, the Friends were spared that great weight of suffering which falls to the lot of some of their brethren, where nearly the whole of the meeting is gone off from Friends.

Sixth-day, attended Amawalk monthly meeting, held at Croton, the Hicksites having possession of the meeting-house; there is yet left to this monthly meeting, a considerable number of Friends, and amongst these not a few hopeful young people: the meeting held nearly five hours, the chief business was the attending to cases of delinquency in consequence of the disaffection of many of the members of the meeting. In going through the monthly meetings of this quarterly meeting since the separation, I was much comforted in observing the agreeable change that had taken place, both in meetings for worship and discipline; there was none of that restless, disorderly conduct, which is the fruit of that spirit of insubordination which prevailed in the minds of those who have taken their flight: the quietness restored to these meetings is not easily to be described. The meeting for worship and that for discipline were seasons, in which Divine goodness in mercy condescended to extend His arm of all-sufficient help, whereby Friends were comforted together, and afresh encouraged to renew their covenants. Before the closing minute was read, desires were feelingly expressed by different Friends, that it might be a day long remembered by them.

First-day, attended the meeting at Peekskill, which was held in a Friend's house, the Hicksites having possession of the meeting-house. Many of the serious, respectable inhabitants gave us their company; the meeting was conducted in much quiet, and, I believe, it proved a time of comfort and encouragement to seeking minds.

Second-day morning, we rode to Poughkeepsie, and had a meeting with the few Friends left there; many not in profession with our religious Society attended: my mind being relieved from the exercise I was under when entering the house, I said, it is enough, and as much as the poor, unworthy instrument has any (if any) claim to look for.

Third-day, we rode to Pleasant-valley, where there still re-

mains one family and a few individuals with Friends; those remaining at Poughkeepsie and this place, now unite in making up one meeting. Having felt drawings in my mind to sit with Friends there; on our arrival I was informed the Hicksites, hearing of my intentions, came forward, and informed Friends, the doors of the meeting-house would be open for me; as no other place could be found so suitable, Friends gave notice of the meeting to be held there this evening. At first hearing of this circumstance, I felt placed in a trying situation; but notice having been given, and it being late in the day, and considering that the house was the property of Friends and not of the Hicksites, my mind settled down quietly under this unexpected circumstance. The meeting was largely attended by those of other societies, also by many of the Hicksites: it was conducted with much quiet, and was, I hope, profitable to some present.

Fifth-day, attended monthly meeting at Creek, which was held in their commodious new meeting-house, the Hicksites having possession of Friends' former meeting-house. Although this meeting has experienced a great stripping, yet it was an encouraging prospect to behold, how the hands of the few left were strengthened for the labour, which had fallen, and would fall to their lot, as respects their backsliding brethren, unless they seasonably return.

Sixth-day, attended the monthly meeting for Nine Partners, held in one of the school-rooms,—the Hicksites having possession of Friends' meeting-house. Friends here are greatly reduced, and, it would seem, almost ready to cast away the shield of faith, as if it had never been anointed, and to sink under their varied discouragements, and the perplexing and trying circumstances in which they are, and yet may be, involved through the Hicksites' party; who are annoying, in every way they possibly can, the Yearly Meeting's institution here, for the education of the youth. I have not attended a monthly meeting of this Yearly Meeting, which had a greater claim on the sympathy, and needed more the help of their friends: encouragement was held out to the few faithful members left in this meeting, that they might be willing to make use of the little strength they had, as the only way to know an increase.

Seventh-day, 23d of 5th mo., 1829, attended the first sitting of the select Yearly Meeting of New York, which was large, considering the mournful schism which had taken place within its borders. Apprehending my services amongst Friends on this continent were nearly brought to a close, I felt it right for me to inform the meeting to that effect.

First-day, Friends occupied the usual meeting-room and basement story; both of which meetings were well attended and quietly conducted. Second-day, the Yearly Meeting for transacting the general concerns of the Society commenced, which was

held in the basement-story, the women occupying the meeting-house. The men's meeting was large : divers testimonies were borne to the goodness of the Lord, in thus again permitting us to sit down together, free from that spirit of contention and tumult with which aforetime these meetings had been tried. The Yearly Meeting continued by adjournments from day to day until Seventh-day, when it closed under a very precious solemnity, which favour not being at our command, feelings of gratitude for the same were evidently the clothing of our minds.

First-day, our morning and afternoon meetings were attended by many serious persons not in profession with Friends, and they were owned by the good presence of the Great Head of the church, Christ Jesus.

Second-day, the 1st of 6th mo., I left New York, and went on board the steam-boat for Newport on Rhode Island, in New England. Fifth-day, attended meeting ; the morning being wet, the meeting was small. First-day, attended the meeting of Friends held on this island ; it was large, and was attended by persons not in profession with our religious Society : it proved a quiet, solemn meeting. Second-day morning, we crossed another ferry, about two miles over ; the weather being very foggy, crossing these ferries appeared rather a formidable thing. Fourth-day, attended the week-day meeting, held at Weston ; a considerable number not in profession with Friends, gave us their company.

First-day, this meeting was attended by many not in profession with our Society, whose solid and weighty deportment, manifested somewhat of a sense of the importance of the great duty of thus coming together ; I felt well satisfied that my lot had been cast amongst Friends of this meeting. Fifth-day, walked to South Kingston, and attended the mid-week meeting there ; this is a small meeting of Friends, but being attended by many not in membership, we had a considerable gathering ; my faith being at a very low ebb, I found it hard work to rise upon my feet, and attempt to obtain relief for my exercised mind ; the meeting settled down in quiet, under which we were favoured to separate. Sixth-day morning, I returned to Newport, and the next day rode to Portsmouth, to attend the select Yearly Meeting held there : here I met with my countryfolks, George and Ann Jones. In the afternoon I attended the meeting for sufferings ; divers subjects of importance were weightily considered.

First-day, attended meeting at Portsmouth ; the number of carriages and horses at the meeting-house at an early hour was great ; the house soon became crowded with Friends and others, very many were obliged to remain out of doors for want of room in the house ; through the prudent care of the door-keepers, the meeting was held very much in quiet, compared with what was the case the preceding year ; and although the meeting held

long, yet the people quietly kept their seats until the close. The afternoon meeting was also very large, and was preserved in quiet; from testimonies that were borne by divers Friends, and the language of supplication and thanksgiving which was uttered, there was good cause for encouraging a hope, that it would prove a day of renewed visitation to some of our numerous company.

Second-day, 15th of 6th mo., Friends met at Newport, when the Yearly Meeting for the general concerns of the Society for New England commenced; and after adjourning from day to day, closed its sittings on Fifth-day evening.

Seventh-day, attended monthly meeting at Westport, which was large, a number of hopeful young people making a part of it. In the afternoon I visited a Friend, a minister, who had long remained at home under great depression of mind. I endeavoured, in as tender a way as possible, to rouse him, believing discouragement was the chief cause which had deprived his friends of his company at their meeting: viewing the sorrowful situation this dear friend had slidden into, strong cries were raised in my heart to the Lord to be preserved from thus giving way, whatever sufferings of body my getting out to meetings might expose me to.

First-day morning, attended meeting at New Bedford: the afternoon meeting was large; the calming influence of Divine love was mercifully extended towards us; I hope it proved a profitable meeting to some. Third-day, attended the select preparative meeting, which was small; a good degree of concern was manifested for the welfare of this part of the body, and the meeting closed under a feeling of thankfulness for the comfortable quiet which had been spread over us. Fourth-day, having a prospect of attending the monthly meeting of Nantucket, and the wind continuing contrary for the packets to return, both of which were on the Nantucket side, I felt tried lest I should not be able to reach in time for the monthly meeting: under these discouraging prospects, a hope at times would cross my mind, that the way would yet open for me to reach the island in due time. I set out to make a few morning calls, but had not proceeded far from my quarters, before a Friend came in search of me, with the unexpected information, a small sloop would sail for Nantucket in about half an hour: although I would rather have chosen a larger vessel, I feared the consequences of refusing this opportunity. The wind had been very tempestuous, in consequence of which the ocean was greatly agitated, and our vessel being small, her bow frequently pitched deep into the water, whereby we were much tossed to and fro; but we were favoured to land safely in the evening.

Fifth-day, attended the week-day meeting, in the south meeting-house; at the close of which was held the monthly meeting for the south and north district, there now being only one monthly meeting on this island. It being known to some Friends

in the monthly meeting, that there was an aged man present, formerly a resident on the island, who had joined the Hicksites in the state of New York, request was made that the meeting should be select; this request was made again and again without effect; at last he stood up, saying, he supposed he was the person alluded to, pleading his right to sit that meeting; yet he informed Friends if it was the mind of the majority of the meeting he would quit. Many Friends stood up and requested him so to do, but it soon became manifest that he had already made a party on the island, who favoured his principles; these pleaded for his remaining in the monthly meeting; but Friends continued to urge his leaving it, which he now refused to do, finding he had a party in the meeting to support him in staying: Friends, not being willing to resort to force, adjourned until the afternoon, requesting the door-keepers to keep the meeting select. Friends were fearful he would have given them trouble at the ensuing quarterly meeting; but finding he could make so little way with Friends here, he left the island. If Friends had not thus stood firm against his sitting in the meeting, as they did, it is probable, as the Hicksites have threatened to try their strength in this Yearly Meeting, (saying, Nantucket was their strong-hold,) they would have been encouraged to have made a beginning on this island to effect their evil designs on the Society.

First-day morning, attended the south meeting, and in the afternoon the north meeting, which last was large for an afternoon meeting; both of these meetings, I hope it may be acknowledged, were profitable seasons to some of us.

Fourth-day, attended the quarterly select meeting; it was to me a low, trying time, the harp continuing, through the whole of the meeting, as on the willows. Fifth-day, the quarterly meeting for the general concerns of the Society commenced; the meeting for worship was attended by a considerable number of those not in profession with Friends; the meeting for discipline was quietly conducted, Friends appearing to move along harmoniously in the business.

Sixth-day morning, 4th of 7th mo., went on board one of the packets, in company with divers other Friends, and after a passage of ten hours, we landed at New Bedford.

First-day, attended meeting at Allen's-neck; I would gladly have proceeded for New York, but I feared omitting this meeting; the day being wet, the meeting was smaller than usual. If any service fell to my lot this day, it was to labour with an individual present, who had been favoured with a precious Divine visitation, and had given proof to his friends of having joined in with it, by running well for a time, and manifesting by his conduct that there had been a giving in his name to follow Christ; but he had broken his goodly resolutions, and his conduct bespoke a lan-

guage, as if he repented of what had been done. I endeavoured to lay before him the sorrowful state into which he had fallen, both as it respected his own soul's salvation, and the influence which his example might have over others, and earnestly beseeched him to be willing to stand resigned to renew his covenant with the Lord his God, if so be the lengthened mercy of Divine grace still awaited his acceptance. I found it very hard work to obtain full relief to my own mind on this very gloomy subject. After the meeting closed, a Friend informed me, that an individual, who sat in the gallery near me, who was once an approved minister, but had lost his standing, had swerved into a contentious spirit, and had become tinctured with the Hicksite principles.

Third-day, I proceeded to Providence, where I was kindly received again by my hospitable friend Moses Brown. Fourth-day, attended meeting at the school, and the day following I attended the usual meeting held there, which was small; the meeting separated under a covering of solemnity, which is very precious when we are favoured with it. Seventh-day, I went on board the steam-boat for New York, which place we reached early on First-day morning. I sat with Friends in this city this morning; the meeting was very large, as was the case also with the afternoon meeting; the quietness restored to Friends in these meetings is, I believe, felt as a fresh cause for gratitude.

Second-day afternoon, attended a burial: the Hicksites having taken possession of the burial-ground, Friends were obliged to apply to them for leave to inter the body; several of them attended at the house and grave-side, but no interruption took place from their preachers, although there were one or more present.

Fourth-day, attended the monthly meeting of Westbury and Jericho, held at John Titus's; although these two meetings have been so stripped as to make it necessary to unite them into one monthly meeting, yet there still appears to be a respectable number of well-concerned Friends to support the meeting: in the evening we returned to New York.

Sixth-day morning, I left New York, by steam-boat, for Burlington, in New Jersey. First-day morning; I had often been led to sympathize with the few Friends left at Bristol, deprived as they have been by the followers of Elias Hicks, of their meeting-house; but the way never clearly opened in my mind before this morning to sit with them. Accompanied by my kind friend Samuel Emlen, we crossed the river Delaware, and proceeded to a farm-house on the banks of another river, where the meeting of Friends of Bristol is now held: the number in attendance at the meeting was considerable, many not professing with Friends making a part of our company. I hope I was not out of my place in yielding to this apprehended duty. We had intended being at the afternoon meeting at Burlington in due time; but

when we reached the ferry, the boat was on the other side of the river, and having to wait its return, we were not able to accomplish our object until half an hour after the time of meeting; but being conscious we had done our best for a timely attendance, we went into meeting.

Second-day, in company with several Friends, I went on board the steam-boat for Philadelphia, where my friend Thomas Stewardson and his family received me again with their usual kindness. Third-day, attended North-street preparative meeting, which, after a time of close exercise, I was favoured to leave with a peaceful mind.

Fourth-day, attended Twelfth-street monthly meeting, and the next day Arch-street preparative meeting: cases of delinquency for joining the Hicksites were produced, which obtained much weighty deliberation before they were ordered to go forward to the monthly meeting. My mind had for some time past been exercised with apprehensions that it would be required of me, before I left this continent, to attempt a visit to the state-prison in the city, also the House of Refuge; but the way not clearly opening for it until now, I consulted a few Friends on the subject, and they undertook to make arrangements for the visits to take place on the morrow.

First-day morning, accompanied by my kind friend Thomas Stewardson and Philip Garrett, we proceeded to the state-prison; on entering it, some persons were in conversation in the centre room, one of whom was expressing himself with great warmth to the keeper: from what I heard while sitting in an inner room, the person so expressing himself had come to the prison under the same views with myself, and being refused the liberty of seeing the prisoners, was offended: I felt not a little for the man. We were shown to the place set apart for religious worship; the prisoners (about three hundred) were then assembled: the meeting was orderly conducted, and when it closed the prisoners quietly departed, and placed themselves about the yard. I gave them each my hand, most of whom appeared to receive it affectionately. In the afternoon we attended the House of Refuge, where we met with about eighty-four males and twenty-five females; the managers appeared to manifest a lively interest in the welfare of the institution: earnest were my desires that they might not grow weary in a steady attention to this good work, in which they were thus engaged. The children were assembled in a room set apart as a place of worship: the quiet, orderly sitting of both sexes did great credit to the managers. This, I understood, was the first meeting Friends had had in this institution.

Second-day morning, (26th of 7th mo. 1829.) Friends from all the Yearly Meetings on this continent (except one,) assembled at Arch-street meeting-house, as a committee to take into their

consideration the general state of the Society ; from the weighty deliberation with which the subjects were entered upon, and the harmony which prevailed, I considered it a favour to have had the privilege of being present on the occasion.

Third-day, attended North-street meeting, which was large. Fourth-day morning, attended Pine-street meeting ; after the meeting for worship, the monthly meeting was held : these meetings were owned by the Great Master, and proved, I doubt not, times of comfort and consolation to drooping minds.

Fifth-day, sat with the meeting of conference, in which I was comforted under a sense that we were yet favoured, as a Society, with an evidence, that the Lord our God has not forgotten to be gracious to us, but is still offering his aid in rebuilding the waste places, and repairing the breaches which sin has made in our walls.

Seventh-day morning, (1st of 8th mo.) after taking an affectionate leave of my kind friend Thomas Stewardson and family, with many other Friends who felt very near to me, I went on board the steam-boat for New York ; where we were favoured to arrive safely that evening.

The new penitentiary of Sing Sing had for a long time so fastened on my mind, that I found I must now do my part toward a visit to the prisoners there, otherwise I believe the way will not clearly open for my departure from this land on Seventh-day next, as I have been in hopes of doing, on my voyage to my own country. To effect this, I found it was necessary for me this evening to exert myself, and call in all the help I could muster from my friends. My kind friends Samuel Wood and William Waring exerted themselves as far as they could in the city for that purpose ; but it appeared, if liberty to make the visit was to be obtained, it rested very much with the governor of Sing Sing, which was thirty miles from New York : there was then the uncertainty, when we reached there, of being allowed the privilege of seeing the prisoners ; but as I could see no way for me, but to make every effort for its accomplishment, and my said friends kindly offering to accompany me, we proceeded, on First-day morning, for Sing Sing ;—this day appearing to me the most suitable time to see prisoners, who are on other days occupied in labour. On our reaching the penitentiary, and entering the house of the governor, he received us with attention ; we had procured a letter of introduction from a person of some account in the city of New York. When the governor had read the letter, and heard from me my errand, he told us the time of their worship had been over an hour and a half ; and according to their usual practice, it being the only day the officers and keepers of the prison could be at home with their families, and attend their own meetings, they were discharged from their duty, and the prisoners were locked up in their

cells, until the return of the keepers in the evening. This seemed to foreclose all expectations of my seeing the prisoners, yet I thought I felt as if the governor had expressed himself with feelings of regret. I was not a little tried in my mind, but I could not see I had over-stayed my time at Philadelphia, and how I could have attended earlier than I had done, I did not see; but trying to keep in the quiet, a ray of hope sprang up in my mind, with a caution, not easily to abandon my prospect of duty. After a while, it appeared to me the next expedient I must try was, to inquire of the governor if any time the next day could be allowed for me to have a meeting with the prisoners, adding, we should be willing to wait such time as might be thought the most suitable. On my putting this question to him, he made a pause, and then replied, it was a serious thing to stop five hundred men from their labour for an hour; adding, but it may not be time lost: they shall not, therefore, return to their work after breakfast, and if we would come to the prison about eight o'clock next morning, he would have the prisoners assembled in the galleries,—a chapel not yet having been erected for the purpose of Divine worship. Matters being thus arranged, we hired a small vessel to take us across the Croton Bay, to the house of the widow of Robert Underhill, where we took up our abode for the night.

Second-day morning, the sons of our kind landlady took us over the Croton Bay, accompanying us to the prison; a short time after our arrival there, we were informed the prisoners were ready to receive us: upwards of five hundred were collected in four galleries, two on our right hand and two on our left; a large platform stood in the centre, on which seats were placed for us; these galleries, we understood, were well constructed for hearing, when they are all assembled for worship. The prisoners stood in great order, and after a suitable pause, in fear and trembling I rose on my feet, beseeching my Divine Master to preserve me from uttering a word, unless given me by him, that might have a tendency in the least degree to prove a wound in any mind, which was in the way to be healed soundly without instrumental interference. I had anticipated having opposition to contend with in the minds of some of the prisoners, but such feelings as these were not manifested, or at least a sense was not given me of it, if such were the case; and I felt nothing but openness to receive what I had to communicate; quietness prevailed until notice was given for the prisoners to retire. After the opportunity was over, the governor acknowledged he never before had observed the prisoners manifest so much attention to what was communicated. I felt truly thankful this engagement was, I hope, well got through: I would gladly have given the prisoners my hand, but fearing lest I should exceed the bounds of the liberty which

had been granted me, I reluctantly restrained my inclination in this respect, as it would have been attended with considerable difficulty, from the manner of their retiring again. The governor afterwards took us over this truly admirable institution for reclaiming those who have offended against the laws of their country: this evidently appeared to be the chief thing he aimed at; and as far as human means are likely to prove availing to this desirable end, I never have yet met with any thing that to me appeared so likely to effect it. I had no idea of danger from being encompassed by more than five hundred prisoners in one place, many of whom, it was to be supposed, had been as abandoned characters as the state could produce, and who were free from all that restraint which chains, fetters, and handcuffs might in degree have effected. There appeared such an air of confidential authority throughout the establishment, and unaccompanied by anything like terror or dread when the governor came in sight, (although he is absolute,) that I felt as secure in walking amongst them, as I possibly could have done had they all been free men, and working for a master from whom they expected to receive pay at night for the labour they had been performing. In going through this establishment, I was agreeably struck with the uniform cleanliness of the persons and linen of the prisoners: their decent garb was free from those badges of disgrace, which I had observed in other prisons on this continent and on the continent of Europe; their generally healthy appearance, but above all their countenances, (which are said to be an index to the mind,) without exception, as far as our observations went, manifested freedom from any thing like a ferocious, morose, resentful disposition, on account of the discipline they were under. The profound silence observed in every part whilst the prisoners were at work, was very striking; they are not allowed to hold any kind of communication with each other, however slight or transient, from the time they enter the prison to the expiration of the term of their confinement: to prevent conversation, becomes a great part of the business of the overseers, who are men of character and known to be trusty, and who are constantly in attendance upon the prisoners when out of their cells; and so rigidly is this silence observed by the prisoners, that if one prisoner has a tool which another is in want of, he is not allowed to ask his fellow-prisoner for it, either by words or by signs, but must apply to the overseer, who is to act as the middle-man. Each of the prisoners has a separate cell, about seven feet long, and about seven feet high, and of sufficient width, having an iron door, the grating of which is large enough to admit of light to read at the farthest end of the cell; a good-sized window being opposite every cell-door: the cell is ventilated by a square hole in the ceiling, communicating with a sort of chimney, which runs up to the roof of the building: in

summer the windows being kept open, air is admitted to the prisoners in their cells, and in winter the building is, we were informed, made comfortably warm. A good-sized Bible hangs up in each cell for their use, but no other books, we understood, were furnished,—the governor considering the Bible to be the most suitable book for them; and although at the moment I rather regretted they were not indulged with a greater variety of religious reading, yet on hearing the reasons given for these restrictions, I was afterwards fully convinced the judgment of the governor in this respect is correct. The building now erected will accommodate eight hundred prisoners, the whole of which has been built by the prisoners themselves, who are now preparing to build workshops in addition to carpenters', tailors', and smiths' shops already in use. Watchmen are placed on the different landings during the night, to prevent any communication amongst the prisoners; these watchmen are furnished with shoes made of wash-leather, whereby their movements cannot be ascertained by the prisoners whilst they are on their duty, which gives them an opportunity of hearing the faintest attempt at communication made by one prisoner to another. We were requested to stay to see the prisoners take their dinner, which I gladly accepted, for I thought I could willingly have passed the whole day in the establishment, so fully convinced was my mind, that reform, not punishment, was the great object in the discipline laid down, and thus rigidly enforced. On notice being given by a bell, the prisoners ceased from their work, and arranged themselves in order to march, not two and two, but one behind the other, to prevent the slightest opportunity of communication: they were attended by their overseers to a window, where, by a sort of machine, as they approached this window, their dinner was handed to them, which each man taking, went directly into his cell. After all were served, which was completed in about twenty minutes, each man was locked in his cell to eat his meal, which consisted of boiled pease, about six ounces of pork or beef, and about the same quantity of Indian corn and rye bread, with water to drink. At breakfast they had the same food, but rye-coffee sweetened with molasses; at night Indian meal boiled thick with water and molasses: their provision, although coarse, appeared amply sufficient; their persons manifested no lack of food. When the prisoners were all secured in their cells, a horn was blown to give notice to the few centinels that were on duty on the top of the rock (about five or six in number) to get their own meals; by the time the prisoners were allowed to take their meals, the sentinels returned, and blew a horn, to notify to the keepers they were all at their posts; when the cells were unlocked the prisoners, attended as before by their overseers, marched to their work again. In visiting the hospital, out of five hundred and twenty prisoners, there were but five confined there; some of these

were injured through accidents at their work. But what appeared to us the most extraordinary of all was, there not being any fence whatever to enclose this establishment; the whole was open to the river on one side, and the surrounding country and rock on the other: on the rock were stationed a few sentinels under arms, which to me was the only unpleasant circumstance in the establishment, whose orders, we were informed, were that if any of the prisoners were observed by the sentinels to attempt their escape, to hail them, and then, if they persisted, to fire; only one instance, we were informed, had occurred of the loss of life in consequence of attempting to escape. The only punishment in use for offences is a small whip of about six cords, each cord about the thickness of a child's finger, but no knots at the end of any of the cords, only the ends bound round with a piece of thread to prevent their untwisting; twelve strokes on the bare back are inflicted for the first offence, and for the next offence it is doubled, but the governor informed us a repetition of this punishment has not often been necessary; for although it is not remembered that the skin of any of the prisoners who have undergone this punishment, has been broken by it, yet one of the prisoners who had been in the army, and suffered the punishment inflicted therein, and had undergone this punishment, acknowledged, for the time it lasted, the effects of this punishment in the prison, was harder to bear. On leaving this interesting establishment, I could acknowledge that the one-half of the order and management of it had not before been told me. We parted from the governor, Captain Lynes, much gratified by his frankness of disposition and unremitting attention, and returned in the evening to New York.

Third-day, I went on board the *Silas Richards*, Captain Holdrich, master, bound for Liverpool, believing I might now with safety secure a passage in her: I made an agreement with the owners not to be a contributor towards the spirits and wine drank on board, which I found, if I acted agreeably to the convictions of my own mind, I must do, or take my passage in the steerage; for I had been a painful witness of the unbounded liberty given to passengers on board these packets of drinking to great excess, in consequence of a certain sum being charged for the passage, wine and spirits being included, with liberty to call for what they like, and when they like.

Fourth-day, sat with Friends in their monthly meeting, which was chiefly occupied in attending to the various cases of delinquency that came before it, in consequence of the separation.

Fifth and Sixth days were occupied in taking leave of Friends in this city, and preparing for my departure.

Seventh-day morning, 8th of 8th mo. 1829, accompanied by my kind and attentive landlady, Elizabeth Bowns, her daughter Sarah

Minturn, and her grandsons, Robert Bowns and Robert Minturn, my late kind companion Samuel Wood and daughter, and divers other Friends, after an affectionate and long farewell of each other, I went on board the steam-boat, which was to take us down to the packet. There were only five cabin-passengers besides myself, but a great number of steerage-passengers; the captain kindly accommodated me with a large state-room. Before we had made much way, a severe storm of thunder, lightning, and rain arose, after which the air was more cool and temperate; we sailed with a wind, which, had it continued, it was expected would have taken us to Liverpool in about twenty days; but we were so frequently becalmed, and had a head-wind to contend with, that our expectations in this respect were frustrated. On taking a pilot on board, he informed us there had been the most severe storm on the Irish coast that had been known for several years; many vessels had been wrecked and lost: this information afresh excited in my mind thankfulness that our first prospect of a quick passage had been frustrated; for had we made our passage agreeably to our first calculation, the probability was, we should have been in the very mouth of it.

Seventh-day afternoon, after a passage of twenty eight days, I was released from the society of two as wicked men—cabin-passengers, as I ever before had been in company with, and I set my feet on one of the docks in Liverpool, where I was kindly received by Thomas and Frances Thompson and other Friends.

Fourth-day, I went by coach to Sheffield; and on Seventh-day, proceeded by coach to London.

First-day, attended Gracechurch-street meeting, and a burial at Bunhill-fields, where I met with a mournful company round the grave-side of a young woman, whose removal had been sudden and unexpected to her parents. After which a kind young friend drove me down to Tottenham, where I found my dear wife and children, favoured with health. We mutually enjoyed each other's society again, after my absence from home of three years and one month. May I never forget the multiplied mercies of my Divine Care-taker, amidst the many perils and dangers, to which I have been exposed; but above all, in that He was pleased to hear and answer my daily petitions to him to preserve me out of the hands of men of unsound principles, who, I had good ground for believing, were watching for opportunities to ensnare me; and in that the retrospect affords a consoling evidence, through adorable mercy and preservation, that nothing of an offensive nature have they justly to lay to my charge. Oh! may I in future be found walking worthy of these unmerited favours, saith my soul!

CHAPTER XLI.

IN the year 1830, apprehending I was called upon by my Divine Master, to bring more generally into view some parts of the Address, I had believed it required of me to issue a few years back, to our own religious Society, I endeavoured to know this subject properly matured, and when I believed this was the case, a care was on my mind to be favoured to see the right time for me to engage in it: believing this time was fully come, I earnestly besought the Lord for help, to select such parts and make such additions as would be in accordance with His holy will. Having, as I apprehended, been enabled to do the needful in this respect, and put it into the hands of a friend for revision, in the year 1831, it was printed for circulation as follows:—

“AN AFFECTIONATE ADDRESS TO ALL WHO ARE MAKING A PROFESSION OF THE CHRISTIAN NAME, MORE ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO, IN THEIR RESPECTIVE NEIGHBOURHOODS, ARE SETTING THE GOOD EXAMPLE OF A REGULAR ATTENDANCE AT A PLACE OF RELIGIOUS WORSHIP.”

“In the first place let me put you in mind of the nature and importance of our taking upon ourselves this profession, this name of Christ, which demands of us, that through his holy help we depart from iniquity: ‘Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity,’ (2 Tim. ii. 19,) by living, acting, and moving in all our civil, as well as religious engagements, under the influence and government of the Spirit of Christ Jesus, our Lord and Lawgiver; that whether we eat, drink, or whatsoever we do, God may in all things be glorified. (1 Cor. x. 31.)

“Christ must become the chief corner-stone of our building, our fundamental principle; therefore let us well consider how far the general tenour of our conduct, corresponds with this profession; how far we are each earnestly endeavouring to be found in all things conformable to the example and precepts of this great and holy pattern of all Christian perfection,—of Him who has trod the path of temptation and trial before us, but rejected

every snare of the enemy. Should this not be the case with us, is there not a danger, from our example, to the less concerned part of mankind, who, watching our progress in the Christian course with a jealous eye, will have to consider us like the evil spies to the children of Israel, and thus receive, through our lukewarm profession, discouragements, and hinderances; instead of being attracted to a pursuit of the prize, by our more obvious faithfulness? ‘Be ye holy, for I the Lord your God, am holy.’ (Deut. xix. 2.) ‘Be ye perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’ (Matt. v. 48.)

“Let us remember, that however we may be at peace with ourselves by thus professing, but not doing, the best in our power to attain this perfect stature of the Christian, that whatever our name or denomination as to religion may be, we are but branding ourselves with the odious character of hypocrites in the estimation of the more irreligious part of mankind: and let us call to mind, that the sad effects of this dissembling will not end here; for if this mode of conduct be persisted in, we must expect that we shall incur the woe pronounced by our blessed Lord; ‘Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.’ (Matt. xxiii. 13.) If every one that nameth the name of Christ is to depart from iniquity, is it not in an especial manner obligatory on all who are making a profession of Christianity, to endeavour to attain to a state of purity of conduct and converse amongst men?

“In addition to the declarations of holy men of old, handed down to us through the medium of the Sacred Writings, I believe that the first reformers were also raised up in their day to bear testimony to the sufficiency of that divine principle of light and life in all mankind, through Jesus Christ, which would direct them to the heavenly Canaan, and strengthen them to walk in obedience thereunto; these confirming the truth of their testimony by the general tenour of their conduct; giving ample proof to even the more careless, that through submission to its holy appearance in their hearts and minds, they were mercifully redeemed from the world and its spirit—not only from its pleasures, but also from its profits—and were enabled to count all things appertaining to this life but as dross and as dung, so that they might win Christ. (Phil. iii. 8.) Thereby they became as an ensign to the nations; and were, I doubt not, made precious instrumental in the Divine hand, to awaken others, and gather souls unto God.

“But, alas! my professing Christian brethren, of every denomination, is there not cause, in this day, to take up the lamentation against us and say: ‘How has the gold become dim, and the most fine gold changed?’ How is the love of God, and that hu-

mility and self-denial formerly so manifest, now, by many professing the Christian name, exchanged for the love of other things—the pleasures and treasures of this world, and an eager desire to make an appearance of greatness amongst men! That this sorrowful change has taken place, and is increasingly so amongst the professed followers of a meek and humble Redeemer, cannot be denied—cannot be controverted.

“ Yet, notwithstanding the siftings that have of late years so frequently occurred, relative to our commercial concerns as a nation, there is reason to fear that many have not profited by the things they have had for a time to endure, whilst sailing on the unstable ocean of commerce. Although they have seen, with clearness, the instability of all mundane concerns, the utter uncertainty of them, and the necessity of seeking after durable riches and righteousness, yet they have lost sight of these again when a season of calm has succeeded the heavy gales they had to endure, and the danger that threatened. Thus they had become ‘ like unto a man who beholding his natural face in a glass, goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.’ (James, i. 23, 24.) For want of abiding under these renewed visitations of the great Head of the Church, how evident is it that we soon forget again our own deformities, and are thus in danger of adding sin to sin.

“ Do not these things loudly call upon all professing Christians, to be individually willing to enter timely into the closet of the heart, and seek for divine help to shut the door thereof against carnal reasoning, the unsanctified use of great acquirements, and the love of the world, which there is cause to fear has overpowered the better judgment of many of the well-disposed amongst the different professors of Christianity? Hereby, as we become willing to stand open to Divine conviction, we may be favoured each one to see in what manner and how far we may have contributed to this sorrowful declension, and timely amend our ways and our doings; seeing we are yet mercifully followed as a nation, immediately, by the great Head of the Church, Christ Jesus, the sent of the Father, in his spiritual appearance on our souls; in order, that through a willingness on our parts to become subject to his all-controlling power and government, he might redeem us from all iniquity; and also, instrumentally, with line upon line, line upon line. Oh! how applicable is the language of the Most High, (formerly uttered,) to his dealings as respects this our highly-favoured nation: ‘ How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? How shall I deliver thee, Israel? How shall I make thee as Admah? How shall I set thee as Zeboim?’ (Hosea, xi. 8.)—cities that were overthrown for their rebellion. Then how can we magnify that mercy and long-suffering which has hitherto spared us? Must it not be by un-

reserved obedience to the dictates of the Holy Spirit, in our daily walks through life?

“ May we no longer, as professing Christians, be found walking unworthy of these multiplied mercies, but be prevailed upon to return to the good old ways; that we may also be found in those paths of holiness of life and conversation, in which the holy men of old, and first reformers walked, even under sore travail of mind and suffering of body, waste of their outward substance, and persecution unto death. Oh! let us be no longer trampling upon their testimonies, by slighting the many great and gracious privileges of this day of outward ease, free from the dangers and persecutions our forefathers were exposed to, and unmolested as it respects our various religious tenets; lest, if we still continue refusing to yield our necks to the same precious yoke of Christ, which they took upon them, and will not cast away from us those things which have led into captivity to the world, to its spirit, its maxims, its manners, and deceitful ways—our gods of gold, of silver, of wood, and of stone,—the Almighty may see meet, after long forbearing in love and mercy with this our favoured nation, to rise up and plead with it in judgment; and the declaration formerly uttered respecting the children of Israel may be fulfilled respecting this land: ‘ You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.’ (Amos, iii. 2.)

“ I have long been led to believe, that the advancement of the Redeemer’s kingdom is more especially obstructed by such as are making a profession of religion, and are active members of the society they are in connexion with, contending for the faith once delivered to the saints in words, but whose general conduct respecting their commercial transactions, manner of living, houses and furniture, does not correspond with that humility and self-denial, which the doctrines, precepts, and example of our Holy Redeemer enjoin; thus giving proof that they are friends of the world, and not of Christ Jesus: the fruits brought forth by such, also testifying, that *within* they are like the whited sepulchres, full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness, (Matt. xxiii. 27;) and that the spirit of the world is the governing principle in most, if not in all, their actions amongst men; pursuing the world as if they counted gain godliness, and not, as must be the case with the true disciples and followers of Christ, godliness with contentment to be the greatest riches; (1 Tim. vi. 5, 6;) proclaiming, in the language of conduct, their disregard of the nature and extent of their business, if there be but a prospect of a good profit attached to it; whereby the gifts, which the god of this world bestows upon these his votaries, have blinded the eyes of many who, I doubt not, were once favoured to see clearly the things which belong to peace and salvation. Oh! these professing worldlings.

who say they are Jews, and are not, but whose fruits testify for them that they are of the synagogue of Satan! And how can it be likely to prove otherwise, but that such unworthy professors of the Christian name, who are refusing to become subject to the governing principle of Christ within them, will be stumbling-blocks to the honest inquirer after Zion, and instrumental in turning the blind out of the right way of the Lord?

“So, let us look to ourselves, my highly professing brethren; you, in an especial manner, to whom these remarks more immediately apply,—you who are resolving to effect an impossibility, to be heirs of two kingdoms. I would humbly hope, that instrumental labour, under the Divine anointing, is bestowed by many who are, under different denominations, professing faith in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and who are standing forth in his name, to advocate his cause against the world, the flesh, and the devil: and I cannot doubt but that the word thus preached has been, at times, believed in and received. But is it any marvel, that so little fruit appears from this labour, when on comparing things with things, the conduct of some of the more active members and esteemed pillars in the different religious communities, has been found so at variance with the doctrine preached, and this even with some who are standing forth as the Aarons and the Hurs by the side of the Lord’s messengers, (Exodus, xvii. 12,) as, I doubt not, to cause others to leave their place of worship with sorrowful hearts; and who, instead of resolving, through the renewals of Divine aid, to pursue the path that has been pointed out towards the heavenly Canaan, have been tempted to form this conclusion,—that they would rather remain as they were, and not persevere, as they clearly saw the inconsistency of many, who stood high in profession. (see 2 Peter, ii. 20, 21.)

“Nor do the sad effects of this dissembling end here. I believe we may trace its sorrowful consequences to the rising generation, as being one of the causes, and not one of the least, that so few in early life, in this day of outward ease as to liberty of conscience, are coming forward in true religious usefulness, by being examples of real vital religion, in the different communities of which they are members; thereby serving the Lord’s cause, by the religious exercise of their spirits, and by an endeavour to be found walking amongst men, consistently with the doctrines, the precepts, and example of our holy Redeemer. They may appear active in the religious concerns of the society they are in communion with, and yet be strangers to this religious exercise, without which none of us can become helpers in the Lord’s cause, and lights in the world. (Matt. v. 14.)

“The enemy of all good is ever on the alert, and ready with baits to answer his purposes; so that when the good hand of Divine help has been held out towards any, and they have been,

favoured to see and feel the need of a still further separation from all sublunary things, and the mind has become exercised with desires to experience this; then he has endeavoured to counteract the gracious designs of Omnipotence, by raising mountains of difficulty and discouragement in their way, and trying to persuade them that the path thus opened to their view is not to be trodden by mortals. And as a confirmation of these his evil suggestions, turning their attention towards such, in a more particular manner, who are standing foremost in taking an active part in religious matters, and are making a great profession of spirituality, but are not coming up, in a consistent conduct, with the nature and spirituality of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ; whereby there is reason to fear the pure witness for God, in such awakened minds, has often again been put to silence.

“ I cannot doubt but that a desire to do a great stroke of business, get great riches, and make a great figure in the world, is as much some men’s besetting sin as ever the love of strong drink has been that of others. I am aware that persons of the latter habits are deemed the most immoral; but if our minds are unfitted for the faithful discharge of our civil and religious duties, whether such disqualification proceeds from the love of gold and worldly splendour, or of strong drink, I believe the crime is still heinous in the Divine estimation. An overcharge of business, and a desire to make a splendid appearance in the world, must disqualify a man for a faithful discharge of his civil and religious duties. When the mind, and spiritual faculties of any person are so benumbed and overcome, if not with surfeiting and drunkenness, yet with the cares and gratifications of this life, (Luke, xxi. 34.) with the love of his gold and silver, houses and lands, so intent on his mortgages and bonds, his interest, and compound interest, trying to make a heaven here below; whilst in this state of mind, is there not sufficient ground for believing that his religious performances and offerings are made like the niggards, grudgingly; scarcely at his place set apart for religious worship in due time, with his heart so full of the world, so much like the inn of old, that there is no room, no fit place for his Saviour there; it is no marvel that such should be thus spending the time they profess to sacrifice to the Lord, to little or no benefit to themselves, or those with whom they are in religious connexion. I hope I may in truth say, I have not been wanting, at times, in endeavouring to cast a veil of charity over the conduct of such, who, it is evident, have become, in this way, Satan’s bond-slaves, wedded to the treasures and splendour of this world; and at such times my heart has been sad on their account, under an assurance, that whatsoever our temptations and besetments may be, or our dangers through the evil example of others, to whose company we may be unavoidably exposed, if we are but willing to resist and

seek for Divine Help to overcome them, both he, who covets great trade, great riches, and to make a figure of splendour in the world, as well as he who covets strong drink, will then experience a sure way prepared in due time by the Lord, for his merciful escape from this otherwise impassable gulf, between him and an eternal resting-place with the righteous ! for the Scriptures declare, that neither drunkards nor covetous shall inherit the kingdom of God, (1 Cor. vi. 10 ;) and again, that ‘ without holiness no man shall see the Lord.’ But if we will continue to harden our hearts against the holy intimations and offers of restraining love, that thus in mercy follow us, we must expect to wander into the many byeways, and crooked paths of the enemy of our soul’s peace ; and shall be making for ourselves a labyrinth which we never may clearly escape from, and which, it is to be feared, has been the case with many that are gone before us. Restraint must be submitted to by those who will live godly, in Christ Jesus : not only as to the quantity and quality of our trade and business, but also in the use of the Lord’s outward blessings, which he has in mercy given us richly to enjoy : and that mode of getting a livelihood must be avoided, which either directly or indirectly, has a tendency to lead away the mind from the pure, peaceable, and self-denying path, and to foster the contrary disposition in ourselves or others.

“ In proportion as the mind is let out, and desires increase after wealth and worldly greatness, it becomes indifferent as to consequences, neither fearing the overcharge of quantity, nor properly regarding the quality of business. Happy had it been for many in those seasons of sore conflict, which commerce has, at times, of later years, experienced, had they willingly and timely yielded to those divine intimations they had been favoured with ; for I believe that none ever were suffered to turn aside from the path of safety, totally ignorant thereof ; but that in the beginning of their erring and straying, the witness for God followed them, and at times smote them : but if we will disregard its invitations and secret monitions, it is then most just on the part of Almighty God, to leave us to the power and insinuations of Satan, the god of this world, who rules in the hearts of the children of disobedience. (Eph. ii. 2.) Yet even whilst thus promoting the cause of the evil one, such may continue to make a fair show in the flesh, as to a profession of religion, and to be very tenacious respecting some externals, as were the Pharisees, (Matt. xxiii. 23 ;) things comparable to the mint, anise, and cummin ; and in which Satan will not oppose them, so long as they rest satisfied herewith, and continue to rebel against the light of Christ Jesus in their souls, (Job, xxiv. 13,) refusing to submit to the heart-cleansing operation of God’s word and power, which alone can effectually cleanse the inside of the cup and platter. (Matt. xxiii. 25, 26.)

Happy, I say, had it been for many, had they in due time attended to the pure limitations of the Divine Spirit in their own souls, in their trade, and in the right use of the Lord's outward gifts; who now are, through this neglect, plunged, with their families, into accumulated difficulties, and unlooked-for distress; and respecting whom, the declaration of the apostle has been verified, 'They that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.' 'For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.' (1 Tim. vi. 10.) Is it to be wondered at, that such disgraceful failures in the discharge of just debts should so sorrowfully prevail with those who are making a profession of the Christian name, when their conduct has been so opposed to their profession, which demands of such that they be men fearing God, and hating covetousness? (Exod. xviii. 21.) How opposite is this disposition of mind, (the love of the world,) to that warfare which the true Christian should daily maintain! For as this is brought about in us, and abode in, the mind as much dreads the approach of any of Satan's gilded baits, as if surprised by any venomous creature, whose wound is fatal: because, if we suffer ourselves to be beguiled by him, spiritual death will surely follow. And there is ground for believing that this has been sorrowfully verified by not a few, who had given proof that they were the visited children of the Lord our God, having covenanted with him, and for a time evidently confirmed their covenants by sacrifice; but who, for want of continuing to ask wisdom daily, (James, i. v.) to go in and out with acceptance before the Lord, (who still fails not to grant liberally to those who thus ask of him,) have given the riches and greatness of this world the preference; and if they have been suffered to obtain their heart's desire, it has been evident, that what they have coveted did not come alone, but was attended by its never-failing companion,—those who covet an evil covetousness, (Habb. ii. 9,) must expect to possess leanness of soul; the sorrowful consequences of which will be, unfruitfulness towards God; which, although it may appear to be very slow in its gradations, will assuredly take place, whatsoever such may have known aforetime of an enlargement of heart towards God, and the cause of our Holy Redeemer. For when the door of the heart is opened towards covetousness and the love of this world, its pleasures and gratifications, and there is a stumbling at the cross of Christ, (Gal. vi. 14,)—refusing to become crucified unto the world, and to let the world be crucified unto us; this love of God once known and felt, in time takes its departure, and leaves in the soul an awful, aching void.

“Consider from whence the determination proceeds, which

many have ventured upon making this willingness to sacrifice every thing that should be nearest and dearest to them, in order to gratify their thirst for wealth, and the making of a splendid appearance in the world—to add ten thousand to ten thousand, and double it, and treble it again, if possible. Let these things speak for themselves; can they proceed from any other disposition than the love of the world? Oh! let such who are professing to be called by the Lord's name, of whatever denomination of professing Christians they may be, (for it is for such I feel so deeply interested,) consider, whether the apostle's declaration be not true, (as to them,) that the love of the Father is not in them. (1 John, ii. 15.) For many years it has appeared to me to be a reproach to the character of any professing the Christian name, that when summoned from works to rewards, it has been found they have left large sums of money behind them of their own accumulation. Oh! what a cloud has it brought over their best actions, however conspicuous they may have stood in the religious society they have been in communion with. Oh! the sorrowful feelings which have clothed my mind on account of such, language fails me to set forth. I find that, if my feeble efforts are accepted, the whole council given me must be imparted. (Acts, xx. 27.) I would not be understood to criminate those who leave large property behind them, which they came to by inheritance; but even when this is the case, great care is necessary on the part of such, that a righteous distribution is made of it at their death, which, I believe, would be more conducive to their peace, when about to leave this world, than if they had left their property, in large sums, where it did not appear to be needed. 'He that oppresseth the poor, to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.' (Prov. xxii. 16.) Let these considerations have due weight with us, that by a right distribution of our property, we may be preserved from embittering our last moments. The idea may be new to some, but it has long been my belief, that we shall be made as much accountable for the righteous disposal of our property when we leave this world, as we are for the right use of it whilst we have it in our possession.

“Some profess to say, when remonstrated with on these subjects, that they are at a loss to define the word, ‘enough’ of this world's goods: this difficulty, I am fully of the mind, solely rests with themselves. In the first place, through an unwillingness to have their wants circumscribed by that Power, which is from above; and in the next, for want of a sincere desire to have this word defined for them by that Wisdom, which is as competent to direct in this, as in any other important step in life. It is a duty we owe to the body, to make suitable provision for its comfort and conveniences, especially for old age; that we may rather be helpful to others, than require their help; and also to put our children

in a way to get their living by moderate industry, and to provide for such of them, who may not be in a capacity to keep themselves. When a kind Providence has intrusted to us so much as may answer all these lawful purposes, if, after this, there remains a disposition to accumulate, and we give way to such disposition, then, I believe, we are violating that command of the Divine Master, ‘Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,’ (Matt. vi. 19;) and that we are giving full proof where our hearts are. Not that I apprehend it would be better for all who have attained this competency to quit their trades and occupations, because some may be more in the way of their duty in continuing to pursue them honourably; when, besides introducing deserving persons as their successors, they may be the means of helping the widow and fatherless, the infirm, who frequently are obliged to labour under extreme pain and suffering, and those who, although industriously disposed, cannot succeed in whatever they may undertake as masters for themselves;—but there must be no adding to the enough on their own account, lest that enough, which has been mercifully dispensed, be taken away again; for, ‘covet all, lose all,’ is, I believe, a maxim, the truth of which has often been confirmed by such conduct.

“I am aware of the trying state of trade and commercial affairs, and the great difficulty many honest minds have had to struggle through, who are obliged to give credit in their trade, thus depending on others to make good their own payments; yet I believe complaints of want of punctuality in fulfilling engagements would not be so general as they are, were such in earnest to do every thing in their power that the chief cause, the inordinate pursuit of business, might be removed. Therefore, by others’ harms may you take warning; and lessen your temporal concerns where necessary, you that have been permitted to weather the storm that has at times blown with fearful violence. It is true there have been some intermissions, something that at times might be termed sunshine; and a hope has been entertained by many of those who had deeply felt the pressure of the times, that the worst was past, and that better times, as to trade and commerce, were hastening. How soon has the expectation of such been disappointed! and how many that have been tempted, by these prospects, to venture out on the wide ocean of commerce, have again become a total wreck! the next cloud that has gathered exceeding those which had gone before in magnitude and terrific appearance, sometimes as if ready to burst and carry destruction before it. My brethren, where your trade and business exceed the bounds of Christian moderation, lessen them with all the resolution of which you are capable. Take especial heed to the Good Pilot at the helm: get into a safe port, if possible—to as safe an anchoring-place as the nature of your various outward circumstances

in these times will allow of, before the day of the Lord come ‘upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low: and upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan, and upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up, and upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall, and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.’ (Isaiah, ii. 12—16.) Read the remainder of this remarkable chapter, and the foregoing one, and let none be saying, ‘such things have been declared aforetime, and what has come of it?’ lest their calamity come upon them as a thief in the night, in a day when they look not for it, and at an hour when they are not aware. (1 Thess. v. 2, 3. Matt. xxiv. 44—51.)

“You that sail on the wide ocean of trade and commerce, and have its tempestuous billows to contend with, and to whom it has appeared as if nothing less than a total wreck could be the result, be no longer unwilling to act the part of the wise mariner; for, when danger like this threatens him, he looks well to the helm, reduces his sails, and lightens the vessel by lessening his cargo, rather than risk the loss of the whole. I am not unmindful of the distress, that nature must have to endure, before the mind is at all likely to be brought into a willingness to take such steps as these; and I think I can enter into feeling with those who have families, and have so far extended their manner of living, as that, from the depressed state of their trade, and the losses they are assailed with, their income barely covers their expenses, while, perhaps, their families are increasing; because it is gratifying to human nature to appear to the world to be increasing in its substance, but mortifying to retrench, lest it should be suspected that we are going down hill in the world. This must be the case with many in the present day, or I am mistaken in my view of the state of things. Many must be content with the moderate portion of the things of this life allotted by a wise Providence for them. Lessen your business, and regulate your family expenses accordingly, otherwise you may be brought into the same trying situation that many are now in, who once carried their heads high in the commercial world, and moved, in what are called, the more genteel circles, but who have now no bread at all they can strictly call their own.

Let me now claim your attention, who are females in families, by pressing upon you the necessity of your being willing to do your part in facilitating the escape of your husbands and parents from the troubled waters and sunk rocks of commercial difficulty, which the keen eye of human policy is so often unable to discover. With you generally rests the management of household affairs: it being chiefly for these supplies that the labouring oar is kept at work: you must be willing (both mothers and children,) to ex-

amine closely the mode and circumstances of your expenditure, with a mind fully made up to relieve, as far as in you lies, the head of the family, who may have both wind and tide to contend with. Where it is needful, search your houses, search your tables, search your garments: and where any expense can be spared, seek for Holy Help to pursue the path of Christian moderation. I am well assured, from our natural proneness to gratification, that it will require Holy Help to take such steps as these; but this I am also as well assured will not be wanting, if sought after in a proper disposition, 'the perfect heart and willing mind' accompanying our endeavours after it. Hereby we shall find that those things which have been sacrificed, being calculated only to please the vain mind in ourselves and others, and to pamper a depraved appetite, had not the effect of contributing to our real comforts. Regard not the world's dread laugh, but set your intimates and neighbours this salutary example of Christian moderation; an example, I believe, that all who profess faith in Christ, and in the sufficiency of his power to redeem from all iniquity, are in a peculiar manner called upon to hold out to the world at large; although this mode of proceeding may, for a time, produce a sore conflict to such, supposing that they shall let themselves down in the eyes and estimation of the worldly-minded, yet, in the end, they will appear more honourable than those who have compelled the head of the family to go on pushing business, to keep up an appearance which their circumstances do not justify, clothing and feeding themselves and their children with that which they were not able to pay for. And you that are of bodily ability, be entreated to learn to wait more upon yourselves; teach your children industry and a well regulated economy, even admitting they have a prospect of a large patrimony, remembering that riches have wings, (Prov. xxiii. 5,) and various may be the ways and means Providence may see meet to permit this their patrimony to take wings and fly away from them, and they be left, as others have been before them, who were once similarly circumstanced, but now placed in a very destitute situation as to outward support. It must be self-evident to every rightly-considerate mind, that there is great need in the present day to press upon parents the necessity of this wholesome practice, wholesome both for body and mind; for, next to a pious example, accompanied by a religious education, parents cannot bestow a better portion on their children, than instruction in industry, and the art of living well at little expense. Labour is a part of the penance enjoined on man in the fall: 'By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou get thy bread.' (Gen. ix. 19.) This sentence, pronounced upon Adam, I believe, descends to all his posterity. I do not mean to infer, from the words of the text, that all are called upon to be engaged in manual and servile work, but that all are called upon

to be usefully employed in some way or other for the good of their fellow-creatures. I fully believe that suitable employment, under the regulating influence of an all-wise Creator, is salutary, and qualifies us the better to feel for, and proportion labour to those who may be placed under us: it may even prove a secondary means of keeping our nature under subjection, which we cannot be ignorant is corrupt, and requires much subduing—something to check its impetuosity, and have rule in all our actions. There is yet another precious advantage resulting from bringing up children in habits of well-regulated industry and economy; a moderate share of business will then be found sufficient to bring up a family reputably, when our wants are confined to real comforts and conveniences, which I find the religion of Jesus fully allows of. It is those things which have nothing to recommend them but show, and an appearance of what the world calls gentility, that the religion of Jesus Christ opposes in each of our minds, did we but attend to it more faithfully. For want of this attention, how easily do we become bond-slaves to appearances; and where this well-regulated industry and economy are wanting, and idleness and fulness of bread prevail, how little is to be observed, in the conduct of such, of reverential thankfulness for the bounties they are receiving from heaven. Although I am well aware that our constitutions are so varied by nature, we cannot, nor must we presume to draw a precise line one for another, respecting that in which real comforts and conveniences consist; yet I am as fully satisfied as I am of my own existence, that we have a Divine principle implanted in each one of us, (to the truth of which the sacred writings, from the beginning to the end of them, bear ample testimony, although spoken of under various characters, such as—‘the law written in the heart’—‘the Spirit in the inward parts’—‘the Teacher that cannot be removed into a corner’—‘the anointing that teaches as man never taught’—‘the inspeaking voice of God,’ &c. &c. &c.,) and if we are willing to receive and attend to its secret and sacred monitions, it will not fail faithfully to impart to us a knowledge of the conduct we must each one pursue, so as that we may be found only in the right and proper use of the good things of this life, which our beneficent Creator has given us richly to enjoy. It will be clearly pointed out to us, what are the real comforts and conveniences allowed us, and what are the imaginary ones, the use of which we are to deny ourselves. If we neglect to attend to these secret monitions in our own hearts, we must expect, from our natural proneness to gratification and the delights of the world, that we shall in various ways violate the trust our heavenly Father has reposed in us, by using these temporal things contrary to his designs, and to our unspeakable and eternal loss.

“When we are made willing thus to move in true humility,

we are prepared the better to meet reverses that may come upon us. Let none be saying in their hearts, 'I am out of the reach of reverses,' because none *are* out of the reach of them; for however variously our outward substance may be secured, all sublunary things are unstable as water; and various as may be our resources, every supply may be cut off. The Philistines may be permitted to stop all the wells which we have dug for ourselves and our children; (Gen. xxvi. 15;) the Most High may permit his great army of little causes to enter our vineyards and olive-yards, and strip us of all, without power on our parts to prevent the devastation: for what the palmer-worm leaves, the locust may eat; and that which the locust leaves, the canker-worm may eat; and what the canker-worm leaves, the caterpillar may so destroy, that not the least vestige of our former greenness and greatness may remain. (Joel, i. 4.) This has been the case within my memory. The crafty have been so taken in their own craftiness, and the lofty so brought down from their seats, and men of low degree exalted, that he who was the servant, has become the master, and his master's children have served his children. (Job, v. 13.) What has been, may be again; for thus has the All-wise Disposer, to whom belong the cattle of a thousand hills, and every visible thing, (for nothing is mine or thine any longer than he sees meet we should possess it,) evinced his sovereignty and power to humble his creature man; thus convincing him of the great uncertainty of all visible things. (Psalm, l. 10.) May these turnings and overturnings, both in commercial concerns and in families, which from time to time we have heard of, and of which some have more keenly felt the smart, prove the means of stimulating us to an honest endeavour to forget the things that are behind, all of which are perishing, and renewedly to seek for Holy Help, to be found daily pressing forward to those which are before and which are eternal!

"I am afraid, my sisters, to close this subject without adding another hint, from an earnest desire which I feel, that you may not be found deficient in doing your part, every way in your power, in bringing about that necessary reformation in family concerns which is so much wanting. I would suggest to you an expedient essential to be put in practice, in order to enable you the better to keep your family expenditure within proper bounds, having myself experienced its salutary effects when I had a dependent family around me; which is to determine to purchase, with ready money, the various articles consumed for family use; and that we resolve to perform this task, however mortifying it may prove to ourselves and our children, by depriving us and them of many things the natural disposition may crave. I am fully persuaded that great advantage would result from this practice, both to parents and children, more especially to such who,

at times feel themselves straitened to carry on their business reputably; for when these difficulties are felt by honest minds, it becomes obligatory on such, (if they get through their difficulties,) closely to inspect the manner of their expenditure, and this will afford an opportunity of timely checking any unnecessary expense that may have crept into the family; but when things for family consumption are mostly, if not all, had upon credit, this opens a wider door, both for parents and children, to greater indifference, both as it respects expediency and cost, than Christian moderation at all justifies; and the children of such parents are in danger of being brought up ignorant of the real use or value of property. The purchasing of goods for family consumption on credit, often proves a serious inconvenience to tradesmen, especially to those with a small capital, for it too frequently proves that such purchasers are not very ready to make payment in due time; and when this is the case, are we doing as we would be done by? Is not this golden rule sorrowfully violated by such unpunctual proceedings? (Matt. vii. 12.)

“I have long viewed it as a mean practice, and beneath the dignity of a professed follower of Christ, to consume in any way the property of another, before I have paid for it (except under some peculiar circumstances); for general usage does not justify me (to say no more) in wrong practices. The professed followers of Christ are not to view things as the world at large does; but through the more pure medium of truth and uprightness. How needful is it, that those of every denomination, who are making a profession of the Christian name, should frequently recur to that which they are making a profession of, and as frequently compare their practice therewith, and how far it corresponds with the doctrines, precepts, and example of Him whom they profess to call Lord and Master; and bring their deeds to that Light, by which, in a future day, they will all be judged, and sentence passed, not only according as their actions have been, but their motives to actions will also be taken into the account.

“Whilst we are so commendably engaged in circulating the Sacred Writings and religious tracts, in order to awaken the minds of the more unthinking part of mankind on these all-important and most interesting subjects, if our labour is blessed to those amongst whom these distributions are made, I am increasingly persuaded that we must, in the first place, give proof ourselves of the happy effects which these Sacred Writings have had upon our own minds, that they are indeed ‘able to make wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus,’ (2 Tim. iii. 13, 15;) the tenour of our conduct and conversation corresponding with those doctrines which the Sacred Writings contain. Example will do more towards reforming the lives of others than precept,—actions speak louder than words.

“The introduction, which of late years has taken place in London and its neighbourhood, of what are called Sunday newspapers, and the frequenting, on the first day of the week (called Sunday,) the public news-rooms, which are now instituted in most cities and market-towns in this kingdom, has been a great injury to the minds of many; for the practice of reading the news previously to going to a place of worship, must tend, in degree, if not altogether, to unfit the mind for approaching the Divine Being with that entire devotedness of soul which He requires. And if there has been with any a refraining from this injurious practice, (to go no further,) until their returning from their place of religious worship,—or if the practice has not been indulged in until the evening of this day,—if any benefit has been received, or any serious impressions made during their attendance there,—has it not had this baneful tendency, that these serious impressions thus made, this benefit thus experienced, have been in part, if not altogether, dissipated? Do the sad effects end here? I fear not: but where it is known such practices exist with those who are making a profession of the Christian name, such examples of earthly-mindedness open a wide door for those, who are deemed libertines, to indulge in making this day of the week a day of pleasure and gratification. May those of the former character, who may have been setting this ungodly example, be willing to take home to themselves the language uttered by one of the prophets, speaking in the Lord’s name, to a highly-favoured people in his day: ‘Oh, Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself;’ and experience the subsequent part of the text fulfilled respecting themselves; ‘but in Me is thine help.’ (Hos. xiii. 9.)

“I cannot, with peace to my own mind, conclude, without expressing the earnest solicitude of soul which I feel, that those who are moving in the higher walks of life may be willing, through Holy Help, to come forward, and by example, lead those who rank in the middle class, and the poor, in the path of true humility and self-denial: for if we, as a nation, are delivered from the bondage and captivity of pride and extravagance, into which every class of the people, down to the poor, are sorrowfully sunk, this so necessary reformation should begin with you who are moving in the higher circles in life: then I have faith to believe your example would be so blessed by Divine Providence, that the iniquity charged against Sodom of old may no longer be found too generally applicable to our awful situation as a nation; pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her. (Ezek. xvi. 49.) Hereby you will be doing much towards bettering the condition of those who are moving in the *middle ranks* of life, and of the *poor*; this, I firmly believe, you are called upon by Almighty God, the giver of every temporal as well as spiritual blessing you enjoy, to be found acting here below. That every

class amongst the people may be willing to unite with that All-sufficient Help, which I believe still awaits our acceptance as a nation; and suffer it so to operate in our hearts and minds, that an increase of that salt which has thus far saved us, as a nation, from becoming the object of the Divine displeasure, may be found amongst the different denominations of professing Christians; which is, at times, the secret breathing of my soul."

"Tottenham, 1st of 5th mo. 1851."

New South Wales still being of late the subject of my daily thoughts, notwithstanding a report was in circulation amongst Friends, that I had given up this prospect of religious duty; in consequence of which report, I felt my mind brought under the necessity, in the Select Yearly Meeting, to inform my friends that this concern still remained with me: although of late there have been seasons in which I have been disposed to query, whether "a ram" would not be caught; I earnestly craved, if such should be the will of my Divine Master, that I might be preserved patiently waiting to know His further mind and will, and Him to prepare the offering, until it becomes that whole burnt sacrifice He is calling for,—offered up in His own time, and way, and manner.

Having for some months past felt drawings in my mind to make a visit to the Bishop of London, on the 12th of 5th mo. this year, agreeable to a previous appointment, accompanied by my kind friend Peter Bedford, we waited on the bishop at his residence, who received us kindly. Having taken our seats, after a short pause, I felt myself constrained to inform the bishop, I had been an acknowledged minister in the Society of Friends upwards of fifty years, which I found had placed me in an awful and responsible situation; inasmuch as I was aware my example was looked at by the body. This led me frequently to consider how far the general tenour of my conduct and converse corresponded with the doctrines, precepts, and example of our holy Redeemer, and how far I was earnestly concerned by example and precept, to use my utmost influence in checking any wrong practices that were in danger of creeping and did creep into the Society; from an assurance that by such neglect on my part, I should be criminalizing myself in the sight of my Maker, by my becoming a party thereto. I then informed the bishop, one subject I had to lay before him was, the abuse of the First-day of the week, called Sunday, saying I had read the address which the bishop had written on the subject, and was comforted that one of the higher order of the Episcopalian clergy had come forward, and protested against the existing abuses of this day, and had pointed out some of the sorrowful consequences resulting therefrom; and that I did most earnestly crave, that the bishop might seek for Divine

help to use his influence to the utmost, in order that a remedy might be applied: that I could not divest my mind of a hope that our sovereign and his royal consort, by seeking for Divine help, would be made a blessing to this nation, by bringing gradually about that reformation so much wanted: that three years out of the last five, I had been in America; on my return to my native land, I was sorrowfully affected in observing the increasing abuse of the Sabbath, and the baneful effects of what are called Sunday newspapers. In this the bishop most fully concurred; on which I again expressed the desire of my mind, that the bishop might be engaged to seek for Divine help to be enabled to do his duty faithfully without fear, favour or affection: to which the bishop replied, (meaning Divine help) "Without it I can do nothing." I then informed him, there was another subject I must lay before him, which was, the great increase of intemperance;—fearful as I was, unless some steps were taken to arrest its progress, it would arrive at a similar height to that which it attained in this country about a century back—having heard from my father a deplorable description of the extent it had then reached. I presented him with a small volume of the tracts published by the Temperance Society, which the bishop received with pleasure. I then urged him to promote the objects of the Temperance Society, assuring him the exertions already used had been made a great blessing; on which it appeared the bishop saw some difficulty in acting in this way, intimating that some fiscal regulations on the part of government would be necessary in order to suppress it: to which I involuntarily said, in the warmth of my feelings (but which was evidently well received,) "But, my dear friend, do seek for Best Help, to enable thee to do what thou canst." I was stopped from apologizing, as I was about to do, for the freedom with which I had addressed the bishop, by his saying, "All Christians should love one another:" to which I replied, "I do feel that I am speaking to a friend." Books on our religious principles were then handed to him, which the bishop appeared to receive acceptably. During the whole of the interview, the bishop heard us with much courtesy, and in a friendly and kind manner, observed it was desirable to have the good wishes of all Christians, and that he was glad in receiving the visit; he shook hands with us, and escorted us to the door, and soon after became President to the Temperance Society, and a warm promoter of its interests.

[Our friend T. S., it is believed, took a very warm interest in the establishment and extension of these Temperance Societies. At a meeting of the British and Foreign Temperance Society at Exeter Hall, London, in the 5th month, 1833, he addressed the meeting upon the baneful effects of ardent spirits and high living upon himself, in the earlier period of his life, and upon the re-

markable benefit he had experienced from a total abstinence from all stimulating drinks, as wine and fermented liquors, as well as from animal food. As his speech contains much information on the subject, not to be met with in this journal, the following report of it is here introduced, as published by the Temperance Society :—

“ I believe I am safe in saying, that duty has brought me here to-day, to prove, from my own experience of more than thirty years, (which is said to be the best schoolmaster,) that ardent spirits are not essential to the health and to the comfort of mankind; and also to prove the fallacy of the opinion abroad, that where individuals have been in the habitual use of them, it is dangerous for such to abandon their use all at once.

“ A fright when a lad brought on a very severe nervous complaint, which increased as I grew up. At the twenty-fourth year of my age, my health became so impaired, that my medical attendant ordered me to quit London altogether, and put me on a very generous diet; a beef-steak, and some of the best ale that could be procured, were ordered for my breakfast, and at my dinner and supper plenty of good ale and wine, and, to avoid obesity, vegetable diet. This mode of dieting myself I pursued for twenty years; my health gradually declined; my nerves were so enfeebled, that twice I was confined to my bed from the sudden sight of a mouse. These frights, too, which proceeded from different causes, produced such dread, such horror, such debility, and such sinking, and frequent craving for food and stimulants, for several days afterwards, and my frame became so overcharged with the quantity of food and liquids, and my nervous irritability so increased, that I felt as if I could not live. Smoking, and spirits and water, were then recommended. Although the quantity was increased from time to time, they did not produce the effect I desired. I became alarmed at the consequences, not knowing where it would end. These not producing sleep, I was then advised to have recourse to laudanum. I began with ten drops, yet I found I was obliged to increase my dose three drops every third night, until I got to one hundred and eighty drops; I left off at that quantity. In addition to my nervous attacks (I apprehend in consequence of my generous and high manner of living), I became bilious, rheumatic, and gouty; I frequently had very bad colds and sore throat; and I can only describe the situation I was brought into, by saying I went about day by day, frightened for fear of being frightened, a dreadful situation indeed to be living in.

“ I made a visit to a medical friend of mine in Hampshire, where I spent some time. This afforded him an opportunity of observing the state of my health, and the effect which my manner of living had on my constitution, and before I quitted his house he advised me to make a general change in my manner of living, to abandon my beef-steak, to abandon the use of all fer-

mented liquors, and to use animal food but very sparingly. At first it appeared to me as if human nature could hardly be willing to submit to my friend's prescription; for my physician in London had desired me to double my portion of ale in the morning, saying my hypochondriacal habit required it. However, I again called upon him for his advice, in as debilitated a state of body, I think, as I well could be. His advice to me was, to procure some of the oldest Madeira wine that could be got, and to take a bottle of it in as short a time as possible. A friend of mine provided me some, which he told me was twenty years old. I believe it is best thus to go into the details of what I suffered. I took the bottle of wine between the hours of eight and ten at night, and it produced very little more effect (such was my state of debility) than if I had taken so much water. At length, feeling satisfied of the sincerity of my friend above mentioned, who had enforced on me the necessity of a general change, I made up my mind to seek for help from Almighty God, that I might give the recommendation a fair trial,—satisfied, as I was, that nothing short of His help could enable me to endure the conflict I must undergo. When I returned to my own home, favoured, as I believe I was, with that holy help that would bear me up in making the attempt, I proceeded all at once, (for I found tampering with these things would not do,) and gave up my laudanum, fermented liquors of every kind whatsoever, and my meat breakfast. My health began gradually to improve, although I felt some of the effects of my old complaint in my stomach after I had taken my dinner meal: I therefore confined myself wholly to vegetable diet, and my health has gradually improved from that time to the present; so that I am able to say, to the praise of Him who enabled me to make the sacrifice of these things, that I am stronger now, in my *eightieth* year, than I was fifty years ago, when in the habit of taking animal food, wine, strong malt liquor, and spirits and water; and my bilious, my rheumatic, and my gouty complaints, I think I may say, are no more. Nor have I, since this change, ever had an attack of that most dreadful of all maladies, hypochondria:—I call it most dreadful, from what I have felt of it: it exceeds derangement, because when derangement takes place, the mind is gone. I find, from continued experience, (it being thirty years since I have eaten fish, flesh, or fowl, or took fermented liquor of any kind whatever,) I find abstinence to be the best medicine; I do not meddle with fermented liquors of any kind, even as medicine. I find I am capable of doing better without them, than when I was in the daily use of them.

“It is an opinion that it is necessary to take ardent spirits when people are travelling, to defend them from cold. Now I will mention two striking instances of my experience to the contrary. Having to travel from Copenhagen, in Denmark, to Christiana, in

Norway, eleven days' journey before me, in carts that had no covering over them, in the twelfth month, that is December, when the frost was very severe, my friends told me I must have spirits. We sometimes started at four in the morning, and travelled till ten at night, at that season of the year, fearing the falls of snow might have a tendency to impede our journey; during which I never took any thing stronger than coffee; while the man whom I hired to take charge of me was taking his spirits, and seemed as if he could not do without them. I have reason, however, to believe I suffered less from cold than he did. I spent the greater part of the winter in Petersburg, and travelled on sledges, without having recourse to any thing stronger than coffee. I do not say my mode of living would do for all constitutions, but I am sure that if persons had but courage to *make a trial of it*, it would suit a great many, and be the means of procuring and preserving their health better, than living in a more generous way.

“When I think of my friend who put me upon this mode of living, I am satisfied that he did more towards my comfort here, and towards my endeavouring to seek after a better inheritance in the world to come, than if he had given me ten thousand sovereigns. It is probable that such a present would have promoted an increase of the indulgence in which I was living; and it would have been almost sure to increase that state of disease, which I had from time to time been labouring under.

“In another way, also, was I favoured to experience help, in abandoning all these things; this arose from the effect my abstinence has had on my natural temper. My natural disposition is very irritable, which was not helped in my nervous complaint, irritability being very much attached to such complaints. I am persuaded that ardent spirits, and high living, have more or less effect in tending to raise into action our evil propensities, which, if given way to, war against the soul, and render us displeasing to Almighty God. When I recur to the effects that the use of ardent spirits had on my health and on my mind, I am renewedly confirmed in the belief, that the good Power never had any thing to do in producing them, and therefore they must have been produced by the evil power—that power which envies our happiness here and hereafter.”

A gentleman present said, T. Shillitoe had walked from Tottenham, six miles, to attend the meeting, and would probably walk home again.]

On Fifth-day, 27th of 9th mo. 1832, I left town, accompanied by three Friends, for Windsor,—arrangements having been made for me to have an interview with the king at the castle, in order to present him with an address on some subjects which had previously deeply occupied my thoughts, the presentation of which ap-

peared to be a duty I could in no other way get relieved from. We reached Windsor by ten o'clock, and were conducted to the castle; my friend Peter Bedford and myself were taken to the apartments of the king's private secretary, Sir Herbert Taylor: after some time we were conducted to the apartment of the king, who was standing to receive us, but moved towards us on our entrance. We were with him about twenty minutes; he was quite unattended by any person whatever, and it may be said he received us very graciously. He soon entered into familiar conversation with me, and turned to my companion, as if to remove all undue restraint; he then held out his hand to receive the books we took with us, which my companion gave him; after which I handed the address I had prepared, which the king took of me, opened it, and intimated that he would further look at it. A little pause then ensued: on the king's having knowledge that I had crossed the Atlantic, and travelled through Germany, Sweden, and Denmark, he then inquired if there were any of our Society in Berlin, and whether the *Hernhites* belonged to our community, saying, they are found in almost all parts of the world; he further observed, that the Friends or Quakers have no appointed ministers. My companion then informed him that I was an acknowledged minister of the gospel, had travelled in this capacity, and had been admitted into the presence of the king and queen of Denmark, and other branches of that family, and that our late kings, George the Third and Fourth, had also allowed me that privilege. I thought it right to say, that I believed the king would not be offended at our appearance before him with our hats on, and that it was not out of disrespect: to which he promptly replied, "You know I am aware of that." Under a degree of solemn feeling, I then expressed that I felt thankful to Almighty God, that he had been pleased to renew in my mind at this time, that earnest solicitude which at times I have experienced for the welfare of the king, accompanied with earnest desires that the Almighty would be pleased to incline his heart so to walk in the ways of His requirements, that he might become a blessing to the nation over whom he is permitted to reign; beseeching the Lord, on the bended knees of my soul, (though not of my body,) to incline the heart of the king to seek daily for help, to be enabled to maintain the noble resolution of one formerly,—“Let others do as they may, I will serve the Lord;” and then, when called upon to surrender up his earthly crown, that he might be favoured to receive the crown designed for him to wear in the kingdom of heaven. To which the king manifested serious attention. I then acknowledged his kindness in allowing me this interview, and said, there was still another favour I was anxious to obtain, but I feared it would be requesting too much. The king promptly inquired, “What is it?” I then told him I was desirous to present two books to the queen, and to have

the privilege of addressing her in a few words, if it would not be unpleasant to her. The king replied, "I have no doubt she will readily comply with your wishes;" and he immediately rang the bell, and sent a message to the queen by one of the servants. The king then inquired if Penn was not the first Quaker, and if there were not many of our Society in America, also if there were many in Scotland, and added, he knew there were in Ireland. He was informed George Fox was prior to William Penn, and I then inquired if the king would like to receive Sewel's History of Friends, and the Book of Extracts, containing an account of our religious principles and the rules of the Society, to which he replied in the affirmative; he desired they might be sent for him to Sir Herbert Taylor.

The messenger not having returned from the queen, my companion expressed a fear that we were unsuitably trespassing on the time of the king, to which he replied, not at all. My companion then acknowledged the condescension of the king to us, and his desire that the Divine blessing might rest upon him during the remainder of his reign. The messenger being returned informed us, the queen would receive us in her drawing-room, and we were then conducted to the queen's apartment; after waiting there a few minutes, the queen, quite unattended, walked into the room,—a striking example of simplicity in her attire for her exalted station: after a few introductory remarks, the queen sat down, and desired us to be seated, which we accordingly did. We presented her with two books, and a printed copy of the address, which she received in an obliging manner; after a short pause, I told her that I was one of the deputation who presented the address of the Society of Friends to the queen on her accession to the throne,—that at that time, and frequently since then, the queen had been brought to my remembrance; and my mind had been impressed with a belief, that a kind Providence had favoured her with a mind capable of entering into feeling for those who were in distress, which feelings of sympathy, I believed, the queen was disposed to cherish; under these impressions I had often regretted that she had not the opportunity for becoming more fully acquainted with the distress of thousands, and tens of thousands of her subjects, who were wanting sufficient food, clothing, and fuel, principally arising from a want of employment, which I considered was chiefly occasioned by articles for clothing and those for domestic purposes, being manufactured by machinery, which I considered had been injurious to the nation in another way also; it being allowed on all hands that goods manufactured by hand were generally much more serviceable than those made by machinery. As I did believe the queen was desirous to relieve the distressed as far as in her power, when these subjects had been presented to my mind it had appeared to me that the queen's example and influence

might relieve some of the distress, and draw down upon her the blessing of the poor; and whilst I did not wish to be considered as dictating to the queen, I could but recommend what appeared to me likely to afford relief, by suggesting that in the palace such articles as are made by hand should be used; which the queen did not object to. My companion, being a silk-manufacturer, then acknowledged the kindness of the queen in having adopted the use of silk manufactured in Spitalfields, which he said he believed had already been of much service; the satisfaction that gleamed in the countenance of the queen at this information was very striking. The queen then inquired, if the poor weavers were better employed than they had been, and informed us, that the silk furniture of the palace was of that manufacture. After a pause, I then felt it my duty to address the queen nearly to the following effect: I feel thankful to Almighty God, that He has been pleased afresh at this time to awaken in my mind those earnest desires which at times I have felt, that the queen may be made a blessing to the nation, by seeking to the Almighty for help to be found so filling her station, that, when called up by Him to surrender her temporal crown, she might be prepared to receive an eternal one. My companion then acknowledged the kindness of the queen in having favoured us with the interview, and expressed his sincere desire, that God Almighty might be pleased to bless her. When we rose from our seats again, at our parting, the queen took off her glove and gave us her hand. On leaving the queen's apartment, Sir Herbert Taylor, who appeared in waiting to receive us, paid us the greatest attention, entering into familiar conversation with us, saying, "You must see over the palace," and proceeded with us; after having passed through the private rooms and state-apartments, we were conducted to an apartment where we partook of some refreshment; and we were thankful the visits to the king and queen had been accomplished, without, we trust, cause for offence to be taken by any one. My own mind being relieved from that great load of exercise I had been and was labouring under, at the time of our entering the king's and queen's apartments, feelings of gratitude now filled my heart to the gladdening of my countenance, which was visible to my friends. It is right to acknowledge that throughout the whole, from our entering the palace to the time we left it, every one to whom we were introduced treated us with the utmost civility and kindness; and I desire to render unto Him, the Author of all good, thanksgiving and praise for having made the way easy, as it has been to me, and enabling me to perform that which I believed He required at my hand. Sewel's History was forwarded to the king by my companion, who received a very handsome acknowledgment of it from Sir Herbert Taylor, stating, the king received it most graciously. The Book of Extracts being under revision, it is intended

to send one of the new edition. The address, which was printed, is as follows.

AN AFFECTIONATE ADDRESS TO THE KING AND HIS GOVERNMENT.

“ May it please the king
 “ To receive the respectful and affectionate address of one of his subjects, whose mind has, of later times, been deeply impressed with sincere desires for his welfare, and that of his royal consort and native country, accompanied with fervent prayer to Almighty God, that we may, as a nation, at this awful awakening crisis, manifest an entire willingness, through God’s all-sufficient help, ‘ to break off our sins by righteousness, and our iniquities by showing mercy to the poor, if it may be a lengthening of our tranquillity.’ (Dan. iv. 27.) But if this change is thus happily brought about in our land, it has long been given me to see that in the onset it must become a government work ; may I therefore be allowed to say, not only to the king, but to all those who hold the reins of government under him, that there must be an entire willingness manifested on your part, through the help of Almighty God, to remove out of the way of the people those temptations to evil, which by licence, and by your not controlling them, are sanctioned by your authority.

“ If this reformation goes forward, and becomes more and more an individual work, you must be willing, O ! ye rulers, to stand forward, unshackled by the fear or favour of man, and thus to show yourselves to be on the Lord’s side. I am aware this will be no easy task which you are loudly called upon to perform, and that you will have much discouragement to contend with, both from within and from without ; but then it will be the more necessary for you to endeavour to keep in view, that the Master whom you will thus serve is ‘ the Lord on high, who is mightier than the noise of many waters ; yea, than the mighty waves of the sea ;’ and that if He be for you and work with you, and you with Him, through His divine aid,—who is there that shall oppose you and prevail ?

“ Permit me to remind you, that by merely appointing a fast for a day, we cannot find acceptance with God, appease his displeasure, and cause Him to withhold his just judgments from us, as we have sufficiently proved ; for since that day has passed over, the threatenings have yet been more awful. The impending calamity, the disease which has baffled the skill of medical aid to fathom its origin, has from time to time made its terrific appearance in other parts of our nation, and spread its deadly influence amongst the inhabitants ; allowing such who have fallen victims to its unparalleled force but very little time for that necessary preparation of soul which we all must experience before we leave this world, if we are favoured to live with God and Christ Jesus in a happy

eternity. Have we not then reason to fear, that because of our national and individual transgressions, the Spirit of the Lord is daily grieved, and that this language of the psalmist (Psalm vii. 12,) may be applied in this our awful situation: 'If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready;' and yet how have these threatenings of this awful disease, which has so partially visited our land, been permitted, from time to time, in degree to subside; as if we were, as a nation, to be excused from the severe stroke—from the rod thus shaken over us, which has fallen to the lot of other nations. But the partial subsiding of this disease, which has taken place in different parts of the nation, I have been led to view as permitted in great mercy to us, by Him who remains to be the King of kings and Lord of lords. If we will hear his voice, and receive his counsel and obey it, it seems to proclaim in our ears, as a nation, this language—if ye will now 'repent, and do your first works,' by 'breaking off from your sins by righteousness, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor,' the deadly potion which your manifold sins and accumulated transgressions have merited, shall not be meted out to the full. But unless we are willing, through God's help, to 'repent and do our first works,' I dare do no other than say, that I greatly fear we shall not be spared more than other nations have been.

"Should the Almighty see meet, thus to chasten us as with scorpions, and 'rebuke us in his hot displeasure,'—should the destroying angel be commissioned to smite our nation, you who hold the reins of government will be no more secure in your costly dwellings from the awful desolation it may occasion, than the poorest cottager,—the Almighty power not being confined to place or space, agreeably to the language of the Psalmist, (Ps. cxxxix. 7.) 'Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there; if I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about me; yea the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day, the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.' Therefore, whilst time and opportunity are afforded, let us be willing, through God's all-sufficient help, to amend our ways: for should the Lord's judgments be meted out to us as they have been to other nations, which of us can assure ourselves that we shall be spared to witness the awful desolation and thinning of the people which it may occasion? But O! how have I been comforted at times, when my mind has been under the pressure of these subjects, in the belief that Divine mercy and all-sufficient help still await our acceptance as a nation,

and as individuals; and in believing that the language of the Almighty, through one of the prophets of old, to a highly-favoured yet rebellious people, as we have been and yet are, is still continued to us. Hosea, xi. 8, 9. 'How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? How shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger; I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.'

"If we thus become the objects of Divine mercy and loving kindness, let me again say to you, who hold the reins of government, in whom the power is vested to do much towards bringing about this reformation, which the Lord calls for from us as a nation,—you must manifest an unreserved willingness to come forward and do your part towards it, by removing the cause of the evils which abound and are increasing amongst us,—by no longer giving occasion for it to be said, 'The leaders of the people cause them to err.' I am persuaded that a blessing would attend your recalling all licenses that have been issued, which allow of theatres, opera-houses, and all other places of vain amusement in the nation, and your prohibiting all such licenses in future, and enacting such laws as shall prevent horse-races, bull and bear-baiting, cock-fighting, gambling-houses, &c. &c. if you would be thus found so far doing your part towards removing the temptations out of the way of the people, which are thereby held out to them to frequent such nurseries of vice.

"Another enormous evil in which this nation is deeply implicated, is that of slavery. Nobly resolve, O! ye rulers, immediately to abolish this iniquity in all our dominions, that the cries of the poor, injured, and deeply afflicted Africans, may no longer be permitted to ascend to the ear of their God and our God, against our guilty nation: for He will most assuredly, either in time or eternity, punish their oppressors, and such as are upholding them in the continuance of this oppression, (unless they timely repent of the sufferings and cruel bondage which our highly professing nation has long sanctioned,) by allowing them to become a sacrifice to the merciless interest of their owners.

It has also appeared to me, that you must endeavour, through your own good example, to effect such an observance of the first day of the week (called Sunday,) as will be acceptable to Almighty God; then you may hope for Divine direction and support, in using those means you are called upon to do, as rulers of the people, by enforcing those good and wholesome laws, which, through the aid of Divine Providence, our legislators have been enabled to enact upon the subject.

[The author then proceeds to recommend] "a total prohibition

of an evil practice, which has been allowed to take place in this nation within my memory, on the day called Sunday, a practice which I have, from its commencement, viewed as a grievous one on that day, that of the sale and delivery of what are called Sunday newspapers; the reading of which I am persuaded must have a tendency, in degree, to demoralize the minds of such as indulge themselves in it, and unfit them for that proper occupation of the day which the Lord calls for from his dependent creature, man. Oh! how have I mourned, at times, on account of those in authority, who are sanctioning this grievous disregard of this day, by not exerting that power you are vested with, which is amply sufficient to prevent so notorious reproachful a practice, in a highly professing Christian nation: for it is a solemn consideration, that you will one day have to account to God for your conduct, how far you have been endeavouring, through His aid, (which awaits the acceptance of the whole human race,) to be found, in the awfully responsible situation He has permitted you to take in the government, in all things and on all occasions, aiming to please God, and not to gratify the corrupt inclinations of men. Remember, I beseech you, that power is vested in you to prevent these evil practices, which are increasing amongst us. For how do I behold with sorrow of heart, on the morning of the day called Sunday, the busy deliverers of these newspapers hastening from house to house, to put the inconsiderate purchasers of them as early as possible in possession of their fatal contents,—fatal, because such as willingly venture into this trap of the devil, which he has prepared in order to divert the minds of the people from God, are in a greater or less degree thereby unfitted for a correct and faithful discharge of the duties of the day.

“How lamentable is it to observe on this day also, how much the practice is increasing, of persons travelling by stage-coaches, who are busily employed in reading these papers. If you do not exert your authority to the utmost, to prevent or remove these evils, you sanction them; and thus, it has long been my belief, that in the sight of Almighty God, you become implicated in all the evil consequences resulting from their continuance. So consider, I entreat you, as you value the eternal well-being of your own souls, and the souls of the people, the awful situation you are placing yourselves in, and those who are ensnared by their continuance, so long as you allow those evils in the nation which are within your province to remove. Be willing, then, to do your part, through God’s help, to have these things removed.

“In my early life, the practice of reading a newspaper on the day called Sunday, was considered by those who made a profession of religion, as highly reprehensible; but, alas! how in this

day are we, as a nation, degenerated in this and other respects ; and how applicable has become the language of the prophet to our mournful situation : (Jer. vi. 15,) ‘ Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations ? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush ; therefore they shall fall amongst them that fall : at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.’

“ The opening of *news-rooms*, in different parts of this nation, on the day called Sunday, is another evil that should claim your vigorous exertions to put a stop to ; as also the manner in which the day is abused in London and its neighbourhood, by the stage-coaches travelling the whole of the day, from London to the villages around, and not confined to morning and evening, as was much the case a few years ago, greatly to the quiet of the city and villages. And suffer me to query with you, is not something called for at your hands, in order effectually to urge the necessity, on the part of those who employ the poor, to pay them their earnings at such an early hour on the Seventh-day, called Saturday. as may do away with the necessity for the shopkeepers opening their shops on the morning of the day called Sunday, to supply the labouring classes of the people with the necessaries of life, which is in part occasioned by their not receiving their wages until a late hour the night before, and, in some instances not until what is called Sunday morning. A care of this sort would facilitate a better attendance of both the shopkeeper and the poor at a place of religious worship, and do much towards a more appropriate occupation of the day.

“ And may I earnestly entreat you, O ! ye rulers, no longer to suffer the temptations to exist which have produced that unparalleled increase of the sin of drunkenness, which has of late years taken place in our nation, from the reducing of the duty on ardent spirits, and which has so demoralized the minds and manners of the people, in youth, middle-life, and old age. Oh ! the drunkenness, poverty, starvation, and misery which this reduction of the duty on ardent spirits has entailed on our nation ! The load of national guilt that has been accumulated by this means is incalculable. In addition to this sin of drunkenness, there is another evil attendant upon the increased distillation of ardent spirits, which is, the great destruction of that valuable grain which a beneficent Creator has in his mercy bestowed upon us for our support, whilst many of the poor are suffering for want of sufficient food. If this alarming waste is suffered to continue, can we look for any other consequences than that of calamitous national want ? Therefore be willing now, even now, to do your part toward preventing an accumulation of our nation’s guilt, that you may no longer become sharers therein ; but by increasing

the duty on this baneful article, may prevent the use of it, except in cases of real necessity, and only to be dispensed by medical practitioners.

“As guardians of the people, and as magistrates, in your various districts, exert your authority all in your power, that drunkenness in public-houses be prevented, and that none be allowed to sit in those houses on the day called Sunday, except such as are travellers. A care of this sort will tend much to better the condition of the poor, and be one means of drawing down a blessing from heaven on yourselves, by your manifesting a decided determination to be found judging and acting righteously in the sight of God; that so the day called Sunday may become as a Sabbath-day, a day of rest; one in which, with the exception of such acts of necessity as may be compared to rescuing a ‘sheep fallen into a ditch,’ the concerns of this life should unreservedly give place to more important duties.

“By your thus doing your part (but nothing short of it) towards the general reformation which the Lord is expecting from us as a nation, it would indeed be “an acceptable day to the Lord,” a fast he would be well pleased with; and it would, I believe, be an offering he would condescend to accept at our hands. I would not have it concluded, from what I have said in favour of setting apart one day in the week more especially for religious purposes, that I place so much stress upon it as to think the attending on public worship, on *one* day, will make amends for the misconduct of other days; or that the observance of any rites or ceremonies will be available to obtain the favour of heaven, whilst we remain in a state of transgression, and are violating the righteous law of God written in our hearts.

“Although I have no hesitation in believing, that the day recently set apart professedly as a day of fasting and humiliation, was devoutly observed by many pious individuals in the nation, yet so long as the evils I have enumerated are countenanced by our government, whether by licence, or they are suffered to go on uncontrolled, and pride and luxury continue to abound, I very much fear the language of the Most High, through his prophet, will stand against us as a nation, should the day of the Lord’s judgment be yet more awfully revealed, and then what will a national decree for a fast, *one* day of humiliation, avail, consider ye! (Isaiah, i. 12, 13, 15, 16.) ‘When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and Sabbaths I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.’ And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do

evil ; learn to do well.' And again, (Isaiah, lviii. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.) ' Ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. Is it such a fast that I have chosen ? a day for a man to afflict his soul ? Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him ? wilt thou call this a fast and an acceptable day to the Lord ? Is not this the fast that I have chosen ? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke ? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor which are cast out to thy house ? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him ; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh ? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily ; and thy righteousness shall go before thee. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer ; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am.'

" Every act on our part, as a nation, short of this, I dare do no other than say, we have abundant cause to fear, will be but offering an insult to the Majesty of Heaven, and adding to our national guilt. Suffer me, therefore, to quote the language of the psalmist, (Ps. ii. 10, 11, 12,) ' Be wise, therefore, O ! ye kings : be instructed ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him ;' and allow me to add, that my soul craves, that by observing the fast recommended by the prophet, which we are assured the Lord will accept, we may be enabled, both in a national and individual capacity, to say, (Ps. lxvi. 20,) ' Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.'

" THOMAS SHILLITOE."

" Tottenham, 7th of 9th mo. 1832."

END OF THE JOURNAL.

CONCLUSION.

OUR friend Thomas Shillitoe, after his return from America, continued to reside at Tottenham, near London, until the close of his life. It does not appear that he left home again with certificate in the work of the ministry; but he was remarkably diligent in attending our religious meetings, both in his own village, and, when able, those held in London, on behalf of the Society at large. He was an eminent example of perseverance in attending meetings for Divine worship, even when under much bodily suffering, as well as of punctuality to the time appointed. One day, when much worn down by disease, on going to meeting, it was observed to him, had he not better stay at home, as he appeared so poorly? He replied, "No, I believe it is required of me to go, as long as I can; when I cannot walk, my friends must carry me."* Less than two weeks previous to his decease, he attended, under great weakness, the concluding sitting of the Yearly Meeting of ministers and elders in 1836.

While our dear friend was diligently engaged in his Master's service, in what might be considered the work of the evening, with the sincere desire and endeavour to finish his day's work in the day, his spirit was often clothed with mourning, on account of the inroads which the enemy of all righteousness was permitted to make within our borders, and to overthrow the faith of some. At this period of trial and of proving, he was often concerned, as a faithful watchman on the walls, to sound an alarm, to warn his friends of the near approach of the enemy, and to encourage them to be unmoved, and steadfast in "the faith once delivered unto the saints." On one occasion, about this time, whilst encouraging to faithfulness, and signifying his intention to attend at his post of duty so long as strength remained, he added in a solemn manner these words: "My Master's orders are—'Watchmen, be at your posts.'" Thus did he endeavour to stir up his brethren unto diligence, to strengthen the weak hands amongst them, and to confirm the feeble-minded, some of whom can now arise and call him blessed;

* He resided within two or three doors of the meeting-house.

whilst he did not fail to raise his warning voice against the spirit of the world, as well as the delusions of the wicked one, by which too many have been induced to forsake some of those Christian testimonies and principles held amongst us as a Society from the beginning. His faith was firm and unshaken, that the Lord, in his own time, would be pleased to cause, not only the recent, but the desolations of many generations to be repaired; and he said, "I believe the latter house will be greater than the former."

Having been favoured to experience, through the good hand of his God upon him, that he could do all things required of him, through Christ, who strengthened him, he was frequently engaged to press upon others the necessity for, and benefit of, perfect obedience to the revealed will of the Most High; that thus all might become, like Caleb and Joshua of old, of whom it is recorded, that they had "wholly followed the Lord."

The afflicted and the poor continued to share in his sympathy, and labours of love; his exertions on behalf of the latter class, in his own village, were conspicuous, even to within a short period of his decease. Having raised a subscription among his wealthier friends and neighbours, to provide more comfortable arrangements for the poor inmates in the almshouses at Tottenham, he attended to the outlay, and sometimes personally inspected the progress of the work; and shortly before his decease, he had the satisfaction of visiting the houses on the eve of their completion; when he said, the retrospect of his interest therein was very consoling to his feelings.

His partner in life, who was several years older than himself, survived him near two years. She was remarkably fitted as a companion for him, under his peculiarly exercising services; affording a striking instance of the overruling care of his great Lord and Master, in best providing for those who wholly trust in Him, in that important union of marriage. Her exemplary conduct and patient acquiescence in their frequent and sometimes long separations from each other, were very instructive.*

On one occasion, a few months before his departure, at a time when our faithful ministers were exposed to much gainsaying, and "perverse things" were spoken unjustly against them, he expressed himself with much tenderness of spirit, to a friend who had called upon him, in the following terms; at the same time adding, that such had been his sentiments, during the whole course of his religious life.—"I feel I have nothing to depend upon, but the mercies of God in Christ Jesus. I do not rely for salvation

* A few weeks previous to her departure (which took place at Hitchin, at the advanced age of 92,) she said, with much earnestness, "O! that I may be prepared, when my time comes." Her last illness was a very short and suffering one; towards the end of which it was evident, from her tone of voice, that prayer and praises were the closing engagement of her soul.

upon any merits of my own; all my own works are as filthy rags:—my faith is in the merits of Christ Jesus, and in the offering he made for us. I trust my past sins are all forgiven me,—that they have been washed away by the blood of Christ, who died for my sins. It is mercy I want, and mercy I have; and notwithstanding I thus speak, I am sensible, that I must not presume upon this mercy; but it is only as I endeavour, through Divine assistance, to walk circumspectly, that I can hold out to the end.”

He was taken more alarmingly ill on the 5th of the 6th mo. 1836; and his sufferings from bodily debility became very great. He supplicated that his faculties might remain clear to the very last, and that he might praise his Maker with his last breath. “I desire,” he added, “with truth and sincerity of heart, to say,—‘Thy will be done.’ O! that I could get within the pearl gates—just within the pearl gates.”

Early in the morning of the next day he became much worse from debility, and his breathing being difficult, he said, “It is labour, but not sorrow. Oh! deliver me, if consistent with thy blessed will. I am in the hands of a merciful God:—take me; I can give up all in this world. Oh! come, come, blessed Jesus! if it is consistent with thy blessed will. Into thy careful keeping—into thy merciful hands—I commit my dear children, and my dear grandchildren,—all-merciful!”

After sleeping comfortably the following night, he said, “Oh! be pleased to preserve me in patience,—waiting, waiting. Oh! Divine mercy, send, O send, if consistent with thy holy will, send my release. Oh! take me in thy arms, and carry me—bear me hence. I feel getting weaker and weaker;—the thread will presently untwist.”

“Oh! heavenly Father, be pleased, if consistent with thy blessed will, to say—‘This is enough.’ Send, send, oh! merciful Father, help, that I may not let go my confidence. Oh! assist me in your prayers, that I may be released from the shackles of mortality. Oh! take me, holy Jesus, I pray thee, to thyself. Oh! have mercy! have mercy!”

He afterwards said, “My love is to every body—the wicked and all; I love *them*, but not *their ways*. Oh! for patience, for patience,—no murmuring,—no complaining—but cheerful submission. Oh! Lord Jesus! have mercy on me. Son of David! have mercy on me. I truly know sorrow, as to the *body*, but not as to the *mind*:—Oh! my *head* aches, but not my *heart*. What am I better than other men? But now I shall have to appear. to answer for my precious time; what have I done that I should not have done, and left undone that I should have done?”

To his medical attendant he said: “Does there seem any probability of a speedy release? I will take any thing in moderation, that will not affect my intellect. I want to go out of the world with a clear head, and a clean heart. Oh! bear with me, if I am impa-

tient; the restlessness of the body, but not of the mind, you can have no conception of. Perfect obedience to our heavenly Father, as made known in the secret of the heart,—this is the faith contended for.

Third-day, addressing his wife, he said: "I should like us to lie down together, and be buried in the same grave.—All that ever I have done is but as filthy rags. Oh! let it be known, that I contend to the last with unremitting confidence and assurance for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to the saving of the soul. Oh! what should I have been now, if I had not submitted to his baptism, to the baptism of fire?" To Dr. H. he said, "Am I not weakening fast?" Dr. H. replied, "I fear thou art." He replied, "Oh! do not fear, but rejoice, rejoice, on my account. Oh, pray for me, with me, that my faith fail not. Oh! good Lord Jesus! cast a crumb of help, and deliver me. I earnestly pray thee to come; come quickly, if I dare lay claim to be thy servant."

On inquiring the day of the week, and being told it was Fifth-day, half-past ten o'clock, he said, "Friends are at meeting; I hope they will be benefited by being there."

About ten at night, he said, "I have been helped through many a trying night." And again, about three in the morning, after having had some sleep, "I have passed a better night than I could have expected, but it has been through my dear Redeemer sustaining me. I hope I am kept from murmuring: I desire cheerful submission, for I cannot help myself, nor can any man help me. Oh! the balm—the oil poured into my wounds for my short-comings.—I desire to submit, and say, 'thy blessed will be done.'"

On being taken worse, he said, "Oh! surely this is death; I thank thee for it."

Seventh-day morning, on inquiring the day of the week, and being told the morrow would be First-day, he said, "The whole day to be devoted to the service of God. I will try to sing for mercy.—Mine eyes have seen thy salvation, and thy glory; when shall I feel thy presence?—My friends must not think more highly of me than they ought to think; if I have been any thing, it has been of *grace*, not of *merit*." He many times requested that patience might be granted him, and desired a friend who visited him, to be valiant in the earth.

On receiving a message of love from a friend, he again said, his "love was to every body, all the world over, even the worst sinner, he loved *them*, but not *their deeds*;—that his love was universal, to all the human race;" and added, "if it were not so, how miserable indeed should I feel. Oh! holy, blessed Jesus," he exclaimed, "be with me in this awful moment. Come! oh! come, and receive me to thyself; and, of thine own free mercy, in thine own time, admit me into thy heavenly kingdom!"

It is believed his supplication, that his faculties might remain clear to the last, was mercifully granted; though he was not able to articulate for the last two hours. About two o'clock on First-day morning, he was moved into a more comfortable position, after which he became faint, and from that time gradually sank away; so that those about him could only discover by close watching, when he ceased to breathe.

He died on the 12th day of the 6th mo. 1836, aged about eighty-two years; and his remains were interred in Friends' burying ground at Tottenham on the 17th of the same, after a very solemn meeting.

"Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord;—yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."

THE END.

6 # 451A
11

